



FORT WILLIAM, 25<sup>TH</sup> JULY 1757.

AT A CONSULTATION; PRESENT:

THE HONOURABLE ROGER DRAKE, ESQUIRE, *President*;

MESS<sup>RS</sup>. RICHARD BECHER,

WILLIAM FRANKLAND,

MATTHEW COLLET,

WILLIAM MACKETT,

PETER AMYATT,

Messrs. *Watts, Killpatrick, Manningham, and Boddam*, at *Cossimbuzar* ;  
Mr. *Pearkes* at *Patna*.

Captain *John Brohier* having taken a cursory Survey of the Place, and fixed upon a Plan of Works to be executed for its present Security, till those of a larger Compass can be finished, now attends the Board; and having taken his Seat, agreeable to the honourable Company's Orders, delivered a Letter, with his Remarks, and Proposals for building a Citadel to the Southward of the Old Dock; which Letter being attentively read,

Ordered, It be entered after this Consultation.

The Inventory of Materials, annexed to the above-mentioned Letter, being deficient of several Articles that will be wanted for the Works, Captain *Brohier* was desired to make out a List of every Kind of Materials necessary to be purchased, that we might procure them on the most reasonable Terms; he was likewise desired to lay a Plan of the Citadel before us, as soon as he had finished it, and of the Spot he proposed to build upon, with the Number of Houses necessary to be levelled for an Esplanade; which he promised to comply with before his Departure for *Cossimbuzar*; and then withdrew.

To the HONOURABLE ROGER DRAKE, Esquire, President and Governor, &c., *Council of Fort William.*

HONOURABLE SIR, AND SIRS,

In consequence of the honourable Company's Orders, signified to this Presidency, I have the Honour to acquaint you, that since my Arrival here I have viewed this Place, and considered the most effectual Means of securing it against any future Attempts of our Enemies; but as it is absolutely necessary to have an exact Plan of it, before I can form any Projects of the Works to be erected for that Purpose, I have ordered Mr. Maedonald, one of my Assistants, to take a Survey of the Town with all possible Diligence, that I may be able to ascertain what Houses will be necessary to be demolished; an Expense unavoidable, but which will not, I hope, be considerable, as the greatest Part of the Buildings, which I foresee must come down, are in Ruins, and consequently much below the Value of their first Cost.

The Works I propose to erect, with your Honour's Approbation, are to form an Hexagon, as a Citadel to the Town from the Old Dock Southwards, as the Bank of the River projects in this Part, and admits that Three of the Sides of this Citadel flank the Current of the River, which I propose to strengthen with proper Outworks before them, to multiply the Defences of these Fronts; for as the Channel is on this Side, a Naval Force will thereby be exposed to the Fire of near 100 Pieces of Cannon, which I conceive must effectually prevent any Squadron from passing further up.

As most of the Apartments in the Remains of the Old Fort are demolished, they must be rebuilt in the Citadel, with the Military and Civil Store-houses, Magazines, and Bomb-proof Lodgments, requisite in Time of Siege,

with proper Wharfs and Stairs to the Waterside, and other needful Works: All which may be done whilst the Fortifications are in Hand, as I propose to erect them all in Earth, cased with Brick-work Four Feet above high Water Mark, which will not take up many Bricklayers to execute; and will, I conceive, answer all the Ends, a massy Revetment in Brickwork would do, though the earthen Works will be executed much cheaper, and in a third Part of the Time the other would take up to finish.

As the Town is composed of many valuable Buildings, from Mr Carvalho's House to the Portuguese and Armenian Churches, and from thence to the River Side, and that when it is fortified there is a great Probability it will become the Resort of many considerable and wealthy Merchants, I conceive it will be absolutely necessary to inclose that Space of Ground by our Fortifications; as contracting them into a smaller Compass would oblige me to pull down a great Number of good Buildings for an Esplanade, the Expence of which would far exceed the Cost of extending our Works, to inclose them; and as the Houses beyond these Limits, I observe, are mostly in Ruins, and none of them very considerable, it would therefore be necessary (if this Project meets with your Approbation) that you would be pleased to forbid any Repairs being made to such Houses as will be beyond the Marks I may set up for the Line of Works, at least for 800 yards, which I propose shall be for an Esplanade; by which Means the great Number of Excavations and Tanks which are round the Town, full of stagnated Water, will be filled up and the Place rendered thereby more wholesome than it is at present.

I am extremely sensible that the pulling down of Houses, let them be in never so bad a Repair, will be disagreeable to the Owners; but as the Space of Ground called the Park (well laid out in Streets) may be given them to rebuild upon, I hope it will be the Means of conciliating them to it.

The River Side, for the whole Length of the Town, must also be attended to, and secured in a proper Manner, by erecting the necessary Works, along its Banks, to prevent an Enemy's Landing, should a Squadron, supported by an Army, force its Way by the Citadel, and attack the Northern Parts of the Place. These Works being well disposed, their Fire will meet the Shipping as they go up, and rake them after they have passed them; and, by a continual Succession of Fire from the Batteries the whole Length of the Town, I flatter myself such Ships will not be in a Condition to do us any Damage, but rather must be inevitably destroyed.

When the Town is enclosed, it will be necessary to lay out regular Streets through it; and although many Houses must come down to accomplish it, yet I flatter myself it will be found such an Advantage, for the Circulation of Air and Wholesomeness of the Place, that it will be deemed a useful Work.

When the Survey in hand is finished, I shall do myself the Honour to lay it before you, with the Projects before-mentioned, for your Approbation; and that no Time may be lost between this and that we are able to work, I must request you will be pleased to give Orders that the Committee of Works may provide, as soon as possible, the necessary Tools, Utensils, and Materials, for the Execution of those Works, a List of which is here annexed; and that in the mean-time a Survey and Estimates may be made of all such Houses as are likely to come down in building our Citadel, that nothing may impede our Progress when once we begin.

To accomplish this great Undertaking with all the Frugality and the Diligence which the present State of the Company's Affairs, and that of Europe, demands; I must request you will be pleased to permit I may employ such Overseers as I shall find capable and requisite for the Works in hand, with the necessary Checks at all the Musters, and in the Daily Payments of Workmen and Materials received to the Works; and that I may have a proper Number of Peons under the Overseers to keep the People to their Duty; Reports of all which being made to me Daily, and entered in my Office, I flatter myself the Works will be carried on to your Satisfaction; Accounts of the Expence of which, I shall have the Honour to lay Monthly before you, exclusively of those the Paymaster will deliver into the Board,

I have brought with me from Fort St George, John Dyera, Master Bricklayer, sent out Two Years ago by the Company, to be employed where Colonel *Scott* should think his Services most necessary; and make no Doubt but he will be useful in directing the Workmen in that Branch of the Service here.

The honourable President having been pleased to communicate to me a Paragraph of Colonel Clive's Letter, relating to the Nabob's Request of having Cossimbuzar put in a proper Posture of Defence immediately, I humbly submit it to the Board, whether it would not be most eligible for me to proceed thither now, and see what is necessary to be done there, whilst the Survey is doing, and the necessary Measures are taking to get the Materials, &<sup>ca</sup> ready to begin our Works here, and to return in Time to lay the Projects before-mentioned before you, as well as those which may be necessary to be executed at *Cossimbuzar*.

I have the Honour to be most respectfully,

FORT WILLIAM,

HONOURABLE SIR, AND SIRS,

25<sup>th</sup> July 1757.

Your most obedient and most humble servant,

(Sd.) J. BROHIER.

---

Fort William, 2<sup>nd</sup> August 1757.

AT A CONSULTATION, PRESENT:

THE HONOURABLE ROGER DRAKE, ESQ., *President*,

MESSRS. RICHARD BECHER,

WILLIAM FRANKLAND,

MATTHEW COLLET,

WILLIAM MACKETT,

PETER AMYATT.

Captain Brohier being likewise present.

Read his Letter, and Proposal of building a Citadel to the Southward of the Old Dock, a Second Time, with the Inventory for Materials, altered agreeable to our Request, made on the Face of our Consultation of the 25<sup>th</sup> Ultimo.

Ordered, The Committee established for executing the Works with Economy, do provide the Materials indented for by Capt<sup>n</sup>. *Brohier* on the cheapest Terms they can.

Ordered likewise, That all the Houses, Compounds, and Buildings, to the Southward of the Old Dock, and as far in Land as Mrs. Peiarce's and Mr. Carvalho's Houses, be surveyed and appraised by Six Persons, Three to be chosen on the Company's Behalf, and Three by every separate Proprietor of a House or Building; and that in case the Appraisers cannot determine the Value of any House or building among themselves, that they do chuse and elect an Umpire to settle it. Agreed, Messrs. Court, Wedderburn, and Senior, do survey the above-mentioned Houses and Buildings on the Company's Behalf.



Fort William, the 2<sup>nd</sup> October 1758.

AT A CONSULTATION, PRESENT :

THE HONOURABLE ROBERT CLIVE, Esq., *President*.

WILLIAM WATTS, and

CHARLES MANNINGHAM, Esq<sup>rs</sup>.

MESSRS. PEARKES,

FRANKLAND,

COLLET,

MACKETT, and

BODDAM.

Captain Brohier takes his Seat at the Board, and delivers in a Letter, with an Abstract of the Expence already incurred in carrying on the Works, and an Estimate of what he conceives they will cost erecting.

Ordered them to be entered after this Day's Proceedings.

Agreed, agreeable to the Request in his Letter, That the Workmen at the Fortifications be paid Daily; and That M<sup>r</sup>. *Francis Charlton* be appointed Store-keeper to the Works; both which to commence from the 1<sup>st</sup> November.

Captain Brohier intimating, That it is requisite Messrs. Roach, Barton, Knox, Leicester, and Charlton, and Mrs. Araton's Houses, be pulled down immediately;

Ordered, The Secretary to write to the above Persons to quit their Houses immediately. After which Captain Brohier withdrew.

To the HONOURABLE ROBERT CLIVE, Esquire, President and Governor, &c. Council of *Fort William*

HONOURABLE SIR, AND SIRS,

In obedience to your Orders, signified to me by Mr. Secretary Cooke the 8<sup>th</sup> Instant, I now lay before you an Abstract of the Expence already incurred in carrying on the Works at *Govindpore*, and an Estimate of what I conceive they will cost erecting; by which it appears that we have already augmented the Charge calculated in my first Estimate of 1,36,159 Current Rupees.

The Consequence of this extraordinary Expence is, that the Beginnings of all Undertakings are always difficult, and that the Obstacles I have had to surmount have been prodigious. By the Irregularity of the Ground the Works are erected on, the Houses I have had to demolish, the Tanks and Ditches to fill, and Trees to cut down, have nearly amounted to as great a Sum as forming the Ramparts from the Excavation of the Ditch.

The Badness and Insufficiency of Materials, in Quality and Quantity, added to the Unskilfulness of the Workmen, has augmented our Expence in Brick-work of at least 50 per Cent. on a moderate Calculation; for not 10,000 Bricks in a Lack have been received of equal Size as those contracted for last Year; and the Quantity of unburnt Shells found in the Chunam has occasioned a considerable Charge in shifting it; the different Sizes of the Bricks caused at least a Waste of double the Quantity of Chunam necessary to be made use of; the Bricklayers know not how to prepare their Mortar properly, or how to lay a Brick to a Bond. The Waste of Bricks has also been considerable by Breakage, no Regard being had by the Bricklayers, before I begun to work, whether they made use of a half or a whole Brick; no Bond, it was all one to them; consequently, no Care taken for some Time to bring them entire to the Works.

To all this must be added the extraordinary and expensive Method practised in paying the Coolies Monthly; which Method is, that the Coolies are brought in by Surdars, who have Duffadars, and Sircars under them, to keep an Account of their Labour. The Pay of these Three different Sorts of People has amounted,

unnecessarily, to no less than 19,000 Current Rupees; to which I must add the extraordinary Charge of Banians employed to keep Accounts current with these Surdars and Duffadars of every Cooley employed on the Works, both by the Paymaster and myself; which has also increased the Charge of the Works in this Particular to Current Rupees 15,000.

To remedy which, I must request, that this Custom may be abolished: As the Farmers of the Revenues and Country send now Coolies to the Works, there can be no Plea for advancing them any Money, or that People cannot be procured without any Advances. I beg, in consequence of the Alteration of this Method, so expensive to the Company, that the Board will be pleased to order the Coolies to be paid Daily, upon the Reports of my Overseers, Countersigned by me as an Order for their Payment; by which Means no Imposition on the People will be practised, and the Expence, I am persuaded, will be greatly reduced.

This Method will also prevent the People from leaving off Work before the Time for mustering in the Evening, for fear of losing their Day's Work.

There being a loss of Time in compliance of Indents for every Thing wanted for the Works, I must request that the Materials purchased by the Committee, or those indented for from the Stores, may be delivered into my Charge, and not be obliged to run after every Banián, under whose Care they are, when I want them, and which is more than conformable to the Company's Approbation of the 29<sup>th</sup> November 1754, and which Loss of Time has also been a great Impediment to the Forwardness of the Citadel, and consequently an Expence incurred thereby.

There being a Necessity of pulling down all European Houses which are situated on the Southward of the Lane which passes before Secretary Cooke's House, that Distance being sufficient for an Esplanade to the Northward, I must request that you will give Orders for the Tenants now in them to remove immediately, as I am in want of Bricks, and that those Building will furnish a Supply for a Fortnight's Work; which, with what we get out of the Ruins of the Black Inhabitants Houses, may keep our People employed till we get new Bricks, otherwise I shall be forced to dismiss most of the Bricklayers; which will not (most certainly) be collected again together for some Time, and a Stop will be thereby put to the Works.

As Frugality has been my principal Attention in forming the Works now erecting, I must beg leave, in Justice to myself, to lay before you an Estimate of what those Works would have cost, had they been executed on the System of the principal Engineers who ever wrote on Fortification, and which System (for Fear of going out of the common Track) is implicitly followed by every Man in our Employ in the Ordnance Service, for Reasons which I at present shall be silent on; by which it will appear, that in the Brick-work of the Fortification only, I save the Company upwards of £197,000 Sterling. Our Citadel will have some Advantages over many other Constructions, and will be erected in half the Time it would have taken up to execute it on their Principles. This Circumstance, so beneficial to the Company, being so demonstrable, I hope will give the Board all the Satisfaction they can desire, in an Affair in which their Acquiescence will do them so much Honour.

As the Requests I have now made tend only to carry on the public Service in a proper Manner, and lessen our Charges, I flatter myself they will meet with your Approbation.

Being most respectfully,

HONOURABLE SIR, AND SIRS,

CALCUTTA,

Your most obedient humble Servant,

30<sup>th</sup> Sept. 1758.

(Sd.) JOHN BROHIER.

Estimate of the Citadel of *Govindpore*, according to the System of Messrs. *DeVauban* and others, compared with the Method it is erecting upon.

	Rupees.	
22,520 Piles, valued at Rs. 7 each, ready drove	5,77,640	
10,000 Joists, at 4 Rupees each	40,000	
41,000 Planks, at 4 Rupees each	1,65,040	
1,000 Spike Nails, at 19 Rupees per Md	19,000	
Workmanship, calculated	10,000	
		Rupees.
Cost of the Timber Work of the Foundation		8,11,680
		Bricks.
7 Polygons, containing 11,200 Feet in Length of Brick-work to the Searf, 36 Feet high to the Cordon, 8 Feet thick, 14 Bricks to a Foot	45,162,600	
630 Buttresses to the Polygons, high 36 Feet, square 40, is 907,200 Feet, at 14 Bricks to a Foot	12,700,800	
Revetment of 5 Ravelins 6,150 Feet running, 26 Feet high, 7½ Feet thick, at 14 Bricks per Foot, 11,029,500 Feet	15,813,000	
350 Buttresses, 24 Feet high by 28, is 235,200 Feet, at 14 Bricks	329,280	
6 Counter Guards, containing 1,920 Feet each, is 11,520 Feet running, 26 Feet high, &c. as the Ravelins is 2,171,520 Feet, at 14 Bricks	30,401,280	
140 Buttresses, high 24, square 24, is 465,920 Feet, at 14 Bricks	6,522,880	
Counterscarp 12,390 Feet running, high 8, thick 572 Feet, is 1,226,610 Feet, at 14 Bricks per Foot	17,172,540	
180 Buttresses, 183,600 Feet, at 14 Bricks per Foot, Cube of Butt 270 Feet	2,570,400	
Parapets of Ravelins and Counter Guards	2,473,800	
Parapets of the Covered Way, Traverses and running, 9 Feet high, 2 Feet thick	5,000,940	
Total Quantity of Bricks	141,111,040	2,541,358
Deduct from the above Quantity of Bricks the Amount according to the present Method	88,825,000	3,353,038
Bricks saved	52,286,040	
Which, at Rupees 1,800 per Lack, Workmanship included, is		9,41,148
Total saved upon the Fortifications by the present Method	Current Rs.	17,52,828
Which amounts to	...	£197,193-3

(Sd.) JOHN BROHIER.

Estimate of the Expence of Building the Citadel at *Govindpore*, January 10th 1758.

Body of the Place	Current Rupees.
Digging the Ditch of the Place . . . . .	98,300
Coolies for filling Tanks and levelling the Ground within the Place . . . . .	53,229
54,272 Lacks of Bricks, at 1,800 Current Rupees per Lack, including Workmanship, Chunam, Jaggrey, Sand, &c. . . . .	9,75,780
Seven Standing and Draw Bridges for the Gateways and Sally Ports . . . . .	18,000
Palisadoes . . . . .	26,000
	<hr/> 11,71,309

Five Ravelins and Six Counter Guards.

Digging and remming the Ground . . . . .	75,410
380 Lacks and $\frac{3}{4}$ of Bricks laid in Chunam, Workmanship &c. included, at 1,800 Current Rupees per Lack . . . . .	6,85,350
Twelve Standing and Draw Bridges from the Ravelins to the Counter Guards . . . . .	9,000
Additional Palisades to the Covered Way . . . . .	14,000
Three Standing and Draw Bridges from the Ravelins to the Covered Way . . . . .	4,500
	<hr/> 7,40,260

Current Rupees . . . . . 19,59,569

(Sd.) JOHN BROHIER.

Abstract of the Expence already incurred on the Citadel at *Govindpore*, and an Estimate of what remains to be done to complete the Works, September 24th 1758.

The Charge from November 1757 to 31 <sup>st</sup> July 1758 . . . . .	6,78,088
For Augnst, about . . . . .	80,000

Expence to complete what remains to be done.

To raising the Scarp of 5 Polygons . . . . .	182Lacks of Bricks.
Facing the Remains of the Reddans . . . . .	31
Facing their Counterscarp . . . . .	48
Facing 5 Ravelins . . . . .	69
6 Counter Guards . . . . .	139
5 Polygons of Counterscarp . . . . .	65
	<hr/> 510

At 1,800 Current Rupees per Lack, including Chunam, Jaggrey, Sand and Workmanship . . . . .	9,18,000
---	----------

Facing the Rampart . . . . .	142Lacks	2,55,600
Parapet of the Covered Way . . . . .		
Sorties . . . . .		
Making the Gateways . . . . .		
Banquets and Drains . . . . .		

Digging the Ditch and forming the Ravelins and Counter Guards, 10,500 Cubes of 10 Feet, at 6 Current Rupees per Cube . . . . .	63,000
--	--------

Raising the Parapet of the Body of the Place . . . . .	20,595
--	--------

Raising the Lower Flanks . . . . .	4,050
------------------------------------	-------

Raising and forming the Orrellions . . . . .	10,000
--	--------

19 Standing and Draw Bridges . . . . .	27,000
--	--------

Palisadoes to the Covered Way . . . . .	40,000
---	--------

The Platforms of the Garrison, omitted to be charged in the Estimates sent Home, 81 Lacks of Brick work, at 1,800 Current Rupees per Lack . . . . .	55,800
---	--------

Current Rupees . . . . . 21,52,123

(Sd.) JOHN BROHIER.

## FORTIFICATIONS.

Pulling down the House and levelling the Ground at *Govindpore*...

November 1757.	4,855.13...7	
December	8,284...1...2	
		13,139 14...9

Carrying on the Works of the Citadel of *Govindpore*.

January 1758	26,998...8...8	
February	117,907...8...9	
March	124,720...7...2	
April	128,580.12...1	
May	121,248...8...8	
June	89,456.15...3	
July	56,031...8...8	
		664,944...0...3

Forming the Esplanade round the Citadel.

July 1758	14,130...6...9	
		6,92,214...5...9

Raising the Works at *Tullah*.

July 1758	5,214...5...2	
		Current Rupees . 6,97,428.10.11

(Sd.) JOHN BROHIER.

Estimate of the Citadel at *Govindpore*, according to the System of Mons. *De Vanban*, and others, compared with the Method it is erected on.

	Rupees.
82,520 Piles, valued at Rupees each (ready drove)	577,640
10,000 Joists . at 4 each . . . . .	40,000
41,000 Planks . at 4 each . . . . .	165,040
1,000 Spike Nails, at 19 per Maund . . . . .	19,000
Workmanship calculated . . . . .	10,000
	8,11,680

Cost of the Timber Work of the Foundation.

7 Polygons, containing 11,200 Feet in Length of Brick-work, to the Scarp 36 Feet high, to the Cordon 8 Feet thick, 14 Bricks to a Foot	Bricks. 45,162,600
630 Buttresses to Ditto, high 36, square 40, is 907,200 Feet, at 14 Bricks	12,700,800
Revetment of 5 Ravelins, 6,150 Feet running, 26 Feet high, $\frac{7}{8}$ Feet thick, at 14 Bricks per Foot, 11,029,500 Feet	15,813,000
350 Buttresses, 24 Feet high by 28, is 235,200 Feet, at 14 Bricks	329,280
6 Counter Guards, containing 1,920 Feet each, is 11,520 Feet running, 26 Feet high, &c. as the Ravelins, is 2,171,520 Feet, at 14 Bricks	30,401,280
640 Buttresses, high 24, Square 24, is 465,920 Feet, at 14 Bricks	6,522,880
Counterscarp 12,390 Feet running, high 8, thick $5\frac{1}{2}$ Feet, is 1,226,610 Feet, at 14 Bricks per Foot	17,172,540
680 Buttresses, 183,600 Feet, at 14 Bricks per Foot, Cube of each Buttress 270 Feet.	2,570,400
Parapets of Ravelins and Counter Guards.	2,473,800
Parapet of the Covered Way, Traverses, &c. 19,840 Feet running	

Total Quantity of Bricks	141,111,040	2,541,358
		3,853,038

Deduct from the above Quantity of Bricks the  
Amount according to the present Method . 88,825,000

Bricks saved . 52,286,040

Which, at Rupees 1,800 per Lack, Workmanship included, is . 941,148

Total saved upon the Fortifications by the present Method,  
Current Rupees . 1,752,828

Which Amounts to . 1,97,193...3...0

(Sd.) JOHN BROHIER.

Estimate of the Expenditure of Building the Citadel of *Govindpore*, January 10<sup>th</sup> 1758.

Body of the Place. C. Rupees.

Digging the Ditch of the Body of the Place . 98,300

Coolies for filling Tanks and levelling the Ground  
with the Place . 53,229

542½ Lacks of Bricks, at 1,800, C. Rupees per  
Lack, including Workmanship, Chunam,  
Jaggrey, Sand, &c. . 975,780

7 Standing and Draw Bridges for the Gateways  
and Sally Ports . 18,000

Palisades . 26,000

1,171,309...0...0

Five Ravelins and Six Counter Guards:

Digging and ramming the Ground . 75,410

380½ Lacks of Bricks laid in Chunam, Work-  
manship included, at 1,800 C. Rupees per Lack 685,350

12 Standing and Draw Bridges from the Ravelins  
to the Counter Guards . 9,000

Additional Palisades to the Covered Way . 14,000

3 Standing and Draw Bridges from the Ravelins  
to the Covered Way . 4,500

740,260...0...0

C. Rupees

..... 1,959,569...0...0

(Sd.) JOHN BROHIER

**Abstract of the Expence already incurred in the Citadel at Govindpore, and an Estimate of what remains to be done to complete its Works, September 24<sup>th</sup> 1758.**

The Charge from November 1757 to 31 July 1758	678,083...0...0
Ditto from August, about	80,000...0...0

**Expence to complete what remains to be done.**

	Lacks of Brick.
To raising the Scarp of Five Polygons	182
Facing the Remains of the Teddens	31
Facing their Counterescarp	48
Facing 5 Ravelins	69
6 Counter Guards	139
5 Polygons of Counterescarp	65
	<hr/> 510
	— at
1,800 Current Rupees per Lack, including Chunam, Jaggrey, Sand, and Workmanship	918,000...0...0
Facing the Rampart	
Parapet of the Covered Way	
Sorties	142 Lacks
Traverses	
Making the Gateways	
Banquets and Drains	
Digging the Ditch and forming the Ravelins and Counter-Guards, 10,500 Cubes of 10 Feet, at 6 Current Rupees per Cube	63,000...0...0
Raising the Parapets of the Body of the Place	20,595...0...0
Raising the lower Flanks	4,050...0...0
Raising and forming the Orillions	10,000...0...0
19 Standing and Draw Bridges	27,000...0...0
Palisadoes to the Covered Way	40,000...0...0
The Platform of the Garrison, omitted to be charged in the Estimate sent Home, 31 Lack of Brick-work, at 1,800 Current Rupees per Lack	55,800...0...0
	<hr/>
Current Rupees	2,152,128...0...0

(Sd.) JOHN BROHIER.

Monday, 1st August 1757.

AT A COMMITTEE PRESENT.

GEORGE PIGOT Esq<sup>r</sup>., Governor, President,  
STRINGER LAWRENCE,  
HENRY POWNEY,  
ROBERT ORME,  
ROBERT PALK.

\* \* \* \* \*

Some country vessels being under dispatch for Bengal, Ordered that

Letters to Adm<sup>l</sup> Watson, the Select Committee at Bengal, and Colonel Clive.

advising them of the situation of affairs on the Coast, and of the News from Europe by the Dane ship arrived at Tranquebar; the loss of Vizagapatam they will be acquainted with by the *Marlborough*, and as the French by that acquisition may be enabled to station a cruizer on that part of the Coast so as to put any ships in their Passage to or from Bengal to great risque; It is

Mr Watson desired to touch at this port & provide Colonel Clive & the troops that return from Bengal with a passage.

to this place, as well as the pressing necessity of his touching here, that the necessary measures may be taken for the protection of our ports by leaving in India such of the ships of war as may be in fit condition to stay:—Also of the *Friction's* return from her cruize to the southward, and of her going back on our representations to Captain Townly of the Benefit which might accrue to

The Select Committee pressed to return as many Troops as can possibly be spared.

setting forth the several circumstances of Affairs which render it more necessary than ever that Colonel Clive return from Bengal with as many of our Troops as can possibly be spared by earliest Opportunity. And To Colonel Clive

Colonel Clive directed to return to Madras.

that he must therefore proceed immediately hither with as many men as can prudently be brought away.

A pattamar being under dispatch for Bombay agreed that A Letter be

The Select Committee at B'bay to be advised of the taking of Vizagapatam.

Desired to assist our affairs with the Morattas and Nana's Court.

demands of the Morattas on account of the Chout, and desiring that they will use their Endeavours to add weight to our Arguments on that Subject at the Nana's Court, Pouna.

GEORGE PIGOT,

STRINGER LAWRENCE,

HENRY POWNEY,

ROBERT ORME,

ROBT: PALK.

To—ROBERT CLIVE, Esq.

SIR,—

Vizagapatam being taken as you will have heard by the *Marlborough*, your calling there will be useless. You will therefore proceed immediately to Madras

To—Colonel Clive.



with such Troops as are to return from Bengal, and which we again desire may be as many as prudently can come away. We have requested Admiral Watson to provide in the best manner Possibly for the safety of your Passage by giving you for convoy such of His Majesty's Ships as may be ready to proceed. This is the more necessary since the Possession of Vizagapatam enables the French to station cruizers thereabouts, and there is now at Pondichery a ship of 20 Guns call'd the *Gloire* who might be employed on that service if she can come out of the road and escape the *Triton* and *Revenge*.

This ship arrived at Pondichery the 30th June but brought no considerable supplies. She is said to have sail'd from France more than a year ago. As yet we have no News of our Ships, but a Dane arrived lately at Tranquebar, and gives some account of the State of Affairs in Europe which we send in a paper inclosed.

Our army advanced within four miles of the French Intrenchments near to Wondiwash, & there remained some days, but they could by no means be brought to an engagement altho' they exceeded us in numbers. Our Troops are now stationed near to Conjeveram to watch the motions of the enemy, but it is not in our power to reinforce Captain Caillaud so as to put him in condition to take Madura and settle the Affairs of that province and Tinnevelly, nor to send a Force to Nollour where a party of French from Mazulipatam has joined the Rebel. Unless therefore we are very speedily and strongly reinforced the three provinces of Madura, Tinnevelly and Nellour, whose revenues are immense, will certainly go out of our Possession.

We are, Sir,

Your most obt. Servants,

FORT ST. GEORGE,  
3<sup>d</sup> August 1767.

GEORGE PIGOT, &<sup>ca</sup>, COMMITTEE.

Thursday 22d Sept.

AT A COMMITTEE PRESENT:

GEORGE PIGOT, ESQR., *Governor, President,*

STRINGER LAWRENCE,

HENRY POWNEY,

ROBERT ORME,

ROBERT PALK.

\* \* \* \* \*

As His Majesty's Intention in ordering Colonel Adlercron's Return home is undoubtedly to remove the Inconveniences which have been occasioned by his exerting a separate authority, it wou'd be conforming in the most perfect manner to those orders and intentions if he wou'd himself take his passage on

Colonel Adlercron to be advised of the *Prince Henry* Packet being to sail shortly for England &

the first vessel which will be the *Prince Henry* Packet. And as we apprehend that the conduct of any military operations may still be under Difficulties if he stays, altho' so large part Of his Regiment is delivered over to the Company's Officers. It is Agreed to give him our Opinion of the Intention of his late Orders assuring him at the same time

recommended to proceed on her.

Wednesday the 24th September 1892.

\* \* \* \* \*

that he shall be provided with the best accommodations possible if he chooses to proceed by this conveyance.

Saturday, 24th September  
AT A COMMITTEE PRESENT.

GEORGE PIGOT, ESQ., *Governor, President,*  
STRINGER LAWRENCE,  
HENRY POWNEY,  
ROBERT ORME,  
ROBERT PALK.

To George Pigot, Esq., President & Governor, &c., Gentlemen of the Committee.

GENTLEMEN,

I have received your letter, in answer to the most material part of it I am to inform you that His Majesty's Orders are to be implicitly obeyed by all Officers in his service, without daring to presume to form any judgment of His Royal intentions, and am also to acquaint you that it is my indispensable Duty to be the last man of my Regiment that embarks.

Letter from Colonel Adleroron in answer to one from the Committee of the same date;

That he shall be the last man of his regiment that embarks for England.

I shall impatiently wait your information of the number of officers and men that can be accommodated on board the *Prince Henry* Packet, that I may without delay give orders for their embarkation in Obedience to His Majesty's Commands, signified to me by the Secretary at War.

I am, Gentlemen,

Your most ob<sup>t</sup> hble. servant,

Madras, the 22<sup>nd</sup> Sept<sup>r</sup> 1757.

JOHN ADLERORON.

\* \* \* \* \*

Monday, 17<sup>th</sup> Oct<sup>r</sup>  
AT A COMMITTEE PRESENT.

GEORGE PIGOT, ESQ., *Governor, President,*  
STRINGER LAWRENCE,  
HENRY POWNEY,  
ROBERT ORME,  
ROBERT PALK.

\* \* \* \* \*

And the following Letters from Vice-Admiral Watson dated 11<sup>th</sup> August, two from Rear Admiral Pocock dated 18<sup>th</sup> August & 29<sup>th</sup> Sept<sup>r</sup>, one from the Gentlemen of the Select Committee of Bengal dated 27<sup>th</sup> Sept<sup>r</sup>, and one from Colonel Clive dated 27<sup>th</sup> Sept<sup>r</sup> containing advice of the Disposition of His Majesty's ships, and of the Land Forces, are ordered to be here entered, viz.,

Letter from Adm<sup>l</sup> Watson.

To GEORGE PIGOT ESQ., &c., Gentlemen of the Select Committee at Madras.

GENTLEMEN,

I have the favor of your several lres of the 30<sup>th</sup> April, 27<sup>th</sup> May, and the 16<sup>th</sup> & 29<sup>th</sup> June.

You seem to have been much disappointed at not receiving by the *Revenge*, *Protector*, and *Marlborough*, a part of your Troops from this Settlement. Your own Situation and the Opinion you had of the good Establishment of the Company's Concerns were upon in Bengal, were no doubt motives sufficient to justify you in your expectations of a Reinforcement from hence. When you hear from the Committee here, to whose Letters I refer you, what use has been made of the Troops Since the taking Chandernagore, I take it for granted you then will conclude they were detained for a good purpose, for without this last broke the Company would have been constantly embarrassed, notwithstanding

we had met with in all our Military Operations all the Success we could even wish for. But Since this last turn of affairs the Company have a different Prospect before them, and if they keep a sufficient Force here to preserve the rights and Priviledges granted them, Bengal must be of more consequence than ever it was.

I observe in your Letter of the 30<sup>th</sup> April you have some hopes of part of this little Squadron being left in India 'till the arrival of some Men of War from England, and that you have founded your Expectations on M<sup>r</sup> Foxes answer to the memorial presented to His Majesty by the Company—I must confess I can discover no Reason in his answer for your expecting such a request as you have made me to be comply'd with. The Orders I have received are to the same purport as what M<sup>r</sup> Fox told the Company. That is, instead of my returning in the beginning of this year, as I was before directed, I am ordered to continue six months longer and then proceed with the squadron under my Command to England, and as the time then limited me is now expired, surely I cannot be justified by my orders in leaving any ship behind me, indeed from your expression of *such ships of the squadron as may be in a condition to remain*, I shou'd imagine you had forgot how many ships there were, and the condition they were in, when I left Madras. The *Kent* you may remember was so very weak and in such a bad condition as to render her proceeding to Bengal hazardous, without reducing her to a 40-gunship, and taking out great part of her stores to ease her in a sea. The Service the *Kent* has since been employed on in this river has quite demolished her, and rendered her incapable of ever being made fit for his Majesty's Service again. This Loss reduces the Squadron to only three ships of force and two frigates, and not one of them can be supposed to be in a condition to remain in India after having been three years in the country except the *Triton*, and the above cou'd be of a very little service to you if I had power to leave her behind me, as for the *Bridgewater* she has by an unlucky accident of parting her cable struck, it is supposed, on the fluk of an Anchor which has occasion'd so large a leak that she must be laid ashore again, what condition she may be found in I can't judge, but her leak now is very considerable.

When you seriously have considered the state and number of the squadron and the words of my orders I presume you cannot think yourselves justifiable in asking for any part of the squadron to remain, and I am persuaded you cannot be surpris'd at my refusing your Request.

I hope to be able to call upon the Coast in my way to Bombay but as that will depend upon the time of my sailing from hence which is very uncertain, the pilots seeming to decline to take charge of the ships till the Freshers are over, I therefore can say nothing positive about it, for which reason I shall leave the King's troops behind me.

I am perfectly well satisfied with Cap<sup>t</sup> Townly for complying with the Request you made him, and think he acted very prudently in so doing.

I was much concern'd when I heard of the Loss of Vizagapatam, but much more so when I knew the whole garrison were made Prisoners of war, as you are thereby deprived of the use of so many men at a time you are so much in want of a reinforcement. It's well Trichinopoly did not suffer the same Fate.

We hourly are in expectation of hearing from the Coast of the arrival of the Europe ship. A Dutch ship is lately arrived in the River from Batavia, but she brings no Intelligence of any Squadron coming into the East Indies, either English or French.

I am, Gentlemen,

Your most obedient humble Servant,

CHARLES WATSON.

CALCUTTA,

The 11th August 1757.

P. S.—I beg the favor you will deliver the enclosed to Cap. Townley.

To the HON<sup>BLE</sup> GEORGE PIGOT, Esq<sup>r</sup>. &c., Members of the Select Committee at Fort St. George.

GENTLEMEN,

DUPLICATE.

We have received your letter of the 8<sup>th</sup> instant and are extremely concerned it is not in our power to assist you with the Return of any of the Troops in Bengal. The necessity of keeping every

Letter from the Select Committee at Bengal.

No hopes of Troops from Bombay.

man we have is fully explained in our Lrc. of the 13<sup>th</sup> August. Upon receiving Intelligence of the arrival of a French Squadron upon your Coast, we thought it absolutely necessary to send the Directors & Council, Officers, Civil and Military, and inhabitants of the late colony of Chanderanagore to the Coast to prevent their assisting in any shape the French squadron shou'd they proceed this way to make any attempt on our Settlement. The *Restitution* is freight'd by the Board for that purpose; and the amount of that ship indemnified by the Company in case she shou'd be taken in her Passage to Pondichery or detained by the French on her arrival there; We beg leave therefore to recommend your endeavouring to settle a cartel for that Ship with the Governor and Council of Pondichery before her arrival, to prevent the Company's Suffering the Loss of 45,000 Rup<sup>a</sup> which they have engaged to make good to the Owners in case she is taken or detained as before mentioned.

We are,

Your most obed<sup>t</sup> humble Servants,

ROBERT CLIVE,

RICH<sup>d</sup> BECHER.

ROGER DRAKE, JUN<sup>r</sup>

JAMES KILLPATRICK.

FORT WILLIAM,

27<sup>th</sup> Septem<sup>r</sup> 1757.

Pleased to forward the Packet by this Sloop for the Seeret Committee in England, separate from that on the *Syrian*—the *Restitution* will sail about the 3<sup>d</sup> October.

---

To the HON<sup>BLE</sup> GEORGE PIGOT, Esq<sup>r</sup>., President and Governor &c., Gentlemen of the Select Committee at Madras.

GENTLEMEN,

I address'd you from Muxadavad the 12<sup>th</sup> ins<sup>t</sup> in readiness for the *Marlboro'* who was on the point of sailing for the Coast with several other vessels, when the *Revenge* brought an account of the arrival of ten French ships at Pondicherry. She was soon followed by the *Triton* with your favors of the 8<sup>th</sup> and 9<sup>th</sup> ins<sup>t</sup>.

Letter from Colonel Clive.

The uncertainty of the force of the French ships prevents M<sup>r</sup> Pocock from resolving what measures to pursue, whether to proceed to Bombay or refit here, the arrival of the *Duke*, which we impatiently except, will probably enable him to determine.

M<sup>r</sup> Andrews is arrived here from Bandermaalanka, which he left the 14<sup>th</sup>. The news of our success at Muxadavad had reached there some days before, and I conclude must soon after have been known in Madras, tho' the pattamars I dispatch'd shou'd have been interecepted. Unfortunately the sloop that carried the duplicate advices Sprung her mast in a violent storm off Vizagapa-

tam and is returned. It is with great Pleasure I understand that the troubles at Golcondah have oblig'd Monsieur Bussy to march that way :

The Affairs of this Province continue in Quietness, nothing has occur'd since my last, expect the Arrival of the Detachment from Patna.

I have the Honor to be with Respect Gentlemen

CALCUTTA,

27<sup>th</sup> Sep<sup>r</sup> 1757.

Your most ob<sup>t</sup> humble Servant,

ROBERT CLIVE.

---

To the HON<sup>BLE</sup> ROGER DRAKE, Esq<sup>r</sup>., and the other Gentlemen of the Committee at Fort William.

GENTLEMEN,

By His Majesty's ship *Triton* and the *Watson* sloop we are favored with your Letters of the 13<sup>th</sup> August and 27<sup>th</sup> Sept<sup>m</sup> last. It is with the most Sensible

Pleasure we congratulate you on the favorable turn of Affairs in your Province ; and we cannot but be extremely happy that our Troops have been Employed to so good an end, although the want of them has been attended with many Losses on this Coast Chetteput was taken by the Enemy the 14<sup>th</sup> Ins<sup>t</sup>, and the great Superiority of their Force will enable them to undertake other Conquests. We hear of their Preparations but know not yet what will be their next Effort. When we add to this many Concurring advices, which we have Communicated to you, of the large Reinforcements yet expected by the Enemy, we cannot doubt but you will send us by the Men of War as many Troops as can be spared from the indispensable Occasions of your Presidency.

We have not yet received any advice of Commodore Steevens, or the Coast and Bay Ships.

We have delivered to Cap<sup>t</sup> Townley a Letter for the Secret Committee, desiring him to forward it if he shou'd meet with any Ship bound to Europe, otherwise to deliver it to you, in which Case we request you will send it by the first ship direct from your Place.

We are Gentlemen

FORT S<sup>T</sup> GEORGE,  
18<sup>th</sup> October 1757.

Your Most Obedient humble Servants,  
GEORGE PIGOT &<sup>c</sup> COMMITTEE.

To ROBERT CLIVE Squ<sup>R</sup>

SIR,

By His Majesty's Ship *Triton* and the Sloop *Watson* we have received your Letters dated 2<sup>nd</sup> July the 3<sup>rd</sup> August 12<sup>th</sup> & 27<sup>th</sup> Sept<sup>r</sup>.

The Extraordinary Success with which your Endeavours have been Crowned and the advantageous footing on which the Company's affairs in Bengal are now established, are Events which give us the most Sensible Pleasure ; on this Coast we have suffered many Losses, and must expect to Suffer more, until we are put upon a footing of some Equality with our Enemies. Chetteput was taken the 14<sup>th</sup> Instant, we know not yet what will be their next Undertaking, but it is certain they are preparing for further action. As you are sensible of our Situation, and the further Reinforcements we have reason to apprehend the Enemy will receive, you will no doubt bring back with you as many Troops as can be spared from the indispensable occasions of Bengal.

We have yet no News of Commodore Steevens, or the Coast and Bay Ships.

We are Sir

FORT S<sup>T</sup> GEORGE,  
18<sup>th</sup> October 1757.

Your most Ob<sup>t</sup> Servants,  
GEORGE PIGOT &<sup>c</sup> COMMITTEE.

Monday 19<sup>th</sup> Dec<sup>r</sup>

AT A COMMITTEE PRESENT,

GEORGE PIGOT ESQ<sup>r</sup>, *Governor, President.*

STRINGER LAWRENCE,

ROBERT ORME,

HENRY POWNEY,

ROBERT PALK.

To the Hon<sup>ble</sup> GEORGE PIGOT ESQ<sup>r</sup>, & <sup>2</sup> Gentlemen of the Select Committee at Madras  
Letter from the Select Committee at Fort William.

GENTLEMEN,

Being informed that a Dutch Vessel is under dispatch for Pulicat we embrace that opportunity to write you a few lines and acquaint you of the Situation of Affairs in Bengal ;

From Patnah we have authentick accounts, and that the Nabob of Oude is actually on his March towards that City with a large Army and a Party of French under M<sup>r</sup> Law who is escaped out of these Provinces after Surrajah Dowlah's Defeat : The Naib of Patnah has likewise taken the field, and it is feared will join the Oude Nabob as he is apprehensive of Treachery from Jaffier Ally Cawn. There are troubles likewise in Purneah where a Jemidar has set himself up as Nabob of that Province, and has collected a Body of Troops to support his Usurpation. Our Resid<sup>t</sup> at Cuttack informs us of a Revolution in that City, where the Morattas have taken Possession of the Kela,\* and

Collect the Revenues in their own Name. To add to these alarming Circumstances, we have advised from Muxadavad that the Nabob has disgusted many of the Officers of the Army, who shew little or no Inclination to take the field. We are therefore under the necessity of Marching Northw<sup>d</sup> with our Troops (reduced by Casualties to a very small Number) in order to check the Progress of the Oude Nabob should he enter Bahar, and to accommodate Matters between Jaffier Ally Cawn, and the Naib of Patnah & gain him over from the Interest of the Oude Nabob : It may probably be necessary likewise to detach a Body of our Men jointly with some of the Nabob's Troops to quiet the Troubles in Purneah, and prevent the loss of that Province, but it's not in our power with the handful of men we have left to send any Men to oppose the Entrance of an Enemy from the Cuttack quarter, and if the French at Golecondah have any designs of coming this way, and joined by the Morrattoes, We apprehend they will find little or no difficulty in penetrating into the very heart of this Kingdom, unless we are reinforced with a Body of 4 or 500 Europeans very quickly :

We think it unnecessary to take up your time in Commenting on the critical Situation of things in these Parts, and on the Consequence of Supporting us to the utmost at this Juncture. We are sensible Gentle<sup>n</sup> that you are not ignorant of the Importance of this Settlement to the Company, you are acquainted likewise of the Advantages acquired by the part we took in the late Revolutions and of the Treaty made with the present Subah, by which we were oblig'd to furnish him with Troops whenever his affairs requires it, Indeed our Interest is so connected w<sup>th</sup> his remaining in the Government of these Provinces, that it wou'd be our Business to assist him to the utmost even were we not oblig'd to it by virtue of the Treaty. These Considerations we make no doubt will be duly attended to by you Gentlemen, as much may depend on being speedily reinforce'd, we are to request no time may be lost in doing it. We are likewise to desire you will not on any Acco<sup>t</sup> detain any of the Recruits which may be sent out this Season for our Settlement, our Army being so much reduced by Sickness that we have been oblig'd only to keep a

few Troops and Seapoys in Garrison in order to send a sufficient Force up the Country to be of Service there.

Our Powder and Ammunition begins likewise to grow short, and as our

And a supply of gunpowder.

mills can manufacture but a small quantity, we request you will supply us with as large a quantity as you can of Gunpowder, particularly with the sortment fit for musket cartridges. We beg leave to observe in this place, that what we received from your Presidency before proved very indifferent, & that unless you give orders for better being sent us now it may be attended with prejudicial consequences.

The *Phoenix* schooner, which we dispatched to the Gulph of Persia w<sup>th</sup> the news of taking Chander nagore, is returned, but brings no intelligence of the state of affairs in Europe, tho' she left Europe so late as the beginning of September.

The *Warwick*, Captain Webb, arriv'd here in October. We have heard nothing of the Coast and Bay ships, nor of the Squadron under Commodore Steevens.

We are, Gentlemen,

FORT WILLIAM,

Your most obd<sup>t</sup> humb<sup>l</sup>o Servants,

The 15<sup>th</sup> Nov<sup>r</sup> 1757.

ROGER DRAKE, JUN<sup>R</sup>.

CHA<sup>S</sup> MANNINGHAM.

RICH<sup>D</sup> BECHER.

## Account of the Revolution in Bengal in the year 1757.

---

### Consisting of—

- No. 1.—A letter from the Select Committee at Bengal, dated 13th August 1757.
  - „ 2.— Ditto from Col. Clive, dated the 2nd July 1757.
  - „ 3.— Ditto ditto, dated the 3rd August 1757.
  - „ 4.— Ditto ditto, dated the 12th September 1757.
  - „ 5.—Six letters from Surajah Dowla, the late Nabob of Bengal, to Mr. Bussy and Mr. Law, and one from Mr. Law to the Chief of Sydadab.
  - „ 6.—Journal of Military proceedings on the Expedition to Muxadabad.
- Concluding with a copy of the Treaty executed by the new Nabob.
- 

To the Hon<sup>ble</sup> GEORGE PIGOT, Esq., President, &c., Members of the Select Committee of Port St. George.

GENTLEMEN,—We have received your several favours of the 30th April, May and June. The first of which enclos'd copy of part of a letter from the Select Committee in England to your President and attested copies of several Husbuthookims.

We observe with concern, gentlemen, that you think we paid no regard to the exigencies of the Company's affairs on your coast by suffering three of their ships to leave the river without returning a single man of your troops. We are persuaded you will alter your sentiments when you are informed of our motives for keeping those troops. Our situation at that time (notwithstanding appearances seem'd favourable) was extremely precarious; it is true we had concluded a Treaty of Peace with the Nabob, but so far from thinking ourselves secure of his friendship, the whole tenor of his conduct made it evident to us he never designed to abide by the terms of that Treaty, and that he would again make an attempt upon our settlement if we gave him room to hope for success by sending away any part of our force. The capture of Chandernagore by no means secured us from all attempts of the French, as a very considerable body of their Europeans and seapoys had escaped us, and were joined at Cossimbazar under Mr. Law's; these we were well inform'd were actually in the Nabob's pay, who refused to deliver them up. Mr. Bussy's march towards these provinces was likewise at that time generally talk'd of and expected, it being past all doubt the Nabob had wrote him very pressing letters to come, with promises of assistance. Thus circumstanced, you must agree with us, it would have been very imprudent to have divided our force, and left ourselves once more expos'd to the attempt of an implacable and revengeful enemy; such a proceeding would have endangered the loss of all the advantages and privileges acquired by the Treaty of Peace, and have render'd the efforts you made for our re-establishment only an expensive undertaking to our employers.

We fully intended, however, to have complied with your instructions for returning part of your troops as soon as we esteem'd ourselves settled on a solid footing, and were under no further apprehensions from the Government. We had hopes of sending you some of the detachment from your Presidency by the ships bound thither in September from hence, but have been oblig'd entirely to lay aside all thoughts of parting with a single man, in order to support the revolution effected on the Government of these provinces by the assistance of our troops, and to preserve the advantages obtained by placing the sway in the hands of the present Subah.

For the particulars of this transaction, we beg leave to refer you to the enclos'd letter to the Hon<sup>ble</sup> the Select Committee in England, which we send open for your perusal. You will therein see the necessity we were under of breaking with Surajah Dowla and setting up another in his room; and the translate of the Treaty made with Japher Ally Cawn, the present Nabob, transmitted to your Board, will show you how beneficial this measure has proved to our employers. The preservation of the advantages obtained by this revolution for the Company must be acknowledged of the utmost importance, and such as merits the attention of their servants in general as well as ours in particular.



We are therefore persuaded you will not only think us justifiable in the resolution we have taken to keep the troops sent us from your coast, but that you will further co-operate with us for the interest of our Hon'ble Masters by not detaining any of the recruits or military stores designed for this Presidency. This we are necessitated to demand from the unsettled state of things at present in these provinces, the new Subah not being so firmly established, but that some disturbances are expected as soon as the rains are over from the northward. Mr. Law's having got into the territories of the Nabob of Oudh, who threatens to revenge Surajah Dowla's death; and as we are bound, both by Treaty and our own interest, to assist Japhier Ally Cawn to the utmost of our power, it may perhaps be necessary to take the field in October to oppose the threatened invasion, which will leave us unguarded in Calcutta itself, unless you, gentlemen, acquiesce with the request now made for detaining none of our recruits. Add to this that the loss of men by sickness and long marches besides what may fall should they be obliged to engage the above-mentioned Nabob assisted by Mr. Law's party, must very shortly reduce the number of our Europeans too considerably to maintain the respect we have acquired, if you keep our recruits. We flatter ourselves therefore that as we both act for the same masters, and have the same interest at heart (namely, the Company's), which we think cannot be of so much consequence in any other part of India as it is now of in Bengal, that you will assist us all in your power to support their reputation in these parts, and preserve the valuable acquisitions we have so happily procured for them, but which may be wrested from them, unless we maintain a respectable body of troops, which will likewise be necessary to obtain a confirmation from Delhy of the grants made by Japhier Ally Cawn. You may depend upon it, gentlemen, that the instant we find ourselves on a state of security and tranquility, we shall return you every man we can spare in case your exigencies require it.

Herewith we transmit you copy of the articles of Capitulation at Fort D'Orleans; the officers, Civil and Military, Company's servants and inhabitants made prisoners at the capture of it will be sent to your settlement in the *Malbro* and such other vessels as we can procure for them between this and the month of January; on their arrival we request you will find them conveyances to Pondicherry.

The packet for the Secret Committee in England we request you will forward to Europe by the first opportunity. We are preparing the *Diligent* Schooner to carry home one copy of those advices, and shall send another by the *Malbro*, which will be despatched to your place the beginning of next month.

We are,

GENTLEMEN,

Your most obedient humble Servants,

ROGER DRAKE, JUNIOR.

ROBERT OLIVE.

RICHARD BECHER.

FORT WILLIAM, }  
13th August 1757. }

To the Hon'ble GEORGE PIGOT, Esq., &c., Gentlemen of the Select Committee of Fort St. George.

No. 2.—GENTLEMEN,—Some time since I acquainted the President by a letter, despatched under a Dutch cover, of the necessity there was to upset Surajah Dowla. I have now the happiness to inform you that that great event is completely brought about. He still delayed under different pretences to fulfil the grand points of the Treaty, such as delivering us the villages, making good the Calcutta balance, and admitting the currency of our siccars; at the same time we found him designing our ruin in conjunction with the French, pressing invitations were sent to Monsieur Bussy to come into the province and Monsieur Law's party (then in his pay at £10,000 per month) was ordered to return from Patna, of all which we had certain knowledge by authentick copies of his own letters; at this juncture some principal officers of his army made

overtures to us, at the head of whom was Japher Ally Cawn, who had long been Buxy, and was a man as generally esteemed as the other was detested. We soon entered into a private treaty to make him Nabob, and having prepared every thing with the utmost secrecy, the army consisting of 1,000 Europeans and 2,000 seapoys with eight pieces of cannon marched from Chandernagore, the 13th, in the morning, and arrived, the 18th at Cutwa Fort, which was taken without opposition. The 22nd, in the evening, we crossed the river, and landing on the Island marched straight for Plassy, where we arrived by one in the morning. At daybreak we discovered the Nabob's army consisting of about 15,000 Horse and 35,000 Foot with upwards of 40 pounders of cannon moving towards us. They approached apace, and by six begun the attack with a number of heavy cannon, supported by the whole army, and continued to play upon us very briskly for several hours during which our very advantageous situation saved us greatly, being possessed of a large tope surrounded with a good mud-bank; to succeed in an attempt on their cannon was next to impossible, as they were planted in a manner round us, and at a considerable distance from each other. We therefore remained quiet in our post, in expectation of a successful attack upon their camp at night; the enemy retiring to their camp at noon with their artillery, we sent a detachment and two field pieces to take possession of a tank with high banks, from whence they had considerably annoyed us with some cannon which were managed by Frenchmen. This brought them out a second time; but as we found they made no great effort to dislodge us, we proceeded to take possession of one or two more eminencies lying very near one angle of their camp, round which ran a ditch and breast work, from whence, and an adjacent eminence still in their possession, they kept a smart fire of musquetry upon us; they made several attempts to bring out their cannon, but our field pieces played so warmly and well upon them that they were always drove back; the horse exposing themselves a good deal on this occasion, many of them were kill'd, and among the rest four or five officers of the first distinction, which dispiriting the enemy and throwing them into some confusion, we were encouraged to storm the eminence and angle of their camp, both were attempted at the same time, and carried with little or no loss, tho' the latter was defended exclusive of Blacks by 40 French and 2 pieces of cannon, and the former by a large body of Foot and Horse. On this a general rout ensued, and we pursued the enemy six miles, taking upwards of 40 pieces of cannon which they had abandoned. The roads were strewn with hackeries and filled with baggage of all kinds. Their loss is computed at about 500 men; on our side there were 22 killed and 50 wounded, and those chiefly Blacks. Surajah Dowla saved himself on a camel, and reaching the city early next morning, despatched away what jewels and treasure he conveniently could, and followed himself at midnight, attended by only four or five persons.

During the warmest part of the action we observed a large body of troops hovering on our right, who proved to be our friends; but as they made no signal by which we could discover them, we frequently fired on them to make them keep their distance. After the action they sent their compliments and encamped that night in our neighbourhood. The next morning Japher Ally Cawn paid me a visit, and expressed much gratitude for the great services we had done him, assuring us, in most solemn manner, that he would faithfully fulfil the treaty he had made with us; he then proceeded to the city, which he reached some hours before Surajah Dowla left it. As on his flight Japher Ally Cawn was in quiet possession of the palace and city, I encamped without to prevent ravage and disorder, first at Mandipore, and afterwards at the French Factory at Sydabad. The 29th I entered the city with only a party of 200 Europeans and 300 seapoys, and took up my quarters in a spacious house and garden near the palace. The same day I waited on Japher Ally Cawn, who refused seating himself on the Musnud till placed on it by me, which done, he received the homage and congratulations of all his courtiers as Nabob. The next morning he returned the visit, and on my recommending to him to consult Jaggat Seat on all occasions, who was the man of the greatest property in the Kingdom, would give him the best advice for its tranquility and security, we agreed to pay him a visit immediately together, at which a firm union was entered into by us here; and Jaggat Seat engaged to use his influence at Delhi

(which is very great), both to get the Nabob confirmed and procure for us such Phirmaunds as we should have occasion for.

The principal articles of our treaty with the present Nabob are a confirmation of all grants both in the Mogul's Phirmaund and the treaty with Surajah Dowla. An alliance offensive and defensive against all enemies, European or country; the delivery of the French and their property into our hands, and a perpetual exclusion of them from these provinces; a tract of land extending between the lake and river from Calcutta to Culpee to be given to the Company; also one crore of rupees, 50 lacks to the European sufferers, at the loss of Calcutta, 20 lacks to the Black sufferers, 7 to the Armenians, and 50 to the Army and Navy; all the articles to be fulfil'd within one month from his accession to the Subahship.

As the sum in the Treasury did not appear enough to satisfy our demands, much less have a sufficiency for the Nabob to pay his troops, which was indispensably necessary, it was left to Jaggat Seat as a mutual friend to settle what we should receive; whose determination was that we should immediately be paid one-half— $\frac{2}{3}$ ds in money and  $\frac{1}{3}$ rd in jewels, plate and goods, and that the other half should be discharged within 3 years at three equal and annual payments.

I have just had advice of Surajah Dowla's being taken near Rajamaul in a distressed condition, with hardly cloths to his back, such is the misery he has been reduced to by his injuries to the English, and by a general course of folly and wickedness throughout the short time he has reigned. Our victory is very complete, and the present Nabob seems happily settled in his Government and with universal approbation. My presence, therefore, in this quarter, I imagine, will not be required much longer. When you have thoroughly considered the critical situation, the Company's affairs were in on this establishment, after the taking of Chandernagore, and the nice and important game that was to be played with the late Nabob, I flatter myself you will alter the sentiments you are pleased to express in your late letters with regard to my having kept the troops here. I cannot at this time reply to those letters, nor even acquaint you what you received, as all my papers are left at Chandernagore.

I am now using my utmost endeavours to secure Monsieur Law's and his party who are still at Patna. The French I spoke of in the action were some fugitives who had assembled at Sydadabad under Monsieur Sinfraylate, late Secretary of Chandernagore, and who advised, and I understand had the principal hand in burning and destroying Cossimbazar Factory. I must acquaint you that some days before I left Chandernagore, letters arrived from the Nana desiring our Friendship, for that he would engage to enter the province with 150,000 Morattas, and make good to us double of all the losses we had sustained; that as we were powerful in ships we might keep out the French by sea, and he would take care to do it by land. In answer, I have just wrote him of our success, and that Japher Ally Cawn is in peaceable possession of the kingdom and will duely pay him the chout.

The late Nabob's spies have hitherto prevented any Cossids passing through Cuttack, but now I hope they will meet no further impediment. Jaggat Set has promised me to forward this safely to your hands. In few days I expect to have an opportunity of addressing the Court of Directors by a twenty-gunship despatched from hence.

I have the honour to be, with great respect,

GENTLEMEN,

Your most obedient & most humble Servant,

ROBERT CLIVE.

MUXADABAD,  
The 2nd July 1757. }

P. S.—Surajah Dowla arrived in the city the 2nd at night, and was immediately despatched, having created some commotions in the army by the letters he wrote on the road to the several zemindars. Monsieur Law's and

his party came as far as Rajahmaul to his assistance, and were within three hours' march of him when he was taken. A party of the Nabob's Horse and Foot followed by some of our Military and seapoys are gone after the French, and I hope will give a good account of them. Gouzeadeen Cawn and the Mogul's son are come down to Halabas, and the Nabob of Oudh with a numerous army is within seven coass of them, it's expected every hour to hear of a battle or compromise.

ROBERT CLIVE.

To the Hon'ble GEORGE PIGOT Esq., &c., Gentlemen of the Select Committee of Fort St. George.

No. 3.—GENTLEMEN,—I wrote to you by Patamar in two copies under date the 2nd July, and now enclose a triplicate. Nothing very material has occurred since to acquaint you with.

Mr. Law's and his party, I am afraid, have by this time passed the Carumnasser by the remissness of the Naib of Patna in attacking and distressing them, notwithstanding the pressing letters wrote to him on that head both by the Nabob and me. It is very probable they will be entertained in the service of the Nabob of Oudh. Mr. Law, in answer to some propositions I made to him and his followers for surrendering themselves, seems to build on such a support. The detachment I sent after them consisting of 200 Europeans and 500 seapoys arrived at Patna some days ago and proceeded on; about 20 of the French have deserted to us.

We hear that Gouzeadeen Cawn and the Nabob of Oudh have accommodated their differences, and that the former is returned towards Delhi and the latter to his capital.

The ready money that was to be paid by the Nabob agreeable to Jaggat Seat's decision, is already arrived at Calcutta. The plate, jewels and goods are now delivering over to us, the amount of these will not near make up the stipulated sum, but the difference is promised us in ready money. A survey of the granted lands has been appointed, but till it is completed, the purvanas on that head cannot issue; those for the mint and the exemption of duties are already passed and in force.

I must now acknowledge the receipt of your favours of the 30th April, 27th May and the 16th and 29th June. I confess the concern they have given me is very sensible, for in every one you seem to condemn my conduct in keeping the troops in Bengal. Though the peace concluded with the late Nabob, and the reduction of Chandernagore might serve as arguments that there was but little left to do in this province, yet a proper attention to Surajah Dowla's disposition would certainly induce other conclusions. It was visible he bore a deep resentment against the English, and that all his compliances in our regard sprung solely from fear. To have weakened our forces would have been giving the Reins to his malice and insolence. The French subordinates were still to be destroyed, and if possible their total extirpation from this province effected. Some of the capital points of the treaty were not yet complied with, such as the putting us in possession of the villages, admitting the currency of our siccars, and restoring us such part of the plunder of Calcutta as was brought to account in the Circary Books. Surely these considerations, to say nothing of the alarms of Monsieur Bussy's marching this way, will show the absolute necessity there was of detaining the troops, and I hope the great event which has since happened will justify my conduct both to the Company and you.

It is highly consistent with the wisdom of those entrusted with the management of the Company's affairs to extend their attention to the necessities of every part of India; that Bengal always was, and proves fair to continue of much more consequence to the Company than any of their other settlements, is a fact which cannot be denied, and surely it deserves to be supported in preference to all others; this was my opinion when at Fort St. George, and everything that has since happened has served to confirm me in it.

I hope before this time you have received a considerable reinforcement from Europe, the late arrival of the Company's shipping gives room to expect

that they are accompanied by a squadron of Men-of-War. Detaching troops from hence at this season can be of little service to you on account of the approaching rains, and might be of bad consequence to the affairs of this province, where the Government is so newly settled, that its enemys have hardly had time to declare themselves. The intentions of the Morattoes, the dispositions of the Nabob of Oudh, and the fidelity of the Naib of Patna, remain still to be cleared up. These considerations will, in all likelihood, make it necessary to delay the return of the Madras troops till December or January, when their passage will cost them but few days. However, the advices we are in impatient expectations of from the coast will greatly serve to determine what measures are best to be pursued.

The escrutor which contained all the Paymaster's papers having been deposited during the late expedition in a godown in Chanderanagore Fort, was, with many other chests and boxes belonging to the officers, broke open by the sailors who where left in garrison there. Whether any of the papers are lost is not yet known, the assistant who was sent to examine into the matter not being returned, for this reason neither the Paymaster's accounts nor the account stoppages for seapoy clothing, which you enquire after, can now be forwarded. Enclosed is a list of the promotions I found necessary to make, some of which you will observe are only temporary.

Mr. Percival being arrived from Vizagapatam, together with the officers of that garrison, I have appointed a Court of Enquiry upon the latter.

I enclose to you copies of my advices to Europe of 16th April and 26th July, as well for your perusal, as to be forwarded by the first opportunity. The *Diligent* Schooner sails in a few days for England, and I am now preparing my despatches to go by her.

I have the honor to be, with great respect,

GENTLEMEN,

Your most obedient & most humble Servant,

ROBERT OLIVE.

MUXADABAD, }  
3rd August 1759. }

---

To the Hon'ble GEORGE PIGOT, Esq., President, &c., Gentlemen of the Select Committee of Fort St. George.

No. 4.—GENTLEMEN,—I am favoured with your letters of the 3rd and 12th August, the last arriving a little after the dispatch of the *Diligent* Schooner to England. Duplicates of my advices by that vessel are now forwarded open for your perusal.

I congratulate you on the large force expected out; and do not at all doubt, but our enemies will find themselves in greater distress daily for want of supplies of men and money and by desertion; most of the King's detachment that came with me, I have reason to think, will take service with the Company, and I flatter myself it will be the same with the greatest part of the Regiment on the coast.

The Nabob proposes to take the field on the 20th of October, and march towards Patna; as well as to watch the motions of the Nabob of Oudh, as to awe any of the Rajahs of Bahar, who may be inclined to rebel, it is absolutely necessary that we should accompany him with our whole force, both to strike a terror into foreign enemies and protect him from domestick treachery till his army is in good order and well appointed. By December I fully persuade myself his affairs will be settled on a secure and lasting foundation, and that I may then be able to embark a large force for the coast, particularly the Madras train as you desire.

Ramnarain, the Naib of Bahar, by some submissions, has pacified the Nabob, at whose request the party, which was sent after Monsieur Law, and which I intended should pass the rains at Patna to watch Ramnarain, is ordered to return from thence. The intentions of Surajah Dowlah, the Nabob of Oudh, still remain doubtful; among the country letters now sent you, you will observe one from him to Major Coote (No. 210), which contains little more than general expres-

sions of civility. By late deserters from Monsieur Law's party we learn they were advanced but 12 miles beyond Benaras, being stop'd by the Killedar of Chunderghar till Surajah Dowlah's pleasure was known. Some letters we intercepted coming from Mazulipatam, give us room to imagine that they are supplied by Bills of Exchange from thence. Should Surajah Dowlah have no designs against this province, they may possibly strike down towards Decan and endeavour to join Monsieur Bussy, but the march must be so long and difficult that I conclude few will prosecute it.

We have accounts from Delhi that Najeb Cawn, whom the Aughnans had left as Buxy with the Mogul, had made himself master of his person, and that Gazeadeen Cawn joined by the Morattoes, Jates and others had invested the city, and was likely to take both the Mogul and his Buxy prisoners, when it was thought he would immediately march against the Aughnans, who had seized five of the Northern Provinces. These troubles may be of benefit to Jagheer Ally Cawn by giving him time to fix himself firmly in the Government before either the Court or Morattoes can turn their thoughts this way. His letter to the Mogul and mine reached Delhi, but were not delivered on account of the expected revolution. Letters from the Mogul to the Nabob are likewise arrived here, but the Nabob refused to receive them, as they are accompanied by a letter from Gazeadeen Cawn, the Vizier, as customary. The messenger declares the contents to be a promise of confirming the Nabob, on his sending up the Pishcash and usual Present.

All batta was struck off the 25th August, and the troops put into garrison; those on the Madras establishment are mostly quartered at Cossimbazar. For myself, after having pressed the Nabob to be diligent in collecting his army, I am now about to return to Calcutta to make the necessary preparations for the ensuing campaign. The Paymaster's accounts for the months of February, March, April, May and June are now forwarded with two general musters of the troops, &c., paid on the Madras establishment; one of 7th April and the other of 12th June on account of clothing delivered to the seapoy as given in by Keyser Sing, the amount of which being Arcot Rupees 1,516 has been duly received and brought to account in time.

It is with the deepest concern I acquaint you of Admiral Watson's death. His zeal for the service of the Company, and the extraordinary success it was crowned with both at Gheria and in this expedition will make his memory, particularly in India, survive to latest ages.

I have the honor to be, with great respect,

GENTLEMEN,

MUXADABAD,  
12th September 1757. }

Your most obedient & most humble Servant,

ROBERT OLIVE.

---

No. 1. Supposed to be wrote the latter end of February 1757.

SURAJAH DOWLA to the exalted in station, greatest among great officers, the support of friendship, MONSIEUR BUSSY, BAHADRE.

No. 5.—These disturbers of my country, the Admiral and Colonel Olive, Sabut Jung, whom bad fortune attends, without any reason whatever, are warring against Zubdatool Joojah, Monsieur Rinnault, the Governor of Chandernagore, this you will learn from his letters, I who in all things seek the good of mankind, assist him in every respect, and have sent him the best of my troops, that he may join with them and fight the English, and if it becomes necessary, I will join him myself. I hope in God these English who are unfortunate will be punished for the disturbance they have raised. Be confident, look on my forces as your own. I have wrote you before for 2,000 soldiers and Musqueteers under the command of one or two trusty chiefs. I persuade myself you have already sent them, as I desired, should you not, I desire you will do me the pleasure to send them immediately, further particulars you will learn from Monsieur Rinnault. Oblige me with frequent news of your health.

No. 2.—Supposed to be wrote about the middle of March 1757.

SURAJAH DOWLA to the distinguished of the Empire, the Sword of Riches, the Victorious in War, MONSIEUR BUSSY BAHADRE.

I have with great pleasure received news of your being arrived near the Orissa Country with a powerful army of soldiers, Telingers, &c., to the assistance of the Commander of Chandernagore. I promise myself great pleasure in seeing you. A meeting will confirm the great friendship between us. I have ordered the Naibs of the Subah, the Phousdars and Jemadars of Midnapur to wait on you and assist you in your march.

---

No. 3.—Supposed to be wrote the latter end of March 1757.

SURAJAH DOWLA to MONSIEUR BUSSY, BAHADRE, &c.

I am advised that you are arrived at Echapore, this news gives me pleasure, the sooner you come here the greatest satisfaction I shall have in meeting you. What can I write of the perfidy of the English, they have without grounds picked a quarrel with Monsieur Rinnault and taken by force his factory. They want now to quarrel with Monsieur Law, your Chief at Cossimbazar, but I will take care to oppose and overthrow their proceedings when you come to Ballasore. I will then send Monsieur Law to your assistance, unless you forbid his setting out. Rest assured of my good will towards you and your company, and to convince you of my sincerity, I now send parvanas to Dedarally and Ramagu Pundit and Rajaram Sing, that as soon as you may enter the province that they may meet and lend you all possible assistance, and not on any pretence impede your march both at Cattack, Rajah of Ballasore and Midnapore.

---

No. 4.—Supposed to be wrote the latter end of March 1757.

SURAJAH DOWLA to RAJARAM SING.

You write me that Monsieur Bussic is arrived at Echapore, six days' journey on this side of Chicacole and six days' on the other side Cattack, this letter I have received. You must obtain good intelligence and employ proper hircaras, and so soon as Monsieur Bussy is arrived in your limits receive him in the politest manner, so that he may be well pleased and satisfied with you. The moment Monsieur Bussy arrives, present him with the enclosed parvana. Enquire diligently, and inform me whether he has passed the Chilka. I have wrote to Dedarally and Ramagu Pundit, that when Monsieur Bussy or his army arrives, they don't impede them.

---

No. 5.—Supposed to be wrote the latter end of April 1757.

SURAJAH DOWLA to MONSIEUR LAW.

I send you 10,000 rupees for your expenses, remain quiet at Rajahmaul. When Monsieur Bussic, Bahadrc, &c., comes on this side Cattack, I will send for you.

---

No. 6.—Supposed to be wrote the latter end of April 1757.

SURAJAH DOWLA to ABDOULLA.

I have sent Monsieur Law 10,000 rupees, do you countenance and assist him at Rajahmaul, and when I write for him to come here, do you accompany Monsieur Law. Write the purport of what I now inform you of to Mahomed Nazam.

---

No. 7.—MONSIEUR LAW to MONSIEUR BUGROS, Chief of Sydabad.

Je viens de recevoir une Lettre du Nabob, par laquelle il m'ordonne de retourner a Muxadabad, il véut, dit-il, se joindre à nous pour tomber sur les Anglois; j'ai reçue aussi une Lettre du Sr'Changeai, qui me donne d'assez bonnes Nouvelles; je suis surpris que vous ne m'avez rien écrit, car jene puis



croire, que vous soyez tout à fait ignorant de ce qui se passe; J'envoye Monsieur de Sinfray au Nabob, avec lequel il est chargé d'entrer en Negotiation; il à ordre de rester à notre Loge; comme il est Votre ancien, vous aurez la Bonté de le reconnoître pour chef, et de lui obéir en cet qualité; peut être irai-je bien tôt vous trouver.

J'ai l'honneur d'être avecune  
parfaite considération,  
Monsieur

DU CAMP DEVANT CHAMPNGORE; }  
4 Mai 1757.

Votre très humble et très Obéissant  
Serviteur,  
LAW.

#### Journal of Military Proceedings.

No. 6.—*12th of June 1757.*—Orders were given out that the troops at Chandernagore should hold themselves in readiness to march at a moment's warning, and this evening the Military from Calcutta with Major Killpatrick joined us.

*13th of June 1757.*—The whole army consisting of 190 artillery, between 800 and 900 military, and 2,200 seapoys with pieces of cannon and a howitzer marched from Chandernagore early in the morning. The Europeans embarked in boats, the seapoys marched by land, and this evening both reached Niasarray.

*14th*—We left Niasarray, and about 8 at night, arrived at Culna. This morning Mr. Watts and the gentlemen who had escaped from Cossimbazar met us.

*15th*—At 5 o'clock we landed and marched about 5 miles to Mirzapore. Notwithstanding the shortness of this march, 16 men fell sick on the road by, the evenings being extremely sultry.

*16th*—We proceeded to Tantesaul.

*17th*—Were at Pattlee, we halted here to rest the army and sent Captain Coote with 200 Europeans, 500 seapoys and two Field pieces to possess himself of Cutwan Town and Fort about 14 miles distant, and a post that might have proved extremely advantageous to us, not only from its situation, it lying just by the high road to Muxadabad, and a quantity of gram which we were informed was there, but also the assistance which the Fort would have afforded to our boats and the troops in case either of a retreat or their continuance there.

*19th*—We proceeded to Cutwan and had an account from Captain Coote, while on our march, that he was in possession of both Town and Fort. We halted here 2 days, and on the

*22nd*—At 5 in the evening, crossed the River, leaving a subaltern party and 100 seapoys in the Fort, and about 12 at night we arrived at Placis after a very long and fatiguing march.

*23rd*—At daybreak we discovered the Nabob's army at the distance of 3 miles in full march towards us, upon which the whole were ordered under arms, being in two battalions, the Europeans were told off in four grand divisions, the artillery distributed between them, and the seapoys on the right and left of the whole.

Our situation was very advantageous, being in a grove surrounded with high mud banks; our right and front were entirely covered by the above mud banks; our left by Placis house and the river, our rear by the grove and a large village. The enemy approached apace, covered a fine extensive plain in front of us as far as the eye could discern from right to left, and consisted, as we since learned, of 15,000 Horse and 35,000 foot with more than 40 pieces of cannon from 32 to 9 pounders. They began to cannonade from their heavy artillery, which tho' well pointed could do little execution; our people being lodged under the banks. We could not hope to succeed in an immediate attempt upon their cannon, as they were planted almost round and at a considerable distance both from us and each other, we therefore remained quiet in our post in hopes of a successful attack on their camp at night.



About 300 yards from the bank, under which we were posted, was a pool of water with high banks all round it, and was apparently a post of strength; this the enemy presently took possession of, and would have galled us much from thence but for our advantageous situation with some cannon managed by 50 Frenchmen. Their heavy mettle continued to play very briskly on the grove.

As their army (exclusive of a few advanced parties) were drawn up at too great a distance for our short sizes to reach them, one field piece with a Howitzer was advanced 200 yards in front, and we could see they played with great success among those that were of the first rank, by which the whole army was dispirited and thrown into confusion.

A large body of Horse stretching out on our right, and as by that movement we supposed they intended an attempt on the advanced Field piece and Howitzer, they were both ordered back.

About 11 o'clock a very heavy shower of rain came on, and we imagined the Horse would now if ever have charged in hopes of breaking us, as they might have thought we could not then make use of our firelocks, but their ignorance of the brisk firing of our artillery prevented them from attempting it. At 12 a report being made that a party of Horse had attacked and taken our boats, the picquets of the night before were ordered out, but the account proving false, they were countermanded. The enemy's fire now began to slacken, and soon after entirely ceased. In this situation we remained till 2 o'clock, when perceiving that most of the enemy were returned to their camp, we thought it a proper opportunity to seize one of the eminences, from which the enemy had much annoyed us in the morning. Accordingly the Grenadiers of the first Battalion, with two Field pieces and a body of seapoys, supported by 4 Platoons and 2 Field pieces from the second Battalion, were ordered to take possession of it, which accordingly they did. This encouraged us to take possession of another advanced post within 300 yards of the entrance to the enemy's camp: all these motions brought the enemy out a second time, but in attempting to bring out their cannon they were so galled by our artillery, that they could not effect it, notwithstanding they made several attempts. Their horse and foot, however, advanced much nearer than in the morning, and by their motions made, as if they intended to charge us, two or three large bodies being within 150 yards, in this situation they stood for a considerable time a very brisk and severe cannonadement, which killed them, upwards of 400 men, among which were four or five principal officers, this loss put the enemy into great confusion and encouraged us to attack the entrance into their camp, and an adjacent eminence at the same time, which we effected with little or no loss, although the former was defended by the 50 French and a very large body of Black Infantry, and the latter by a large body of Horse and Foot intermixt together, during the heat of the action; the remainder of our forces were two or three times ordered to join us, and that order as often countermanded on account of the movement of a large body of Horse towards the grove, whom we had often fired upon to keep at a proper distance. These afterwards proved to be our friends commanded by Meer Japher. The entrance to the camp being gained, a general rout ensued, and the whole army continued the pursuit for upwards of six miles, which for want of Horse answered no other purpose than that of taking all their artillery, consisting of 40 pieces of cannon and all their baggage.

This night we lay at a small village called Dandrove.

24th—At five in the evening we marched to Berrua.

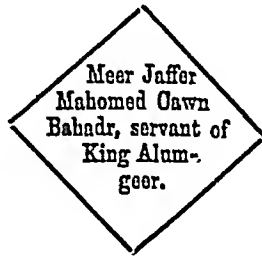
25th—We reached Mandipore and remained there till the

27th—When we marched one Battalion to the English and the other to the French Factory at Cossimbazar.

Translate of the Treaty executed by JAFFER ALLY KHAN.

Wrote in his own hand—

"I swear by God and the Prophet of God to abide by the terms of this Treaty while I have life.



Treaty made with the ADMIRAL and COLONEL CLIVE, SABUT JUNG BAHADR, and other Counsellors and MR. DRAKE and MR. WATTS.

*First.*—Whatever articles were agreed upon in the time of peace with the Nabob Seraja Dowla, Munsuralmemallee Shan Conh, Khan Bahadr, Hybut Jung, I agree to and comply with.

*Second.*—The enemies of the English are my enemies, whether they be Indians or Europeans.

*Third.*—All the effects and factories belonging to the French in the Province of Bengal (paradise of Nations) and Bahar and Orissa, shall remain in the possession of the English, nor will I ever allow them to settle any more in the three provinces.

*Fourth.*—In consideration of the losses which the English Company have sustained by the capture and plunder of Calcutta by the Nabob, and the charges occasioned by the maintenance of their Forces, I will give them one crore of rupees.

*Fifth.*—For the effects plundered from the English inhabitants of Calcutta, I agree to give fifty lacks of rupees.

*Sixth.*—For the effects plundered from the Jentoes, Mussulmen and other subjects of Calcutta, twenty lacks of rupees shall be given.

*Seventh.*—For the effects plundered from the Armenians, inhabitants of Calcutta, I will give the sum of seven lacks of rupees, the distribution of the sums allotted the Natives, English inhabitants, Jentoes and Mussulmen, shall be left to the Admiral, Colonel Clive, Sabut Jung Bahadr and the rest of the Council, to be disposed of by them to whom they think proper.

*Eighth.*—Within the ditch which surrounds the borders of Calcutta are tracts of land belonging to several Jemidars, besides this I will grant the English Company six hundred yards without the ditch.

*Ninth.*—All the land lying to the south of Calcutta, as far as Culpee, shall be under the zemindary of the English Company, and all the officers of those parts shall be under their jurisdiction. The revenues to be paid by them (the Company) in the same manner with other zemindars.

*Tenth.*—Whenever I demand the English assistance, I will be at the charge of the maintenance of their troops.

*Eleventh.*—I will not erect any new fortifications below Hughley near the River Ganges.

*Twelveth.*—As soon as I am established in the Government of the three provinces, the aforesaid sums shall be faithfully paid.

*Dated 15th Ramzan in the fourth year  
of the Reign.*



Extract from General Letter to England from Port St. George, dated 15th  
November 1757.

---

On the 16th of last month we had the inexpressible pleasure to receive the news from Bengal of the fortunate and surprizing revolution in the Government of that province, by which as the gentlemen there acquaint us, great advantages are already reaped, a prospect laid open of a large harvest in the increase of your trade and revenues. The particulars of this great change will, we suppose, be communicated to Your Honours by the Select Committee, but we cannot pass over a subject so interesting to the Company without expressing something of the satisfaction We receive from that fortunate event.



To the Honourable George Pigot Esq<sup>r</sup> President and Governour &<sup>ca</sup> Council at  
Fort St George.

No. 7.

HONOURABLE SIR AND SIRs,—

We have received your favours of the 16<sup>th</sup> and 20<sup>th</sup> October *W Boscawen* which Ship imported here the 9<sup>th</sup> of this month. We are sensible of the want your Honour &<sup>ca</sup> are in of Salt Petre, and the disappointment of your not receiving the quantity consigned you on the *Mermaid* Sloop gave us great uneasiness; It was not in our Power afterwards to send you any, as the Arrival of a French Fleet on the Coast put a stop to our sending the *Marlbr<sup>o</sup>* to your Presidency and deterred any Country Ships from making the September Trip to your Coast. We are now taking all opportunities to supply you very amply with that Material Article, To which end we have freighted on the *Darling Snow* four hundred bags (400) that Vessel being on her departure immediately, We have likewise Laden three thousand bags (3000) on the *Drake* a Ship. We have taken up to bring us Timbers from the Negrais, and 300 bags on a Small Vessel M<sup>r</sup> Percival purchased Acc<sup>t</sup> the Company, We shall send likewise by the Company's Ships Stationed to be filled up and dispatched from your Presidency a further quantity of three or four thousand bags. Intending in the whole to Lodge about Ten thousand bags (10000) at your Settlement. As the Coast and Bay Ships are not yet arrived and have not been heard of, We have Ordered Captain Braund to get the *Boscawen* in readiness to proceed to Europe from hence, purposing to dispatch her with a compleat Lading in February if the Coast and Bay Ships do not arrive in time to be returned home this Season, In which case one of those Ships must be employed to China in lieu of the *Boscawen*. The *Warwick* will be dispatched to your Presidency in January to be filled up for Europe unless the arrival of the Coast and Bay Ships obliges us to alter that appointment, She will have about 500 Bales and as much Salt Peter as she can take in with seventy Pipes of the Madera Wine designed for your Coast. We have been Obliged to detain the other Eighty Pipes on And of the great demand there was for Wine for the Officers of the Navy and Army and for the consumption of the Inhabitants of this Place, who are greatly encreased. Should the Coast and Bay Ships arrive here any time next month, We shall comply with your Request for sending three of them to your Coast, and in that case We shall return the *Boscawen* likewise to the Coast to prosecute her Voyage to Canton. The *Marborough* will leave the River in a few days with a full lading from hence for Europe. By this Vessell we forward a Packet under your Address received from Captain Nicholas Webb Commander of the *Warwick*, which wee were obliged to open for the necessary Papers. We have drawn the following Setts of Bills upon your Honour &<sup>ca</sup> in favour of M<sup>r</sup> Dawson Drake for Arcot Rupees 3,286-3-0 being for that amount received here of M<sup>r</sup> Richard Court. One Sett in favour of Robert Orme Esq<sup>r</sup> for Arcot Rupees Twenty thousand (20000) being for that Value received here of Mess<sup>rs</sup> Manningham and Frankland. One sett in favour of Mess<sup>rs</sup> Peter Merriot and Andrew Ross for Arcot Rupees Twenty thousand (20,000) being for that value Value received here of Mess<sup>rs</sup> Manningham and Frankland. One Sett in favour of John Lewin Smith Esq<sup>r</sup> for Arcot Rupees Seven thousand eight hundred and forty two (7842) for that Value received here of Mess<sup>rs</sup> Manningham and Frankland. Enclosed we transmit your Honour &<sup>ca</sup> Invoice and first Bill of Lading for the 400 bags of Petre laden on the *Darling Snow* amounting to Rupees 6,480.

We are

FORT WILLIAM

The 21<sup>st</sup> December 1757.

HONOURABLE SIR & SIRs

Your most obedient humble Servants

ROGER DRAKE Jun<sup>r</sup>.

CHARLES MANNINGHAM.

RICH<sup>d</sup> BECHER.

W<sup>m</sup> FRANKLAND.

M. COLLET.

W<sup>m</sup> MACKETT.

To the Hon'ble George Pigot Esq<sup>r</sup> President and Governor &<sup>ca</sup> Council of Fort  
St George.

No. 70.

HON'BLE SIR AND SIRs,—

We wrote you under Date the 14<sup>th</sup> and 20<sup>th</sup> August by the *Mermaid* Sloop and have now to request that you will please to furnish this Presidency with Red Wood as usual for the Homeward bound Ships to be dispatched from hence.

In case your Honour &<sup>ca</sup> find any difficulty in selling the ordinary Broad Cloth and Perpetuances consigned you by Our Hon'ble Masters We shall be able to assist you in the Disposal of those Articles at this Settlement where they are in Demand.

Captain Gaupp has frequently apply<sup>d</sup> to us for the Payment of his Off Reckonings from the June 1756 since which time he says he has received any thing on that Account, But as his Company belong<sup>d</sup> to your Establishment and We could not tell what Accounts he might have to settle with your Paymaster We have referr<sup>d</sup> him to your Honour &<sup>ca</sup> to be paid what may appear due to him on adjusting his Accounts.

Captain Moncheanin who came out on the *Hardwick* upon your Establishment has been advanc<sup>d</sup> his Pay for July, August and September at this Place by his particular Request.

We are

FORT WILLIAM

The 12<sup>th</sup> September 1758.

HON'BLE SIR & SIRs

Your most obedient Servants

ROBERT CLIVE.

W<sup>m</sup> WATTS.

FRAN<sup>s</sup> FORDE.

C. MANNINGHAM.

RICH<sup>d</sup> BECHER.

PAUL RICHARD PEARKES.

M. COLLET.

W<sup>m</sup> MACKETT.

THO<sup>s</sup> BODDAM.

## Bengal Public Consultations, 1758.

---

Fort William, 3rd January 1758.

AT A CONSULTATION, PRESENT:

THE HON'BLE ROGER DRAKE, ESQ., *President*.

MESSRS. C. MANNINGHAM.

W. H. FRANKLAND.

MATTHEW COLLETT.

WILLIAM MACKETT.

THOMAS BODDAM.

MR. RICHARD BECHER indisposed.

The Committee of Works send in a letter to the Board informing us of the difficulty they find in getting labourers and artificers for the fortification, and desiring the Board will take some method to get them people to carry on the works.

Ordered, their letter be entered, and that they advertise no artificers shall be employed by the private inhabitants after the first day of February. As to labourers, the Board imagine with proper encouragement a sufficient number may be procured after the harvest of paddy is over.

---

AT A CONSULTATION, PRESENT:

THE HON'BLE ROGER DRAKE, ESQ., *President*.

MESSRS. C. MANNINGHAM.

W. H. FRANKLAND.

MATTHEW COLLETT.

WILLIAM MACKETT.

THOMAS BODDAM.

MR. RICHARD BECHER indisposed.

The Zemindar acquaints the Board that Sulaman Beg, the Phowdsar's Naib at Hugley, has placed four Sonteburdars at the Company's old Factory at Golegaut in Hugley and likewise threatened to cut down the English colours there, and has planted a pair of Moors' colours close by the English on the Company's ground, and his people have been and drove away some coolies that were cleaning a spot of ground there in order to settle a market. Mr. Collett thinks the Company have an undoubted right to settle any market or buzzar in their own ground; he therefore hopes some method will be taken to reprove the insolence of Sulaman Beg.

Agreed, the President do write to Sulaman Beg and inform him of this complaint, which we think a piece of insolence. At the same time Mr. Collett is desired to desist for the present from his intention of settling a gunge or market on that spot as it may give umbrage to the Durbar.

The Select Committee lay before the Board copy of the Nabob's Sunnud for the lands to the southward of Calcutta to be held by the Company and their successors.

Ordered it to be translated and entered.

Sontaburdarh properly Sonteburdur Hr. A mace or staff bearer—a servant carrying a short thick stick usually coated with silver, attending on persons of rank.—*Wilson's Glossary of Indian Terms*.



To—The HON'BLE ROGER DRAKE, Esq., President and Governor, &c., Council at Fort William.

HON'BLE SIR AND SIRs,—Finding that a great number of coolies are employed by the inhabitants of this place at an advanced price, which prevents the works being carried on without some method for procuring coolies to the works, and to prevent the inhabitants from giving them a greater price than what is allowed by the Company.

We are with respect,

HON'BLE SIR and SIRs,

Your most humble servants,

WILLIAM FRANKLAND.

WILLIAM MACKETT.

JOHN BROHIER.

---

Translate of a Sunnud under the seal of JAFFIER ALLY CAWN.

To all Governments, Mutsaddies, present or future, all Naibs, Phowdsars-Zemindars, Chowdarees, Canoongoes, &c., servants of the Government in the provinces of Bengal, Behar and Orissa,—Know that by the royal phirmaund and husbulhookums, the English Company are pardoned (maaf) exempt from all duties. Therefore I write whatever goods the Company's gomastahs may bring or carry to or from their Factories, you shall neither ask nor receive any sum, however trifling, for the same; know they have full power to buy and sell; you are by no means to oppose it. You are not to require from the Company's gomastahs, the Settee Mangan or any other of the zemindars' impositions. The Company's gomastahs shall buy and sell the Company's goods without the intervention of Delols; unless the gomastahs are satisfied to employ them. You are to assist them on all occasions wherever they buy or sell. Whoever acts contrary to these orders, the English have full power to punish. If any of the Company's goods are stolen, you are to recover the very effects stolen, or make good their account. Any merchants or others on whom the Company have any lawful demands, you are to see that the same be paid to their gomastahs; take care that no one wrong or oppress the Company's gomastahs. You are not to require or stop the Company's boats on pretence of the katbarry or other duties on boats, whether they be the Company's own boats or boats hired by their gomastahs. You are to give credit to all the copies of all the sunnuds to the Company under the Kazie's seal without requiring the original. Any of the Company's debtors running from them, you are not to give them protection or plead for them, but are to deliver them up to the Company's gomastahs. The Phousdary Khurcha, &c., impositions of the Phousdars which are forbid by the King, you shall not demand of the English, their gomastahs or inhabitants. Whenever the English Company desire to settle a new Factory besides those they are already possessed of in the provinces of Bengal, Behar and Orisa, you are to give them 40 begas of the King's land. If any of the English ships are driven by bad weather or wrecked in any of the ports or other places, you are to assist them all in your power, and see that the goods are restored to the Company, and you are not to require the Khurcha, &c., which the King has forbid.

A mint is established in Calcutta, coin siccas and gold mohurs of equal weight and fineness with the siccas and gold mohurs of Muxadabad, they shall pass in the King's treasury.

All that I have wrote above must be done; do as I have wrote, nor ask a new sunnud every year. The 27th of the moon Showal and 4th of the King's reign, being the 15th of the month of July 1757.

Fort William, 6th January 1758.

To—The HON<sup>BLE</sup> ROGER DRAKE, ESQ., President and Governor of Fort William, &c,  
Council.

HON<sup>BLE</sup> SIR AND SIRs,—I am extremely sorry I should be troublesome to you on this occasion, but the inconveniences I am exposed to only can find redress from you, which I hope will apologize for this remonstrance.

No sooner Your Honour, &c., pleasure were published by placard that all those who stood possessed in Company's bonds were to bring them in for payment, and at the close of September interest would then cease and the risk to commence on such proprietors whose bonds were not cancelled by that period.

Soon after another publication was issued by Your Honour, &c., intimating to such of the inhabitants who were desirous of making remittances to Europe this season by bills on the Company, should send in accounts to Mr. Court, Sub-Accountant (by the 24th of October, otherwise would be secluded) of the sums they should want for themselves and constituents, in consequence of which order I delivered the said Mr. Court an estimate of the sum I wanted for myself and constituents and were as follows:—In Company's bonds Rs. 1,19,643-8-3, and in cash Rs. 60,000 both amounting to Rs. 1,79,643-8-3; as this effectually answered the purport of my going home, my attention being entirely fixed on the latter prescript, therefore thinking it needless at such a time to receive ready money for my bonds when I must reimburse the same again for bills.

But Your Honour, &c., thought it proper to restrict your remittance, and to grant bills only to coral proprietors and to those at home who has a small part of their fortunes here in Company bonds; I must therefore beg leave to represent to Your Honour, &c., that such singular distinctions may be attended with bad consequence not only to individuals but to the Company also, and give me leave to say the Company are mutually obligated to support and secure the property of every British subject so residing in their settlements by permission, which is most plainly explained and set forth in the counterpart of such indentures executed by the Company, and of course confirms every one so privileged to all manner of rights, liberties and immunities and are in every degree on the same footing with those in the other country without exceptions or pre-eminence whatsoever.

So soon as I was acquainted made with the singular manner of granting bills this season on the Company, and that I could by no means expect any benefit therefrom, I immediately applied to the President for payment of the aforementioned bonds, and orders were given to the sub-treasurer for that purpose, at the same time I was told the Company had no other species of rupees to pay with but Calcutta siccas, which I absolutely refused acceptance, well knowing I should have my fortune (and that of others under my charge) daily exposed to the imposition of being curtailed and diminished from 5, 8 to 10 per cent. at the pleasure of Juggat Seat, the head shroff of this province, who, it is well known, has the sole management and direction of the current money of the country, and can always make it fluctuate in such manner as he sees fitting and convenient for his purpose, therefore I do hereby signify to Your Honour, &c., that whatever losses, damage I may sustain by not receiving the amount of the aforementioned Company's bonds in a proper specie of rupees in the same identical manner as the said sums were lent to the Company by virtue hereof, do in behalf of myself and constituents protest against the united Company of merchants of England trading to the East Indies, and against you gentlemen jointly and separately as agents to the said Company, to say, Roger Drake, Jr. Esquire, President, and William Watts, Charles Manningham, Richard Becher, William Frankland, Matthew Collett, William Macket, Peter Amyatt, and Thomas Boddam, Esqs., all of Council, for all losses, either by interest, batta or otherwise that may accrue to or be sustained by myself and constituents touching the premisses. In witness whereof I have

hereunto set my hand and seal in Calcutta this sixth day of January 1758, and am with due respect,

Hon'ble Sir and Sirs,  
Your most obedient humble servant,  
CHARLES DOUGLAS.

L. S.

Fort William, 16th January 1758.

AT A CONSULTATION, PRESENT :

THE HON'BLE ROGER DRAKE, Esq., *President*.

MESSRS. C. MANNINGHAM.

RICHARD BECHER.

WILLIAM FRANKLAND.

MATHEW COLLETT.

THOMAS BODDAM.

MR. WILLIAM MACKETT, down the river.

Received a letter from Paul Richard Pearkes, Esq., &c., Council at Patna, dated the 3rd instant, complaining of a most extraordinary and unparalleled piece of insolence committed by Coja Assof's people on Mr. Pearkes as he was going to weigh off the 10,000 maunds of the contract Petre mentioned in his last.

AT A CONSULTATION, PRESENT :

THE HON'BLE ROGER DRAKE, Esq., *President*.

MESSRS. C. MANNINGHAM.

RICHARD BECHER.

WILLIAM FRANKLAND.

MATHEW COLLETT.

THOMAS BODDAM.

MR. WILLIAM MACKETT, down the river.

Ordered, a copy of the Patna letter to be transcribed and sent Colonel Clive; and

Agreed, we write him to demand satisfaction for so unparalleled an outrage as that complained of, without which it would be impossible for the Company's servants to do their duty with security.

Captain David Rannie sends in a letter to the Board concerning a parcel of Tuttanag plundered by some of the black inhabitants of Calcutta during our expulsion.

Ordered, his letter be entered.

Having considered of Mr. Douglas his letter and protest delivered on the 12th instant, and esteeming his conduct as very unbecoming a person who resides under the Company's protection.

Ordered, the Secretary to inform him that we shall represent his behaviour to our employers in that light. And that the amount of his interest notes lays ready in the Treasury, where he may receive it in Calcutta siccas coined in the Mint established by the Nabob's authority and proclaimed by him to pass as current in his Subahship as the siccas coined at Muxadavad.

Fort William, 12th January 1758.

HONBLE SIR AND SIRs,—When we had the misfortune for to lose Calcutta, I had above five thousand maunds Tuttanag, and as great part of this (as well as many other goods) was carried into the Dutch districts at Chinsura, I beg Your Honour, &c., will demand immediately restitution of any effects that was carried there belonging to me, particularly of one parcel of Tuttanag carried there by Hujeramaul and left in the hands of Budjinot inhabitant there, for which he has not paid one rupee as his son declared in my presence before the Dutch Fiscal.

Another parcel of Tuttanag carried there by one Preteram Podar or his Agents and buried in the ground by him or them in the compound or yard of another inhabitant when he and his family were absent, as he also declared to the Fiscal before me.

Another parcel of Tuttanag of a thousand maunds received from Manickchand in Calcutta by an inhabitant of Chinsura, named Cullaransing as he confessed to the Fiscal before me.

As to secure or to recover when lost the liberty or property of the subject ought to claim the first place in the attention of all good Government, I hope that as I have been an ancient inhabitant and sufferer, Your Honour, &c., will comply with my request. First, because with regard to the Dutch it is confirmable to the twenty-first articles of the Treaty concluded between England and Holland at Breda in July 1667, which directs that any English goods taken from them by an enemy and brought into their districts is immediately be restored. Next, with regard to the Nabob, it is exactly agreeable to our treaties with both the late and present Nawab, for the late Nabob obliged himself to restore whatever he had possessed himself of belonging to the English, leaving us to find what had been plundered, when we would as every gentlemen did as well as the Company's servants for their Hon'ble Masters; now the present Nabob (according to the Treaty recorded in the Mayor's Court) agrees and admits of the same (besides the fifty lacs of rupees which he promises in the fifth article of the same Treaty), so that by both the European and India Treaties, I conceive my demand to be just and reasonable, for the two parcels first mentioned I aver to be stole, and the 1,000 maunds was either stole or sold upon the late Nabob's account; in either case the person who received it should restore it or the amount, for he received it contrary to the sentiments and positive orders of the Dutch Governor and Council, three times declared by proclamation upon hearing of the capture of Calcutta.

I am,

HON'BLE SIR AND SIRs,  
Your most obedient humble servant,  
DAVID RANNIE.

CALCUTTA, }  
The 12th January 1758. }

To

THE HON'BLE ROGER DRAKE, Esq., &c., *Council.*

Fort William, 26th January 1758.

AT A CONSULTATION, PRESENT :

THE HON'BLE ROGER DRAKE, Esq., *President.*

MESSRS. C. MANNINGHAM.

RICHARD BECHER.

MATTHEW COLLETT.

THOMAS BODDAM.

Mr. WILLIAM FRANKLAND, absent on the survey of the new grants.

Mr. WILLIAM MACKETT, down the river.

Admiral Pocock sends in a letter to the Board advising of his intention to go down on Sunday and sail a few days after to the coast, and desiring we

would order the Commanders of such Company's ships as are sent to the coast to take on board what naval stores William Mackett, Esq., may send for the use of his Majesty's squadron.

Ordered Mr. Pocock's letter be entered ; and

Agreed, we reply to it and assure him of our warmest wishes for his success ; that we point out the danger this settlement will be exposed to after the departure of the squadron, and how it may be possible for a French fleet to proceed to the Bay without his being apprized of it in time to save the settlement ; that we recommend the Company's possessions in Bengal to his attention and protection. That we shall direct the Commanders of the Company's ships bound to the coast to take such naval stores as may be sent on board for the use of the squadron, and that we request he will direct the Commanders of the *Tyger* and *Queenborough* to carry the treasure in freight to Fort St. George received by the ships *Grantham* and *Elizabeth*.

---

AT A CONSULTATION, PRESENT :

THE HON'BLE ROGER DRAKE, Esq., *President*.

MESSRS. C. MANNINGHAM.

RICHARD BECHER.

MATTHEW COLLET.

THOMAS BODDAM.

MR. WILLIAM FRANKLAND, absent on the survey of the new grants.

MR. WILLIAM MACKETT, down the river.

As Mr. Douglas has protested against the Board for non-payment of his bonds, and persists in refusing to take the amount in Calcutta siccas, and as we are informed the securest method to throw the risk upon him will be to make a legal tender of his money to him by the hands of a Notary Public with orders to protest against him if he refuse to receive it—

Ordered the Committee of Treasury to send him the amount of the principal and interest of his notes by the hands of Mr. Edward Ridge, Notary Public, in Calcutta siccas, and that Mr. Ridge be directed to protest against him on behalf of the Company in case he refuses to accept that specie.

Mr. Becher being informed that several large cannon taken at Chandernagore are now lading on board merchants' ships in order to be sold at foreign ports, begs leave to give it as his opinion that they ought not on any consideration be suffered to be exported for the following reasons : He apprehends the guns may be wanted here as our works go on very fast, and he is informed there are not near guns sufficient in the place, and as to those indented for from Europe, they cannot reasonably be expected in less than eighteen months. He is sensible Mr. Brohier has declared them unfit for his use, but he understands that to proceed from the bores not being such as Mr. Brohier would choose, and not from the guns being honey-combed and unfit for service. If Mr. Becher is not misinformed, Captain Barker inspected the Chandernagore guns and reported them all fit for service except one. He cannot help thinking it preposterous in war time, and when we have the greatest reason to be apprehensive of an attack on some of the Company's settlements from the French, to suffer cannon to be exported on merchant's vessels liable to be taken even by small privateers, by which the enemy will be assisted with battering cannon to carry their schemes against us in execution. Even supposing the vessels to escape the French, he apprehends ill consequences may in time ensue from supplying the Moorattas and other inhabitants of the Malabar Coast, Scindya, &c., with such cannon as they may some time or other become our enemies and make use of these guns against us. For these reasons Mr. Becher most strenuously urges the Board to order what guns have been already embarked to be immediately landed, and on no consideration to suffer any to be exported at least till they have been perfectly inspected and reported honey-combed and entirely unfit for service,

The Board being very sensible of the impropriety and ill consequences of permitting large and serviceable cannon being exported—

Ordered the Secretary to write Captains Durand and Watson to land the cannon they have laden on any vessels outward bound, and on no account to export any cannon or military stores without our permission.

---

Fort William, 2nd February 1758.

AT A CONSULTATION, PRESENT :

THE HON'BLE ROGER DRAKE, ESQ., *President*.

MESSRS. C. MANNINGHAM.

RICHARD BECHER.

MATTHEW COLLET.

THOMAS BODDAM.

MR. WILLIAM FRANKLAND, absent on the survey of our new grants.

MR. WILLIAM MACKETT, down the river.

The Zemindar acquaints the Board that he has sent often to Mr. Court for the dussattanah on the Farnishe bought at outery, but has been put off from time to time under pretence of some hardships. He thinks he suffers in regard to those farms which Mr. Collett is of opinion is without any foundation, he therefore desires Mr. Court may be sent for, and that the Board will hear him and determine thereon, as besides the dussattanah one month's collection is now due for the abovementioned farms.

The Secretary presents a letter from Mr. Richard Court, giving his reasons for not complying with Mr. Collett's demand, and stating the hardships of his case to the Board from whom he desires relief.

Ordered, his letter be entered, and as we think Mr. Court has some reason on his side, the setting up a buzzar close to his without previous notice at the sales being a hardship.

Agreed, Mr. Court be permitted to relinquish his purchase, and that they be kept in the Company's hands for the remainder of the year, Mr. Court making good the collection due for the month he has been in possession, and to prevent all disputes of this kind for the future.

Resolved, that no Europeans be suffered to purchase any of the Hon'ble Company's farms.

---

Fort William, 26th February 1758.

AT A CONSULTATION, PRESENT :

THE HON'BLE ROGER DRAKE, ESQ., *President*.

MESSRS. C. MANNINGHAM.

RICHARD BECHER.

PAUL RICHARD PEARKES.

MATTHEW COLLET.

WILLIAM MACKETT.

MR. FRANKLAND, absent on the survey of the lands.

MR. BODDAM, at Hughley on business.

The Consultation of the 23rd instant being wrote fair was now read, approved and signed.

The Select Committee lay before the Board a letter wrote them by Colonel Forde since his arrival in Calcutta; at the same time they acquaint the Board

that in November last they wrote to the Colonel to come to the Bay and take the charge of our garrison as Major of this settlement.

Read Colonel Forde's letter.

Ordered it be entered.

The Board then took into consideration Colonel Forde's letter. Proposal of receiving the sum of £5,000 in hand with the pay, emolument and honours as our Major in case he remained here, when—

Messrs. Manningham and Pearkes were of opinion that as Colonel Forde had been applied to by the Select Committee and take the charge of our garrison; that as he must give up His Majesty's service in case he remains in India in the Company's employ, and by that means relinquish the expectations he might have in Europe, and that as we are greatly in want of an officer of abilities to succeed Colonel Olive in case he returns to the coast, which at this juncture may be of infinite service to the Company's affairs, they think therefore for the above reasons that Colonel Forde's terms ought to be complied with, and are further of opinion that his demand is not unreasonable, and but a small equivalent for the expectations he must give up by engaging in the Company's service.

The President, Messrs. Beecher, Collet and Mackett are of opinion that though Colonel Forde's demand of £5,000 in hand is not an equivalent for the disadvantages, his engaging in the Company's service would be attended with in respect to his fortune and advancement in his Majesty's employ, yet it would be quite unprecedented in the Company's affairs to comply with those terms. They are, therefore, of opinion Colonel Forde should be informed, the Board cannot assent to his proposal for being paid the sum of £5,000 in hand, but that he may depend on the pay, emoluments and honours of our Major in case he remains here as such.

Agreed, therefore, we do reply to Colonel Forde's letter conformable to the opinion of the majority of the Board.

ROGER DRAKE, *Jr.*

RICHARD BECHER.

WILLIAM MACKETT.

---

Fort William, the 23rd February 1758.

To—The HON'BLE ROGER DRAKE, Esq., President, &c., and the other Gentlemen of the Select Committee at Fort William.

GENTLEMEN,—In compliance with the favour of your request signified to me by your letter of the 14th of November 1757, the triplicate and quadruplicate whereof I received, I took the first opportunity of proceeding from the coast for the Bay.

I have much at heart—no man more—the interest of the East India Company, and shall be extremely happy, if I can be instrumental in promoting the public service in these parts, however, as I risk incurring His Majesty's displeasure by remaining here and must quit the commission I at present hold in his service with all my future prospects which are pretty considerable, I cannot in justice to my family embrace your polite offer without something certain by way of compensation for the risk. I own I flatter myself gentlemen, that you yourselves will think me very moderate in fixing that compensation at five thousand pounds in hand, exclusive of the pay, emoluments and honours annexed to the commission as your Major.

I communicated the letter with which you favoured me to the gentlemen of the Select Committee at Fort St. George, and herewith enclose to you the answer I received from them on that occasion.

I have the honour to be,

GENTLEMEN,

Your most obedient humble servant,

FRANCIS FORDE.

CALCUTTA,  
The 23rd February 1758. }

Fort William, the 28th February 1758.

AT A CONSULTATION, PRESENT :

THE HON'BLE ROGER DRAKE, ESQ., *President.*

MESSRS. C. MANNINGHAM.

RICHARD BECHER.

PAUL RICHARD PEARKES.

MATTHEW COLLET.

WILLIAM MACKETT.

THOMAS BODDAM.

MR. FRANKLAND, absent on the survey of the lands.

Mr. Boddam being returned from Hughley desires leave to mention upon the face of this Consultation that his sentiments upon the subject of last Council day concur entirely with those of Messrs. Manningham and Pearkes, and that for the reasons given by those gentlemen he is for acquiescing with Colonel Forde's terms in the manner set forth in his own letter.

Lieutenant-Colonel Forde sent in a letter to the Board, requesting bills on the Company for 130,000 current rupees, which he has in his hands belonging to the Government.

Ordered, his letter be entered and that bills be given him for that sum.

---

Fort William, 21st February 1758.

To—THE HON'BLE ROGER DRAKE, ESQ., President and Governor, &c., Council of Fort William.

HON'BLE SIR AND SIRs,—Having received last night a letter from Mr. Secretary Cooke, transmitting me a report from the Master Attendant and pilots giving their opinion of the methods, think the most eligible to be pursued for preventing an enemy for coming up the river and requesting mine on the same subject.

In obedience to your commands, I beg leave to acquaint you that I conceive the measure necessary to be taken contained in that report are extremely good, and differ only in opinion with those gentlemen in the place they propose to sink the ships should an enemy have entered the river, and my reasons for it are—

That it is probable the enemy will be acquainted of the preparations made to impede their passage up, and will, in consequence, anchor below the chain we may have formed, out of the reach of the guns of our citadel.

That if it is possible to bar the river below at Calpee or at any other narrow pass, it will prevent the ships from coming up higher and oblige them to send up their artillery and stores by boats which with proper armed vessels may be intercepted, and if this is found impracticable the transport of their artillery and ammunition in this manner will greatly retard their military preparation for a siege, whereas were they not prevented, they might come up as far as Tannas Reach, land their troops, seamen, cannon and ammunition at or near Surman's Gardens, and easily supply their camp with all kind of ammunition or refreshments from their ships, which advantages would be partly lost to them if the ships were obliged to remain down the river, and they would not then be able to spare so many seamen out of them as they would do in Tannas Reach.

As the forwardness the works are is owing to the number of people I have been supplied with, I must beg leave to mention that 5,000 men have deserted us on account of the loss they sustain in the bazar by the batta there is on the Sanat rupees, and that many of them expected three rupees per month. As the present circumstance of affairs require, I should get up the citadel with all



possible expedition, I conceive that if we raise the pay to three Sanat rupees per month, we shall have any number of people we want, as several gentlemen offer to come as overseers on the works, I shall be able to employ double the number we have at present in forming the covered way and glacis leveling the ground before the works for our Esplanade, at the same time that the works of the body of the place are carrying on, so that on the finishing of our parapets, the place may be in a defensible condition. As this is a matter of the utmost consequence to our security, I hope the Board will not think this augmentation of pay unreasonably made, as it will be but for a very little time, and that the want of it may be attended with very fatal consequences to the Company's welfare.

Submitting the whole to your superior judgment.

I am most respectfully,

HON'BLE SIR and SIRs,

Your most obedient and humble servant,

JOHN BROHIER.

CALCUTTA,  
21st February 1758. }

*P.S.*—As notwithstanding the supply of shott come out this year from Europe, we shall be still in great want of 24 and 18-pounders, must therefore beg leave to mention that if the Board will be pleased to write to Bombay, I conceive we may be supplied from thence with 5,000 shott of each sort.

Fort William, 25th February 1758.

To—The HON'BLE ROGER DRAKE, Esq., President, &c., Council of Fort William.

GENTLEMEN,—As the Europe ship is so shortly to be despatched, I have no time to lose in demanding the favour of you to receive into your cash the money remaining in my hands on account of the Government, amounting to about one hundred and twenty thousand Arcot rupees and to give me bills for the same.

Yourselves, gentlemen, must be sensible that I cannot answer leaving behind me any of the public money, and as the Government has upon every occasion shown the utmost readiness to assist you, I have no doubt that you will with great readiness comply with the request, I have now the honour to make you in the name of the King, my master.

I am,

GENTLEMEN,

Your most obedient humble servant,

CALCUTTA,  
25th February 1758. }

FRANCIS FORDE.

Fort William, 6th March 1758.

AT A CONSULTATION, PRESENT :

THE HON'BLE ROGER DRAKE, ESQ., *President.*

MESSRS. C. MANNINGHAM.

RICHARD BECHER.

PAUL RICHARD PEARKES.

MATTHEW COLLET.

WILLIAM MACKETT.

MR. WILLIAM FRANKLAND, absent on the survey of the lands.

MR. THOMAS BODDAM, down the river on the dispatch of the *Elizabeth*.

Received a letter from the Hon'ble Adrian Bisdorn, Esq., Director of Hughley, in reply to what Messrs. Boddam and Wedderburn had by our orders

proposed to him, informing us that upon consulting his Secret Committee they were of opinion they could not concur on the measures proposed to them consistently with the strict neutrality their sovereigns in Europe had determined to keep in the present war between Great Britain and France.

---

AT A CONSULTATION, PRESENT :

THE HON'BLE ROGER DRAKE, ESQ., *President*.

MESSRS. C. MANNINGHAM.

RICHARD BECHER.

PAUL RICHARD PEARKES.

MATTHEW COLLET.

WILLIAM MACKETT.

MR. WILLIAM FRANKLAND, absent on the survey of the lands.

MR. THOMAS BODDAM, down the river on the dispatch of the *Elizabeth*.

Captain Gaupp sends in a letter to the Board, complaining of some hardship he has suffered and requesting us to redress them.

Ordered his letter be entered.

The Attorneys of Colonel Clive having agreed to pay one moiety of the sum demanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Forde for engaging in the Company's service, and the President and Mr. Becher having (in consequence thereof) concurred with the other members for acquiescing to the Colonel's demand, he has accepted of the station of Major of this settlement upon condition that bills of exchange be given on the Company for the sum of £5,000 as agreed on.

Ordered, the Accountant therefore to draw up bills for that sum, and as it is customary for the Major to have a seat at the Board—

Agreed, Lieutenant-Colonel Forde have a seat at the Board as third of Council on the spot; and

Ordered the Secretary to inform him thereof.

---

AT A CONSULTATION, PRESENT :

THE HON'BLE ROGER DRAKE, ESQ., *President*.

MESSRS. C. MANNINGHAM.

RICHARD BECHER.

PAUL RICHARD PEARKES.

MATTHEW COLLET.

WILLIAM MACKETT.

MR. WILLIAM FRANKLAND, absent on the survey of the lands.

MR. THOMAS BODDAM, down the river on the dispatch of the *Elizabeth*.

The military making great complaints of the loss they sustained in the difference of batta by being paid in sicca rupees which the Paymaster has been obliged to give them for two or three months past, there being no possibility of getting Arcot or Madras rupees in exchange for siccas.

Agreed, therefore, that in future they be paid Sonnat rupees in lieu of Madras rupees, as the Company will by that means be but trifling sufferers and the military be contented.

Conformable to our resolution before the dispatch of the *Elizabeth*, the Board now took into consideration the collection of the Chappa Mall duty and

the Zemindary duty in the great bazaar, when it was resolved that the Chappa Mall duty should be collected at a settled rate of 2 per cent. on all piece-goods not imported into the settlement by a dustuck, and that as many piece-goods so imported are frequently exported again by shipping to foreign ports and a consulage of 2 per cent. collected on their exportation, which double duty the Board esteeming a hardship.

It is therefore likewise ordered that the consulage in future shall not be collected or demanded for such goods as have paid the Chappa Mall duty, and that a duty of 1 per cent. be collected in the great bazaar from Europeans on all goods imported there which have not paid the Company any former duty and which are not the produce of the country but that natives and Armenians do pay the farmer of the great bazaar the 2 per cent. as usual, and all goods being the produce of the country and not imported by a dustuck to pay the usual import and export duty to the great bazaar.

---

To—The Hon'ble ROGER DRAKE, Esq., President and Governor of Bengal, and the Gentlemen of the Council.

HON'BLE SIR AND SIRs;—I humbly beg leave to lay before Your Honours that my contract to serve the Hon'ble Company for seven years is now drawing to an end, during which time I have always endeavoured with the utmost of my power to discharge my duty to the satisfaction of my superiors in whatever station they have been pleased to employ me, as I have been used to do in my former service, of which I can produce certificates from King, Great Princes and Generals; when I entered your service, I resigned an actual post, declined valuable expectations from high hands, and lost my half-pay from others, on account of such promises and encouragements as have afterwards proved fictitious, and which I should no more call to mind, if those articles the Honourable Directors have granted in writing and in a public manner by their capitulation in the month of August 1751, had been more religiously fulfilled in India.

The only prospect of any apparent benefit consisted in the grant of one hundred and forty men per Company. Mr. Higginson, then Commissary and Interpreter, explained the capitulation in this manner, and upon several questions assured that the discount off-reckonings would be paid on this footing. It is on these terms, on these assurances, that the officers willingly consented to sign a contract presented by Mr. Higginson with the approbation of the Hon'ble Directors, by which they bound themselves in case of succession to bear pro-ratio the expenses in this respect the Captains have been at in raising their companies (which I have soon after paid very dear for). The officers bore patiently that hardship of seeing those that served before under them as volunteers to rise over them while they remained so many years in the same station. because according to the capitulation they were only to rise in respect of their Companies; and for its contracts expected one time or other an equivalent benefit for which I have often applied, but it was never taken into consideration; at last I got never an answer, and as we laboured for many years under other difficulties which the Hon'bles at Madras proposed to remove by putting us on the English footing, I readily accepted it for the sake of my officers in prejudice to my private interest, and was promised, in October 1755, that it should be put into execution by a public order, but it was, for what reason I don't know, omitted. However, the Hon'ble Directors in their general letter of December 1755, which they sent to Fort St. George by the ships *Caernavon*, *Stormont*, *Saffolk* and *Godolphin*, and which arrived in June or July 1756, manifested their intention in the following manner. Our intention say they therefore is that the said four Swiss Companies officers as well as soldiers be in all respects whatsoever put upon the same footing as the English, except only in regard to the number of each Company which is limited to one hundred and forty and must continue on the same footing agreeable to their capitulation, during the term thereby limited.

We might indeed have expected after a motion of that nature had already been brought on the carpet so lately before by our superiors on the coast of

their own accord, that they would on receipt of express orders so corresponding with their own sentiments the sooner put them in execution. But after waiting four months in vain for their resolution we were obliged to trouble them with several letters in October 1756, declaring that we had received from London an extract of the general letter concerning us, that we accepted with submission, and in all points the regulations which the Hon'ble Directors had been pleased to make in regard of our Companies, and begged they would put into execution, and give their orders accordingly to prevent all future difficulties, the more as I was ordered with my Company for the expedition to Bengal, whereupon there was something given out in the public orders concerning the Swiss Companies, but by no means to the purpose, nor conformably to the contents of the Hon'ble Director's General letter, and after several other fruitless applications made by us for a positive answer all remained silent and our situation under a greater uncertainty than before.

Duty called me soon after to this part of the world, and though I must confess that the strongest verbal assurances were made to me and my officers that justice should be done to every one, yet we felt the strongest strokes of palpable injustice and ungenerous proceedings too notorious as to deserve particularizing.

As we belonged to the Madras establishment, and expected from time to time to be sent back to the coast, I was in hopes that our superiors would then adjust matters and look down with equal propensity upon those officers that have served the Hon'ble Company faithfully and with equal zeal, or at least let them know at once what they must expect from them of those terms that have been so long since promised and prescribed by the Hon'ble Directors, and on which they during their service confidently depended.

But as we are still left here without any redress or resolution we had reason to expect from Madras, and seem to be entirely forgotten, I must take the liberty to apply to Your Honours under whose orders we now are, and beg you will order me to be satisfied for such demands as I am entitled and have a right to at least for the time I served in Bengal, and determine what I must expect as well as my officers and soldiers, and upon what footing we are to be for the future.

My demands are the off-reckoning for my Company limited to one hundred and forty men agreeable to the capitulation.

And whereas the Hon'ble Directors' intention is that we should be in every respect upon the English footing, I am entitled to the batta that has been, limited by the Governor and Council at Madras for a Captain and particular command to 13 rupees per day which I have not received, though I am and have been the oldest Captain in the Hon'ble Company's service employed on and during the whole expedition in Bengal, while younger Captains than myself have been favoured with the same batta for the same reason.

As Captain Polier belonged to this establishment and nevertheless received his salaries on the coast where he served, I hope it will be the less open to objections of receiving mine in Bengal where I serve, as it would be too burthensome to me to pass from one sea to another in search of my stipend which I have gained with honour and not without having some bones broke in your service.

I hope a favorable answer, and have the honour to be with perfect respect,

HON'BLE SIR and SIRs,

Your most obedient and most humble servant,

FORT WILLIAM, }  
The 6th March 1758.

GEO. FRED. GAUPP.

---

Translate of the Purwannah of the lands on Burrumpur Plain.

To all present and future Mutsuddies of the Purgunnahs of Coolberria of the Sarcarry of Mahmeed Avad and Ohunacolly in the Sarcarry of Orumbier, dependent on the province of Moorsheadaved without the Subahship of Bengal,—Know that Shubpore (formerly Dauburria) in the Tallookdary of Ramkissen

&., Chowdras and the Cutcherry of Muscorry, is valued at Rs. 715 10 annas, and 364 Begas 9 cuttals of Burrumpore ground in the Tallookdary of Bungsybuddon, and of the purgunnah of the said Culburria (deducting 40 begas granted to build a Factory) is also valued at Rs. 326, and 350 begas 14 cuttals under the tallookdarry of Russickram and Caury Surrup is valued at Rs. 273 15 annas, for which amounts the said Tallookdars have sold the above grounds to the English Company under date the 1st February (Bengal style). Exclusive of the above. the said Company has also bought 60 begas 16 cuttals for the sum of Rs. 43 15 annas belonging to the Coss Tallook, all which grounds are vested in them; you the mulsuddas &c., are for the future to make your application to them on all occasions, and you the said Company by your good conduct you are to encourage the Riotts and pay the revenues of the above grounds into the Treasury. Dated 13 Jammudelsunny 1164 or 23rd February 1758.

Particulars of the annual revenues of the following lands, viz.—

<i>Shibbpoor</i> in the purgunnah of		Rs.	a.	p.
Coolburria . . . . .		715	10	0
Kassoobully and Radapoor—				
Begas Cot.				
Cols. 350 14 in the purgunnah				
of Chunacolly . . . . .		273	15	6
Burrumpur Cols. 364 9				
Deduct 40 0				
<hr/>				
324 9 in the purgunnah of				
Coolburria . . . . .		326	7	3
Cossolluck 60 16 . . . . .		43	15	2
		1,359	15	11
		<hr/>		

Fort William, 16th March 1758.

AT A CONSULTATION, PRESENT :

THE HON'BLE ROGER DRAKE, ESQ., *President*.

MESSRS. C. MANNINGHAM.

FRANCOIS FORDE.

RICHARD BECHER.

PAUL RICHARD PEARKES.

MATTHEW COLLET.

WILLIAM MACKETT.

THOMAS BODDAM.

MR. WILLIAM FRANKLAND, absent on the survey of the lands.

Received a letter from Colonel Clive, dated the 6th instant, informing us that application had been made to him by the Lieutenants of the Military concerning the injustice done them by preferring an officer of the train to be Captain of the Military, that he had heard nothing of this himself, but begged leave to offer it as his opinion that if the report be true, the preferring an officer of the Artillery into the Military is not only a great prejudice to the Company's service but likewise a hardship upon the Military officers.

Fort William, 3rd April 1758.

AT A CONSULTATION, PRESENT :

THE HON'BLE ROGER DRAKE, Esq, *President*.

MESSRS. C. MANNINGHAM.

RICHARD BECHER.

MATTHEW COLLET.

WILLIAM MACKETT.

THOMAS BODDAN.

MR. WILLIAM FRANKLAND, absent on the survey of the lands.

The Secretary presents a petition to the Board from some Portuguese seamen belonging to the *Worcester* who are dissatisfied with their treatment in that ship and desirous of entering into the Company's Military service here.

Ordered their letter be entered; and

Ordered the Secretary to write to Captain Tiddeman for the contract these people entered into if any written engagement was made.

The Commissioners for examining the estimates of European sufferers send in a letter to the Board desiring that half the money stipulated by treaty for the Armenians may be taken from them and added to the European Fund, which will enable them to receive all the Portuguese sufferers as sharers in that fund.

Ordered their letter be entered, and that the Secretary do inform them of the donation made by the Armenians to the Portuguese sufferers of two lacs of rupees, more than which we cannot demand, and that if they are willing to examine the Portuguese accounts we recommend it to them to do it as soon as possible.

Beenooderam Chilurgee, the farmer of the chunam duty, sends in a petition to the Board complaining of the hardships he suffers by the orders for no selling chunam as usual to private persons, which he knew nothing of when he made the purchase.

Ordered his letter be entered, and as there is great reason for his complaint—

Agreed he be permitted to relinquish his purchase, and that the chunam duty be collected on the Company's account for the remainder of the year.

Mirza Sally and Goureychund having been plundered of some ready money during the Nabob's march towards Calcutta in June 1756, which money was seized in consequence of orders from the Board for making reprisals against the Moors and brought into the Company's treasury before the capture of the place, and as a restitution has been obtained for the Company's losses, the Board are of opinion those seizures should be refunded.

Ordered, that the sums seized from the abovementioned persons be repaid out of the cash.

To—The HON'BLE ROGER DRAKE, Esq., President and Governor, &c., Council at Fort William.

The humble petition of—

JOAN ANTONIO GAYA.

INACIO FRANCOISCO.

JOAKIM ANTHONY.

LOUIS FRANCIS CO.

JOSEPH TIXEIRA.

DIOGO GOMES.

MANUEL PEREIRA.

SILVESTER ANTHONY.

ANTONIO GONSALVES.

JOAN DE ESPERITO SANTO.

JOAN DE ABUJO BRAG.

SHEWETH,—That your petitioners being Portuguese, natives of Brazil, did enter themselves to serve as mariners on board the ship *Worcester*, Edward Tiddeman Commander, on her arrival at All Saints Bay on the coast of Brazil,

and your petitioners did serve as mariners on board and as mariners the said ship arrived here.

And in the meantime your petitioners further show that being met with very harsh treatment from the Captain, your petitioners did therefore determine to leave the service of the said ship at this port and enter themselves into the service of the Hon'ble Company's Military here, which some of them have accordingly done, notwithstanding your petitioners might have quitted this settlement and met with very good encouragement from the Dutch, yet your petitioners rather choose to continue in the service of the English Company.

And your petitioners further show that this Captain Tiddeman hath since seized some of them and treated them very ill by putting them in irons on board, &c., and threatens to carry your petitioners by force to Europe. As for as much as your petitioners are not subjects of the Crown of Great Britain your petitioners therefore humbly conceive that such arbitrary proceedings of Captain Tiddeman are illegal and not countenanced by Your Honour, &c., Council, and that they are not liable to be carried by force to Europe or elsewhere contrary to their inclination.

Your petitioners therefore pray Your Honour, &c., Council will please to permit your petitioners to enter into the English Company's Military here, and at the same time direct an order to Captain Tiddeman to discharge your petitioners and their arrears, and prohibit him from giving your petitioners any further molestation.

And your petitioners shall ever pray, &c., &c.

Your petitioners insisting on Your Honour, &c., Council's protection conformable to the laws of nations and the treaties subsisting between the two Crowns of Portugal and Great Britain.

---

Fort William, 13th April 1758.

AT A CONSULTATION, PRESENT :

THE HON'BLE ROGER DRAKE, ESQ., *President*.

MESSRS. C. MANNINGHAM.

RICHARD BECHER.

MATTHEW COLLET.

WILLIAM MACKETT.

THOMAS BODDAM.

MR. WILLIAM FRANKLAND, absent on the survey of the lands.

Captain Tiddeman sends into the board the contract which his Portuguese seamen entered into upon their being shipped. But as they allege they were obliged to sign it without understanding the contents and are determined not to proceed to Europe in the *Worcester*, the Board are of opinion it will be no prejudice to Captain Tiddeman if they are entertained in the Company's Military service, and it will prevent their engaging with any other nation.

Ordered the Secretary to inform Captain Tiddeman we are of that opinion, and that we shall endeavour to supply him with an equal number of men for his ship when she is on her dispatch for Europe.

---

AT A CONSULTATION, PRESENT :

THE HON'BLE ROGER DRAKE, ESQ., *President*.

MESSRS. C. MANNINGHAM.

RICHARD BECHER.

MATTHEW COLLET.

WILLIAM MACKETT.

THOMAS BODDAM.

MR. WILLIAM FRANKLAND, absent on the survey of the lands.

Mr. Boddam begs leave to request an answer to the following question, *viz.*, whether the transactions relating to the lands acquired for the Company

from the country Government are to be under the direction of the Governor and Council or only the Select Committee?

The President replies to it that by the opinion of five members of the Select Committee, who were the majority of the Board, it was determined that those transactions should be under the direction of the Select Committee, till the survey and enquiry was completed.

---

Fort William, 17th April 1758.

AT A CONSULTATION, PRESENT:

THE HON'BLE ROGER DRAKE, ESQ., *President*.

MESSRS. C. MANNINGHAM.

RICHARD BECHER.

MATTHEW COLLET.

WILLIAM MACKETT.

THOMAS BODDAM.

Mr. WILLIAM FRANKLAND, absent on the survey of the lands.

There being a report in town of a small French vessel being seen cruising in the road, which may probably be sent there with a design to take our pilot sloops.

Ordered the Secretary to direct Captain Tedd to get the *Ilchester* in readiness to proceed down the river on the first notice.

---

AT A CONSULTATION, PRESENT:

THE HON'BLE ROGER DRAKE, ESQ., *President*.

MESSRS. C. MANNINGHAM.

RICHARD BECHER.

MATTHEW COLLET.

WILLIAM MACKETT.

THOMAS BODDAM.

Mr. WILLIAM FRANKLAND, absent on the survey of the lands.

The Secretary likewise presents a petition to the Board from the black inhabitants and a remonstrance from the black Commissioners, requesting Omichand's accounts of losses may not be admitted to share in the fund of 20 lac stipulated for them.

Ordered that the petition and remonstrance be entered, and that they lay for consideration.

Coja Mirza Petrusse sends in a petition to the Board concerning some loss sustained by him in a French ship called the *S. Anne* which was taken by the squadron.

Ordered, his petition be entered.

Captains Brohier and Wedderburn send in a letter to the Board with a list of the stores and materials necessary for putting in execution their projects for burning an enemy's fleet.

Ordered, their letter and indent of stores be entered, and that the Secretary do direct them to apply to the Naval Military Store-keeper for such part of their indent as are in the Company's warehouses, and that they purchase the rest themselves on the best terms they can, and that he recommend it to them to prepare everything as soon as possible.



AT A CONSULTATION, PRESENT :

THE HON'BLE ROGER DRAKE, Esq., *President.*

MESSRS. C. MANNINGHAM.

RICHARD BECHER.

MATTHEW COLLET.

WILLIAM MACKETT.

THOMAS BODDAM.

MR. WILLIAM FRANKLAND, absent on the survey of the lands.

Agreed, we write to the gentlemen at Cossimbazar in reply to their late letter and inform them we cannot on any account assent to their giving up to the Agents of the Dutch Company the precedence in any papers it may be necessary to execute jointly with them; they must therefore transact the affair without them in case they persist in their unprecedented demand of being first mentioned in the agreement; that we hope however their Principals at Hughley will not authorize them to dispute that mark of respect to the subjects of a crowned head. That the 25 chests of treasure sent them by Ensign Perry contains 2 lacs of siccas, and that therefore we imagined they have made as mistake in mentioning the receipt of only 1,90,097 rupees.

ROGER DRAKE, *Jr.*

RICHARD BECHER.

To—The HON'BLE ROGER DRAKE, Esq., President and Governor, &c., Council of Fort William.

---

A remonstrance of the Commissioners appointed for examining the losses sustained by the black inhabitants of Calcutta.

*1st.*—When Omichand brought the account of his losses to the Commissioners, they said that they were informed that he would not give in the account of his losses, and that the same might be shared among the poor people, to which Omichand answered that it is true he had proposed so at first, as the Nabob had promised to give him thirty lacs of rupees which he hath not received, therefore he brought his account to the Commissioners.

*2nd.*—Several black inhabitants of Calcutta having complained to the Hon'ble Board that they have seen the Nabob's colours and guard in Omichand's house, and they are sensible his goods were not plundered, on examining which was found to be true that the Nabob's colours was hoisted in his house, and his house was kept by the Nabob's guard.

*3rd.*—Jaggernaut Jamadar and Omraw Kismutgar belonging to Omichand having conducted the Nabob into Calcutta, they also broke open the prison house or Cutwally Chabutarah and released the criminals and plundered the town, which the Commissioners were also informed of, and the Cutwall likewise is ready to satisfy the Hon'ble Board with the truth thereof.

Chabutarah. Chubootrah, Chabutra, Chubootra II. A. raised bank or terrace detached from the residence, sometimes covered over on which persons sit and converse. A kind of summer-house or pavilion. A place where the head of the Police is usually stationed. A Police office or station, or the Magistrate's Court. A room or hall used for public meeting of the villagers. A custom house or station. A guard-house. A market place. A stone platform erected as a boundary mark.

The above objections have prevented the Commissioners to examine Omichand's account of losses till they receive further orders from this Hon'ble Board.

SOOBARM BYSCK.  
 GOVINDRM MEETER.  
 ROTOO SOJAR.  
 NEELMONEY.  
 NAYAN MALICK.  
 ARYKISHONO SALMER.  
 DAYRAM BOSS.  
 RAMSANTOSS.  
 DURGARAM DAT.  
 MAMOOD SADACK.  
 OLLYBAG.  
 AYNODEE.  
 SUCDEB MOLICK.

---

To—The HON'BLE ROGER DRAKE, Esq., President and Governor, &c., Council for the Town of Calcutta at Fort William in Bengal.

---

The humble petition of COJA MIRZA PETRUSE  
 heretofore of Calcutta but now of Chin  
 chura, Armenian merchant.

SHOWETH,—That your petitioner did sometime, on or about the month of December and year one thousand seven hundred and fifty-five, send on the ship *S. Anne*, whereof one Cloas Lucas was then Commander, bound to the eastward, the amount of Arcot rupees ten thousand (10,000), which said amount was to run at respondentia on the risk of the above-mentioned ship, and which said ship was the property of the French; and your petitioner further sheweth that he also freighted on board the said ship on his own private account one bale of piece-goods as per a bill of lading ready to be produced for the inspections of Your Honours, will more fully at large appear, the net proceeds of which goods amounted to twenty five bars of tin which your petitioner has received advice of in the invoice delivered of the ship's cargo by Monsr. Lasend (before the capture of the said ship) supracargo. And your petitioner further sheweth that after the arrival of the said ship *S. Anne* in this river of Bengal the said ship was taken and made a prize in the name of King George by Admiral Watson, Esq., since deceased, and condemned, and his cargo sold and the amount thereof distributed among the squadron. And your petitioner further sheweth that at the time of his so lending the above-mentioned sum as aforesaid there was no disturbance between the English and French, but were in true alliance together, and your petitioner further sheweth that upon his hearing of the arrival of the said ship, and that Admiral Watson, Esq., deceased had made her a prize, immediately made application to Admiral Watson, Esq., deceased, for the amount thereof, and at the same time informed him that when he shipped the said goods aboard of the said ship the French and English here in alliance together; and that as the Armenians were also in true alliance with the English and French and other nations, and as he knew nothing of a war at that time between the English and French, entreated the assistance of the said Admiral Watson, Esq., deceased, in order for the recovery of the above-mentioned amount, who informed your petitioner that he would lay his case before Your Honour, and therefore ordered your petitioner to wait upon him in baday or two; and your petitioner further sheweth that he waited on the said

Admiral Watson, Esq., deceased, who informed him that your petitioner should receive the within amount for the loss that he had sustained out of the donation that the Nabob had given to the Armenians for their losses; and your petitioner further sheweth that he made an estimate of his loss which he had sustained on account of the within mentioned ship, and delivered the same into the Commissioners entitled to act for them, who received the same and approved thereof. And your petitioner further sheweth that since the decease of the said Admiral Watson, Esq., he is informed that they have thrown your petitioner's estimate of losses on account of the said ship *S. Anne* out. Now your petitioner most humbly entreats the assistance and relief of Your Honours in this case, and order that his said account may be passed and he be paid out of the above-mentioned donation.

And your petitioner shall ever pray, &c., and so forth.

---

Fort William, 24th April 1758.

AT A CONSULTATION, PRESENT:

THE HON'BLE ROGER DRAKE, ESQ., *President*.

MESSRS. C. MANNINGHAM.

RICHARD BECHER.

WILLIAM FRANKLAND.

MATTHEW COLLET.

WILLIAM MACKETT.

THOMAS BODDAM.

The Armenian and Greek inhabitants send in a petition and remonstrance to the Board concerning their accounts being revised by the English Commissioners.

Ordered, it be entered and that the Secretary do transmit it to the English Commissioners, desiring them to finish their examination in one month from this date if possible, as we esteem it a great hardship on those people to be detained longer from a dividend of the money received on their account.

---

AT A CONSULTATION, PRESENT:

THE HON'BLE ROGER DRAKE, ESQ., *President*.

MESSRS. C. MANNINGHAM.

RICHARD BECHER.

WILLIAM FRANKLAND.

MATTHEW COLLET.

WILLIAM MACKETT.

THOMAS BODDAM.

The *Tryal Sloop* from Bencoolen with a packet for the President and Council of Fort St. George having been obliged to put in here by stress of weather, the master of her delivers to the Board the box packet he was charged with for the Presidency of Fort St. George, which being opened, the general letter to their Presidency, dated the 24th of January 1758, advising of there being disturbances in the country, and that they are in great want of provisions, powder, muskets and about 150 sepoys. They likewise advise of their having 150 tons of surplus pepper after the dispatch of the storeship *Norfolk* and *Princess Augusta*.

HON'BLE SIR AND SIRs,—Being informed that the gentlemen appointed by Your Honour, &c., to examine and adjust the estimates of European sufferers, have made application to the Board to revise and settle the estimates of our nation under pretence that the Armenians and Greek Commissioners appointed by Your Honour, &c., to adjust those estimates and establish our claims had acted collusively and without regard to equity or justice, and being likewise informed that Your Honour, &c., had assented to their revising our accounts and establishing our claims, we, the Armenian and Greek inhabitants, do beg leave to remonstrate against this proceeding as very injurious to us and our constituents for the following reasons:—*First*, because the persons appointed by Your Honour, &c., to examine our accounts and establish our claims, were duly sworn to act according to the best of their judgment and conscience, to order therefore another set of people to revise what they have done will be stigmatizing them with having deserved the censure the English Commissioners have passed on their conduct. *Secondly*, those Commissioners were duly authorised by Your Honour, &c., in a commission under the hands and seals of six of the members of the Board to them directed, to revise, examine, curtail, alter and adjust the estimates of Armenian and Greeks sufferers by the capture of Calcutta in such manner as to them should appear just and reasonable, and finally to establish for each claimant such sum or sums as they should in their conscience think they were entitled to, which authority so delivered will be rendered invalid and of no use if the proceedings of those Commissioners are revised by another set of persons and by them altered. *Thirdly*, we take the liberty to mention that in consequence of the above commission being given to thirteen persons of our own nation, we consented to give up, and by an instrument under our hands have given up two lacs of rupees out of the donation intended for us by the treaty with Jaffier Ally Caun, which resignation of ours we must deem invalid and not binding if the authority given to our Commissioners is reversed or taken away. *Fourthly*, it is our opinion that the English Commissioners can be no adequate judges of our affairs and circumstances, consequently must be very improper persons to determine and establish our claims, and as we think their application to Your Honour, &c., to examining our accounts and revise our proceedings as equally absurd and extravagant, as if our Commissioners were to apply to Your Honour, &c., to examine and settle the estimates of the European or black sufferers; we therefore flatter ourselves Your Honour, &c., will not oblige your petitioners to deliver in our accounts to be examined by any other Commissioners, than those of our own nation, more especially as the Europeans, natives and Portuguese are indulged with that favour, and we cannot see any reason for treating us in a different manner. *Fifthly*, this measure will prolong a dividend of our donation another three months or four, which will be the greatest hardship imaginable, as the rejecting of a deposit in Coja Soloman's account, said to be the property of an Arab Moor, seems to have given rise to the displeasure conceived against our Commissioners, we are ready to put an end to that dispute by admitting that part of Coja Soloman's account to a share in our fund, if Your Honour, &c., give us a positive order for so doing; this we humbly submit to Your Honour, &c., determination and equity, and hope for relief in the premises, being with great respect,

HON'BLE SIR and SIRs,  
Your most, &c., &c., &c.

Fort William, 1st May 1758.

AT A CONSULTATION, PRESENT:

THE HON'BLE ROGER DRAKE, Esq., *President*.

MESSRS. C. MANNINGHAM.

RICHARD BECHER.

WILLIAM FRANKLAND.

MATTHEW COLLET.

WILLIAM MACKETT.

THOMAS BODDAM.

Received a letter from the gentlemen at Luckipur, dated the 15th of April, acknowledging the receipt of our letter of the 18th of March, that they had

estimated the expenses of the road, tank, and brick houses which would amount to as follows:—

	R
The charges of making a road, 7,500 yards long . . . . .	600
„ „ „ digging a large tank . . . . .	1,600
„ „ „ building brick-houses for washing, and keeping the cloth . . . . .	4,000
	<hr/>
D. M. . . . .	6,200
	<hr/>

That as the season was too far advanced to begin on those works, they should be obliged to defer it till the rains are over; that they do not imagine there will be occasion for any further expense to the Company for repairs for some years; that they have received bills from Mr. Scrafton to the amount of R1,54,950; that they had received on that account R52,317 and had wrote to Mr. Scrafton the proposals made by Rajakissen for paying the remainder of the draughts due from him; that as they can get no batta allowed them for sicca rupees, the Company will be great sufferers by those payments, unless we permit them to risk such sicca rupees (as they may have tendered them at times) to Dacca or any other place to exchange the same; that having finished the measurement of the Hon'ble Company's grounds and fixed the rates of the rents to be paid by the inhabitants, they beg leave to lay a state of their revenues before us; the quantity of ground delivered over to them by Unteram Buxey in virtue of their purwannah is 237 conneys of 300 corids in length and 250 in breadth, which pays the Company an annual rent of sicca R2,755-9, besides which there are 700 conneys in jungal which at present pays no rent; that they had indulged their new settled inhabitants in their rents for two years of such part of the jungal as they cleared at their own expense; that 200 conneys were already cleared and they did not doubt the whole would be so by next year; that Unteram Buxey likewise informs them there are 150 conneys more which belongs to the Luckipur Pergunnah, but as they are claimed by the Zemindar of Banchanagore, they cannot as yet ascertain whose property that ground is; that when the jungal is entirely cleared away, the ground cultivated, and the inhabitants pay rent for the whole, they judge by the nearest computation, the Company will reap a benefit in the ground-rent alone of upwards of R10,000 per annum; that we may be judges of the great increase of inhabitants they transmit as a comparison of the collection of the market duties during its being in their hands and for one year and ten months before as collected by Unteram our Buxey, *viz.*—

	R	a.	p.
Luckipur Bazzar, Unteram Buxey, in the year 1756 collected as by his own accounts . . . . .	137	2	0
Luckipur Bazzar, Unteram Buxey, in the year 1757 for ten months . . . . .	152	0	3
	<hr/>		
	289	2	3
	<hr/>		
Luckipur Bazzar account, the Hon'ble Co.—	R	a.	p.
From 18th January 1758 to the 31st. . . . .	81	15	3
February . . . . .	134	1	6
March . . . . .	201	0	0
	<hr/>		
	417	0	9
	<hr/>		

That in order to encourage the weavers to come and settle in their bounds they have rated the ground rent to be paid by their inhabitants more moderately than it is in other parts of the country; that they have already several weavers settled there, and should have had numbers more had there been tanks to have supplied them with fresh water, and that in one or two seasons more they hope to have sufficient to manufacture the greater part of the Company's investment within their own bounds.

## AT A CONSULTATION, PRESENT :

THE HON'BLE ROGER DRAKE, Esq., *President.*

MESSRS. C. MANNINGHAM.

RICHARD BECHER.

WILLIAM FRANKLAND.

MATHEW COLLET.

WILLIAM MACKETT.

THOMAS BODDAM.

The Commissioners for examining the European estimates send in two letters to the Board, one requesting the sum of two laes of rupees may be advanced to the European fund out of the Treasury in order to complete a dividend of twelve annas, and the other informing the Board that the Armenians refuse to bring in their accounts to be revised by them, for which reason they request the Board will order them to lay their estimates before the European Commissioners.

Ordered, their letters be entered.

## AT A CONSULTATION, PRESENT :

THE HON'BLE ROGER DRAKE, Esq., *President.*

MESSRS. C. MANNINGHAM.

RICHARD BECHER.

WILLIAM FRANKLAND.

MATHEW COLLET.

WILLIAM MACKETT.

THOMAS BODDAM.

Omichand sends in his replies to the petition of the black inhabitants of Calcutta and to the remonstrance of the black Commissioners, which being read—

Ordered it be entered.

As the Board see no reason as yet for excluding Omichand from the benefit of the Nabob's donation for the reparation of losses sustained by the black inhabitants.

Fort William, 15th May 1758.

To—The HON'BLE ROGER DRAKE, Esq., President, Governor, &c., Council of Fort William.

HON'BLE SIR AND SIRs,—I am directed by the Commissioners to request that as the dividend papers are confirmed by Your Honour, &c., you will be pleased to order the payment of the several claims in such manner as you think proper. They further direct me to transmit you the originals and a translate of a paper affixed to the gates of the Church and Mayor's Court by the Armenians which the Commissioners beg leave to refer to Your Honour, &c., and Council's consideration.

I am, with respect,

HON'BLE SIR AND SIRs,

Your most, &c., &c.,

CULLING SMITH,

(Secretary).

CALCUTTA,

The 15th May 1758.

## AT A CONSULTATION, PRESENT:

THE HON'BLE ROGER DRAKE, ESQ., *President.*

MESSRS. C. MANNINGHAM.

RICHARD BECHER.

WILLIAM FRANKLAND.

MATTHEW COLLET.

WILLIAM MACKETT.

THOMAS BODDAM.

The Consultation of the 8th instant being wrote fair was now read, approved, and signed.

Received a letter from Mr. Luke Scrafton, dated at Muxadavad, the 7th instant, enclosing cash accounts for February, March and April, the account of the former sixth due from the Nabob and the statement of the sixth now due. That the gentlemen of Luckipore having found great difficulty in collecting in the amount of the bill on Rajakissen, and as he was convinced that Rajakissen had employed his revenues to other purposes, he had with the consent of the Government sent one Balramnay to take charge of the lands till the Tuncaw given on them to the Hon'ble Company be fully discharged and we may be assured no loss can happen thereon to the Company. That the sum of siccas 6,738-8 received as batta from the Rajahs of Burdwan and Nurdea be reserved for our further orders not knowing but we may be of opinion that the sufferers' proportion therein ought to be carried to the Hon'ble Company's credit as an equivalent for their proportion of the expenses attending the collecting in of the money. That he hopes we shall approve of his setting apart the private sufferers' proportion which will prevent all confusion in accounts; that should we think fit to advance them their proportion we may be assured of its being replaced in June. That he apprehends the ground rented from the Nabob for the new Factory at Burrumpore will be insufficient to answer all the purposes intended; he had an offer of all the land from the present bounds down to Muncurra, which will be about 7,000 begas laying mostly along the riverside. That the purchase thereof will be about 9,000 rupees and the annual rent the same, which will greatly increase under our protection and be very useful in the silk business by having the winders under our own government.

Received a letter from Mr. John Bristow at Cuttack, informing us he had entertained 500 sepoys in the Company's service, upon hearing that Monsieur Ajam was marching that way from Ganjam (dated 28th ultimo).

## AT A CONSULTATION, PRESENT.

THE HON'BLE ROGER DRAKE, ESQ., *President.*

MESSRS. C. MANNINGHAM.

RICHARD BECHER.

WILLIAM FRANKLAND.

MATTHEW COLLET.

WILLIAM MACKETT.

THOMAS BODDAM.

The Secretary presents a letter to the Board from the English Commissioners in reply to the last address from the Armenians.

Ordered it be entered.

He likewise presents a petition to the Board from the Armenian inhabitants of Calcutta acknowledging themselves satisfied with the proceedings of their own Commission.

Ordered it be entered.

He likewise presents a letter to the Board from Ramkesore Bramin, complaining that the black Commissioners had rejected his constituent, Monseram Gosse's estimate of losses without assigning any reason for the same.

Ordered, his petition be entered and that the Secretary to transmit it to the black Commissioners and demand their reasons for rejecting the same.

---

To—The HON'BLE ROGER DRAKE, Esq., President, &c., and Council.

HON'BLE SIR AND SIRs,—I am directed by the Commissioners to lay all the Armenian estimates of the losses passed by them before you for your confirmation, and to acquaint you that they have used their utmost diligence to come at the truth of them by such proofs as could be obtained relating to them and to inform you of the unprecedented behaviour of Padre Thinatin's relative to Coja Soloman's account, who told the Commissioners that he was well acquainted with every article in Coja Soloman's account, but obstinately refused to give them any satisfaction relating to it.

Notwithstanding the repeated orders from Your Honour, &c., to the Armenian Commissioners to bring in the Armenian estimates of the losses before the English Commissioners for their revisal of them, the Armenian Commissioners in contempt of all authority have not only absolutely refused to bring in their own accounts, but have intimidated as many as they could influence to do the same; the Armenian Bishop has threatened his congregation in their church, and the Armenian Padres have gone from house to house to prevail on the Armenians not to bring in their accounts before the Commissioners, which behaviour still corroborates the opinion that the Commissioners were of before, that the Armenian Commissioners had been guilty of collusive practice in passing of their own accounts, as not one amongst them except Coja Soloman will submit his account to be revised; had they been brought in when they were ordered, they possibly would have been finished within the time limited by Your Honour, &c.; the Commissioners therefore hope you will please to order a dividend to those whose accounts they have revised and passed, that the well-disposed Armenians may not suffer for the refractory and obstinate behaviour of those who will not submit their accounts to be revised as Your Honour, &c., have directed.

I am, with respect,  
HON'BLE SIR and SIRs,  
Your most, &c., &c.,

CALCUTTA,  
*The 27th May 1758.*

CULLING SMITH,  
*Secretary.*

---

Fort William, the 5th June 1758.

AT A CONSULTATION, PRESENT :

THE HON'BLE ROGER DRAKE, Esq., *President.*

MESSRS. O. MANNINGHAM.

RICHARD BECHER.

WILLIAM FRANKLAND.

MATTHEW COLLET.

WILLIAM MACKETT.

THOMAS BODDAM.

Received a letter from Mr. John Bristow, dated the 18th instant, informing us that Monsr. Ajam and his people were all cut off by the country Rajahs.



## AT A CONSULTATION, PRESENT:

THE HON'BLE ROGER DRAKE, ESQ., *President*.

MESSRS. O. MANNINGHAM.

RICHARD BECHER.

WILLIAM FRANKLAND.

MATTHEW COLLET.

WILLIAM MACKETT.

THOMAS BODDAM.

The Select Committee acquaint the Board that Admiral Pocock had represented to Colonel Olive the great utility of building a dock in Bengal fit for the reception of any of His Majesty's ships that might require refitting, and as the advantages of having the squadron come to Bengal during the northern monsoons instead of going to Bombay were very apparent, they had given directions for materials to be provided, and everything got in readiness to begin upon the dock as soon as the season would admit of it, which they hoped the Board would approve of.

The Board being convinced of the utility of having such a dock approved of the orders given by the Select Committee.

## AT A CONSULTATION, PRESENT:

THE HON'BLE ROGER DRAKE, ESQ., *President*.

MESSRS. O. MANNINGHAM.

RICHARD BECHER.

WILLIAM FRANKLAND.

MATTHEW COLLET.

WILLIAM MACKETT.

THOMAS BODDAM.

The President acquaints the Board he has purchased a fine organ clock to present the Nabob, with Rs. 5,000.

The Secretary presents a petition to the Board from Durgaram Mefds-tedae plaining of his having passed a bond to Omichand in behalf of the deceased Mr. Tooke for a large sum of money, for the security of which Mr. Tooke had deposited a quantity of goods with the said Omichand which were lost at the capture, and that neither the English or black Commissioners would allow of any restitution for the said goods.

Ordered, the petition be entered, and that the Secretary do transmit it to the European Commissioners and desire them to reconsider that affair and give the petitioner redress.

The Armenian Commissioners send in another petition concerning their conduct in examining and passing the accounts of their own nation.

Ordered it be entered.

To—The HON'BLE ROGER DRAKE, ESQ., President and Governor, &c., and Council of the Town of Calcutta at Fort William in Bengal.

HON'BLE SIR AND SIRs,—We flattered ourselves that after perusing our last petition you would have been pleased to have reversed the order Your Honour, &c., Council had passed for sending our accounts to the English Commissioners to be revised, but to our great surprise we were served some days ago with an order from your Secretary directing us to send the estimates laid before us by the Armenians and Greeks to the English Commissioners to be by them revised and the respective claims of each person established.

This repeated order we think extremely hard, and take the liberty to supplicate Your Honour, &c., Council once more to reverse it, as the compliance with it would reflect great dishonour upon us who were the Commissioners appointed by Your Honour, &c., Council to examine and adjust the estimates of Armenian and Greek sufferers by the capture of Calcutta.

We were by Your Honour, &c., Council's commission fully empowered to examine, curtail, alter, and adjust and finally establish every respective person's claim to the best of our judgment and consciences, which trust we can with truth declare we have acquitted without fear, favour or prejudice, nor do we find any complaint has been made of our proceedings, except by Coja Solomon, who, we are informed, has maliciously and industriously spread several calumnious reports of our conduct, but as we are conscious of our innocence, we defy his malice, and would wish Your Honour, &c., Council would insist on his proving his assertions which we hereby protest to be false and groundless.

The reasons we have already given in our former petition for declining to submit our proceedings to be revised by the English Commissioners are so strong that we have but little to add thereto; we only beg leave to observe to Your Honour, &c., Council that in the declaration made by the President and Council in the Town Hall and registered in the books of the Notary Public, it is particularly specified that every respective nation's loss shall be examined and ascertained by thirteen Commissioners of their own, for the truth of which we refer Your Honour, &c., Council to an authenticated copy (herewith delivered) of that declaration uttered in the most solemn and public manner by the Hon'ble Roger Drake, Esq.

If a declaration so solemnly made by the President and Council and corroborated by a Commission under their hands and seals to us is to be rendered invalid and trifled with at the discretion of a few gentlemen who have no foundation for their charge of collusion against us, what faith can hereafter be put in any act of the President and Council, and as we have been entrusted by Your Honour, &c., Council to examine the accounts and establish the claims of the Armenians and Greeks who have previously signed an instrument corroborating, approving and confirming that appointment for themselves and their constituents, how can we surrender that authority and trust without betraying the confidence reposed in us by the individuals of our nation.

For the foregoing reasons we hope Your Honour, &c., and Council will not persist in so injurious a resolution as that of obliging us to send the estimates laid before us by the Armenians and Greeks to be revised by the English Commissioners, which we cannot on any terms comply with, as such a proceeding would be tacitly acknowledging a consciousness of having acted blameably.

If Your Honour, &c., and Council notwithstanding all our arguments and remonstrances are not moved by them to alter your resolution, we humbly request the instrument we have signed and executed giving up two laes of our part of the Nabob's donation, may be returned and cancelled, as that instrument was signed and executed in consequence of Your Honour, &c., Council's commission to us, and if one is reversed and taken away, we must deem the other of no force or validity.

We hope, nevertheless, Your Honour, &c., Council will upon a more serious consideration of this affair put an end to our further applications by confirming the abstract we laid before the Board (as we cannot think of submitting our proceedings to be revised by the English Commissioners); and your petitioners, as in duty bound, shall ever pray, and so forth.

OA SATOON, *Bishop*.

COJA DINIZIO POGOS.

„ ABEJT GREGORY.

„ JOSEPH MICHAL.

„ ARRATOON MIZRABEG.

„ MANOEL MAVORDEY.

„ ANAKEY CONSTA.

„ STOPHAM DLOJA MALL.

„ SATOON PHANUS.

„ MELOUM PHILLIP.

Fort William, 21st June 1758.

AT A CONSULTATION, PRESENT :

THE HON'BLE WILLIAM WATTS, ESQ.

RICHARD BECHER, ESQ.

MR. WILLIAM FRANKLAND.

Advice being brought up yesterday of the arrival of the Hon'ble Company's ship *Hardwick* at Culpee, and Mr. George Williamson being ordered down in consequence of that intelligence to bring up the packets by that ship, he returned about noon this day and delivered us the Hon'ble Company's packet for Bengal, which we found directed in the following manner :—

TO THE HON'BLE WILLIAM WATTS, ESQ.

CHARLES MANNINGHAM, ESQ.

RICHARD BECHER, ESQ.

JOHN LEPHANIAN HOLLWELL, ESQ.

MAJOR JAMES KILPATRICK.

MESSRS. PAUL RICHARD PEARKES.

WILLIAM FRANKLAND.

MATTHEW COLLET.

WILLIAM MACKETT.

PETER ANYATT.

THOMAS BODDAM.

RICHARD COURT.

The said packet being opened the Hon'ble Company's commands of the 3rd of August and 13th November 1757 were read, by which it appeared the four gentleman first named in the direction of the packet were appointed to reside as Governor of this Settlement alternately, and to take the precedence by rotation for the space of four months each.

The list of packet being examined, the papers were found conformable thereto.

Adjourned till to-morrow to read the general letters a second time, and to give the necessary orders in consequence of them.

RICHARD BECHER.

WILLIAM FRANKLAND.

Fort William, 22nd June 1758.

AT A CONSULTATION, PRESENT :

THE HON'BLE WILLIAM WATTS, ESQ., *President*.

CHARLES MANNINGHAM, ESQ.

RICHARD BECHER, ESQ.

MESSRS. WILLIAM FRANKLAND.

MATTHEW COLLET.

WILLIAM MACKETT.

THOMAS BODDAM.

Read the Hon'ble Company's general letter of the 3rd of August 1757.

Read the Hon'ble Company's general letter of the 13th November 1757.

Mr. Frankland begs leave to return the Company many thanks for the favours he has received from them during eighteen years he has had the

honour to be in their employ, in all which time his best endeavours have been entirely devoted to their interest, and the Company have done him the honour to acknowledge and thank him for the same at different periods with promises of their future favour. But as by their present appointment they have put it out of his power to continue himself in their employment without impropriety and indignity to himself and family, he hopes therefore the Company's excuse, and desires to resign the service, requesting the Hon'ble Board will give him an order for his passage to Europe on the first ship.

In consequence of the above minute Mr. Frankland withdrew from the Board.

Mr. Watts desires it may be mentioned on the face of the Consultation that he accepts of the Presidentship upon the terms ordered by the Hon'ble Company in their commands of the 13th November 1757, in hopes of seeing the plan altered before the expiration of his four months of rotation, otherwise he purposes to quit the service and return to Europe on the despatch of the September ship.

---

AT A CONSULTATION, PRESENT :

THE HON'BLE WILLIAM WATTS, ESQ., *President.*

CHARLES MANNINGHAM, ESQ.

RICHARD BECHER, ESQ.

MESSRS. WILLIAM FRANKLAND.

MATTHEW COLLET.

WILLIAM MACKETT.

THOMAS BODDAM.

There being at present no proper places for the public offices from which circumstances many inconveniences arise in carrying on the business of the Settlement, and as it will be proper likewise to have a room to hold our Councils in contiguous to the Secretary's and Accountant's Offices—

Agreed, the dwelling house of the late Mr. Richard Court be purchased for the Hon'ble Company and appropriated to the above uses.

Mr. Cooke desires leave to resign his post of Secretary to the Select Committee, as he finds his health very much impaired by too close an application to the desk, and as the increase of business in his other employ will not admit of his attending both in a proper manner.

Mr. Watts having accepted of the Presidentship of the Company's affairs here upon the terms ordered in the general letter of the 13th November 1757, he was desired to receive the charge of the Company's books and papers, the balance of cash and one of the keys of the treasury from the late President Roger Drake, Junior, Esq.

RICHARD BECHER.

WILLIAM MACKETT.

W. FRANKLAND.

---

Fort William, 26th June 1758.

AT A CONSULTATION, PRESENT :

THE HON'BLE WILLIAM WATTS, ESQ., *President.*

CHARLES MANNINGHAM, ESQ.

RICHARD BECHER, ESQ.

MESSRS. MATTHEW COLLET.

WILLIAM MACKETT.

THOMAS BODDAM.

The Consultations of the 21st and 22nd being wrote fair were now read, approved and signed.

Messrs. Watts, Manningham and Becher desire leave to acquaint the Board their most serious attention has been devoted the commands of our Hon'ble

employers, naming a rotation of Governors for the future conduct of affairs at this Settlement, and having duly weighed the nature of this regulation with all its attending consequences, a sincere conviction of its being in our present situation and circumstances repugnant to the true interest of our Hon'ble masters and the welfare of this Settlement in general, obliges them (though with the utmost respect and deference) to believe had our Hon'ble employers been apprised of the present state of their affairs in this kingdom, they would have placed the Presidentship in some one person as the easiest and clearest method of conducting their concerns, as well as preserving and maintaining the weight and influence the late happy revolution has given us with the Subah of these provinces, on which at the present period the interest and welfare of the Company at this Settlement in the highest degree depends. The difficulties we may be liable to by a rotation in the executive part of the Government with its consequences, are sufficiently obvious in our present state of affairs, however they shall only mention a few points the treaty with the Nabob perfected in all its branches, the possession of the lands incomplete, the settlement in no posture of defence, the French considerably reinforced with military and a fleet, and their designs with respect to Bengal unknown, the impossibility of impressing a proper idea of this divided power in the minds of the Subah and others in this kingdom who have at all times been accustomed to the government of a single person. A little reflection on these particulars will introduce many more and clearly evince the necessity of this motion. They have the highest sense of gratitude for the honour conferred on them by their employers in their appointment, and deem themselves in duty bound at this juncture of affairs to waive all personal honours and advantages which might accrue to themselves, and unanimously declare it as their sentiment that a rotation in the executive part of Government would be highly prejudicial to the real interest of the Company, and they hope this sentiment with its motives will be received conformable to their intention as the clearest proof they could possibly give of their sincere attachment to the welfare of their Hon'ble employers and the settlement in general. They lay these particulars before the Board and request the aid of their counsels and judgment on the occasion, and if they agree to the propriety and necessity of what they have the honour to lay before the Board, they presume no difficulty will arise on the subject.

The Court of Directors in their commands of the 3rd of August last by naming Colonel Clive head of the Committee, they then ordered for their affairs here, his eminent services, abilities and merit, together with his superior weight and influence with the present Subah and his officers, are motives which have great force with them on this occasion, and all concur in pointing out Colonel Clive as the person best able to render our Hon'ble employers the necessary service at this juncture till they shall make their further pleasure known by the appointment of a President for their affairs here. And they beg leave to add they have great pleasure in showing that their attachment to the true interest of our employers, and the welfare of the Settlement has, as it ought to have, the due preference to any personal honour or advantage we might receive by the order of rotation.

The Board having considered the foregoing proposal with due attention and concurring entirely in the sentiments of those gentlemen with respect to the prejudice which a rotation in the executive part of Government might be attended with at this juncture, and being unanimous in opinion that a deviation from the Hon'ble Company's commands in our present circumstances will be for the true interest of our employers, Colonel Clive likewise (for the reasons set forth in the minute made by Messrs. Watts, Manningham, and Becher) appearing to the Board as the person best able at this time to render our masters the necessary service—

Resolved that an application be made to Colonel Clive from the Board to accept of being President of the Company's affairs in Bengal till a person is appointed from Europe, and that our reasons be given him at large for requesting his acceptance of that trust upon these terms.

Adjourned till nine o'clock that the letter to Colonel Clive may be prepared and engrossed fair.

*The 26th June, at 9 A.M.* The Council being met conformable to adjournment and the letter to Colonel Clive being engrossed fair, was now read, approved, and signed.

Agreed it be sent to Colonel Clive directly, and that he be requested to give an immediate answer if possible.

*The 26th June, at 10 A.M.* Colonel Clive having returned an answer to our letter it was read at the Board.

Ordered it be entered at length after this day's consultation.

The Colonel having herein accepted of the offer made him by the Board of presiding in the Company's affairs in Bengal till a person was appointed from Europe—

Agreed, the charge of the factory with the Hon'ble Company's books and papers, the balance of cash and one of the keys of the treasury be delivered him as President and Governor of this Settlement.

RICHARD BECHER.

WILLIAM MACKETT.

To—The HON'BLE WILLIAM WATTS, Esq., and the rest of the Gentlemen of the Council of Fort William.

GENTLEMEN,—I have received your letter of this day's date and cannot sufficiently express the grateful sense I have of the favourable opinion you are pleased to entertain of me, the which has induced you to desire my acceptance of the presidency at this critical juncture.

Though I think I have cause to be dissatisfied with the Court of Directors for laying me aside in their new form of government without any reason assigned, after having named me as head of the General Committee in the letter of the 3rd, August last, yet animated by the noble example of public spirit which you have set me, I have determined to waive all private considerations when the general good is concerned, and as there is no doubt but the government of a single person, involved as we are with the country powers, must have infinite advantages over the complicated form of government established from home, I shall from that motive, though both my health and private concerns strongly require my returning to Europe, accept the offer you have done me the honour to make me till such time as our employers have appointed the usual forms.

I cannot omit testifying my acknowledgments, gentlemen, to you all in general for the zeal you have discovered for the service of our masters on this occasion, but in particular to you who have been nominated in the rotation Governors; you have made such a sacrifice that few, if any, instances can be given of the like; you have of your own accord parted with the dignity of Government and all the advantages thereunto annexed, because you apprehended the Company's affairs could not be properly conducted under a Government so constituted.

Unequal as I am to the weighty task of directing this Presidency, especially in civil matters to which I have never been able to give a due attention on account of my military avocations, I am now, gentlemen, to beg the assistance of you advice, and, therefore, hope you will persevere in the zeal you have hitherto so abundantly shown, and that none of you, but more particularly Mr. Watts who can render me considerable services from his thorough knowledge of the politics of this country, will entertain a thought of leaving me till affairs are finally determined from home.

I am,

GENTLEMEN,

Your most obedient humble Servant,

ROBERT CLIVE.

CALCUTTA,  
The 26th June 1758. }

Fort William, the 27th June 1758.

AT A CONSULTATION, PRESENT :

THE HON'BLE ROBERT CLIVE, ESQ., *President.*

WILLIAM WATTS, ESQ.

CHARLES MANNINGHAM, ESQ.

RICHARD BECHER, ESQ.

MESSRS. MATTHEW COLLET.

WILLIAM MACKETT.

THOMAS BODDAM.

On the 24th we received a letter from Mr. Luke Scrafton, Muxadabad, dated the 21st of June, requesting leave to return to Calcutta and deliver the charge of the Company's affairs there to Mr. Hastings.

The Board now took into consideration the regulating of the offices, committees and subordinates, when it was agreed that the keys of the treasury be intrusted with the President and Messrs. Manningham and Becher, that the President with the former Members of the Committee of Warehouse do compose that Committee still and carry on the correspondence with the aurungs. That the President with the former Members of the Committee of Works do still compose that Committee and lay their proceedings from time to time before the Board. That the Committee of Accounts at present do consist of the President, the Accountant, Mr. Thomas Boddam, and Mr. Culling Smith. That Mr. Watts continues Chief of the Cossimbazar Factory, and that Mr. Manningham remains Export Warehouse-keeper; that Mr. Pearkes be recalled from Dacca, as we esteem it unnecessary to keep a Member of the Board at the head of that Factory, and that Mr. Playdell be appointed to proceed to Luckipore, but not to leave Ballasore till another servant arrives to take the charge of it from him.

Ordered, the balance of all offices held by Members of Council to be laid before the Board as soon as possible, that we may be better able to judge of the state of the Company's affairs at this Presidency.

As Mr. Frankland's assistance and advice is judged to be more than ever necessary at this juncture of the Company's affairs, the President moves the Board that a letter may be wrote to him to request his return to his seat at the Board, and that he will remain in the service as long as he can with any propriety, to which proposal the majority of the Board assenting.

Agreed, a letter be wrote to Mr. Frankland to that purpose.

Messrs. Skinner, Harris, Winter, Webb, and Torriano being arrived in the *Hardwick*, they were sent for and asked how Captain Samson treated them in their passage out, to which they reply that they were extremely well used and had no complaints to make.

Agreed, they be stationed in the following offices :—

Messrs. Skinner and Torriano in the Secretary's Office.

„ Harris and Webb in the Accountant's Office.

Mr. Winter in the I. W. House.

As the Company have made large advances to the European sufferers to be repaid out of their proportion of money now receiving from the Nabob—

Ordered, the Accountant to lay before the Board as soon as possible a settlement of the sums received and due from the Nabob to the Company, a statement of the accounts between the Company and Navy and Army, and a statement of the accounts between the Company and the sufferers for our inspection.

Fort William, 3rd July 1758.

AT A CONSULTATION, PRESENT:

THE HON'BLE ROBERT OLIVE, ESQ., *President*.

WILLIAM WATTS, ESQ.,

CHARLES MANNINGHAM, ESQ.

RICHARD BECHER, ESQ.

MESSRS. WILLIAM FRANKLAND.

MATTHEW COLLETT.

WILLIAM MACKETT.

THOMAS BODDAM.

The President lays before the Board a letter addressed to him by Mr. Handle concerning the abolition of the arrack farm and the great loss he shall sustain thereby.

Ordered, this letter be entered, and that he be directed to lay before us an estimate of his real loss by that occasion.

Two petitions from Ram Kissen Seat and other black inhabitants being presented to the Board and read, complaining of malconduct of the Jentoo Commissioners and the injustice done to several of the inhabitants by them in passing their accounts.

Ordered, Messrs. Rider, Johnstone and Senior to enquire into the truth of these allegations and report to the Board if they find any ground for such complaints.

As Mr. Bristow's behaviour at Cuttack is not approved of by the Board, and as it is esteemed requisite at this juncture to have a person of capacity at that place and one who understands the country language—

Agreed, Mr. George Gray, Jr., be appointed President at Cuttack and that Mr. Bristow be recalled.

Mr. Playdell having wrote for a sloop to bring up the French prisoners which Mr. Bristow was sending to Ballasore—

Ordered the Master Attendant to get one of the Company's sloops in readiness for that purpose, and that a guard be sent in her to secure them.

AT A CONSULTATION, PRESENT:

THE HON'BLE ROBERT OLIVE, ESQ., *President*.

WILLIAM WATTS, ESQ.

CHARLES MANNINGHAM, ESQ.

RICHARD BECHER, ESQ.

MESSRS. WILLIAM FRANKLAND.

MATTHEW COLLETT.

WILLIAM MACKETT.

THOMAS BODDAM.

The arrival of a French fleet with large reinforcements of military on the coast, and the uncertainty of their next attempts making it necessary to be provided in the best manner we are able for our defence in case they should come to Bengal, which cannot be done but by having all our military in Calcutta, and as there are no barracks for the soldiers in the place and great inconveniences experienced from their being dispersed at different houses, the impossibility of preventing their committing great disorders and destroying themselves with spirituous liquors when so dispersed, and the necessity of keeping them together for their discipline.

It is agreed for these reasons to remove the Hon'ble Company's goods from the old Factory, that it may be converted into barracks for the military till



now due besides Rs. 9,00,000 for the ensuing year. By the following accounts Your Honour, &c., will perceive there is little probability of his country producing near the sum. When he settled his accounts with the Government last Pooneah, it stood thus—

Dr.	NUDDEA.			Cr.			
To his agreement with Mohur Soll in May 1757 . . . . .	Rs.	a.	p.	By cash paid the Royrain from May to the 1st of November, which includes the very best months of the year . . . . .	Rs.	a.	p.
Of which Roydullub in August last procured him in consideration of what his country had suffered by the marching of the Nabob's army, what they call We-saunny . . . . .	9,01,210	0	0	Tuncaw to the Company . . . . .	2,31,457	15	0
				Ditto. . . . .	2,07,336	0	0
					2,47,200	0	0
	1,86,380	7	6		<u>6,85,993</u>	15	0
	7,14,821	8	6	Balance due to the Govern-ment apart from the Com-pany's Tuncaw . . . . .	20,404	5	3
From which was deducted for the Rajah's expenses . . . . .	8,423	4	3				
	7,06,398	4	3	Was the sum he was to pay from April 1757 to April 1758.	7,06,398	4	3

Your Honour, &c., will please to observe that the whole rents paid this year are—

	Rs.	a.	p.
To the Government . . . . .	2,31,457	15	0
To the Company . . . . .	2,07,336	0	0
	Rs.		
Ditto . . . . .	2,47,200		
Deduct . . . . .	1,85,000		
	62,000	0	0
Total paid . . . . .	5,00,793	15	0

When it is considered that if from June to November which includes the best months of the year the Government could collect only Rs. 2,31,457-15, I presume Your Honour, &c., will not think me very remiss in having collected Rs. 2,70,000 from December to May, of which months March, April and May produce very little, and I must observe that besides the above tuncaws I also received a transfer of Rs. 37,000 account what due on the annual nazerana which was collected and paid in the first sixth. I can only say I took every method that my little experience suggested to me; I sent one Mahmud Aowas to Nuddea to set in the cutcherry and see that no part of the revenues was applied to any other purpose than paying off the Company's tuncaws, and threatened the vacqueels here. The Rajah's son arrived here a few days ago. He declares and produces accounts to show the whole revenue of his country is six lacs. As father and son are both villains, I give no credit to their accounts, but finding that no severity that I could use could get any money from him, I have sent him to Roydullub there to show his accounts, and wrote him that the Rajah pleads his country has not produced more than what he has paid, that therefore I expect he will pay the balance from the Nabob's treasury and also the 9 lacs for the ensuing year, unless he can satisfy me in what manner the Company are likely to get it. It is possible that by threatening the Rajah with the loss of his cast and such corporal punishments as are in practice among those people, something more may be extorted from him; however, I suppose Roydullub will either pay the balance out of the treasury or pay the 9 lacs for the ensuing year; therefore it is requisite some methods must be taken to make the best of the ensuing year, as the chief cause of the balance is the Rajah's extravagance; it therefore appears to me as one necessary step to send a trusty person into his country to collect his revenues for him, to deprive the Rajah of all power in his country, allowing him only Rs. 10,000 per annum, or whatever Your Honour, &c., may think proper for his expenses, and keep the son in Calcutta as security for the father's good behaviour. If this method is pursued, it is probable the

Hon'ble Company may within the two years receive the full of the tuncaws on him. If Your Honour, &c., approve this method, a man has been recommended to me as fit for the employ, and as the season is far advanced, request your early answer.

The Burdwan affairs are on a better footing—

	Rs.
The second tuncaws was for siccas . . . . .	7,93,500
Of which he has paid in April . . . . .	1,00,000
In May . . . . .	1,00,000
In June . . . . .	1,00,000
A transfer on Dolchund Shroff payable in a few days . .	1,00,000
Another transfer which will be paid to-day . . . .	50,000
I expect before the Pooneah . . . . .	1,00,000
	<hr/>
	5,50,000

and the balance Rs. 2,43,000 will be paid as soon as the Rajah returns; the Pooneah is the day in which all Zemindars bring in the balances; as this ceremony has not passed this year in Burdwan on account of the Rajah's absence, it will bring him in a large sum and enable him to discharge the Rs. 2,43,000 without intruding on the rents of the ensuing year. As soon as the Pooneah is passed, the Rajah will pass a writin fixing the dates on which he will make the several payments for the next year; when this is settled, permit me to recommend it to Your Honours, &c., to order the revenues to be paid in at Calcutta; and whenever he is a few days beyond his agreement, to march a party of seapoys in his country, and when once he is thoroughly intimidated, he will be very regular in his payments. It will be also necessary to look on the province as the Hon'ble Company's for these two years and not to permit the Government to interfere in any but phousdarry affairs till the Company's tuncaws are paid.

Your Honour, &c., will observe that there is near Rs. 10,00,000 still due of the second sixth which is outstanding with the following Assamees—

	Rs.
Dotehunds Paul for Burdwan . . . . .	1,00,000
Ditto ditto . . . . .	50,000
Still due . . . . .	2,43,000
Nuddea . . . . .	1,85,000
	<hr/>
	5,78,000
Rojeshoy . . . . .	1,25,000
Mahmud Ally . . . . .	60,000
Doondyram . . . . .	30,000
Rajoonant and Mittingjay . . . . .	2,00,000
	<hr/>

and a small balance in cash; I hope the greatest part will be paid in ten days.

I am very respectfully,

HON'BLE SIR and SIRs,

Your most obedient humble servant,

LUKE SCRAFTON.

MORAUDBAUG,  
The 20th June 1758. }

Fort William, 24th July 1758.

AT A CONSULTATION, PRESENT :

THE HON'BLE ROBERT CLIVE, ESQ., *President.*

CHARLES MANNINGHAM, ESQ.

FRANCIS FORDE, ESQ.

RICHARD BECHER, ESQ.

MESSRS. MATTHEW COLLETT.

WILLIAM MACKETT.

THOMAS BODDAM.

This morning we received a letter from Mr. Luke Scrafton at Muxadavad dated the 21st instant, acquainting us that finding no probability of the Nuddea Rajah paying in his revenues, that he had with the advice and recommendation of Nuncomar one Lahoree Mull as<sup>\*</sup> Sazawul and Tassildar for that province; that he had sent a party of twenty seapoys with him and had given him a Kilaut in the Company's name and requested a confirmation of his authority from us; that Mr. Sykes some time since applied to him for a perwannah for 60,000 maunds of chunam from Silhut; that upon presenting the Nabob a durkast for that purpose he proposed (to prevent the complaints he had received upon that score last season) that the Company should have one quarter of all that was made at Silhut; that enclosed he sent us translate of the Perwanah and requested us to let him know who the original should be sent to.

Fort William, 10th August 1758.

AT A CONSULTATION, PRESENT :

THE HON'BLE ROBERT CLIVE, ESQ., *President.*

CHARLES MANNINGHAM, ESQ.

FRANCIS FORDE, ESQ.

RICHARD BECHER, ESQ.

MESSRS. WILLIAM FRANKLAND.

MATTHEW COLLETT.

WILLIAM MACKETT.

THOMAS BODDAM.

The Consultation of the 3rd of August being wrote fair was now read, approved, and signed.

On the 4th we received a letter from Mr. Scrafton, dated at Moraudbaug the 2nd instant, acknowledging the receipt of our letter of the 19th, with the five gold mohurs which had been examined and were approved of; that the Nabob had ordered perwannahs for redress in the complaint of the Malda Gomastas; that he had at last procured the Tuckseem† account of the Burdwan villages which he encloses and we shall observe to be, Rs. 11,000 less than the account given by the Gomastah; that he has sent a statement of all he has re-

\* Sazawal, Suzawal, Sajawal H. &c. A native collector of revenue; an officer specially appointed to take charge of and collect the revenue of an estate, from the management of which the owner or farmer has been removed; a land-steward, a bailiff, an agent appointed by a land-owner or lessor to compel payment of rent by tenants or leaseholders. Beng. Reg V. 1819.

† Tuckseem, properly Taksim, Tuckseem, corruptly Tuckseem, H. Division, dividing, partition, showing distribution of the assessment of the revenue upon the several subdivisions of an estate or district, the same as Taksim-Jama, Mar. A portion, or Share. Takkisamn, Tel. Contributions raised amongst the inhabitants of a village to defray the village expenses.

ceived from the Nabob account the first sixth; that the bills on Dacea are all discharged, but there is a large balance due on the bill on Rajakissen payable to the gentlemen at Luckipore entirely owing to the villainy to the Zemindars Naibat Bakergunge, on which he had sent in April a Sazawul to collect the revenues on account of the Company, and he is persuaded the whole will be paid in August; that the Rajah of Burdwan had finished with the Government and would the next day return to his province, when we might expect to have the revenues from thence course in regularly.

---

AT A CONSULTATION, PRESENT :

THE HON'BLE ROBERT CLIVE, ESQ., *President*.

CHARLES MANNINGHAM, ESQ.

FRANCIS FORDE, ESQ.

RICHARD BECHER, ESQ.

MESSRS. WILLIAM FRANKLAND.

MATHEW COLLETT.

WILLIAM MACKETT.

THOMAS BODDAM.

The English Commissioners send in a letter to the Board informing them of their having found the Armenian Commissioners guilty of collusive practices, and desiring the Board would be pleased to order them to attend and reply on oath to such questions as they have to ask—

Ordered it be entered.

---

Fort William, 25th August 1758.

AT A CONSULTATION, PRESENT :

THE HON'BLE ROBERT CLIVE, ESQ., *President*.

WILLIAM WATTS, ESQ.

FRANCIS FORDE, ESQ.

CHARLES MANNINGHAM, ESQ.

RICHARD BECHER, ESQ.

MESSRS. PEARKES.

WILLIAM FRANKLAND.

MATTHEW COLLETT.

THOMAS BODDAM.

The Select Committee acquaint the Board that upon mature consideration they have judged it necessary to send a body of 4,000, or 450 Europeans and about 2,000 seapoys to the coast under the command of Colonel Forde upon a private expedition of the utmost importance to the Company; they request their orders therefore to the Commander of the Europe ships to follow the direction of the Committee; they likewise apply for their approbation to send the above number of troops upon the expedition which for many material reasons they think proper to keep secret.

As the Committee having acquainted the Board the expedition is of the greatest consequence to the Company, and has been well weighed and considered of by them, the Board assent to its prosecution.

In consequence of this assent the Board agree to give the commanders of the Europe ships orders to follow the directions of the Select Committee.

Ordered the Secretary to send them such orders.

Mr. Collett dissents to giving the Committee any such authority as to empower them to send away the Europe ships at their discretion and to send away so large a body of men in the present situation of affairs without being acquainted where they are going or upon what account.

Mr. Pearkes offers his service to go upon the present expedition in case there is occasion for any covenanted servant to be employed in any capacity, as he esteems it to be attended both with danger and honour.

The Select Committee likewise inform the Board that the Committee at Fort St. George have wrote pressingy to them for rice and pease, and as the Europe ships will be sent on this expedition one of them may be ordered to proceed to Madras after landing the troops and carry such a quantity of the above articles as she is able.

Ordered the Buxy to procure musters of rice and pease and lay them before the Board.

---

Fort William, 28th August 1758.

AT A CONSULTATION, PRESENT:

THE HON'BLE ROBERT CLIVE, Esq., *President*.

WILLIAM WATTS, Esq.

FRANCIS FORDE, Esq.

CHARLES MANNINGHAM, Esq.

RICHARD BECHER, Esq.

MESSRS. PEARKES.

WILLIAM FRANKLAND.

MATTHEW COLLETT.

WILLIAM MACKETT.

THOMAS BODDAM.

The Consultation of the 25th instant being wrote fair was now read, approved, and signed.

Mr. Becher begs leave to lay before the Board the deposition of five Armenians by which they will observe Coja Soloman David has thought proper to accuse him of receiving a bribe as a member of the council; the heinousness of that crime were it true would be so great that Mr. Becher begs the strictest enquiry may be made into that affair without delay, and as he does not doubt of being able to prove it a malicious falsity, he shall then hope from the Governor and Council for such satisfaction as it is in their power to give, though he is sensible it is impossible he can ever receive satisfaction adequate to the injury. He begs leave to decline sitting as a member of the Board till his character is cleared to the satisfaction of the Governor and Council; when that is done he shall be ready to attend his duty to his employers.

Agreed, this affair be examined into by the Governor and Council as a Bench of Justice.

Mr. Collett having dissented last Council day to the sending away the Europe ships and troops upon the secret expedition projected by the Select Committee, he now delivers in a letter with his reasons for so doing, which being read—

Ordered it be entered.

---

To—The HON'BLE ROBERT CLIVE, Esq., Governor and President, &c., Council of Fort William.

HON'BLE SIR AND SIRs,—As I dissented last Council day to the expedition proposed by the Select Committee without giving my reasons for so doing, I now take the liberty to offer them to the Board.

The sending away the Europe ships I look upon as an imprudent step, as the uncertainty of winds and weathers and other accidents may prevent their return to be loaded home in the proper season, and more especially so as the expecting shipping are not yet arrived from Europe, and the possibility there is of their not arriving from a delay generally made by a number of ships coming together, and likewise the danger they may be liable to from the French, so that if any accident should happen to them we are not certain of one single ship to send home this season, and in regard to parting with so large a body, I think it should be considered that a very great part of the money due by treaty with Jaffer Ally Cawn is still unpaid (for what reason I am at a loss to learn, as I understand it was to be paid down directly), and that it is reasonable to think that the country Government will, if possible, evade paying of it, and also hold us very cheap when they find us so weak as we shall be when the forces proposed to be sent are gone from hence, so that we run a risk or at least in some measure put it in the power of this Government to deprive us of the valuable acquisitions and privileges gained to the Company in these parts if nothing worse should happen.

I am,

HON'BLE SIR and SIRs,

Your most obedient servant.

CALCUTTA,

M. COLLETT.

*The 28th August 1758.*

---

To—The HON'BLE ROBERT CLIVE, Esq., Governor, &c., and Council of Fort William.

HON'BLE SIR AND SIRs,—A few days after we were made acquainted with the incorporation of the Madras and Bombay troops with those of this establishment, we requested our commanding officer to represent to the Governor in our name the injury we thought done us by receiving Captain Gowen into the incorporation.

We thought it a compliment due to Colonel Clive under whose command we so long immediately served to make our grievances known to him previous to any declaration of this nature; but as we have received no satisfactory answer to that representation we think it is now time and our duty to apply to Your Honour, &c., Council, and to explain to you as our ultimate recourse the nature of our grievances.

We are informed that Captain Gowen is sent from Bombay to take command of their detachment at this place; we are likewise informed that there had been powers from that Presidency to fill up all vacancies that might happen during the expedition they were sent upon; at least we know such vacancies have been regularly filled and the proper number of officers belonging to that detachment kept up.

When we first heard of the scheme for incorporating the troops of the different settlements with those of this establishment, we found it notwithstanding a hardship on several particulars necessary for the good of the service, and were easily reconciled to it by the long use we had of holding the same rank with another in a course of service, and by the incorporation that rank was not altered. All the officers therefore who came upon this expedition had therefore a just title to have the same rank they had all along served in; had we had any reinforcements of men with officers along with them during the expedition they would likewise have the same title to demand the rank they served in before the incorporation. But such we had not when everything had been settled, and no further use or at least expectation of men (far less of officers for we had many more than necessary for our complement of men); Mr. Bouchier, we suppose to serve his friend, hearing of the death of Major Kilpatrick, thought it a fit opportunity to send one of his old Captains under pretence of commanding his small detachment to take the rank of all those who had served and bore the fatigue of the expedition; had he sent but a few men as a shadow of pretence to call it a reinforcement, there might have been some plea, but a,

that time he had great reason to expect half his troops back than to imagine we were in need of officers without men, or that those officers who had served the Company could much relish any of his old Captains to take the command of them when returned to garrison.

Thus far gentlemen have we taken the liberty to explain to you, according to our conception of military affairs, the nature of Captain Gowen's superseding us; should it appear to you in a different light, and that you will satisfy us that it is absolutely necessary for the good of the service, notwithstanding the injury the rest of your officers suffer by it, shall esteem it happiness to sacrifice every private view to the public welfare. But should not that necessity be apparent, we are sensible we do but the duty you must expect from us in representing to you in an humble manner any of our grievances as possibly you may be ignorant of them. It is almost unnecessary for us to put you in mind how much it is for the good of your service that every officer in it should appear zealous to maintain his rank; when that spirit has left him, and he will tamely and insensibly bear to have every vacancy filled over as fast as they may happen, he hardly deserves the name of such officers as you ought to wish for; a man may from the necessity of want possibly be obliged to comply with such terms, but when that is the case and he is superseded without hopes of redress, it must damp his spirits in such a manner as to render him incapable of doing that duty which ambition and honour would excite in the breast of an officer who has preserved his rank.

Let the merit of the persons who supersede be ever so superior, those superseded by it are equally affected, and it must imply their want of capacity, especially when extraordinary methods are thought necessary to procure them.

From this we would only infer that we do not trouble Your Honour, &c., with causeless representations of our hardships; we have entire satisfaction in our present Commanding Officer, but as Captain Gowen will be above us all in rank if continued on this establishment, we beg leave to represent to Your Honour, &c., in the most humble manner that it will be extremely difficult for us to do our duty with that cheerfulness which might otherwise be expected, as we are sensible each of our characters must greatly suffer in the esteem of the world by being thus repeatedly superseded.

We therefore hope Your Honour, &c., will think of such redress as will enable us to do our duty with that alacrity which our inclinations would always lead us to while in the Company's service.

We have the honour to be,  
with greatest respect,

HON'BLE SIR AND SIRs,

Your most obedient and most humble servants,

GRAINGER MUIR.  
JOHN CUDMORE.  
THOMAS RUMBOLD.  
ROBERT CAMPBELL.  
PETER CARSTAIRS.  
JOS. ADNETT.  
MARTIN JORKE.  
JOHN DONNELLAN.  
CHARLES PALMER.  
JOHN DYER.  
ARCHIBALD KEIR,

CALCUTTA,  
*The 28th August 1758.* }

Fort William, 29th August 1758.

AT A CONSULTATION, PRESENT:

THE HON'BLE ROBERT CLIVE, ESQ., *President*.

WILLIAM WATTS, ESQ.

FRANCIS FORDE, ESQ.

CHARLES MANNINGHAM, ESQ.

MESSRS. PEARCES.

WILLIAM FRANKLAND.

MATTHEW COLLETT.

WILLIAM MACKETT.

Having considered of the memorial delivered in yesterday by the officers, the Board are of opinion they have no just grounds of complaint for incorporating Captain Gowen as he was sent to take charge of the Bombay detachment by the Governor and Council of that Presidency, who had an undoubted right to send such officers as they thought proper to their own troops. The Board likewise do not think they have been superseded by this incorporation as Captain Gowen bore his Commission of Captain before any of them were in the service. That Mr. Bourelier could not avoid sending an older officer than any of them even if he had sent the youngest Captain upon that establishment.

Ordered the Secretary to acquaint them of our sentiments and inform them that could we look upon the ease of Captain Gowen in the same light that they do, we should be as ready to do them justice upon this occasion as upon any other which may offer in future.

Fort William, 31st August 1758.

AT A CONSULTATION, PRESENT:

THE HON'BLE ROBERT CLIVE, ESQ., *President*.

WILLIAM WATTS, ESQ.

FRANCIS FORDE, ESQ.

CHARLES MANNINGHAM, ESQ.

RICHARD BECHER, ESQ.

MESSRS. WILLIAM FRANKLAND.

MATTHEW COLLETT.

WILLIAM MACKETT.

THOMAS BODDAM.

The Secretary presents a letter from six of the Captains who signed a memorial to the Board in answer to the Secretary's reply to the said memorial desiring leave to resign their commissions.

Ordered their letter be entered, and that the Secretary do acquaint them we permit them to resign their commissions agreeable to their request.

To—THE HON'BLE ROBERT CLIVE, ESQ., Governor and President, &c., Council at Fort William.

HON'BLE SIR AND SIRs,—We are favoured with your answer by your Secretary to our letter of the 28th; it is our misfortune that our representation in regard to Captain Gowen does not appear to you in the same light we conceive the affair; you inform us of your readiness of doing us justice in case it did, as well as what we might expect in future; in answer to that we can only offer that if we are to judge of what we may expect by the repeated instances we have already seen and the complaint of almost every officer in your service of being in some degree superseded, we can have but little reason to think that the principle of justice is the only acting one, or could we have judged by the



private opinions of many of your Board at different times before our representation, they either then mistook our case, or must have been strongly altered or enlightened since.

Though we are sensible that whatever we may advance will weigh but little against the determination of a Council, yet we are desirous our Hon'ble Masters at home should be satisfied our complaint does not proceed from caprice or groundless pretensions or any interpretation you may choose to put upon it, therefore must still further trouble you with an explanation of our case.

You are pleased to lay the whole stress of our reasons upon our not being superseded by incorporating an officer who had a commission as Captain in the Company's service before any of us were officers. With what view this insinuation of our short time of service is hinted at, we will not pretend to judge only that (if as a slight) it rather retorts on the person who has been so long in that station, as it could only happen in consequence of frequent superseding; and if an instance may be taken from His Majesty's service it will be found that there are Captains in it now who have had that rank before some who are Colonels were in the service; but to return, you put it upon the footing that an officer can be only said to be superseded when a younger in the service is put over his head; we know it has always been esteemed and with great reason that the Company's three head Settlements were three distinct establishments, and that the officers of one held no rank in either of the other except upon detachment as in the King's service, therefore no officer can be taken in from another establishment but as youngest of his rank without palpable superseding according to all the rules practised in the army. We can give an instance even of officers who had Captain's rank in the service come as Lieutenants in another corps.

We never disputed the authority of the Presidency at Bombay to order their officers wherever they pleased; thus far we will beg leave to observe that the complement of officers belonging to the two Companies sent from thence was always kept up as vacancies happened. Either then Mr. Bouchier and his Council had given a power to that purpose, or those who filled them up assumed a power they had no right to; and if it was by authority from Bombay, the Governor and Council there by granting such power divested themselves of afterwards sending officers at discretion, especially without a fresh supply of men; at least if the power of filling up the vacancies was granted to this Presidency, they may if they find it necessary for the good of their service with great reason reject any additional supply of officers when their complement was complete in consequence of the power already granted.

But, gentlemen, we are sorry that we have reason to think that all the arguments we can advance can avail but little, as our first letter which we thought represented our cases in the clearest and humblest manner has met with so little success in it; we represented to you how inconsistent we thought it with the character of an officer to submit to be tamely and repeatedly superseded (if possibly he could earn his bread in any other employ), and how little it is for the good of your service to have it consist of such officers.

Therefore, gentlemen, if you still continue in the same opinion we can only tell you that it is with the utmost regret and reluctance we are thus necessitated to inform you that we can no longer continue in the Company's service under the disadvantages you would impose upon us, and therefore beg leave to resign it.

We are, with the greatest respect,

HON'BLE SIR and SIRs,

Your most obedient and most humble servants,

GRAINGER MUIR.

J. CUDMORE.

THOMAS RUMBOLD.

ROBERT CAMPBELL.

PETER CARSTAIRS.

ARCHIBALD KEIR.

CALCUTTA, }  
The 31st August 1758. }

Fort William, 18th September 1758.

AT A CONSULTATION, PRESENT:

THE HON'BLE ROBERT CLIVE, Esq., *President*.

WILLIAM WATTS, Esq.

FRANCIS FORDE, Esq.

CHARLES MANNINGHAM, Esq.

RICHARD BECHER, Esq.

MESSRS. PEARKES.

WILLIAM FRANKLAND.

MATTHEW COLLETT.

WILLIAM MACKETT.

THOMAS BODDAM.

Captain John Durand sends in another letter concerning his leaving the *Restitution* at Ingelee, with his reasons for so doing.

Ordered his letter be entered.

To—The HON'BLE ROBERT CLIVE, Esq., President and Governor of Fort William, &c., Council.

HON'BLE SIR AND SIRs,—Not having been favoured with an answer to my address of the 7th instant, I imagine I may have been deficient to myself in not replying more fully to your Secretary's letter which I shall now do, and hope to clear myself of the imputation of neglect of duty and satisfy Your Honour, &c., that my demand for the ship *Restitution* is perfectly just and agreeable to the tenor of your indemnification bond.

In my former letter you have the reasons for my leaving the ship which my officers (if my veracity is doubted) are ready to confirm, and I desire they may be called upon for that purpose, especially as one of them is now going to sea in the Company's service.

The pass and instructions on which you are pleased to lay so great a stress being made out in my name and delivered to me, cannot be binding against acts of providence or necessity; however, as my ill state of health obliged me to return from the ship, I took care to endorse them over (as is usual in such cases) to my chief officer, Captain Samuel Brogdon, who has commanded several ships out of this port and is well known to be as capable a man as any that uses the sea.

Had I not intended to have proceeded in the ship as you are pleased to intimate, I should undoubtedly have apprised you thereof and not have made use of any mean excuse to deceive you; on the contrary, the interests of myself and owners depended greatly on my going the voyage which were entirely disappointed by my return, and not deemed by them a neglect of my duty; and I beg leave to observe that as I was not in any manner obligated to you to proceed on the vessel or to take charge of the French prisoners on board; you certainly could not have reposed your whole confidence on my conduct or have imagined that my vigilance alone could have opposed and resisted such a number of European gentlemen and their servants as was on board her, who had loudly and publicly complained before their departure of your violation of the treaty, and that they esteemed their parole entirely void. Notwithstanding these complaints no measures were taken for the protection of the ship you had indemnified, or the security of the prisoners put on board her. I may therefore with great propriety recriminate on this piece of conduct and at least say much inattention was shown to an affair of such importance, more particularly so as you had no dependence on the honour of the prisoners. To this neglect only may be attributed the seizure and loss of the ship *Restitution*, and consequently your indemnification bond remains firm and due against that protest the Notary

Public served on me on or about the 22nd of November last near forty days after the ship left the pilot, and after it was well known in town from the report of two lascars who were returned that she was seized and detained by the prisoners, although you are pleased to urge that protest as a circumstantial proof of your sense of the argument with me.

I shall now conclude with my humble request that you will please to order payment of your bond so justly my due, or favour me with your final determination thereon, that I may have recourse to such means for the recovery of my property as the laws of my country direct.

Being, with the utmost respect,

HON'BLE SIR AND SIRs,

Your most obedient humble servant,

CALCUTTA,  
The 18th September 1758. }

JOHN DURAND.

To—The HON'BLE ROBERT CLIVE, Esq., President and Governor of Fort William, &c., Council.

HON'BLE SIR AND SIRs,—It is with some concern we find ourselves under the necessity of addressing the Board a second time relative to the enquiry into the conduct of the black Commissioners to which we were appointed by Your Honours jointly with Mr. John Johnstone, a task though no ways relative to the Hon'ble Company's business, we with the greatest pleasure undertook presuming it might tend to the relief of many unhappy injured sufferers, finding the complaint against the Commissioners to be almost general, we therefore proceeded to the enquiry by giving public notice for the attendance of all parties, and after an impartial and tedious hearing of the plaintiffs and defendants we delivered in the report (in general terms) of our sentiments on the affair free from bias and prejudice, which we imagined would have been determinate from. The nature of the appointment which elapsed between that of our delivering in the report and it being brought to a public hearing, gave us some uneasiness, knowing the ascendancy (amongst the natives) which those people whose conduct we had found reason to accuse have over the lower class, and whom we doubted not would set all their engines of machinations at work to gain some to their party and deter others. Our suspicions were not groundless, for shortly we found a report prevail that we had not given the parties a fair hearing, and this much credited, but notwithstanding the root it had taken we assured ourselves of removing any such prejudice whenever we should be allowed to support our general charge by a public hearing which we had reason to expect; but great was our surprise when we with the Commissioners were called before the Board, our general charge immediately upon being read was directed to be delivered to the Commissioners for their answer, whereby we find ourselves brought into a contention with the principal black inhabitants of a place, a circumstance which happens to be of little moment as they appear to us to be equally eminent in unjust proceedings.

Before we take leave of this enquiry or contention which we now esteem a disagreeable task, we request the liberty of replying to our antagonists the Commissioners. First, then from their preamble they seem to insist upon being fully authorised in what they have done from the nature of your commission to them, which they say was granted without their desire or even knowledge; and would insinuate at the impropriety of an enquiry after the established claims made by them had received your approbation and were ratified by the Board; this we presume to be a very indifferent plea, since we can prove they have been guilty of a breach of trust; first, in paying no regard to enquire vouchers or proofs for the demands delivered in to them. Moreover, a Commissioner has been appointed who is not an inhabitant of Calcutta but Hughly, and we are informed receives 15 rupees per month from Metre for his trouble. The list of Commissioners likewise does not appear to us to be conformable to the appointment made by the Board in the Commission.

They now proceed to answer our report article by article, though the sum of their defence seems to be only a positive declaration against the veracity of our charge in every article, and this in a very categorical manner which we hope to prove very insufficient to the support of the first article of our charge; we beg leave to refer you to the evidence of Nian Mullick, Durgaram Metre and Ally Boy, Commissioners, particularly to the petition of the latter annexed, likewise to the evidence of Ohurasure Bindabun Seat, &c. Moreover, upon our calling before us several of the Commissioners separately, Govindram Metre, Sootheram Bysack, and Rulloo Sircar excepted, scarce either of them agreed as to the method of examining accounts. Nian Mullick declared to us that the method observed was for each member to take a different person's account, and according to their several opinions each account was passed; others mention different forms, but which appear to have as little justness or equity, but they were unanimous that they generally were guided in their opinions by that of the above triumvirate. Ally Boy declares that when he was able to attend the Committee he always paid that deference being entirely ignorant of the circumstances of the people of Calcutta at the time of the capture. Ayer Noody likewise appears to us to be less qualified for his office. As to accounts being passed without a scrutiny, and no vouchers or proofs being required, we must insist upon, is acting contrary to the authority given them, though the trouble we allow would have been great, was it requisite for every trifling account which we presume was not the intention of the article, but we cannot find that the least authority was given them for rejecting and entirely throwing out the accounts of any one person whatever, this which has been much practised by them. The petitions of Ramkissen and Prawn Cofpree referred to we deem very unjustifiable, and when the curtailing an account in a large amount without giving an opportunity to the sufferer to support his claim we esteem an hardship.

What we have above alleged we hope will serve in support of our second article to which our opponents seem to have objection, but declare themselves our involuntary servants; but however fit they may have been thought for this employ their actions seem to have shown a very wrong sense of the trust reposed in them.

As to the objection of our adversaries to the justness of our method in classing the accounts to ascertain the different deduction, we shall not trouble Your Honours with a comment on that subject, as it needs only to be submitted to impartial judges; and with regard to what is said of Ally Boy, we shall only again refer to his petition.

In answer to their defence against the 4th and 6th articles of our charge where they seem to lay some stress on an abstract which they can produce of such as are no ways their friends, relations or acquaintance and who nevertheless have been very slightly cut in their accounts. These we presume are taken from our third class called the rest of the sufferers. If this abstract be permitted, we must only beg leave to recalculate our abstract, when probably from the list which the Commissioners have now picked out, the deduction will appear to fall somewhat heavier than 60 per cent., and possibly upon such as are objects of charity and least able to bear it.

We now proceed to the 8th article of their defence. We shall not immediately determine upon the construction they would put on our charge, or to what effect they, with the rest of the natives, addressed Your Honours, but refer you to their remonstrance, and the answer of Omichund addressed to the Board; however, they seem to insist upon having (in consequence of an order from the Board) curtailed the account of Omichund in such a manner as they thought reasonable and just. This is a bold assertion of theirs, since we can prove that they never gave themselves the trouble of inspecting the account, but unanimously agreed that each member should have a billet of paper given him and inscribe the sum he thought proper to allow, when the whole being packed together was divided by the number of the members then sitting; when their donation produced current rupees (13,19,231), a sum no ways satisfactory to the propriety, having declared to us that he is ready to take his solemn oath that the whole of his demand is his just right, the Commissioners, however, by a satirical phrase seem ready to give up their opinions, being no ways averse to reject the

whole of the demand; this may appear somewhat self-interested though their phrase has in it too much levity and impertinence to be their own, but the work of some ready penman, if we may judge from the general received opinion of the object and mean sentiments of the class we are now brought to contest, and indeed the whole Jentoo race.

From the purport of the 7th article of our charge it will appear the effect was entirely submitted, but as a rejoinder is now necessary, we beg leave to give it as our opinions that they could not justly be allowed this addition to their demands on the goods they received were what they recovered upon their return to Calcutta which put an end to the loss in consequence of the capture; it may further be proved they were at liberty to take the protection of other European powers in Bengal and have avoided the exaction of the Chouth; to this they may urge their properties in Calcutta and an expectation of the return of their benefactors, the English. From the whole it appears a voluntary loss of their own, if their properties detained them they thought it the best protection, if of an expectation for our return, they were traitors to the power whose protection they had accepted.

To the 8th article of their defence against our charge we do not disallow, but that many have received restitution who had not pottahs by referring to Prawn Cofpree's petition annexed; this is in part proved, but nevertheless if they were permitted a whole regiment almost are ready to wait upon Your Honour, who have been excluded the benefit of restitution, although they had pottahs or grants for land and tenement. Notwithstanding what we have urged in the 7th article of our charge concerning Prawn Cofpree is not agreeable to our antagonists, we esteem him a person well deserving an hearing at the Board. To the insufficiency of their plea mentioned in our charge to which no defence is given, we refer to the list annexed of those allied or dependent on the Commissioners with their separate connections allowed by the Commissioners themselves when called before us.

The purport of our 9th article and the reply of the Commissioners we submit entirely to the judgment of the Board.

Our adversaries now drawing to a conclusion declare that scarce any person has had his account passed without some degree of deduction, not having minutely examined the list of the sufferers which amount to above three thousand, we shall not pretend to deny their allegation, but it appears contradictory to what they declare in defence of the 4th and 6th articles of our charge. The caution which they seem inclined to give against an attention being given to the complaints of the sufferers we persuade ourselves is entirely insufficient; if the Board find a further enquiry necessary, many, we doubt not, are ready to undertake the trouble that might ensue and receive the staff from our hands; presuming that we have already sufficiently acted our part of this business, and if our labour produces any good consequences to either party we shall think ourselves sufficiently recompensed.

In their last article they would endeavour to support their equity in having rejected the accounts of many people because they acted under the Phousdar of Calcutta; from what they mention of them we can only suppose them to have been the very lowest class of people who might have been misled, but it may not be an improper question to ask them why Cossenaut Kissendatt, Ramnidee, Durgaramseen, &c., who are thought men of sense and capacity, received the benefit of restitution, who do not appear to be more worthy objects.

That we may not be thought from what has to represent these people as being entirely void of every sense of virtue, we beg to leave to return to their preamble, where they seem to preserve a kind of modesty in being desirous that if any fault should have been committed by them, it may be imputed to their error in judgment only, but before we conclude we request the liberty of relating a few facts which have been proved to us, being corroborating circumstances to this remonstrance, and which appear gross mistakes rather too palpable for an error in judgment only.

Ramnidee Bonajee, a writer to the Committee, declares to us that Gonasbose, who is likewise a writer, did in the presence of himself and others desire of

Nilmunny, one of the Commissioners and Secretary, to pass his accounts without deduction, informing him that it amounted to about Rs. 1,200, to which Nilmunny replied it was not customary and could not pass it for more than Rs. 800, but recommended it to him to alter his account to about Rs. 1,500. which was accordingly done, and the accounts passed afterwards for Rs. 1,200 agreeable to the first request of Gonasbose. Upon this information we immediately required the chests containing the original Bengal accounts to be brought to us which was accordingly done, but the account of Gonasbose was not to be found, nor the account of the Principal Commissioners, after much delay we received the accounts of Govindram Metre and Ruttoo Sircar, but Sooberam Bysack has never thought proper to observe our order for delivering his account, and from what we can learn he must have been guilty of very great fraud in his demand; the vile measures he has taken to asperse our characters by representing our conduct herein to have been entirely partial, we only look upon to be a mean stratagem of his to prevent his account and conduct being scrutinized into, knowing our own innocence. Besides, we cannot conceive in what view or light he would endeavour to place our conduct, from our having espoused the cause of the poor and oppressed which can have no further self-interest in it than the inward satisfaction of having acted according to the dictates of justice and humanity.

Upon the remonstrance of several people we called before us Nimchurn Gosoy, who complains his account has been cut two-thirds; that he had applied for payment of the sum established by the Commissioners, but was put off to another day; that now he finds another person has been allowed to forge his name to his account and receive his dividend. Many have likewise complained to us that they had applied to know how much they were allowed of their demand but could never be informed, and that even when they were to receive their dividend could get no further answer than what they were now to receive was only part of the sum allowed them. A stratagem was likewise made use of to make many sign first to their demands annexed in the English copy which they could not understand, and if afterwards upon signing the Bengal accounts they declared any dissatisfaction, they were told they had already signed a receipt and might receive their money or not.

In one part of the reply of our adversaries they seem dissatisfied that from our method of calculating their deduction they should appear to be put on a level by the list of their accounts; it will appear that none but Ruttoo Sircar and Nilmounney can be aggrieved hereby, and were the account of the former to be carefully revised, it will appear the large deduction in his account is far from being unreasonable; the indulgence shown to the latter we esteem rather extravagant, when we consider his employ to be nothing more than a monthly writer under the banians of the Company's warehouses or Buxey Khannah.

To show with what kind of justice the Commissioners must have proceeded in the passing accounts, we beg leave to relate the following circumstance received from the evidence of Ramnidee Bonajee, who declares and to which he is ready to swear, that one day when he came into the place where they examined accounts he found Ruttoo Sircar examining the accounts, on two or three of which amounting to Rs. 1,000 or 8,000 rupees and such like he had given his opinion very justly as this deponent thought; he showed them afterwards to Sooberam Bysack, who told him he was much in wrong to pass these in such a manner, for should they go on to pass the accounts of the poor people for such large sums what would then remain for themselves. Being desired to call upon Ramsantose who was one of the Commissioners then sitting to answer to the truth of this evidence, he evaded in the most trifling manner and refused to give us an answer upon oath, and we are thoroughly satisfied nothing further is necessary to prove the above unless it be than Nian Mullick be called upon at the same time.

Bulleramdee complains that he delivered in his account for Rs. 1,602-8, but that in the book of demand his claim is inserted only Rs. 602-8, out of which they have Rs. 302-8, allowing him only Rs. 300 for his whole demands; this has been proved to us from his and the Commissioners' accounts, to which the

latter plead an entire ignorance of the affair. From the evidence of Chumsure Gaculebose and others we find that directly after the capture of Calcutta by Suraja Doulah, guards were immediately placed upon the house of Govindram Metre, likewise upon his goods and effects lodged in the Factory; that sometime after he was taken up at Hughley when everything was brought to account; the particulars and value now standing publicly entered in the Government books, the whole amounting to Rs.60,000, for which he has delivered in a demand of above one lac forty thousand for what was lodged in the fort only, and for what was lost from his own house he estimates at above two lacs, which appears from most of his accounts delivered in to the Commissioners, were the most exorbitant prices are put on many articles.

Our first remonstrance, which we find was rather too concise, will now appear to have been supported from the strong evidence of many people and not delivered from any chimerical opinion of our own, wherefore should it still appear insufficient, we beg those whose evidence we have received and the Commissioners themselves may be put upon their oaths and each support their own cause; as we beg to be excused being put upon a level with those people whom by the favour of Your Hon'ble employers we hope shortly to look upon in a very indifferent light, and even now esteem such a contention an unworthy and disagreeable office, nevertheless we should be pleased to find those whose conduct we disapproved could be convinced of our equity in the sentiments we had given which we declare have not been aimed to recommend ourselves to any person or society in particular, but to the world in general which includes all men and all societies or parties. If we have dwelt too long upon this affair, we hope it will not only be attributed to the above motive, but likewise from our being thus explicit, we have endeavoured to show our readiness in complying with Your Honours' orders even in affairs that do not immediately concern the Hon'ble Company's business so long as we are properly supported.

We are, with all due respect,

HON'BLE SIR and SIRs,

Your most obedient humble servants,

CALCUTTA,

*The 16th September 1758.*

WILLIAM RIDER,

A. WILLIAM SENIOR.

*P.S.*—Mr. Johnstone being absent on his appointment from the Board some of the Commissioners insist that their estimates are on account of their relations as well as themselves; but from the general list of sufferers it will appear that many who are their relations have delivered in separate accounts, and that the Commissioners themselves have delivered in separate accounts for others.

*Copy of Olly Boy's petition.*

TO MESSRS. RIDER, JOHNSTONE and SENIOR.

GENTLEMEN,—The humble petition of Mahomud Olly Boy inhabitant and merchant of the town of Calcutta in Bengal.

SHOWETH,—That your petitioner was nominated and appointed as one of the Commissioners for examining the estimate of losses sustained by the Bengr, and Jentoo inhabitants at the unhappy capture of Calcutta, but ever since he was nominated and appointed was taken sick, insomuch that it rendered your petitioner incapable of giving his attendance in the respective committees, which illness continued upon him to this day; and during the examining the affairs and at the time of your petitioner's illness by order of the other twelve Commissioners they did bring to your petitioner several papers to sign, which papers your petitioner did sign though sick in bed, and when somewhat recovered of this illness he thought proper to wait and give his attendance at



the Committee, but on his coming there found that it was over and all the accounts enclosed, likewise that you, gentlemen, was appointed to re-examine the same.

Now your petitioner most humbly begs leave to intimate to you gentlemen that he resided in Calcutta in the quality of a merchant for the twenty years and upwards, and being one of those unfortunate sufferers by the unhappy capture of Calcutta whose estimate of losses your most humble petitioner did deliver into the aforesaid Committee, which estimate amounted to thirty-four thousand four hundred and fifty-seven rupees, a just account of the same together with very creditable witnesses he is ready to produce. But so it is, may it please you gentlemen, that your petitioner was no ways interested in the behalf of the abovesaid Commissioners, and some of them being his inveterate enemies readily embraced the opportunity of revenging themselves by curtailing your petitioner's estimate of losses to seventeen thousand rupees, to the great prejudice of his right and property, and your petitioner most humbly prays that your goodness will extend so far as to cause the said accounts to be examined, whereby it will manifestly appear the great injury your petitioner has or will suffer; and in taking his hard case into your most serious consideration; your petitioner, as in duty, bound, shall ever pray.

---

*Copy of Prawn Coppree's petition.*

To MESSRS. RIDER, JOHNSTONE and SENIOR.

GENTLEMEN,—That your petitioner begs to have the same justice rendered him as these seven people—

Sooberam Paulit,  
 Monohor Koberage,  
 Perboram Koberage,  
 Gapanl Gooptoo,  
 Rameauntoo Bramony,  
 Govindram Padan,  
 Mohur Mocoot,

who are not inhabitants of Calcutta, yet have received restitution with others. But your petitioners on that account is excluded, therefore begs you, gentlemen, will take it into consideration and render to this poor petitioner the justice of having his restitution, in which benevolent favour shall pray for your success and welfare; and your petitioner, as in duty bound, shall ever pray for the same.

PRAWN COPPREE.

---

*Copy of Ramkissore's petition.*

To MESSRS. RIDER, JOHNSTONE and SENIOR.

The humble petition of Ramkissore, Gomostah to Monseram Gose.

HUMBLY SHEWETH,—That your petitioner delivered in his constituents estimate of losses to the Commissioners appointed for examining the losses of the natives by the capture of Calcutta, which estimate the said Commissioners rejected on false and groundless pretences, and will neither allow your petitioner's constituent Monseram Gose any restitution, nor return the said estimate to your petitioner, all which actings and doings your petitioner conceives to be contrary to equity and good conscience, and humbly prays for relief in the premises from your goodness; and your petitioner, as in duty bound, shall ever pray, and so forth.

RAMKISSORE.



hends there can be no difficulty in obtaining a sunnud for the zemindarry of the Hon'ble Company's lands, though it may not be so easily effected if too long deferred. And it may then look like a new demand and will be most probably called such, especially if we should lose any part of our present influence with the Government.

Agreed, we write to Mr. Warren Hastings and acknowledge the receipt of both the abovementioned letters; that we approve of the attention he has paid to the Company's affairs, and that Cossinaut (who has been employed lately on the services of the lands) shall be sent to him shortly for that purpose; that to Nundeomar we have given orders only to receive the tuneaws of Burdwan, Nuddea, and Hughly, forbidding him to interfere in any other affairs; that enclosed we send him translate of a letter from our Gomastah at Sonamookie, with a narrative of a disturbance which happened at Cuttnagore by means of Shampaul; that we beg he will strictly enquire into this affair and inform us of the result, and that if Shampaul be the aggressor he send him down to Caleutta; that our Gomastah at Malda complained some time ago of some interruption and insult, of which we informed Mr. Serafton, who wrote us before he left Muxadavad that a Sontabardar was to be sent with a proper authority to give a clearanee to our business and redress our Gomastah; but as no such person has been sent, the Malda Gomastah still complains of the same interruption; that we direct him to apply to the Nabob for a Sontabardar being sent with orders to prevent any occasion for these complaints, and that we request he will inform the Malda Gomastah when the Sontabardar sets out.

---

Fort William, 16th October 1758.

AT A CONSULTATION, PRESENT:

THE HON'BLE ROBERT CLIVE, ESQ., *President.*

CHARLES MANNINGHAM, ESQ.,

MESSRS. PEARKES.

WILLIAM FRANKLAND.

MATTHEW COLLETT.

WILLIAM MACKETT.

THOMAS BODDAM.

The Consultations of the 9th and 12th instant being wrote fair were now read, approved, and signed.

The quantity of gunpowder we now have being so very inconsiderable that were the French to arrive in the river we should be greatly deficient in that article.

Agreed, we write to the subordinates directing them to the making of gunpowder, and endeavour to get the merchants to contract to make that article for us, and when any is made to send us down muster thereof.

Agreed, we write to Mr. Hastings at Moraudbaug and inform him that Cossinaut is now sent up to assist him in settling the affair of the lands; that he carries with him all papers necessary thereto, with instructions that in case he should have occasion to apply to the Durbar, to lend him all the assistance in his power.

---

Fort William, 14th October 1758.

AT A COMMITTEE, PRESENT:

PAUL RICHARD PEARKES, ESQ.

THOMAS BODDAM, ESQ.

MR. CULLING SMITH.

The Hon'ble the President and Council having great confidence in your abilities and experience in the business of the lands, have thought fit to

appoint you to act in that behalf under Mr. Hastings to settle the yearly revenues to be paid to the Nabob and other affairs relative to the lands, you are to set out immediately after the Dassarah, and these following are our directions for your conduct.

You carry with you an account of the yearly revenue due to the Nabob on the country extending from Banquebasar Creek and along the banks of Noway Nulla till joining with the Biddedor (being the ancient limits of the Purgannah of Calcutta) to the south as far as Corry Turrey Creek as estimated in the King's Book, by the accounts from the Hughly Canongoe. Though our treaty with the Nabob expresses from Calcutta southward to Culpee, yet the above mentioned limits to the north and north-east may nevertheless be explained to be within the bounds prescribed by the said treaty as being within the purgannah of Calcutta. Our meaning is not that you should insist on this in behalf of the Hon'ble Company as what they have a right to, but if the Nabob can be made sensible, it will be no loss to him, as we shall pay him the usual rents; and if he is willing to yield it up to the Hon'ble Company, it will be a very advantageous acquisition. To effect this you are to try every method to gain those to your interest that have influence at the Darbar, and if presents are found necessary to win them to you, we permit you to go as far as a year's revenue of the said lands. Before you enter on your negotiation you must sound the minds of those you are to treat with on this subject, and if you find a prospect of success include it in your first proposals, but if you find any very strenuous opposition then defer it to the last, lest it clog your whole negotiation. The owner of Sookchur is a great favourite of both the Nabob and his son; you must pacify him with assurances that he shall keep possession, paying the same rents to the Company as to the Nabob. As this is the most difficult part of your negotiation we rely on your address in the conduct of it.

But finally if you cannot obtain this important point, you are then to form your demands agreeable to the Canongoe's accounts already sent to Muxadavad, and copy of which you carry with you. You cannot enter properly on your business till you have settled what is justly due on that part of the Beliah Bussandra which falls within the Company's limits. You have with you copy of the papers sent to Muxadavad by which it appears to the whole purganna containing 700 villages and pays Rs. 1,08,000, of which 122 villages in the Company's limits are rated at Rs. 42,000, a disproportion that carries strong appearances of injustice to the Company; we shall not limit what expense you are to go to to obtain a favourable partition, leaving that to the discretion of Mr. Hastings to whose advice you are to pay the greatest regard, nor are you to dispose of any of the Company's money without his consent and approbation. Having previously settled these two points you are then to enter on the service for which you are immediately sent up, that is, to settle what rents the Company are to pay for the whole 23 pergunnahs. You have with you the accounts taken from the Canongoe's book by which the rents due to the Nabob both for Colsah and Nagner exclusive of Beliah Bussandra are rated at Rs. 2,11,356-9-23. But we think the Hon'ble Company may claim several deductions as the treaty with the Nabob expresses they are to pay only what appears on the King's books.

The first article is the Abrab Phousdary Rs. 1,12,315-6; you have with you the accounts of the revenues of each purgannah as paid by the late possessors, by which you will observe how this imposition has arose. By the Canongoes' books it appears an addition to the original rents, and must be avoided, if you can, and it is left to you to adjust with the head Canongoe. The Nazarana Phousdary amounts to Rs. 3,448-67, is of the same kind as the preceding article and will be determined by you with Canongoes.

Izaffa\* is an increase of the revenues of Morawchantgee, Surr and Shawpore. As by the papers you carry with you, you will see this to be an arbitrary imposition laid on in the times of Sujah Cawn and Ally Veerde Cawn, you are to struggle hard for this abatement and not to give it up without our orders.

\* IZAFFA, properly IZÁFA, IZÁFAT, vernacularly IZÁPHÁ or IZÁPHAT, corruptly, EZAFÁ, EZAFUT, EZAFUT, Increase, augmentation; any increase in the amount of revenue received from a country, whether from improved or additional cultivation, or from an enhanced rate of assessment; increase of revenue from any additional sources; grant of an entire village, granted rent-free as an extra allowance to the chief hereditary village or district officer.

Sudy Jaghir, Rs. 42,751-13-69, is an arbitrary imposition laid on in the time of Ally Veerde Cawn on the following purgunnahs, *viz.*—

Ekbanpoor . . . . .	2,084 5 40
Amirabnd . . . . .	1,426 13 24
Hathingur . . . . .	26,026 1 41
Mozda . . . . .	8,404 5 53
Calcutta . . . . .	4,209 9 71
Total . . . . .	<u>42,751 13 69</u>

Before Sujah Cawn's time a proportion of these purgannahs was assigned as a jaghire from Delhi for the pay or salaries of the Soubahs of Bengal, but in his reign one-half of the amount was again transferred to the Royal Treasury. In Ally Veerde Cawn's time he exchanged his jaghires in these purgunnahs for Bogglepoor, and transferred the original rents thereof into the King's books, but at the same time laid on an additional tax on these purgunnahs of 42,751-13-69 which he never brought into the King's books, but retained as his own profit. This extortion has been the ruin of these lands which are now a loss to the possessors. If the whole is not deducted, you must compromise the affair in the best manner you can; but you are not to yield up any part of this without our orders.

On the representation of the zemindars of their inability to pay the above impositions of Aboab Phousdary, Nazarana, Izaffa and Sawai, † the Nabob granted them a deduction of Rs. 12,192-5-44, from the foot of their account which has continued ever since under the name of Tuckseese. If the Nabob yields up all the above demands to the Company then they have no right to this deduction. This therefore is to be given in proportion to the cessions made by the Nabob.

There is a duty collected on salt in the purgunnah of Hattia-gurr which is at present dependent on the Bux‡ Bunder.§ You are to enquire what it produces to the Nabob, and procure it to be added to the rents on the lands, and the collecting of that duty to be vested in the Company and not in the Bux Bunder. The Ijarhraship of the Kadzee and Mufti's posts must be vested in the Company, and the present produce therefore added to the rents due to the Nabob.

The Nabob will probably demand the Chouth levied on account of the forces raised against the Marattas, petty taxes on the Zemindars for feeding his elephants and several of his household expenses; but these are by no means to be allowed of as being without the treaty which expressly says the Company are only to pay what the lands rated at in the King's books. By our treaty with the Nabob he grants to the Company 600 yards without the Maratta Ditch, and all within the said ditch rent-free. You have with you the estimate of what is to be deducted on that account to be given up.

The ground rent paid to Hughley agreeable to the Phirmaund to be continued.

You will also remember the trifling claims of Nankar Mintuche and Mohurare which are deductions allowed by the Zemindars on settling their accounts.

Having finally adjusted all these claims and stated the sum which the Hon'ble Company are to pay for the lands, you are to demand the Nabob's sannud for them, and to take particular care that it be conceived in the most expressive terms and such choice of words as will admit of no future alterations.

† Sawáf, SAWAFA, A quarter more, an excess of a fourth, that which is more by a fourth: interest at a rate of 25 per cent.

‡ Bux, properly Bakhshi, Bakhshee, corruptly, Buxy, Buxey, H. A paymaster, an officer whose especial duty it was also to keep an account of all disbursements connected with military tenures, as those of Mansabdars and Jagirdars. Paymaster of the forces. Under the Mogul system, frequently one with the Commander-in-Chief. Bakshi, Kurn. A superior Magistrate. A superintendent of revenue officers, Mysore.

§ Bunder, Bndur, H. A port, a harbour, an emporium. In Bengal, also, a market, a mart.

Shah-bandar, Harbour or Custom-master.

Besides the lands granted us as above the Honourable Company had a grant of 38 villages by the Royal Phirmaund, which is confirmed by our treaty with Meer Jaffir. It is not our meaning to claim the execution of this grant, but that you keep it in reserve when you come to plead for the Zemindars, who are turned out of the lands by the Nabob's treaty with the Company, but which you are not to do till you have adjusted all disputes with the Nabob, when you may offer to yield the Company's claims to such of the villages as are on the other side of the river in behalf of such of the said Zemindars who have already received no satisfaction.

Observe, you are not to act as principal in pleading for these Zemindars, nor are you to put the Company to any expense on their account, but only to propose such methods as may occur you to prevent their utter ruin.

You are to correspond with us and to give us constant information of all your proceedings. You must recommend the utmost parsimony and frugality the nature of your employ will admit of.

Always reflect on the great reputation you will acquire by a prudent management of this important affair, and be assured of a suitable reward.

CALCUTTA, }  
The 16th October 1758. }

---

Fort William, 6th November 1758.

AT A CONSULTATION, PRESENT :

THE HON'BLE ROBERT CLIVE, Esq., *President*.

WILLIAM WATTS, Esq.

CHARLES MANNINGHAM, Esq.

RICHARD BECHER, Esq.

MESSRS. PEARKES.

WILLIAM FRANKLAND.

MATTHEW COLLETT.

WILLIAM MACKETT.

This morning we received a letter from the Danish Governor and Council dated at Fredericnagore, the 1st November, complaining of our having blockaded their colony.

---

Fort William, 23rd November 1758.

AT A CONSULTATION, PRESENT :

THE HON'BLE ROBERT CLIVE, Esq., *President*.

WILLIAM WATTS, Esq.

CHARLES MANNINGHAM, Esq.

RICHARD BECHER, Esq.

MESSRS. PEARKES.

WILLIAM FRANKLAND.

MATTHEW COLLETT.

T. Z. HOLWELL.

WILLIAM MACKETT.

THOMAS BODDAM.

Agreed, we write to Mr. Hastings and inform him that Cossinaut has received orders to transact nothing concerning the lands but through his means and with his approbation.

W. MACKETT.

R. BECHER.

W. FRANKLAND.

T. Z. HOLWELL.

Calcutta, the 23rd November 1758.

GENTLEMEN,—It is with much concern I find some of the members of this Board have minuted in consultation their resolution of returning to Europe by some of the ships of the approaching season, and more so that others who have both health and abilities to serve the Company upon this most interesting occasion have the same intentions.

If influence of circumstances could warrant such a step, I had before this been one of the many now preparing to enjoy in their native country the fruits of our success at Plassey, surely there is no one can plead stronger incitements.

I need not call to your consideration the nomination of you by rotation to the Government by the *Hardwicke*; the gentlemen in rotation added to the whole Board seeing the many bad consequences which must ensue from such an appointment, requested I would take charge of the Presidency till a successor was nominated from home; although I had some reasons to think myself slighted at that time by the Court of Directors (which reasons are now entirely removed), I accepted the offer made me with great readiness, and resolved to do my utmost in a service to which my fortune and reputation was entirely owing. The great regard shown by you, gentlemen, to the good of this country in particular in so generously sacrificing the honour and advantage of your stations to the interest of the Company must and always will do you great honour with the Court of Directors; influenced by your zeal and expressions of gratitude to the Company, I undertook the charge of Government with pleasure, expecting from the known abilities of some of the members of this Board such assistance in the mercantile branch of affairs as might enable me to perform the offices of my station with reputation to myself and advantage to my employers. How great then must be my disappointment to find that many of those from whom I expected the most are upon the point of quitting the service. In saying thus much, I cannot avoid casting my eyes upon Messrs. Manningham and Frankland, and I am fully persuaded that a true sense of the great utility of their services at this critical juncture will induce those gentlemen to continue in India till such time as some of the junior servants are better qualified to take their seats at this Board; and I do request this of them in the name of the Company. I cannot say anything, that will redound more to the honour of the rest of the gentlemen of the Board, than that they have shown their zeal for the Company by their continuance in their service without making any minutes at all.

I must now acquaint the Board I thought a final appointment from England, and of course a cessation of my authority in Bengal, would have admitted of returning to Europe a twelve-month ago, but intestine troubles in the country and the situation of affairs in general have detained me till the arrival of the *London* and *Warren*, by which ships I find the Court of Directors have done me the honour to appoint me to the Presidency of Bengal, accompanied with such marks of regard and esteem as have induced me to continue 14 or 15 months longer in India; by which time I persuade myself the treaty with the Nabob will be fulfilled, the fortifications in a state of defence, and such a force arrived from England as may secure to the Company their valuable acquisitions: these three objects are what I have always had much at heart, and if they can be completed, I flatter myself the Court of Directors will think I have answered their expectations and will approve of my returning to Europe to enjoy the fruits of war which has been carried on for upwards of eleven years almost without intermission.

I cannot close this letter without doing that justice to Mr. Watts which I think his great services entitled him to; that gentleman at the manifest hazard of his life brought to perfection the treaty with the new Nabob and other great men of the Darbar and sent it down to Calcutta to be put in execution; that gentleman attended the army throughout the long expedition to Patna in which his knowledge of the language and of the natives in general has been of great service to the Company. I could not say less in favour of one who I think has had just cause given him for resigning the service. I must also do Mr. Becher the justice to say that nothing but his ill state of health would have

induced him to return to England at this juncture. This fact I believe is known to the whole Board as well as myself.

I have the honour to be,

with great esteem,

GENTLEMEN,

Your most obedient humble servant,

CALCUTTA,

ROBERT CLIVE.

*The 23rd November 1758.*

Fort William, 24th November 1758.

AT A CONSULTATION, PRESENT :

THE HON'BLE ROBERT CLIVE, ESQ., *President.*

WILLIAM WATTS, ESQ.

CHARLES MANNINGHAM, ESQ.

RICHARD BECHER, ESQ.

MESSRS. WILLIAM FRANKLAND.

T. Z. HOLWELL.

WILLIAM MACKETT.

The Book of Standing Orders laying upon the table.

The Consultation of the 23rd being wrote fair was now read, approved, and signed.

Received a letter from Mr. Hastings at Moraudbaug, dated the 20th instant informing us that by order of the Governor he has paid the Nabob one lac o, rupees on account the Calcutta land ; that a few days after the Nabob desired himf to pay another lac on the same account, and intimated a request of a loan of two lacs of rupees which he would repay the Company with the customary interest ; that as the first demand appeared reasonable, and it being of the utmost consequence at this juncture to keep on good terms with the Nabob he had paid the other two lacs of rupees, which he hopes will meet with our approbation ; that by the enclosed account we may observe that after the deduction of the above two sums there still remains a balance due to the Nabob ; that in case the Nabob should again mention anything concerning the proposal for borrowing two lacs of rupees of the Company, he begs we will favour him with our orders ; that the greatest difficulty in the settlement of the Company's lands are happily surmounted, and that he hopes shortly to settle the rest.

Ordered, the account mentioned in Mr. Hastings' letter to be entered after this day's proceedings.

It being represented to the Board that the French prisoners are in great want of clothes to keep themselves warm this cold season.

Agreed, they be clothed and bills taken upon the Council at Pondicherry for their amount.

The Commissary at the request of the French Agents applies to the Board that an allowance of two rupees per month may be made the French prisoners.

Ordered, the Commissary to pay them that allowance and take bills from the Agents on the Council at Pondicherry for the alms.

Fort William, 27th November 1758.

To—The HON'BLE ROBERT CLIVE, ESQ., President and Governor, &c., Council of Fort William.

HON'BLE SIR AND SIRs,—The just sense we entertain of our Hon'ble Masters' good intentions towards us, and the ready obedience we shall always pay to their commands, are considerations which would make us submit to the greatest hardships without murmur or discontent; yet notwithstanding we must beg leave to remonstrate to Your Honour, &c., the manifest prejudice which our

healths and constitutions must sustain from the being obliged to lay aside palanquins, and how detrimental it may prove to us in the execution of the Hon'ble Company's business, circumstances which we hope will so far convince Your Honours, &c., of the real necessity of this expense, as that we may have your permissions for continuing them. This request is (we flatter ourselves) of so reasonable a nature, and so little tending to extravagance, that you will be pleased to grant us your assents, which on all occasions we shall testify as the highest obligation conferred on,

HON'BLE SIR AND SIRs,

Your most obedient humble servants,

F. CHARLTON.

O. ROGERS.

O. WEBB.

S. HOWITT.

S. WILLIAMSON.

P. M. DAORES.

E. OAKES.

R. SKINNER.

H. V. N. TORRIANS.

R. BARWELL.

T. HARRIS.

CALCUTTA,

The 27th November 1758. }

Fort William, the 30th November 1758.

AT A CONSULTATION, PRESENT :

THE HON'BLE ROBERT OLIVE, Esq., *President*.

WILLIAM WATTS, Esq.

CHARLES MANNINGHAM, Esq.

RICHARD BECHER, Esq.

MESSRS. PEARKES.

WILLIAM FRANKLAND.

T. Z. HOLWELL.

WILLIAM MACKETT.

THOMAS BODDAM.

Having maturely considered the letter of the junior servants, and finding their request not altogether unreasonable, we have permitted them to keep palanquins during the hot season and rains until the offices and apartments in the new fort are finished.

Fort William, 5th December 1758.

AT A CONSULTATION, PRESENT :

THE HON'BLE ROBERT OLIVE, Esq., *President*.

WILLIAM WATTS, Esq.

CHARLES MANNINGHAM, Esq.

RICHARD BECHER, Esq.

MRSSRS. PEARKES.

WILLIAM FRANKLAND.

T. Z. HOLWELL.

WILLIAM MACKETT.

THOMAS BODDAM.

The President delivers in a letter to the Board in regard to the military gentlemen who lately resigned their commissions by reason of being superseded. Ordered his letter to be entered.

To—The Gentlemen of the Council of Fort William.

GENTLEMEN,—A complaint having been laid before you by the Captain. who have lately resigned your service of their having been superseded, the which they allege as the pretext for their having taken such a step, I think it incumbent upon me, though I am persuaded you are carefully convinced of the injustice of the complaint, to take some notice thereof for the information of the gentlemen at home who may not so thoroughly understand the affair.

The remonstrating Captains have either wilfully or ignorantly greatly misrepresented the nature of superseding; an officer cannot be said to be superseded unless one of inferior rank to himself in the same corps be put over his head; now I can safely aver that I never during the whole of my command have done so by any officers, except in the case of Captain Lieutenant Wagner, to whom I refused giving a vacant company as I did not think him deserving thereof.

The incorporation of the troops having been determined on as a necessary measure, the several officers of the three different establishments being now united were of course to take rank according to the dates of their respective commissions in the same manner as the officers of different corps in His Majesty's service when they happen to meet. Now as Captain Gowen had been ordered here by the Presidency of Bombay to take the command of their detachment, without their knowing that such incorporation was to take place, it is evident they could have no design of injuring the officers of this establishment as has been injuriously represented; and therefore to have sent him back after having been so formally ordered here would have been the highest indignity to the Council of Bombay as well as to the gentleman himself, and as he remained here he had an undoubted right to maintain that rank which the seniority of his commission gave him.

Captains Scottney and Plaction have likewise stated their cases very unfairly. The gentlemen whom they allege to have been put over them were officers from His Majesty's Regiment, whom at Colonel Forde's particular request you were pleased to appoint Captains upon your establishment. Previous to the incorporation Captains Scottney and Plaction belonged to the Madras Corps, and therefore had no right to complain as they were no ways injured by such appointment.

The truth of the matter is, the most of the gentlemen who have been so violent in their remonstrance were grown sufficiently rich in your service to be desirous of any pretence for quitting it; they will prove however no great loss as no services can be expected from men who have so little spirit and gratitude as to resign their commissions at this critical time, and that upon such frivolous and ill-grounded pretences.

I flatter myself it will now be obvious to every unprejudiced person that I have been unjustly charged by these gentlemen with having superseded them, the doing of which, I will readily agree, ought to be practised as seldom as possible, yet such is the nature of the service of this country that the very preservation of your Settlement may at times depend on the taking such a step, and as by the want of field officers your Captains are often intrusted with the conducting of expeditions of the utmost importance, in such case, if you be desirous of ensuring success, you must have regard to the man only and not his rank.

I am,

GENTLEMEN,

Your most &c.,

ROBERT CLIVE.

CALCUTTA, }  
The 5th December 1758. }



Fort William, 14th December 1758.

AT A CONSULTATION, PRESENT:

THE HON'BLE ROBERT CLIVE, ESQ., *President*.

WILLIAM WATTS, ESQ.,

CHARLES MANNINGHAM, ESQ.

RICHARD BECHER, ESQ.,

MESSRS. PEARKES.

WILLIAM FRANKLAND.

T. Z. HOLWELL.

WILLIAM MACKETT.

THOMAS BODDAM.

Agreed, we write to Monsieur Florin, and inform him we expect all the French gentlemen will leave Bengal by the end of January; that there are English vessels daily going to the coast who will accommodate such of them as choose to proceed on them; that the *Warren* will leave Bengal in January, who will take on board as many as she can, and that they have our permission to take their passage on board such neutral vessels as they shall think proper.

---

Fort William, 23rd December 1758.

AT A CONSULTATION, PRESENT:

THE HON'BLE ROBERT CLIVE, ESQ., *President*.

WILLIAM WATTS, ESQ.,

RICHARD BECHER, ESQ.,

MESSRS. WILLIAM FRANKLAND.

T. Z. HOLWELL.

WILLIAM MACKETT.

THOMAS BODDAM.

The Agents for the captors of Budbudjee Tannas and Hughley forts now deliver in the accounts of plunder taken, and have paid into the Treasury one moiety of the same amounting to current rupees 43,066-12.

Ordered the accounts to be entered.

Thursday 26<sup>th</sup> Jan. 1758.

AT A COMMITTEE, PRESENT :

GEORGE PIGOT, ESQ<sup>r</sup>, *Governour, President.*

STRINGER LAWRENCE.

HENRY POWNEY.

ROBERT ORME.

ROBERT PALK.

Received by a Sloop lately arriv'd from Bengal the following Letters from the Select Committee there, and Colonel Clive :—

Letter from the Select Committee at Bengal.

To—The Hon<sup>ble</sup> GEORGE PIGOT, ESQ<sup>r</sup>, &c., Gentlemen of the Select Committee at Fort St. George.

GENTLEMEN.—Our Letter of the 15<sup>th</sup> Ultimo will acquaint you with the Situation of Affairs in these Provinces, and the necessity we are under of keeping the whole Detachment sent us from your Presidency, since writing which Letter, we have received your favours of the 16<sup>th</sup> & 26<sup>th</sup> October, with the Copies of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Company's Commands to your Presidency enclosed, relative to the Regiment, which we have communicated to Colonel Clive.

We have hopes of prevailing on the greatest part of the men belonging to the Regiment who are in Bengal to enlist with us, by giving a Handsome Encouragement in Money : But we are to remark that the number is so greatly reduced of those Troops that scarce more than half are left; for which reason we once more repeat our Justices for having all the Recruits sent us, which may come out on the Coast and Bay Ships, if they proceed to your place first, otherwise our Acquisitions will be at Stake, and the Company's Affairs in these Provinces run the risque of being utterly ruined.

Most of the Officers belonging to the Regiment intend to take their passage for Europe on the Homeward Bound Ships of this season.

The Rebellion we mentioned in our Letter of the 15<sup>th</sup> Ult<sup>o</sup> is happily at an End, the rebels having dispersed on the News of our Army being on the march to attack them. Colonel Clive writes us, the Nabob now intends to go high as Patna, to settle that Province and accommodate Matters with Ramnarian, the Naib of that City, which we hope will be Amicably Settled.

We are,

GENTLEMEN,

Your most ob<sup>t</sup> humble Servants,

ROGER DKAKE, JUNIOR.

CHARLES MANNINGHAM.

RICHARD BECHER.

FORT WILLIAM,  
4<sup>th</sup> January 1758.  
SSSFD.

Letter from COLONEL CLIVE.

To—The HON<sup>BLE</sup> GEORGE PIGOT, Esq<sup>r</sup>, &c., Gentlemen of the Select Committee of Fort St. George.

GENTLEMEN,—Since my last, I am honour'd with your Letters of the 15<sup>th</sup> September, and 4<sup>th</sup> & 18<sup>th</sup> October, The inclosed Duplicate of my advices to the Secret Committee of England, which I send open for your Perusal, will fully inform you what has passed here and discover the present State of this Province. I need therefore only further observe, that in all Likelihood I shall have an

expects to return to the Coast soon.

Opportunity of addressing you soon more largely from Calcutta, and even of returning to the Coast myself shortly after with what few Men can be spared after the severe Mortality which has reigned here. I must add, that by the service which Captain Cailland has seen upon the Coast, I think he would be a proper person to be sent to Command the Military in Bengal, and have mentioned him accordingly to the Gentlemen at Calcutta.

I have the honour to be very respectfully,

GENTLEMEN,

Your most ob<sup>t</sup> humble Servant,

ROBERT CLIVE.

CAMP AT SETTIAPOUR  
NEAR RAJAHMALL,  
24<sup>th</sup> Dec<sup>r</sup> 1757. }

Thursday the 20<sup>th</sup>.

AT A COMMITTEE, PRESENT :

GEORGE PIGOT, Esq<sup>r</sup>, *Governour, President.*

STRINGER LAWRENCE.

HENRY POWNEY.

ROBERT ORME.

ROBERT PALK.

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

Letter from Colonel Clive.

To—The HON<sup>BLE</sup> GEORGE PIGOT, Esq<sup>r</sup>, &c., Gentlemen of the Select Committee.

GENTLEMEN,—I enclose Copy of my advices to the Secret Committee of England of this Date, which will give you a full account of the Occurrences of this Campaign. The natural Dilatoriness of the Country People in all their measures, with some Reports of the Morattas intending to come into the Province (though little to be credited) will prevent, I'm afraid, my arrival in Calcutta time enough to Embark for the Coast this season.

By my letter of advice of the 12<sup>th</sup> Ultimo, you will be informed of my giving Bills on you for 30,000 Arcot Rupees in behalf of the Seapoys who have Families on the Coast. You will please to excuse my not forwarding the Paymaster's Accounts till my return to Calcutta: The Accident at Chander-nagore and the want of proper Assistance have greatly retarded the Business in that office.

I have the honour to be, with Respect,

GENTLEMEN,

Your most obedient & most Hum<sup>bl</sup> Servant,

ROBERT CLIVE.

CAMP AT BACKYPOOR, }  
18<sup>th</sup> February 1758. }

Thursday, 5<sup>th</sup> October.

AT A COMMITTEE, PRESENT :

GEORGE PIGOT, Esq<sup>r</sup>, *Governour, President.*

STRINGER LAWRENCE.

HENRY POWNEY.

WILLIAM PERCEVAL.

ROBERT PALK.

---

Letter from Rob Clive, Esq .

To—The Hon<sup>ble</sup> PIGOT, Esq<sup>r</sup>, &c, Gen<sup>l</sup> of the Select Comm<sup>t</sup> at Fort St George.

GENTLEMEN,—The constant distrust and apprehensions which both Roy Dulub and Ram Narrain were under of the Nabob at the head of his large Army, obliged me to continue at Patna 'till such time as he could be prevailed on to Return; which was not 'till long after all alarms from the Morrattoes as well as Sujah Doula were at an end. It was by this means the 25<sup>th</sup> April when I set out from Patna to join our Army which had moved on to the distance of about 20 coash here, as it had been Concerted Among us, Ram Narrain took his leave of the Nabob on Board my Bugarow, and Roy Dulub was permitted to proceed with me to Muxadavad under pretext of collecting in the Money necessary to pay off the Company's Arrears: As for the Nabob, he Continued to make Easy Marches in order to take the Diversion of Hunting in his way. I spent some days at Muxadavad to hasten Roy Dulub in his Payments; and having quartered the Troops at Cozimbazar, both with a view to their health and their being at hand to quell any disturbances in the Capital, proceeded to Calcutta and arrived there the 28<sup>th</sup> May.

To the many signal advantages attending the Expedition to Patna which I enumerated in my last, I may now add the grant obtained for the Company of the exclusive Purchase of all the Salt Petre of Bahar.

The Situation of Affairs in this Settlement having induced the Gen<sup>l</sup> of Council to make me an offer of the Government, how little so ever I might covet the Charge, I thought myself bound in honour to accept it, in order to render the Company those Services which the Gentlemen here were pleased to think me Capable of by my good understanding with the Country Government. An incorporation of the Madrass Troops with those on the Bengal Establishment soon after took place, with a design to prevent trouble and Confusion and the Expence of many unnecessary Staff Officers. You will please therefore to permit me to finish my separate advices with that Period, and be refer'd to the General Letters from hence for the farther Occurrences of this province.

I enclose a Return of the Madras Detachment at the time it was incorporated by which you will discover the inconsiderable number it was then reduced to. At the foot of the return is a List of Officers with the dates of their Commissions. Such as are desirous of continuing on the Coast Establishment are at liberty to proceed to Madras. In like manner any of the Coast Seapoys who choose it have leave to return and a Passage will be found them on such Conveyances as offer, but I must remark that of the 1,650 Seapoys inserted in the Return, above one half were Enlisted here. M<sup>r</sup> Maunsell Commissary will embark for Madrass in a few days, and M<sup>r</sup> Walch Paymaster now addresses you for leave to proceed to Europe.

By M<sup>r</sup> Maunsell will be sent the Paymasters Accounts from July 1757 to June 1758, and you will please to excuse your not receiving at the same time the Rolls of the Military and Seapoys, as from the continual hurry and unsettledness of our Situation, only one sett was kept up, and that the Pay-

master desires leave to deposite with the Governor & Council here, as Vouchers of his Transactions; these Gentlemen were furnish'd agreeable to your directions with a Compleat Sett of the Paymaster's Accounts, & the remains of the Artillery and other stores which were Consigned to me have been duly delivered over to them.

I shall likewise forward by M<sup>r</sup> Maunsell a Continuation of my Country Correspondence to the time I took charge of this Government. You will then observe that Mons<sup>rs</sup> Ciaruton and his Party surrender'd themselves, consisting after all of only 11 Europeans and about 80 Blacks.

I was much concerned Gentlemen to find that you had drawn on you the censure of the Court of Directors by having invested me with too unlimited Powers, however I flatter myself that when they have Reconsidered the Situation of Affairs at that time and are truly informed how much the happy Issue of this Expedition has been owing to the independency of my Command, they will bestow that applause upon your Measures which they merit. In each case my thanks are indispensably due to you for so signal a mark of your Confidence, and I cannot help here repeating the high sence I have of the honor, and assuring you that I shall always hold myself with the greatest Respect,—

FORT WILLIAM,

28<sup>th</sup> August 1758.

GENTLEMEN,

Your oblig'd & Most ob<sup>t</sup> hum<sup>ble</sup> Serv<sup>t</sup>

ROBERT CLIVE. . .

To the Secret Committee for the time being of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> East India Company.

HONORABLE GENTLEMEN

\* \* \* \* \*

4. The Select Committee at Bengal & you Gentlemen are acquainted that the detachments sent under Major Kilpatrick & Colonel Clive consisted of the greatest part & best of our Men, & that the Force of the French is so infinitely superiour to what now remains with us that any further drafts made from it would expose the whole Coast to the most imminent danger, indeed should the French receive any such supplies as they now confidently report they expect daily under Mr. Lally all our Inland Garrisons must be withdrawn as the Men will be wanted to defend our Settlement.

5. In such Circumstances we could not but resolve to keep the few Men we have, especially as Bengal will be reinforced with all the Recruits on board the Coast & Bay Ships, & we learn by a Letter from Admiral Pocock & several private Letters dated the middle of December that on Colonel Clive's returning with the Army to Muxadabad & taking the Field with the Nabob, the Nabobs of Owd & Purnea had renewed their Friendship, & the Naib of Patna made his submission. The Nabob & Colonel Clive were however continuing their march towards Patna.

\* \* \* \* \*

FORT S<sup>r</sup> GEORGE

17<sup>th</sup> Jan<sup>y</sup> 1758.

We are very respectfully

HONORABLE GENTLEMEN

Your faithful & most obedient humble Servants

GEORGE PIGOT,

STRINGER LAWRENCE,

HENRY POWNEY,

ROBERT ORME,

ROBERT PALK.

---

To the Secret Committee for the time being of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> East India Company.

HONORABLE GENTLEMEN,—

\* \* \* \* \*

4. Major Kilpatrick dyed in Bengal some time in August last, which depriving the Gentlemen there of a proper Officer to take the Command when Col. Olive should return to the Coast, they wrote very pressing Letters to Lieut. Col. Forde requesting he would proceed to the Bay for that end, this Gentleman laid his Letters before us the 16<sup>th</sup> February, when we requested of him to make the voyage to Bengal, as we esteemed him a very good Officer, & a proper Man for that Trust; his ready compliance, & indeed his whole conduct during the time he has been on the Coast has been so agreeable to us, that we must, in justice to his merit, request of you in the strongest terms to use your interest with the Ministry that he may not suffer in his rank by having taken this step at our desire.

5. It is with the most sensible concern we observe by Col. Clive's Letters the great mortality amongst the Troops at Bengal, so great that the Recruits they have received by the Coast & Bay Ships do not amount to one fourth of

the number; but we have the satisfaction to hear that all differences were accommodated between the Subah & the several tributary Nabobs, & it is to be hoped therefore there will be no necessity for using Force in time to come; Col. Clive's address to you of the 23<sup>rd</sup> Decemb<sup>r</sup> comes in this Ship's packet, which will give you a distinct account of affairs to that time; & by a Letter we have received from Mr. Drake & the Gentlemen of the Committee we are told that the Nabobs Phirmaund is received from Court, & that the Mogul has bestowed some honors on Col. Clive & Mr. Watts.

\* \* \* \* \*

FORT S<sup>t</sup> GEORGE

13<sup>th</sup> March 1758.

We are

HONORABLE GENTLEMEN

Your faithful, & most obedient hum<sup>e</sup> Servants

GEORGE PIGOT      STRINGER LAWRENCE.

HENRY POWNEY      ROBERT PALK.

ROBERT ORME

---

To the Hon<sup>ble</sup> the Court of Directors for affairs of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> the United Company of Merchants of England trading to the East Indies.

HONORABLE

\* \* \* \* \*

3. From Bengal we have the pleasure to learn by our last advices dated about the middle of April, that the troubles which threatened that province by the approach of the Mogul's Son was stifled in their infancy by Col. Olive's timely march towards Patna. The certainty of being thus supported, encouraged the Nabob of Patna to resist all the attacks of the Mogul's Son, who after wasting a great part of his Force in fruitless attempts upon that place, did not care to wait the arrival of the Colonel, but retired to the northward upon hearing he was within two day's march.

\* \* \* \* \*

FORT S<sup>t</sup> GEORGE,

28<sup>th</sup> June 1759.

We are

HONORABLE

Your most faithful humble Servants

GEORGE PIGOT,

JOHN SMITH,

CHARLES BOURCHIER,

JOHN PYBUS,

HENRY VAN SITTART,

RICHARD FAIRFIELD,

SAMUEL ARDLEY,

CHARLES TURNER.

Exd.—B. M.

Colonel Clive's correspondence with the Country Powers in Bengal, from  
16th February to 23rd June 1758.

---

Colonel Clive to Roydulub, dated 16th February 1758, No. 399.

I have now been three months in the field and have received but 1½ Lack of Rupees for the expences of my army, therefore desire you will send, without delay, another Lack. I have applied to the Nabob for justice on Cojah Ashroophe, and at the same time for a Perwannah for the sole purchase of saltpetre, telling him that we would pay the same as Cojah Wazeed; he gave me for answer that he had delivered over these affairs to you and Ramnarrain, so now it wholly rests with him and you both to give us satisfaction in Ashroophe's affair, and to grant us the Perwannah.

---

From Collub Ally Cawn to Colonel Clive, no date, received 16th February 1758, No. 400.

Some of your Cossids, coming from Hughly, were stopt 4 Coss to the North of Colgong, by one Hahmud Cawn, a Patan: they told him whose Cossids they were, but he did not mind it. In the meantime Mahmud Dellil Nazir arrived at that place and hearing of the affair, took and confined the Patan and brought him to Bogglepore. By the goodness of God the Cossids are safe. This Hahmud Cawn says he is a servant of Abdoul Russool Cawn's, but other people tell me he is a deckoit (plunderer). I have therefore put him in irons, and wait your pleasure what do with him. I now send the Cossids to you; from them you will learn further particulars. I desire you will write me an answer with an account of your health.

---

Colonel Clive to Collub Ally Cawn, dated 16th February 1758, No. 401.

Your obliging letter that you had confined Hahmud Cawn for stopping my Cossids, that you had sent them to me, and that you should act in regard to Hahmud Cawn as I wrote, I have with pleasure received, and desire you will, on the receipt of this, send Hahmud Cawn and his followers to me, in doing this you will oblige me much.

---

From Pulwansing to Colonel Clive, no date, received 16th February 1758, No. 402.

From Patna I hear that you are come with the Nabob, for which I return thanks to God, and hope He will always preserve you: you are my protector, and my future welfare depends on you. By your means I hope to pay my respects to the Nabob. Maidut will inform you of further particulars.

---

Colonel Clive to the Nabob, dated 17th February 1758, No. 403.

Some of my sepoys, that I sent to take care of your son's Jaguire at Pulwarry, have brought in an Elephant and some people of Roydulub's, who were plundering there. I have punished them, and now send them to Your Excellency to do as you please with them.

---

Colonel Clive to Roydulub, dated 17th February 1758, No. 404.

When I went to visit the Nabob he told me that when you said it was a lucky day he would give Ramnarrain the Keilaut; it is now 4 days, and the delay I look on entirely owing to you, during which time I hear many reports. I am much surprized at your not finishing this affair. You are the minister who transacts all business, and I can't conceive the meaning of this delay. It is proper you should act in every affair for the Nabob's advantage. The Tancaw I have received on Ameir Beg Cawn for the month of December are not yet paid, though I have desired him to pay the money in Calcutta. He informs me there is no balance due, and has told you the particulars, therefore I desire you will make haste and settle it. My forces have nothing to subsist on and are daily complaining to me; if they do not receive it soon, they will certainly go and demand it from you.



Colonel Clive to Pulwansing, dated 18th February 1758, No. 405.

I have received your obliging letter, and observe the contents. Rajah Ramnarrain is confirmed in the Government of Patna, therefore it would be better for you to pay your respects to the Nabob by his means, but you may depend on my shewing you all the acts of friendship in my power.

---

From Roydulub to Colonel Clive, no date, received 19th February 1758, No. 406.

I have with pleasure received your two obliging letters, and went immediately to the Nabob to talk on your affairs, but he was engaged with the Faquirs, in the afternoon I shall go again, and will send Nuncomar to inform you of the result of our conversation.

---

From the Nabob to Colonel Clive, dated 18th, received 19th February 1758, No. 407.

Your obliging letter, that your sepoys had brought in an elephant and some people of Roydulubs, who had been plundering at Pulwarry, that you had punished them and that you sent them to me, I have with pleasure received. It is proper that you should take care of these places as they belong to your brother. You have done very well in punishing the elephant men.

---

From Roydulub to Colonel Clive, no date, received 21st February 1758, No. 408.

You wrote me for a Lack of Rupees for the expenses of your army. I now send you 50,000, to get which I have had great trouble. It is now 5 months since our people have had any pay, and they are for ever quarrelling about it. According to your orders I spoke to the Nabob about Ramnarrain's affairs, and Thursday is the day fixed for his receiving the Keilaut. I hear that you are very lame in your foot, which gives me much uneasiness. When Nuncomar returns I shall know the truth. I have a great desire to see you with my own eyes, but you have forbid my coming. I have got a very good Hindostan Doctor, if you please I will send him; for further particulars I refer you to Nuncomar.

---

From the Nabob to Colonel Clive, dated 21st, received 22nd February 1758, No. 409.

From Ameer Beg Cawn I learn you are ill, which gives me much uneasiness. By the goodness of God I hope you will soon recover, as I am very desirous that you should enjoy your health. I wanted to visit you to-day, but Amir Beg Cawn forbid me.

---

From the Nabob to Colonel Clive, dated and received 22nd February 1758, No. 410.

To-morrow being Thursday and a lucky day I shall give you the Keilaut for the subadary of Azimabad to him who is the light of my eyes and dear to me as my life, my son Meer Najam Addin Ally Cawn Bahadre, and the Naib's Keilaut I shall give to the great Rajah Ramnarrain Bahadre: I shall be in the killa to-morrow for 2 or 3 days. I have not heard of your health, which has given me much uneasiness. I have a great desire to see you, but Ameer Beg Cawn tells me that you forbid my going. I am surprized that you do not answer my letters with an account of your health, for I cannot go to see you without your leave. It is proper that you should write me of your health. I want much to see you.

---

Colonel Clive to the Nabob, dated 22nd February 1758, No. 411.

Your two obliging letters, enquiring after my health, I have with pleasure received and observe the contents. I never fail answering your letters the moment I receive them. I am very glad to hear that you intend giving the Keilaut for the Subadary of Azimabad to your son, and to make Ramnarrain his Naib, this is acting like wise man, and I am sure it will be for the good of the Country. Ameer Beg Cawn did not do me justice in saying that I forbid your coming to see me. I said that as I was in very great pain at that time I imagined it could not be agreeable either to you or me. By the blessing of God I am now a little better, and shall always be very glad to have the honor of seeing you.

From the Nabob to Colonel Clive, dated 22nd, received 23rd February 1758, No. 412.

Your obliging letter that you was a little better I have with great pleasure received. It came the very time that I was expecting it. To-morrow I intend giving the Keilaut to my son and Ramnarrain, and by the blessing of God afterwards to visit you.

---

From Cojah Wazeed to Colonel Clive, dated 24th February 1758, No. 413.

I wrote you a letter on my arrival at Hughly and sent it to Mr. Scrafton, which I hope you have received. I hear from indifferent people that Mr. Pearkes, altho' he has nothing to do with the Company's business, takes and plunders the saltpetre by force, besides all this he has sent you a Surat-i-hal\* (a witnessed paper) wherein my people have bad characters given of them. I am much ashamed that I should write you on this affair, but I am sure you favor me, and therefore will not think my writing a trouble. My friendship for the Company is of long standing. You will know how much I suffered in the late troubles, but I will not let it affect me, or mention that affair again. When I had first the pleasure of seeing you and making a friendship with you, it was my desire that, under your protection, I should neither gain nor lose. You told me that my business was yours; that I need not be uneasy about anything, and that no one should trouble me in the saltpetre or any other business. Nine months ago I complained to you and the Governor and Council concerning the saltpetre business, and you were so good as to favor me and write Mr. Pearkes not to behave so, but instead of mending it he grew more troublesome to me. Mr. Pearkes sent you a Surat-i-hal concerning Meer Iskoola's saltpetre. I desire you will inquire into it and you will find that Meer Iskoola never sold saltpetre to any person but me, ever since I have had that business in my hands to this day; he sells the saltpetre to my Gomastah as formerly, but if he goes and sells it to another person what harm is there his punishing him. I have wrote you the whole affair. God knows the truth. I hope you will favor me with an answer.

---

From Sundersing Bahadre to Colonel Clive, no date, received 24th February, No. 414.

I before address'd you and you was so kind as to favor me with this obliging answer, that I might depend upon your serving me, which gave me much confidence. I will act according to your orders. I have received two or three Perwannahs from the Nabob to go to him, but I only sent Bobboo Futtusing. Till I have some encouragement from you I will stay here. Rajaramsing will petition you on my affairs. I am very desirous that you will send me a Betle to give me confidence. My servant Ballookram will inform you of further particulars.

---

Colonel Clive to Ramnarrain, dated 24th February 1758, No. 415.

I enclose for your perusal an address that I have received from Sundersing, and desire that you will read it and send me the form of a proper answer to it.

---

From Ramnarrain to Colonel Clive, no date, received 25th February 1758, No. 416.

Your very obliging letter, wherein you write that you had sent Sundersing's address to me for my perusal, and that I should send the form of an answer, I have with pleasure received. I have read the letter you was so kind as to send me. The reason why Sundersing wants to pay his respects to the Nabob by your means is that he owes a great ballance. I am persuaded that you will write to him what you think is best for me. You order'd me to send the form of an answer, which I now do; if it pleased you, you will send it.

---

Colonel Clive to Sundersing Bahadre, dated 25th February 1758, No. 417.

I have received your letter. You write that the Nabob had sent two or three Perwannahs in your name to go to him, but that you had sent Futtusing Bahadre to wait on him, and that you will not come till you have encouragement

\* Surat-i-hal—more commonly Surat-hal—corruptly Sooroothal, Sorithal. A representation or report of the facts and circumstances of a transaction whether made by an individual before witnesses, or by a subordinate officer to a superior functionary.—*Wilson's Glossary of Indian Terms.*

from me. I always endeavour to act for the good of the Nabob and for the good of all. Two days ago Najain ad Doula received the Keilaut for the Subadary of this Province and Ramnarrain is appointed his Naib. You will be informed of all this from Futtusing's letter. It is absolutely necessary that you should come and pay your respects to the Nabob by the means of Roydulub and Ramnarrain and likewise to see me. Affairs shall be justly settled. If you pay the revenues and obey the Nabob's orders you will get his favor.

---

From Cossun Ally Cawn to Colonel Clive, dated 14th, received 26th February 1758, No. 418.

I before wrote you that I had sent forces to fight the French, that they had a Fort and strong Intrenchments, and that we had a battle with them; this letter I imagine you have received. Ever since I wrote you last we have been fighting. My people have behaved well, and I make no doubt but you have heard it from many. God knows what pains and trouble I have taken in this affair. The French being shut up in their Fort, and undergoing much fatigue, by always fighting, and likewise being in want of provisions, were obliged to run away in their boats by night, and went towards the Dinagapore Country. My people being always ready to fight followed them. By the goodness of God we shall soon take and destroy them. They can go no other way, but through the Dinagapore Country. I have therefore wrote expressly to the Rajah to stop the passage. My people are always ready to fight. I thought it proper to advise you of all this.

---

Colonel Clive to Cossun Ally Cawn, dated 28th February 1758, No. 419.

I have with pleasure received your obliging letter and observe the contents, since which I have received a letter from Monsieur Courtin that he is ready to surrender and come to me. I therefore desire you will cease hostilities against him, and permit them to come to me with all their boats and necessaries. I am much obliged to you for the trouble you have taken in this affair. Till I have the pleasure of seeing you, write me of your health.

---

Colonel Clive to Ameer Beg Cawn Bahadre, dated 3rd March, No. 420.

Roydulub informs me that there is due from the Chuklaws of Hughly and Ingellie about 12 Lack of Rupees. The Tancaws the Company have received on Burdwan and Nuddea are accepted, but to this day they have not received so much as one rupee for the Tancaws they have on Hughly and Ingellie, this I am much surprized at, and therefore desire that you will without delay inform me how much you can pay, or whether you cannot pay anything, that I may apply to the Nabob how I am to get the money. From another person you will be informed of further particulars.

---

Colonel Clive to the Nabob, dated 3rd March 1758, No. 421.

I hearing that Your Excellency was fond of the cakes I formerly sent you by the bearer you will receive more. I hope you enjoy a better state of health than I do. Assure you no one more sincerely wishes you health and happiness than I do.

I have just heard that it is disagreeable to you granting the English Company the Perwannah for the saltpetre. Agreeable to your promise to Mr. Watts the other day, this news did not so much surprize as grieve me, for I would never have believed that considering the friendship subsisting between you and me, that you had rather prefer the interest of Ashroophe to mine, a man who has lately insulted and wounded our Chief and killed two of his men. Had you received such usage from any of my people, I would not have slept till I had given you satisfaction.

This affair of the saltpetre is the only favor I have asked of you. As for Ramnarrain's affair, it was only agreeable to the promise you empower'd me to make him, in which your own interest and my word and reputation, which is dearer to me than my life was at stake. I did not ask the Perwannah for the saltpetre to your disadvantage, but offer'd to pay the same as Ashroophe, and to supply you with any quantity you may want at the price it costs us.

I am sick in body, but much more so in mind, for it is with great grief of mind I observe your favor for the English decreasing daily. It is true when any reports of the Mahrattas or Sujah-ud Dowla's coming into this country prevails, than we are thought useful, at all other times the English are thought troublesome. I know not the meaning of all this, but this I know we are the same people who obtained you the Subaship and preserved your life at Placis, and that we are determined to support Your Excellency in your present great state against all your enemies as long as we have a man left.

From the Nabob to Colonel Clive, dated and received 4th March 1758, No. 422.

Your obliging letter, wherein you complain very much, I have received, and am much affected at the contents. You are my son and dearer to me than my life; the connections that are between us cannot be equalled in this world. By the favor of God I always act for your satisfaction and the English interest. From the first we have been as one, and so closely connected that our interests can be but one. By the blessing of God I hope it will remain so. What is the affair of the saltpetre, if you chuse it. who is Cojah Ashroophe and what is his interest? It is absolutely requisite that I should have the necessaries for making of powder for the use of my three subaships. You will know this is the only place that produces saltpetre in Bengal. I make the powder. When Mr. Watts came here the other day to talk on the affair of the saltpetre, I asked him what quantity he would give me, and that when I knew that I would give the Sunnod, I said very little more to the gentleman on this subject. What you have wrote in your letter that Mr. Watts told you is, I believe, what I said. I am surprized you write so on such an affair. Ameir Beg Cawn Bahadre has been sick for these 5 or 6 days, or I should have sent him to you that you might have heard all the particulars from him. By the favor of God you, who are a great and sensible man, must know how much I have your interest at heart. I know not why you should write so at this time. It does not become a son to complain without enquiring into the affair. I look on the English interest as my own. I desire you will write what quantity of petre you will give me. I am much affected at your illness; we who are as one must equally feel what the other suffers. I have really been ill for 2 or 3 days. May God grant you long life and prosperity, and then I shall be happy. I am much obliged to you for your cakes: they gave me much pleasure. \* \*

Colonel Clive to the Nabob, dated 5th March, No. 423.

I have received your obliging letter, and am very sorry to understand that you have been ill, but hope by this time that you are perfectly recovered. The uneasiness I underwent about the saltpetre business was by my being told by the Dutch that it was against your inclination to grant the Company that Farm; they would have not had the assurance to have said this without being told so by Ashroophe or some person about your Durbar. It was never my intention to lay you under the least inconvenience; the same Nazerannah (Present) that Ashroophe gave we will pay, and if Your Excellency will please to let us know what quantity of saltpetre you shall want for your own use we will oblige ourselves to supply you with it at the first cost.

From the Nabob to Colonel Clive, dated and received 5th March 1758, No. 424.

Your obliging letter, wherein you write that I should write you what quantity of saltpetre I may want for my own use, and that you would oblige yourselves to supply me with it at first cost, I have with pleasure received. You will know that I must have powder for the use of my 3 subaships. I therefore write that I shall want 50,000 Maunds. I am not very well.

Colonel Clive to the Nabob, dated 6th March 1758, No. 425.

I have with pleasure received your obliging letter. You write that you shall have occasion for 50,000 Maunds of saltpetre for the use of your three subaships, which astonishes me. You had only to ask for the other 50,000 Maunds, then this

business would have been at an end. Mahaubut Jung, who kept up a very large army and was engaged in war for many years, never used a fifth part of that quantity, whatever Ramnarrain provided in Mahaubut Jung's time, and ever since we are ready to supply you with or even with 3 or 4,000 maunds more. I cannot account for your wanting such a quantity without it is oblige Cojah Ashroophe with.

---

Colonel Clive to Roydulub, dated 6th March 1758, No. 426.

This encloses copy of the Nabob's letter to me, the contents of which surprise me much. From your's and Ramnarrain's friendship I expected that this affair would have been long ago settled. If it is not, I'll stay no longer in this vile country, but march away with my army immediately to Calcutta. I desire you will shew this to Ramnarrain.

---

From Rajah Telockchund to Colonel Clive, no date, received 6th March 1758, No. 427.

I before wrote you of the troubles I had underwent and the usage I received from the man who was my Odadar last year, when you came from Calcutta. I addressed you by Omichund, and you was pleased to give me a favorable answer which gave me much satisfaction. Some time ago I wrote you a letter, and have been long in expectation of an answer. From my Vacqueel I am informed that you have Tancaws on me for the remainder of this year's revenues; this gives me both pleasure and confidence. I desire you will do me the favor to take the money, as I am able to pay it, and not demand it in a hurry. I have often wrote the Mutsuddies\* to settle the ballance I am to pay, but it still remains unfinished. This I thought proper to advise you of. I desire you will write to your Mutsuddies at Muxadavad that when the Nabob's and my Mutsuddies have settled what ballance is to be paid, then to accept of the Tancaws. When my complaints are answered and it is settled what I am to pay, I shall not fail to pay you as fast as I can.

---

From the Nabob to Colonel Clive, no date, received 6th March 1758, No. 428.

I have with pleasure received your letter in regard to the saltpetre affair. Roydulub will finish the sunnod himself.

---

From Roydulub to Colonel Clive, dated 6th, received 7th March 1758, No. 429.

I have with pleasure received your letter enclosing the Nabob's Perwannah. You write that you are surprized at the contents of the Nabob's letter, that from Ramnarrain's and my friendship you expected that this business would have been long ago settled, that if it was not, you would leave this country and go to Calcutta, and that I should shew the letter to Ramnarrain. When I received your favor, Ramnarrain and I went to the Durbar, and the Nabob shewed us your letters, we sat consulting together for some time. You wrote that altho' Mahaubut Jung kept a large army and was engaged in war for many years, he never used any such quantity as 50,000 Maunds, that Ramnarrain sent only a fifth part of that quantity, and that you was willing to give 4 or 5,000 maunds more; this makes up 15,000 Maunds. I settled the affair for a little more and took the order for the sunnod, and the Munshies are now writing it out. By the blessing of God, after you have received the sunnod, I will relate the whole affair to you.

---

Colonel Clive to Roydulub, dated 7th March 1758, No. 430.

At present I have 50 rupees in my treasury. I therefore desire you will send money for my forces; if there is any delay, the people who want it of me will demand it of you. I have now been 4 months in the field and have received only 2 Lacks of Rupees, by which there is a ballance of a Lack due to me. Since writing the above, I have with pleasure received your letter, and observe the contents. For further particulars I refer you to another person.

---

From Roydulub to Colonel Clive, dated and received 7th March 1758, No. 431.

I enclose you the sunnod for the saltpetre signed and sealed by the Nabob.

---

\* Mutsuddies—properly Mutasaddi, corruptly Mootsuddy, Mutseddy, Muttasoddee. A writer, a clerk.—*Wilson's Glossary of Indian Terms.*

Your obliging letter enclosing the sunnod for the saltpetre, I have with pleasure received. By this I am persuaded your friendship for me is sincere. By the favor of God for the friendship you have shewn for me, I hope God will long preserve you, and that I shall have an opportunity of shewing the friendship I have for you. Please to write the name of the English Company in the vacant place. I desire you——under Ramnarrain's seal.

I have with pleasure received your letter and observe the contents. When I began to fight with the French, knowing it would give you pleasure, I continued night and day. I have distressed them so much both by fighting and stopping their provisions, that they were obliged to quit their Fort and go off in their boats at night towards Dinagapore, my people being always ready, followed them. I wrote you of this before I received your letter. The French were at a place called Cantnuggur, where the Rajah of Dinagapore has a house and Choquey. My people and the French had a battle, and the latter finding themselves much beat they ran away and left their boats. They went to Appor, beg'd protection of the Rajah's people. My people went and demanded them. To this day he keeps them. Bahadre Sing and Oden Marran Sing came and told my people to go a little distance off and they would deliver them up, but they put us off from day to day. My people are there and would soon take them. From many persons you must certainly have heard of this affair.

Your obliging letter, that I should insert the Company's name in the vacant place in the sunnod, that you had no money in your treasury, and that you desired I would send money for your forces, I have with pleasure received. The Nabob says that he turned out Cojah Wazeed's son, that he gave the sunnod for your satisfaction, and that it is not an affair of trade, therefore there is no occasion for the Company's name. I desire you will write your brother's name in the sunnod. This will be proper. According to your writing I am endeavour-

ing to get money for your troops; but this being a holiday, Rajah Sokutsing and the necessary people cannot come. There is no Durbar to-day. By the favor of God I shall to-morrow go into the presence and get some money. For further particulars I refer you to Nuncomar.

---

Colonel Clive to Roydulub, dated 9th March 1758, No. 436.

Your friendly letter that I should incert my brother's name in the sunnod, I have with pleasure received. No Englishman can trade or do anything in this country without the Company's leave. I desire you enter the Company's name in the sunnod, and send it immediately. I will not take the sunnod in any other person's name but the Company's. It is absolutely necessary that you should sent money for the expences of my Army.

---

From Cossim Ally Cawn to Colonel Clive, no date, received 9th March 1758, No. 437.

I before wrote you of the battle between the French and me at Cantnuggur and that the French went and sought protection from the Dinagepore people. In the meantime I have received two letters from Mr. Scafton that I should cease hostilities against the French, give them encouragement, and suffer no one to distress them. According to Mr. Scafton's writing, I wrote expressly to my people to give them confidence. This I thought proper to advise you of. The trouble I have taken in this affair was for your pleasure. By the favor of God I have acted just as you wrote me. Whatever pleases you will please me.

*A Note enclosed.*

Since writing my letter, I hear Mr. Scafton has sent a Captain with some men to take Monsieur Courtin.

---

From Rajah Pulwansing to Colonel Clive, no date, received 10th March 1758, No. 438.

The Nabob has sent me a Perwannah to go to him, which pleasure. According to your's, Roydulub's and Ramnarrain's orders, I will do myself the pleasure of kissing the Nabob's feet. I entirely depend upon you. For further particulars I refer you to Nuncomar. May God grant you long life and prosperity.

---

From Rajah Ramnaut of Dinagepore to Colonel Clive, no date, received 11th March 1758, No. 439.

Some time ago I received Perwannahs from the Nabob and you, that if the French should go through my country to Purnes, I should take and send them to you. According to your orders I sent guards to the confines of the country. The French are now coming from another country by boats to go towards Muxadavad, and Cossim Ally Cawn's forces have followed them out of his country into mine. They have left their boats among Cossim Ally Cawn's people, and are now travelling to Tangepore. When I heard this I sent people with all expedition to look after them, and I now hear they have surrounded them. The French want the Nabob's and your orders and call for justice from you. They have hoisted the Nabob's Colours and yours, have put on your Cloaths and want to go to Muxadavad. Cossim Ally Cawn's people want to carry them to Rungpore, but they refuse to go, and say that if I force them they will destroy themselves. I am a poor Zemindar who pays revenues and ready to obey orders. If the Rungpore people should take them by force, and they should kill themselves, it would be a troublesome affair. This I thought proper to advise you of, and wait for your orders how I am to act.

---

From Mahomed Cawn to Colonel Clive, no date, received 12th March 1758, No. 440.

I before wrote you a letter without a seal to it, and for fear it should have miscarried, I now write again. Mr. being a friend of mine, Surajah Doula wants me and sent Rajaramsing to Ballasore for that purpose; I had no hopes of being saved, if I should get into his hands, therefore I thought it necessary to leave Cuttack and go to Naggore. Surajah Doula being still deter-



mined to destroy me, sent Sewbat to Rajah Jannugee, he on his arrival endeavored to make the Mutsuddies my enemies. In the meantime Surajah Doula, that destroyer of mankind, went to Hell, and the Great Meer Mahomed Jaffer Ally Cawn was made Subah of these provinces. He sent me a Pervannah, and the second of the English Factory at Ballasore wrote me a letter. I am a wellwisher of the Nabob's and have a friendship for him and likewise for Mr. Roger Drake. This Sewbuld knows full well he wanted to keep me at Naggore and take the Subadary to himself. I believe this Sewbuld is an enemy of mine, and I knew it would be well for me to leave Naggore. By the goodness of God I am arrived here in health, and when I have the pleasure to see you will relate the whole affair.

---

From Ameir Beg Cawn Bahadre to Colonel Clive,  
No. 441.

, 12th March 1758,

Roydulub has wrote me a note that I should make another Mutsuddies and pay off the Company's Tancaw. You know, Sir, that this year is near at an end, that I am here, and that the time for gathering the revenues over, therefore what can I do. I learn from my Dewan that there is ready at Ingellie 3 lack and some thousand maunds of salt; that if it can be sold it will produce near 2 Lack of Rupees towards paying off the Tancaw, besides this, I am not able to pay a Rupee more. If Roydulub thinks my people have secreted anything, let him send for my Naib, or whoever he pleases, and examine their accounts, and whoever found guilty let him take it from them. Roydulub is the Minister and can give Tancaws on another country. The Tancaw for 1165 I agree to. When I arrive at Hughly, by the blessing of God, according to my agreement I will pay the money.

---

Colonel Clive to Pulwansing, dated 13th March 1758, No. 442.

I have received your letter, as Roydulub has wrote to you, I do not doubt, but the Nabob's intentions towards you are favorable, and I believe you may come to him with safety.

---

Colonel Clive to Rajah Telockchund, dated 13th March 1758, No. 443.

I have received your letter, and when I see Roydulub I will speak to him to settle your affairs.

---

Colonel Clive to Rajah Kissenchund, dated 13th March 1758, No. 444.

I have received your letter, and if you pay off your Tancaws when due you may be assured of our friendship. I cannot think our Telinghas would act in such a manner, however, I will write to Calcutta about it. From very good hands I learn that you are paying Omichund the money which you should give to the Company. This will not be well for you.

---

Colonel Clive to Rajah Ramnaut, dated 13th March 1758, No. 445.

I have received your obliging letter, and am obliged to you for the trouble you have taken in this affair of the French. I hope they will be taken prisoners, but not destroyed.

---

Colonel Clive to Cossim Ally Cawn, dated 13th March 1758, No. 446.

I have received your friendly letter, and am much obliged to you for the trouble you have taken in this affair. You have shewn yourself a friend both to the Nabob and me in it. By your bravery in taking their boats and defeating them in battle, you have reduced these people to such despair that they wrote to has sent people to make them prisoners.

---

Colonel Clive to Roydullub, dated 13th March 1758, No. 447.

I enclose for your perusal a letter that I have received from Ameir Beg Cawn Bahadre. When the Tancaws were first given on him he told both you and me that not discharge them. You and he have been 4 months endeavouring



to settle this affair, and after all he writes there is only 3 Lack Maunds of salt ; that if it can be sold, it will produce something less than 2 Lack of Rupees. You are the Minister, it is therefore proper that on whomsoever you give Tancaws, you should oblige them to accept them. What signifies giving me Tancaws, if they are not paid off. From your freidship for me, I expect when you see this letter you will give me Tancaws on Ramnarrain, as we shall have occasion for money at Patna. If you make any delay, I shall think you act like a Mutsuddie. I am very angry with you.

---

Colonel Clive to Ramnarrain, dated 14th March 1758, No. 448.

One of my people went in company with a man of Rajaram's to Budge-poor to raise forces. They had raised a great number and advanced them a month's pay, when Codansing came and drove them all away and plunder'd the my servant was of a chest of money. When I heard this I had a mind to send a few people to punish him and destroy his country, that other wicked people may take warning thereby, but I thought, without advising you of it, it would be a breach of friendship. I therefore trouble you that if on your enquiring into the affair Codansing will confess his . It will be well if out, he will be treated as he deserves.

---

Colonel Clive to the Nabob, dated 15th March 1758, No. 449.

For some days past I have been very ill, which has hindered me from writing to enquire after your health, but from others I hear you are very well, which gives your son exquisite pleasure.

The sunnod for the saltpetre I have received. You have done me a great favor, and I am very much obliged to you. I was from desiring that you should suffer by granting us the sunnod. I always expected that a father would bestow more favor on his son than Cojah Wazeed or Cojah Ashroophe. It is not the English method to flatter or fine speeches such as you hear every day in your Durbar, but whenever the time of danger comes you will find us the most true and faithful freinds you have. As the rainy season is approaching, I desire you will acquaint me when you propose returning to Muxadavad, that I may hold myself in readiness to march. I beg you will frequently write me of your health.

---

From the Nabob to Colonel Clive, no date, received 16th March 1758, No. 450.

I have with much pleasure received your , by it I am informed of my son's love for me. You who are dearer to me than my life I hope God will grant you much health and prosperity. My brother Roydulub has a great desire to go to Giah when he returns it will be about the end of our month. I propose to make my march towards Muxadavad.

---

From Roydulub to Colonel Clive, no date, received 16th March 1758, No. 451.

I have received your obliging letter enclosing Ameir Beg Cawn Bahadre's letter to you for my perusal. I understand what Ameir Beg would beat. For two days I have had a pain in my eyes and could not go to the Durbar. I am now pretty well and to-morrow shall go to the Nabob, when whatever is fixed on I will write you.

---

Colonel Clive to the Nabob, dated 17th March 1758, No. 452.

It is now near four months since I have received a Tancaw Ameir Beg Cawn Bahadre for 6,50,000 Rupees, but to this day I have not been paid one Rupee of it. Ameir Beg tells me he does not know what he can pay. I enclose for your perusal a letter I have received from him, and desire you will give express orders to Roydulub to pay the money immediately. If this cannot be done, I desire you will to give me a Tancaw on Ramnarrain place that I may get the money soon and the Tancaw I have received on Ameir Beg.

The Nabob to Colonel Clive, no date, received 19th March 1758, No. 453.

Your obliging letter that your Tancaw for 5 Laek on Hughly was not yet paid, and that you enclosed Ameir Beg Cawn's letter for my perusal, I have with pleasure received. You want a Tancaw on Ramnarran. You will know it is settled that he is to pay 7 Lack this month, of which you have had 1 Lack, my own sepoy's another, and the remaining 5 is to be sent to the King. The time for gathering the revenues is over. I can give you a Tancaw for the time that is coming, which begins in April. Rajah Ramnarran agrees to take a Tancaw on him for 2 lack, with this proviso that he will pay 50,000 Rupees every month till the whole is discharged; if this will do write me, and I will order the Tancaw to be made out; if not, wait till I return to the place where I have given you Crores, and by the blessing of God I will then discharge the 5 Lacks.

---

Colonel Clive to Roydulub, dated 19th March 1758, No. 454.

I enclose for your perusal a letter I have just received from the Nabob, and desire that you will not think of going to Giah till these affairs are settled letter.

---

From Roydulub to Colonel Clive, dated and received 19th March 1758, No. 455.

I have received your obliging letter enclosing the Nabob's to you. You write that till the affair of the Tancaw is finished I must not go to Giah. The Nabob has wrote very fully in regard to the settling of this affair. They are all gone, but for your satisfaction I remain. Ram Narran is going to pay his respects to you, by him I return the Nabob's letter.

---

Colonel Clive to Roydulub, dated 19th March 1758, No. 456.

I sent you a letter at Moon that I received from the Nabob, and by this time you must be acquainted with the contents. I understand what you have wrote to Nuneomar, as all your people are gone and you are alone. I write that I would have you go. It is not proper your going without finishing this affair of the Tancaws. I can only desire you will return soon. I agree to take a Tancaw on Ram Narran for 2 Laek of Rupees, and the remainder you must give. This business entirely belongs to you. Your going delays the payment of the money. I shall look on it as a particular favor if you will return as soon as possible and pay the rest of the money.

---

Colonel Clive to the Nabob, dated 20th March 1758, No. 457.

I have received your Excellency's obliging letter and observe the contents. Although the Tancaw upon Ameir Beg Cawn ought to have been paid 2 months ago and the Tancaw upon Ram Narran for— Lack of rupees will not be all paid these 4 months, yet out of my great friendship for you I consent to it, relying upon the promise you have made me to pay the rest at the place where you say you have given not paid a Crore of Rupees, I imagine this must be some mistake of the Munshies.

---

From the Nabob to Colonel Clive, no date, received 21st March 1758, No. 458.

I have received your obliging letter that you agree to take a Tancaw on Ram Narran for 2 Lack of Rupees, but do not understand the other part of your letter: enclosed you will receive a Tancaw on Ram Narran for 2 Lack of Rupees; he will pay you according to the agreement. By the blessing of God I will pay the rest as I before wrote you.

---

From Ouduntsing to Colonel Clive, no date, received 27th March 1758, No. 459.

I have received a Perwannah from Rajah Ram Narran that you are very angry with me on account of some complaints having been made to you, and that you heard I was the person who behaved in such a manner — came here to raise forces. You never wrote me nor did your man mention any one to me. When I heard what had happened, I went and confined all the people at the

place where your man lived. In the interim I received a letter from Rajaramsing and according to his writing have released and delivered them to your people. The eleven hundred rupees that were plundered I send from my own house for satisfaction. I hope from the favor you have shew'd Ram Narran that you will be my Patron and Protector.

---

From the Nabob to Colonel Clive, no date, received 28th March 1758, No. 460.

You have now been gone three or four days, and I have not heard of your health, which gives me some uneasiness. It is proper that you should write me frequently of your welfare. I should be glad to know when you return.

---

Colonel Clive to the Nabob, dated 30th March 1758, No. 461.

I have received your kind letter enquiring after my health. By the goodness of God I am something better and propose returning in two or three days, but if you intend marching before I will return sooner.

---

From the Nabob to Colonel Clive, no date, received 30th March 1758, No. 462.

Your obliging letter that you was better and that you proposed returning in two or three days, but would come sooner if I marched, I have with pleasure received. By the goodness of God, Monday, the 3rd April, being a lucky day, I intend to march; of this I before acquainted you. It is proper that you should return soon and advise me of your health.

---

Colonel Clive to the Nabob, dated 31st March 1758, No. 463.

On the receipt of your obliging letter I immediately came to Town, and have ordered my army to move to-morrow towards Jaffer Cawn's Garden and to continue making small marches if you are resolved to move on the 23rd of the Moon.

---

From the Nabob to Colonel Clive, dated and received 1st April 1758, No. 464.

To-morrow being Sunday and a lucky day I shall move to Jaffer Cawn's Garden. It is but a small place and your troops are encamped by it. My tents are just now as I sent them, therefore write you to order your troops to march to-morrow morning that my tents may be pitched. To-morrow morning I shall go into the killa.

---

Colonel Clive to the Nabob, dated 1st April 1758, No. 465.

I have with pleasure received your letter and had before ordered my troops to march to-morrow.

---

From Juggatseat and Seroopechund, — dated and received 4th April 1758, No. 466.

For some time past we have not had the pleasure of a letter from you. We are ever desirous of hearing of your welfare, and hope that you will write us often of your health.

---

Colonel Clive to Juggatseat and Seroopechund, — 4th March 1758, No. 467.

I have with pleasure received your obliging letter. I have been sick for some time or should have answered your former letter soon. By the goodness of God I am now a little better. Till I have the pleasure of seeing you write me of your health.

---

From Codair Cawn Luttee to Colonel Clive, no date, received 5th April 1758, No. 468.

I have with much pleasure received your very obliging letter from Rajaram. I hope God will grant you long life and prosperity for the favor you show me. I thank God for sending so good a man here at such a time. Sciad Adam, a friend of mine, will set out with some horses to you on the 22nd of the Moon, from him you will learn further particulars; from Rajaram I am informed that you march for certain on the 21st of the Moon. I therefore beg leave to

trouble you for a Dustuck, that no one may stop Sciad Adam, if not leave your orders with the Chief of Patna and a gentleman of your — Sciad Adam with the horses safe — through Succregully.

---

From Ameir Beg Cawn Bahadre to Colonel Clive, no date, received 5th April 1758, No. 469.

Yesterday I went to pay my respects to the Nabob, who told me he would march to-morrow to Ram Narran's Garden, and that he should halt there for 8 or 10 days. I have just now received a note from the Nabob that your army is near Ram Narran's Garden, he therefore desires you will order them to march on. If it is agreeable to you I will go and live with the Nabob. I hear Roydulub has left Guiah and will be here in a day or two.

---

Colonel Clive to Ameir Beg Cawn Bahadre, dated 5th April , No. 470.

I have with pleasure received your obliging letter, and accordingly have sent orders to my army to march on. I should be very glad if the Nabob himself would write me of his intentions in regard to marching and halting, and not inform me by other people. I would have you remain wherever you please.

---

Colonel Clive to Codair Cawn Luttee, dated 11th April 1758, No. 471.

Your obliging letter that you should send Sciad Adam the 22nd of the Moon with some horses, and that you wanted a Dustuck for them, I have with pleasure received, and now enclose you a Dustuck for them and — you will write me of your health.

---

Colonel Clive to Roydulub, dated 13th April 1758, No. 472.

It is now 5 months since my army took the field, the expences amount to one Lack a month and the Nabob has only paid me  $2\frac{1}{2}$  Lack. To this time by borrowing money and giving good words I have kept my army — expecting that we should have marched long before this agreeable to the repeated hopes the Nabob has given me, and intending to have got the ballance at Muxadavad, but now I hear the Nabob is going to make a visit of Devotion, which will take up some time. I must therefore desire you will get me  $1\frac{1}{2}$  or 2 Lack of rupees for I cannot wait any longer. You must know that my expences were to have been advanced me.

---

From the Nabob to Colonel Clive, no date, received 14th April 1758, No. 473.

Late last night arrived a Phirmaund from the King. This being a lucky day, I intend receiving it in the afternoon. This I thought proper to advise you of. I enclose copy of the paragraph of Juggatseat and Seroopechund's letter to me relating to the sunnod.

The Paragraph.

Rampursaud writes the sunnod for the Titles for Colonel Clive and Mr. Watts, for the Nabob, for his son and the rest of his family will soon be ready when he will send — you will acquaint the gentlemen of—.

---

Colonel Clive to the Nabob, dated 14th April 1758, No. 474.

Your obliging letter that a Phirmaund was arrived from the King, I have with pleasure received. I am much rejoiced at this news, and beg leave to congratulate you on it. I observe — Juggatseat writes in regard to your Titles: May God preserve you.

---

From Serce Sahoo Rajah Puddumbooge Purnmuran Riot Chet See Sewatt Shamrund-rasheah Rajah See Nerjutt to Colonel Clive Sabut Jung Bahadre, no date, received 14th April 1758, No. 475.

From Sewbutt I have heard of your great character, your friendship, your justice and firmness to the treaties you make. This gives me much pleasure.

I had long known the friendship you entertained for me, but from Sewbutt's letter I learn that it is become much stronger than before. Our friendship is of long standing. We are as one like to the seeing out of one eye. Let our friendship be strong, and favor me in your heart as a real friend; if you do so, what at present is deeply hidden in the breast will soon come to light. There are some affairs which I do not think proper to commit paper, but I have told them Sewbutt, to whom I desire you will pay a due attention, that you may thoroughly acquaint yourself with them and favor me. Many letters from Monsieur Busie, hereafter I will favour you with their contents. By the goodness of God what is deeply hidden will soon come to light. Till I have the pleasure of seeing you that you write me often, which will give me much satisfaction.

A Note enclosed.

Mirza Sallee, who was confined for some years concerning his accounts, is fled from here without my knowledge and taken the Nabob's protection. I hope you will act in regard to returning this man and many other matters as Sewbutt may desire you.

From Roydulub to Colonel Clive, no date, received 15th April 1758, No. 476.

Your letter that your forces were much in want of money, that you was obliged to borrow and give good words to make them quiet, and that you heard the Nabob was going to make a visit of Devotion, which would take up some time, I have with pleasure received. It is true your forces must want money, but you agreed to receive the ballance at Muxadavad. Rest assured on your arrival at that place that you shall receive it. You know how difficult it is to get money here. If the Nabob goes to make this visit he will return soon.

From ——— to Colonel Clive, no date, received 16th April ———, No. ———:

I imagine Mr. Amyatt has told you the conversation — on Friday. Last night Roydulub and Ram Narran came here, and from them I learn that it will take up 10 or 12 days to finish my brother Meer Cossum's affairs — what occasion is there for my staying here. To-morrow morning I shall march for Bahar and propose returning within the time prescribed for settling my brother's affairs.

From Colonel Clive to Ram Narran, dated 16th April 1758, No. 478.

I enclose for your perusal a letter I have just received from the Nabob. The length of time I have stay'd here has been entirely on your account, and now I don't see the least occasion for my remaining here any longer, therefore in a day or two I shall write to the Nabob for his leave to return to Muxadavad.

Colonel Clive to the Nabob, dated 16th April 1758, No. 479.

I have with pleasure received your obliging letter. You write that you are going to Bahar, whatever is to you will be so to me. I can only say that at this place I do not see any hopes of recovering my health.

From Juggapaturaul Rajah of ——— Millipilla in Golconda to Colonel Clive, no date, received 16th April 1758, No. 480.

I and my family have been for some time sojourners from our own habitation. Write me of your health, which will give me much pleasure. At this time I am at Billoormunder Vita without any means of living. When I arrive at Fiddour I shall send you what news may then be stirring. I am ever praying for your success and that you may have great wealth. I send Pelangee my Vacqueel to you, who will speak to you of many affairs; and when you come this way, you shall be further informed. My whole family depend on you I hope you will remember me. I could not write in Persian for fear of being discovered. Pray favor me with an answer.

From Ram Narran to Colonel Clive, dated and received 16th April 1758, No. 481.

Your obliging letter enclosing the Nabob's letter to you I have with pleasure received and observe the contents. Mr. Amyatt has certainly told you what past at the Durbar on Friday. It is true the Nabob intends to go Bahar. This being a great day of mine prevents me from waiting on you, but I shall not fail of doing myself that pleasure to-morrow morning——address you on my affairs. I am——, you will favour me.

---

From Roydulub to Colonel Clive, no date, received 16th April 1758, No. 482.

I hear that you say I was in fault in regard to the Nabob's not marching when you sent Mr. Amyatt the other day to talk on that subject. This both surprizes and affects me, what can I say or write; you know my heart. Mr. Amyatt must not have heard what I said to the Nabob, I have therefore told it, Nuncomar, and from him you will learn what fault I can have committed.

---

Colonel Clive to Roydulub, dated 17th April 1758, No. 483.

Ram Narran came here early this morning. From him I learn that you came to the city this afternoon to carry away Meer Cossum; that the Nabob begins his march toward Bahar this evening, and proceeds from thence to Mongheer, and that you are going with all the forces to that place. This is very proper, but how is it settled in regard to Ram Narran's taking his leave of the Nabob. Where do you propose carrying him. I think it would be better if he was to take leave this afternoon as he is now going to camp. I cannot stay any longer here.

---

From Roydulub to Colonel Clive, no date, received 17th April 1758, No. 484.

I staid at the Durbar to-day till noon in expectation of Ram Narran's arrival, but he did not come even at three o'clock. If he comes, I will be present when he takes his leave and carry him with me. The Nabob and I live  $2\frac{1}{2}$  Coss distant, therefore it was near 4 before I got to my tents, and your letter in regard to Ram Narran's taking his leave did not reach me till near evening, and I immediately wrote to Rajah Sokutsing to go with Ram Narran to take his leave of the Nabob and then bring him to me that we might consult about getting Meer Cossum away. I am persuaded Rajah Sokutsing will act as I wrote him — go to visit Meer Cossum, and after — do myself the pleasure of waiting on you.

---

Colonel Clive to Allum Gueer, King of Hindoostan, dated 17th April 1758, No. 485.

I did myself the honor of writing to your Majesty some months since, but as I am apprehensive the latter may have miscarried, I now deliver a copy of it into the hands of your slave and servant Sitaub Roy.

Having accompanied Nabob Jaffer Ally Cawn thus far in order to settle the affairs of Bahar, I have the pleasure to acquaint Your Majesty that the three Subahs now enjoy perfect tranquility, and that the Nabob increase daily in reputation and the love of his subjects.

God grant Your Majesty a long and prosperous reign. The English are always ready to exert their utmost abilities in Your Majesty's cause. What can I say more.

---

Colonel Clive to Gauze Adin Cawn, Prime Vizier and Imitator of Assof, dated 17th April 1758, No. 486.

I am uncertain of the letter I wrote some months since has been delivered to your Excellency. I therefore now give a copy of it to Sitaub Roy to be forwarded by his means.

The affairs of these three Soubahs are now very happily settled, and Nabob Jaffer Ally Cawn increases daily in reputation and the love of his subjects. No one can be more devoted than he is to your Excellency. The English likewise wish for nothing so much as an opportunity of shewing their attachment to a Minister, the reputation of whose goodness and great abilities has reached the most distant nations.

From the Nabob to Colonel Clive dated 21st, received 23rd April, No. 487.

By the goodness of God I have this day paid my Devotion to the Durga and fed all the Faquirs. All here is well. I am ever desirous of your welfare. By the blessing of God I propose marching towards Bahar on the 24th of this month.

Colonel Clive to the Nabob, dated 23rd April 1758, No. 488.

I have with pleasure received your obliging letter, and am much pleased to hear you have done your business at Bahar. On Tuesday I shall certainly set out to join my army and march every day till I get to Mongheer.

Colonel Clive to Sereeh Sahoo Rajah Puddumbooge Purnmurrum Riott Chet See Sewatt Shamrundas Meah Rajah See Nirjut, dated 24th April 1758, No. 489.

Your letter which Sewbutt sent me has given me more pleasure than I can express in writing. I have long been desirous of hearing from you and of keeping a correspondence with a man of your distinguish'd Reputation and Justice.

It is a long time that the strictest friendship has subsisted between the Morattoes and the English Company, which I hope to God will daily increase, therefore when you see a proper time write me your intentions freely, and I shall be always ready to shew my regard for you.

I have discoursed to Sewbutt very often about the affairs of Duan, which I have very much at heart; whenever you write me word you are ready, I shall be ready likewise. The oftener you write me the more our friendship will increase. What can I say more,

A paper apart,

I shall acquaint the Nabob with your displeasure at Mirza Sallei's behaviour, and tell him that it is proper what you ask be complied with.

Colonel Clive to Sewbutt the Morattoo Vacqueel, dated 24th April 1758, No. 490.

I enclose you a letter for the Sahoo Rajah, which I desire you will forward to him without delay.

From Golalchund Roy to Colonel Clive, no date, received 24th April 1758, No. 491.

I have with much pleasure heard of your great character and justice from every one. This time the King has given you a troop of 6,000 Horse and the title of Zubdit al ad Doulah Bahadre Sabut Jung on account of the friendship I entertain for you. I made no delay in getting the sunnods ready, and have delivered them to the Vacqueel of Sujah Al Mulk Hissaum ad Doulah Meer Mahomed Jaffer Cawn Bahadre Mahaubut Jung. I hope you will favour Abdul Nuffee, a servant of mine. If I can serve you this way, pray favor me with your commands.

Colonel Clive to Juggapaturaul Rajah of Bennimoor Banca and Millipilla, dated 24th April 1758, No. 492.

I have received your letter by your Vacqueel Pelangee who has explained many things to me. I have been a long acquainted with your friendship for the English. My intentions were to have set out 6 months ago to drive the French out of Duan, but the troubles in this country obliged me to march to Patna. Now all these affairs are settled. I shall therefore certainly be at Cuttack as soon as the rains are over. It is proper I be supplied with provisions. In all other matters I am strong enough. The bearer will acquaint you with many particulars. Write me often of the news of the country,

From ——— to Colonel Clive, no date, received 26th April 1758, No.

I have with great pleasure received your obliging Note enclosing Letter for the Sahoo Rajah. A pair of Cossids from Delhi with letters from Moodagee Bossala to me are just now arrived, by which I learn Goly Cawn Veta are come on this side of Couti Colpee, and that Moodagee Bossala with Sumseer Bahadre and Attalpund will soon arrive there, but it is reported that Sumseer Bahadre

and Attalpund will wait for the King's son. Moodagee Bossala writes me he shall make no delay in coming into this country. The French have paid their respects to the King's son, but Moodagee Bossala gives them no encouragement. I have wrote the particulars of our conversation to Moodagee Bossala. I imagine Tunnugee Bossala will come to Nucknore on account of our not being paid. We are as one, therefore whatever news I receive I send it to you. When the Marajahs come I will bring them and you together very privately, you and they shall be together.

---

Colonel Clive to the Nabob, dated 29th April 1758, No. 494.

I hear Ram Narran is to take his leave of you either to-day or to-morrow I have therefore sent my sepoys on and embarked my soldiers in the boats. By the blessing of God they will move tomorrow.

---

From the Nabob to Colonel Clive, dated and received 29th April, No. 495.

I have with pleasure received your letter and observe the contents. You write your soldiers go to-morrow — well. By the blessing of God Ameir Beg Cawn will — to-morrow morning and talk to you on some affairs.

---

Colonel Clive to the Nabob, dated 7th May 1758, No. 496.

By the goodness of God I this day arrived safe at Tilliagurry, and shall halt here a day or two for my sepoys, when I shall proceed to Muxadavad, from which place I shall go to Calcutta very soon, and when I hear of your arrival at the city, I shall return to pay my respects to your Excellency.

Ameir Beg Cawn informs me you have lost a horse which you hear is in my camp, if it be there, I will give orders to have it delivered to him.

---

From the Nabob to Colonel Clive, no date, received 15th May 1758, No. 497.

Your obliging letter that you was arrived safe at Gongarparsaud that you should halt two days for your sepoys, and then proceed to Muxadavad, where you should stay 3 or 4 days and then go to Calcutta, and that when you heard I was arrived at the city, you would return to visit me, I have with much pleasure received. By the favor of God I hope you and your people will arrive safe at Muxadavad and likewise at Calcutta. I will advise you of my arrival at the city. By the blessing of God this second of the Ramoozan I arrived at Bogglepore and proceed to Rajahmall, where I must make some offerings —. The horse you wrote me about is not yet come, when he does I will write you of it.

---

Colonel Clive to the Nabob, dated 15th May 1758, No. 498.

I have received your Excellency's letter in answer to mine.

I have halted 3 days at Bangwangolah for my sepoys and boats, and shall march for Moraubang to-morrow.

I send the Budgerow I spoke to your Excellency about at Penarack and desire your acceptance of it. I hope you will write me often of your health.

---

Colonel Clive to the Nabob, dated 18th May 1758, No. 499.

The day before my march to Sydabad, agreeable to what I wrote your Excellency some time ago, I received a letter from Mr. Scrafton to the following purport: That the young Nabob had expressed to Petrus his apprehensions that Sabut Jung was not his friend, and that he suspected Roydulub of evil intentions towards him, and in this manner he expressed himself in Mr. Scrafton's presence. When I heard these things I was more wounded than if I had been struck with a cannon ball, and immediately sent for Ameir Beg Cawn to tell him all these things. Yesterday in the afternoon the man came to see me and by his behaviour towards me his fears of me were not removed. When were the English known to do bad things that such injurious thoughts should be entertained of them. It was at Placis I risked my life, my reputation and the very being of the Company to establish you and your family, and it was at the Seat's house



that the strictest alliance was concluded by oath between your Excellency, the Seats, Roydulub and myself; and I call God to witness it has been the whole study of my life to make you happy and to see your country flourish; when these things are heard at Delhi, Sujait Doulah's, and the Morattoes Country, they will say these people are quarrelling among themselves, now is the proper time to take the rich subahship of Bengal from Jaffer Ally Cawn. For my own part if I find the upright manner in which I have hitherto acted and the solemn oath I have sworn to your Excellency, cannot exempt me from unnatural suspicions, I am determined to return to Chinapatam, where I shall find the affection of a father from Nabob Mahimud Ally Cawn who has seen proofs of my attachment to him for more than ten years. I desire you will look upon me as your  
and show the young Nabob your displeasure at this behaviour. I send you  
a letter from the Nabob of Arcot, accompanied with serv'd up in silk.

Colonel Clive to Ram Narran, dated 19th May 1758, No. 500.

When I drew near Muxadavad, I was informed that the young Nabob was under some apprehensions of Roydulub and me, but when I arrived at the City I soon quieted the affair.

On my arrival at Moraudbaug I did not forget the affair of Geramul, but immediately sent for the Seats and talk'd to them very severely, on which they have turn'd him out of the City.

I did not hear of the Nabob's being displeased with you, but rest assured I shall always be your friend while you act the part of an honest man. It gives me much pleasure to hear from Mr. Amyatt that you are assisting him in the Company's business.

Colonel Clive to Ram Narran, dated 19th May 1758, No. 501.

I before spoke to you and now write you in regard to the finishing of Sitaub Roy's affairs; but from the friendship subsisting between us, I think there is no occasion for writing. I am to inform you that Sitaub Roy is come on a just cause, and that he has been at a great expence, therefore if his affairs are not settled—say to his master, or what will be the consequence,—the rains are over. It is very proper that every one—endeavour to oblige the great men belonging to the—hear there is a ballance due from Beinpoor Malda and some other Pergunnahs. I make no doubt but you will settle these matters. The Jaguires belonging to Nabob Vizier al Momallick and Nabob Sumsaum ad Doula never paid the Chout Veta, but since Sitaub Roy's arrival it is stopt; this must be displeasing to his master. There is a friendship subsisting between me and Sitaub Roy; in serving him you will oblige me and make no doubt but this business will be finished.

From Fidvir Allum Guire Gazee Solima Ektidar Assof Jaw Nizam al Mulk Nizam Doula Meer Nizam Ally Cawn Bahadre Futtee Jung Sippah Sallar Yaroffadar to Colonel Clive, no date, received 21st May 1758, No. 502.

The letter you sent me I have perused. The fate of Surajad Doulah and the accession of Meer Mahmud Jaffer Cawn, I am acquainted with. To be true in treaties is commendable in the sight of God and man. I am acquainted with the affairs relating to the Duan factories, and with the blessing of God, according as you shall write—interest myself in every thing that is proper—. Things which you have wrote for my welfare I take kindly, not being able to possess myself and suffering great difficulties.

Gave Balleroy an opportunity he forgot his friendship for me and prepared for war. Emir al Mull Mallick Madar al Mulk Assof al Doula Bahadre was in the Beerar country with a large army. He sent for me and made me master of his own territories and gave all the affairs of Decan into my hands. The wicked enemy proud of his riches and territories was not to be turned from his designs, and Bisswass Roy son to Ballagee Roy, with great forces laid waste all the country within two Coss of the City of Cojah Sto Bonead and ready for battle. Rajah Ramchund Bahadre and Gose Cawn Bahadre were coming to Court from their own country; them they surrounded for 30 Coss, and Ballagee Roy came from Poonah and arrived near the city, which he surrounded; and ordered his

Commanders to raise war on every side. It therefore became me to give orders to chastise those who came to disturb my country. It is known that the forces of Duan are as a hive of bees. With confidence in the Almighty I marched from the city to the relief of the Rajah Veta. The first day I pitched my tents on the Banks of Jessmond Tank, three or four hundred—encamped three or four Coss from me, the enemy slighting—numbers attacked them with 15,000 men, but my army undaunted by their numbers fought and put them to flight with great loss. Sciad Humrah, a great Commander of theirs, was wounded with an arrow in the head.

Numbers were sent to hell and the rest were totally defeated, and in this manner we fought daily with guns, swords and bows, and my army always kept their ground, at last I charged the enemy so stoutly that they fled, and I released the Rajah Veta, who came and paid his respects to me in good health. The next day I marched with all my forces in pursuit of the enemy, and fell on the van of the army which immediately fled. There was only one way left for them to go which was over a high hill, at the top of which they planted their cannon at me and fir'd every way. Observing this, I immediately gave orders to Ibrahim Cawn Bahadre, Bubber Jung, the Commander of my Gardis,\* to go and take the cannon, in attempting to do this 50,000 horse of the enemy came and fell on my people, on which the battle grew very warm, till my ammunition was all spent, when they attacked one another with swords; when I heard this I directly order'd the rear to advance and the van of my army to retire, when the battle grew still warmer and by the favor of God I gained a great victory. They have not been defeated in this manner for these 50 years and now have not power in any place in Hindoostan. Bisswass Raw came to me to ask my pardon which I granted him. Ballagee Roy encamped at the distance of 10 Coss from my camp, he came twice to pay his respects in a very humble manner. I have entered into a treaty with him, that he shall be always ready to serve me. God give you happiness.

---

From the Nabob to Colonel Clive, dated 21st, received 23rd May 1758, No. 503.

Your obliging letter I have with much pleasure received and observe the contents. I can neither speak nor write how much I am affected at it. I have deferr'd going to make my offerings at the Durgaw, and this day shall begin my march with the utmost expedition for Muxadavad, where by the blessing of God I shall arrive very soon when we will talk upon the affair. What the Chuta Nabob has said is very bad. This is done by bad designing men. By the favor of God you, who are a very understanding man, I know will not suffer yourself to be angry or affected at what wicked men say with a design to break our friendship. I shall not be pleased if we are separated. You must not think of going to Chinapatam. I have a greater regard for you than any of my sons, and so I have for Dullubram Bahadre than any of my brothers. Even when you was displeased with him I show'd him favor, and I am fully persuaded his intentions are good. By the goodness of God whatever I enjoy is entirely owing to your favor and friendship. I know people raise these reports to ruin my family. I still remain firm to the treaty made with you, to break that would be to break my oath. I thank God you have had several instances of this. I swear by God if I had a thousand tongues I could not express the obligations I am under to you. Whatever has been done is owing to your favor. God forbid I should do anything to displease you. You would then have reason to be angry. It is proper you should show me the same favor as at first. Pay no regard to what the Chuta Nabob says, it is all set on foot by bad men with a design to break our friendship. As long as I live I shall have a regard for you. I am persuaded you will not suffer what has been said to have any weight with you. By the blessing of God I shall continue my march daily till I arrive. I who regard you more than my life hope, you will by no means think of moving till my arrival, because till we meet your distrust cannot cease. I will inform you when I receive the Nabob of Arcot's present.

---

Colonel Clive to the Nabob, dated 23rd May 1758, No. 504.

I have with much pleasure received your obliging and affectionate letter, and am sorry you should have deferr'd making your offerings at the Durgaw

\* Gardi (English Guard). Native Soldiers disciplined after the European mode to act as guards: an obsolete term.

for this affair. I have been to visit the young Nabob and we are now on very good terms. I cannot express how much I wish for your welfare and that of your family. I never have nor will listen to the idle stories of talebearers, and if Roydulub had any bad intentions, I would go myself and destroy him and his family; I have opened my mind to Ameir Beg Cawn who will write you. The disorders which you well know I have been long troubled with requires I should go to Calcutta and get a speedy cure or it may be fatal to me. Some money matters remaining to be settled betwixt Roydulub and me have detained me thus long here, but to-morrow I set out for Cossimbazar, from whence I shall proceed to Calcutta, when by the blessing of God I hope soon to recover and be ready to wait on your Excellency whenever you may want me. Colonel Forde, who is a wise and good officer and who commands in my absence, will pay his respects to you as soon as you arrive in the city. Whatever you order that he will do.

---

From the Nabob to Colonel Clive, no date, received 23rd May 1758, No. 505.

I have with pleasure received your letter and the Budgerow with an account of health, of which I am daily desirous of hearing of. God preserve you in health. I return you thanks for the Budgerow. This day I encamped at Fettiapoor, and to-morrow I shall go and encamp near A Durga. I shall march every day till I have the pleasure of seeing you.

---

From Sewbutt to Colonel Clive, no date, received 30th May 1758, No. 506.

I am come from Bejenaut, a place of worship near Benaras, by quick marches. I hear that Marajah Moodagee Bossala is arrived at Benaras with an intention to come to Patna and I hear that Jannugee Bossala and Bulgoa Pundit left at Jeesgurrah and are coming to Cuttack, Massaul Huddun Mahomed Cawn is to pay me a sum of four Lack and a half, in which I beg your aid and assistance. He is fled from Naggore and taken the protection of the Nabob. I cannot write how much I have suffered in endeavouring to get this money. You have always shew'd me much favor. I beg you will consider well and write me how I must apply to the Nabob to get this money that this troublesome affair may be finished.

Mr. Playdell, the chief of Ballasore, has destroyed the old Bazars of Azimabad Veta and set up new ones, on which account there is eternal quarrels between the people of Ballasore and the Zemindars. Till the quarrel with Rajahram you never had a Factory at Cuttack, and now your people are quarrelling with the Ciriars people which must occasion a loss. This is not acting like friends. You and I are as one. I therefore desire you to write to Mr. Playdell to continue in the old way, that he will not take any of the Jaguires and that he will make the usual presents. I have great occasion for a couple of dogs and any thing that is fine which I make no doubt but you will favor me with, When any news I shall not fail of advising you.

---

Colonel Clive to the Nabob, dated 31st May 1758, No. .

I have the pleasure to acquaint your Excellency that I arrived here safe 3 days ago. I have this day begun to take physick, and by the blessing of God hope in 15 or 20 days to be so well recovered as to return to Muxadavad, for I am very impatient to pay my respects to you.

I enclose for your perusal copy of a letter I have received from Sewbutt. You will observe he writes about the Morattoes coming in; this is customary with him, however I could wish all matters were well settled with them. I likewise enclose you some letters recommended to my care.

Since writing the above we have news of a great battle being fought between our ships and the French, and they lost two ships, one ran ashore and one sank,

---

From Ram Narran to Colonel Clive, no date, received 31st May —, No. 508.

Your obliging letter from Bogglepoor in answer to mine, I have with pleasure received. The friendly manner in which you write to me gives me much

satisfaction. I have not heard of you since, which make me somewhat uneasy. I am to desire you will write me of your health and any news that may come to you. I have spoke to Mr. Amyatt on many affairs, his letter will inform you. All I enjoy is owing to your favor.

---

Colonel Clive to Sewbutt, dated 4th June 1758, No. 509.

I have received your letter and observe the — and agreeable to your writing have wrote to — about the 4 Lack and half of Rupees. There are orders gone from hence to Mr. Playdell not to interfere in those affairs. I hear there are 30 Frenchmen at Cuttack. You will oblige me much in sending them prisoners to Mr. Playdell.

---

Colonel Clive to Ram Narran, dated 4th June 1758, No. 510.

I have with pleasure received your letter and from Mr. Amyatt's I am informed of many particulars relating to you. I have wrote to Mr. Amyatt by this Cossid. My letter to him will make you acquainted with my sentiments. I have begun to take physick for my disorder, and hope by the goodness of God to have a speedy recovery, when I intend returning to Muxadavad, where by the blessing of God all matters shall be settled agreeable to your wish.

---

Colonel Clive to Collub Ally Cawn, dated 4th June 1758, No. 511.

From the friendship subsisting between us I desire you will be assisting to Mr. Amyatt in the saltpetre business. In doing this you will oblige me much.

---

From the Nabob to Colonel Clive, dated 4th, received 7th June 1758, No. .

Since you left this City I have not heard of your health, which has given me much uneasiness, nor have you wrote me who is your Doctor, what physick take or how you walk again. I am much affected at our being separated, but much more so at your being in a bad state of health. It is proper you should write me frequently that I may be at ease.

---

From Ram Narran to Colonel Clive, no date, received 7th, — 1758, No. 513.

The letter I wrote you sometime ago is I hope safe arrived agreeable to what I told you of my intentions to go to Budgepoor. I have left the city, the reason of my delay in this affair you will be informed of my letters from the Factory and Mr Amyatt. It is on that account that everything has gone wrong for this twelve month past in that country. I am now strong by your favor, therefore should be glad to have your orders.

---

A paper enclosed.

It is proper that Meer Cossum Cawn should be got out of the city some way or other, that the Nabob may not follow his inclinations. Meer Cossum and Rajah Sundersing are in consultation together to put the Nabob and me at difference, to turn Meer Cossum out of the city would be little trouble to me, but I want your orders.

---

Colonel Clive to the Nabob, dated 7th June 1758, No. 514.

I have received your affectionate letter enquiring of my health. I find you have not received mine which — days after my arrival. I need not repeat you shall always find in me the affection of a son, always ready either to advise or act for your interest.

I am now confined to my room by the Physicians, and am promised health in 8 or 10 days, as soon as I am recovered shall return to Muxadavad where I have many things of great consequence to represent to you.

I have just now received news from Patna which gives me great concern, that Meer Cossum is creating great disturbances there, and that Ram Narran thinks his life in danger from him. Your Excellency well remembers that in consultation together it was thought fit for your interest that Meer Cossum

should not be left at Patna but come down to Muxadavad, and your Excellency wrote me to the same purpose, instead of which he still continues there, and if he is not immediately recalled, I plainly foresee your affairs will be ruined there for there will certainly be quarrelling, when you have not yet received your sunnod, or can depend upon the friendship of the Morattoes. If you regard me as your son, let me entreat you to recall Meer Cossum. Your relations without great caution will be the ruin of your affairs, their extravagances and ambition ought always to be fought against. You know I always speak my mind freely. I think it is for your interest and ought to enjoy the same esteem for so doing, such as flatter, and endeavour to disguise the truth are the worst of men. Ram Narran is good man in the heart and will be always faithful to you if he is not drove to despair by those who are your enemies as well as his.

---

From Moorlydur to Colonel Clive, no date, received 7th June 1758, No. 515.

I am ever desirous of hearing of your health, wherever you go I shall always pray for you, for what we enjoy is entirely owing to you. Rajah Ram-narran is going to settle the Pergunnah of Serus, by the help of your name this affair will be happily accommodated. I cannot write what bad things have been done since you left this city. Mr. Amyatt's letters will inform you of everything.

---

From Juggatseat and Seroop Chund to Colonel Clive, no date, received 7th June 1758, No. 516.

Since you left this place I have been always wanting to hear of your health. I therefore desire you will write me if you are arrived safe and how you are. I beg you will look on me as your own and write me frequently of your health which will give me great satisfaction.

---

From Roydulub to Colonel Clive, no date, received 7th June 1758, No. 517.

Since you left this place I have been always wanting to hear of your health. I have been in great expectation of hearing from you, as it is customary for those who travel, before they arrive at their own houses to acquaint their friend of it, and this was the reason I did not write to you before as I was uneasy at not hearing of you. I write first till I have the pleasure of seeing you. Pray favor me with an account of your health. For further particulars I refer you to Nuncomar's letter.

---

From Nuncomar to Colonel Clive, no date, received 7th June 1758, No. 518.

Since you left this place I have not had the pleasure of hearing of your health, which has given me much uneasiness. I am therefore to desire you will write me of it.

According to your orders, I have taken great pains about the Company's business, about gathering the money from the merchants, and the money due from the Tancaws, by the goodness of God I hope they will be soon finished. I look on the Company's business as my own. I shall do all that lays in my power. I enclose letters from Roydulub and Juggatseat and Seroop Chund, the answers to which you will please to send in my letter.

Juggatseat and Seroopchund had dismissed Geramul from their service, and were about to send him to Banaras, when the Nabob wrote them from Sotee that it was not proper to send Geramul to Banaras, because he might there play his tricks—and ordered them to keep him in the city till he arrived. Arrived at his garden, he sent for the Seats and ordered Geramul to Dana, the place where such wicked people as he are sent to; Geramal had sent most of his things away by boats for Banaras, and therefore refused going to Dana; the Seats could not send him to Banaras against the Nabob's pleasure, they have therefore spoke to me to write you that they have dismissed him from their service, but could not send him away on account of the Nabob; whatever you order, they will represent it to the Nabob. I desire you will write what you think is proper to be done with him, that I may acquaint Juggatseat.

The 30th May, the Nabob left his garden and came to Ferrahbaug, and the next day went with Seroopchund and Golam Hossein Cawn to visit Roydulup. They had a conversation of 2 hours, and the Nabob gave Roydulup much satisfaction by his behaviour. Roydulup, according to custom, made a present Veta. I hear, the 5th instant, he proposes to go into Kilah Roydulup, and the Seats are ever praying for your health, and that you may return soon to Muxadavad, which will give confidence to every person in this city.

---

Colonel Clive to Ram Narran, dated 8th June 1758, No. 519.

I have received your letter and Mr. Amyatt's, the contents of which give me great concern. I am now confined to my room, but hope, by the goodness of God, soon to recover, that I may return to the Nabob to who I have wrote a letter, copy of which I enclose for your perusal.

---

Colonel Clive to Roydulup, dated 8th June 1758, No. 520.

I have, with much pleasure, received your obliging letter. For some days I have been confined to my room, taking physick, so that I have hardly wrote to any one; but, by the blessing of God, I hope to be soon recovered and to have the pleasure of seeing you in the city.

---

Colonel Clive to Juggatseat and Seroopchund, dated 8th June 1758, No. 521.

I have, with pleasure, received your obliging letter. For some days I have been shut up in my room to take physick, but am now something better. I beg you will look on me as your friend and always ready to serve you.

---

Colonel Clive to Nuncomar, dated 8th June 1758, No. 522.

I have received your letter and observe the contents, and desire you will continue collecting in the money due from the Merchants and Tancaws.

I am somewhat surprized at the Nabob's orders in regard to Geramul, it will be hurting our reputation. I desire you will tell the Seats to give the Nabob such advice about Geramul as may tend towards the preservation of all our reputations.

---

From the Nabob to Colonel Clive, dated 7th, received 10th June 1758, No. 523.

Your obliging letter that you was arrived at Calcutta, that you had begun to take physick and that, by the blessing of God, in 15 or 20 days you should be well, that you enclosed copy of Sewbutt's letter for my perusal and some other letters for me, which had been recommended to your care, I have with pleasure received. It gives me much satisfaction to hear that you are arrived safe, and that you have begun to take physick, which, by the blessing of God, I hope will soon cure you, because I want much to have the pleasure of seeing you.

Sewbutt's letter says:—Massaul Huddun Cawn owes  $4\frac{1}{2}$  Lack; this is all a trick of Sewbutt's, but till both accounts are examined it cannot be finished. I have wrote to Rajah Janungee to send a man of consequence to me, that we may settle what I am to pay, and that whatever Massaul Huddun Cawn owes, I will pay. When I receive an answer to my letter I shall act accordingly. Rajah Janungee wrote me to confine Sewbutt. You know how I behaved to him, and he is now gone to Cuttack, where he wants to breed disturbances.

---

From Nuncomar to Colonel Clive, no date, received 10th June 1758, No. 524.

I enclose you a letter from Dullubram, and one from him to Ameir Beg Cawn, wherein he desires him to send people and the necessary papers belonging to the Checklaws of Hughly and Ingellie. You will please to send Ameir Beg Cawn's letter by your own people and return his in mine. I do all I can towards getting in the money as soon as possible.

From Roydulub to Colonel Clive, no date, received 10th June 1758, No. 525.

In your presence Amier Beg Cawn agreed, on his arrival at Hughly, to send the people and necessary papers belonging to the Checklaws of Hughly and Ingellie, but as yet nothing had been done. The year is at an end. The Punnah approaches near, there is the money due to the Company and the ballance of the last year which must be received from Amier Beg Cawn, according to the papers. I desire you will write to the Cawn to send Soleman Beg, Bussunham Jaggernaut, Doss Veta with the zemindars, that I may inform myself what ballance the Cawn owes.

---

From Juggatseat and Seroopchund to Colonel Clive, no date, received 15th June 1758, No. 526.

We are unfortunate at your being displeased with us for the Vizier's not answering your letter and for Geramul's and Runjeet Roy's bad behaviour. We before informed you that from the friendship subsisting between us, we should never fail in doing your business. Now you will observe we thank God that what we said turns out true, and wicked people will now be put to shame, for the Vizier has wrote you a favourable letter, and sent a copy under the Candjee's seal of the Sunnod for your title and Munsub, which we enclose you. The king's Phirmaund and the original sunnods will soon come. Geramul and Rungeet Roy, with their families, are turned out of the city. We hope you will be pleased with us.

---

From Fidvir Bandshaw, Solima Ektidar, Allum Guire Gaze, Vizier, Al Momallick Mudda-rulmahom Assof Jaw, Nizam Al Mulk, Bahadre Futtee Jung Yaroffadar, to Colonel Clive, no date, received 15th June 1758, No. 527.

You are a great man. Let the King's favour be upon you. I have received your address, enclosing one for the King, the whole particulars of which he has read. By your letter I am informed of the destruction of Calcutta and the cruel death of many of your great men by Surajah Doula. Whoever does bad things and thinks they are for his good, is possessed of false thoughts; and I am likewise informed of Meer Mahmud Jaffer Cawn's being in possession of the subaship; of his readiness to obey the King; of his endeavours to make the country flourish; and to gain the love of his subjects and of the friendship subsisting between him and you. I always regard the man who seeks the interest of his country and the good of the people; for this reason the sunnod is given to Meer Mahmud Jaffer Cawn; rely on me with confidence and look on me as one always ready to assist and favour you. By the goodness of God, according to my heart's desire, I will give you a great post hereafter. I will send you an answer to your address to the King.

---

From Roydulub to Colonel Clive, no date, received 15th June 1758, No. 528.

I have, with much pleasure, received your friendly letter, which I had been long in expectation of; you write you are arrived at Calcutta, and that when you are recovered you will return to Muxadavad, this gives me great satisfaction. By the goodness of God I hope you are by this time pretty well recovered, and that I shall soon have the pleasure of seeing you.

---

Colonel Clive to the Nabob, dated 17th June 1758, No. 529.

Some days ago I wrote to your Excellency on the affairs of Patna, but as yet you have not favoured me with an answer, since which, I have received a letter from the Vizier, copy of which I take the liberty to enclose you.

In 6 or 7 days there will be great rejoicings here for the battle of Placis, and all the guns in the garrison will be fired, when we drink your Excellency's health.

Some friends of the French are putting about false reports of their having a large force coming; in doing this they can be neither your friends or mine. I never conceal anything from you, for I wrote to you some time ago that we had an engagement with them, since which, I have news in 8 days that the French ships are lying under cover of the guns at Pondicherry, and our squadron is cruising off there, so that they are afraid to come out.



Colonel Clive to Juggatseat and Seroopchund, dated 17th June 1758, No. 530.

I have with pleasure, received your friendly letter, enclosing the copy of the sunnod and the Vizier's letter, which gave me great satisfaction. It rejoices me much to hear that you have turned those wicked men, Geramul and Rungeet Roy, out of the city. Rest assured that I am your friend and always ready to serve you.

---

From the Nabob to Colonel Clive, dated 15th, received 19th June 1758, No. 531.

Your obliging letter, such as a son writes to his father, I have with much pleasure received. You writes that you are confined to your room by the physicians, that in 8 or 10 days you are promised health, when you will return to Muxadavad, where you have many things to say to me, and that you was much affected at the news from Patna. It gives me pleasure to hear you are recovering. God knows how much I want you to be in health, that we may see one another. I before had heard of the affairs of Patna, and accordingly immediately wrote for Meer Cossum to come from Patna, which place he has left 12 days. By the goodness of God I am perfectly easy in regard to Ram Narran, and desire you will be so too; write me frequently of your health.

---

Colonel Clive to the Nabob, dated 19th June 1758, No. 532.

I have, with pleasure, received your affectionate letter, and am glad to hear you have recalled Meer Cossum. It would give me great pleasure to hear of the arrival of your sunnod, as then everything would be settled. I hope they are not playing tricks at Delhi, but that they will send it you soon.

---

Colonel Clive to the Nabob, dated 20th June 1758, No. 533.

I have the pleasure to acquaint you that a ship is just now arrived from England in 6 months. She brings advice of the dismissal of Mr. Roger Drake, and of Mr. Watts being ordered to be Governor. This ship has brought 300 soldiers and many necessaries for war, with an account that there is a fleet of men-of-war coming with 4,000 men.

---

From Ram Narran to Colonel Clive, no date, received 22nd June, No. 534.

I have, with pleasure, received your obliging letter, that you was arrived safe at Moraudbaug, for which I return thanks to God. Everything goes on well here, through your favour. I hope you receive the letters I send by factory cossids.

---

From Ram Narran to Colonel Clive, no date, received 22nd June 1758, No. 535.

I have, with pleasure, received your obliging letter, advising me of your safe arrival at Moraudbaug. You write that the Chuta Nabob was under apprehensions of Roydulub, and that you had happily accommodated the affair that you had, sent for the Seats and talked to them severely on Geramul's affair, for which they were to turn him out of the city; that, till your arrival at Moraudbaug, you did not know of the Nabob's being displeased with me, but that I might rest assured you would be my friend, while I acted the part of an honest man; and that you was pleased at my assisting Mr. Amyatt in the Company's business.

It is owing to wicked men that the Chuta Nabob is afraid of Roydulub, but you, who are a friend to both, happily reconciled matters between them. You have shewn me much favour in the affair of Geramul. It was proper he should be turned away. I am the Nabob's slave, and know no reason why he should be displeased with me. You are my Patron, which gives me great satisfaction. Your favouring me will make the Nabob pleased with me again. I look on the Company's business as my own. I cannot write what a good man Mr. Amyatt is. The more you write him the more he will favor me. Mr. Amyatt and I owe all we have to you.



From the Nabob to Colonel Clive, no date, received 23rd June 1758, No. 536.

I have, with pleasure, received your friendly letter and observe the contents. I before wrote an answer, which I hope you have received. Meer Cossum Cawn is on his way from Patna and will soon be here. I have with satisfaction read the Vizier's letter which you sent me. By the blessing of God you will have a great name. You write you shall have great rejoicings at Calcutta for the victory of Placis, and that you shall fire all the cannon in your garrison. This gives me great pleasure. Wicked people are raising reports that the French are coming with a large force. But no one has spoke of such things in my presence, if any one does, God will punish them. I am much pleased that your ships have destroyed two belonging to the French and that you had surrounded them in Pondicherry; I am very impatient to hear of your health.

Wrote in his own hand. If you should have any news of Monsieur Busie or Janungee, I desire you will write me the particulars. By the goodness of God, I hope you have done with the physicians, if not, do whatever they desire you.

From the Nabob to Colonel Clive, no date, received 29th June 1758, No. 537.

I have, with pleasure, received your letter in answer to mine. My brother, Meer Cossum Cawn, is arrived at Rajahmall, and will be here in a few days. You write that it would give you great pleasure to hear of the arrival of my sunnod. By the goodness of God, at Futtua I received the Phirmaund for these subaships, and sent you a copy of it. The King's presents to me are on the way, and when they arrive, I will advise you of it immediately. You write nothing of your health, which gives me some uneasiness. It is proper you should always write me of it.

From the Nabob to Colonel Clive, no date, received 30th June 1758, No. 538.

Your obliging letter that a Europe ship was arrived, on board of which were 300 soldiers, that Mr. Drake was dismissed, that Mr. Watts was made a Governour, and that there is news of a squadron of men-of-war coming with 4,000 soldiers, I have with pleasure received. I cannot express the joy I receive in hearing such good news, and beg leave to congratulate you thereon.

Extract from General Letter to England from Fort St. George, dated  
13th March 1758.

---

In October last we received from the President and Council at Bengal Bills on the Council at Pondicherry for a Rs35,000 drawn by the gentlemen of Chandernagore for money advanced them for their subsistence after the capture of that place. Upon demanding payment the Government of Pondicherry sent us in a charge of Rs8,414 for expences and disbursements made at Chandernagore on account of the inhabitants of Calcutta who after the loss of that settlement fled to the French, we paid immediately and have sent the accounts to Bengal.



Monday, the 30<sup>th</sup> Oct<sup>r</sup> 1758

AT A CONSULTATION PRESENT:

GEORGE PIGOT Esq<sup>r</sup>, *Governor, Presid*

HENRY POWNEY.

WILLIAM PERCEVAL.

CHARLES BOURCHIER.

HEUGH NORRIS.

STRINGER LAWRENCE.

JOHN SMITH.

JOHN PYBUS.

HENRY VANSITTART.

TO—CAPTAIN ALEXANDER CALENDAR.

SIR,—The President and Council of Fort William having detached part  
of the Company's forces to Vizagapatam,  
His Instructions. under the Command of Lieutenant-Colonel  
Forde, and Govr. Clive 'having desir'd that you may join the said Detachment  
you are accordingly hereby directed to proceed to Vizagapatam and to put  
yourself under the Command of Lieutenant-Colonel Forde, or any your Superior  
Officer who may command for the time being, but should any Accident  
have happen'd to Lieutenant-Colonel Forde, and on your joining the Army  
you find yourself the oldest Officers,' you are then to take upon you the Chief  
Command of the whole, & to be govern'd by such orders as you shall find have  
been given to Lieutenant-Colonel Forde or the Commanding Officer for the time  
being.

I am,

SIR,

Your Most Humble Servant,  
GEORGE PIGOT.

FORT ST. GEORGE,

The 18<sup>th</sup> Oct<sup>r</sup> 1758.

5<sup>th</sup>—Dispatch'd by Peons to Vizagapatam the following Letter to Colonel  
Forde, Conformable to a Resolution of the 30<sup>th</sup> Ult<sup>o</sup>.:—

TO—LIEUT.-COLONEL FORDE.

SIR,—

From the urgent Representations we have made to the  
Gentlemen of the Select Committee in  
Bengal, you will observe how much we  
think it for the Company's Interest and Welfare, that you shou'd come immediately  
with your Army to our Assistance, and altho' with our present force we  
flatter ourselves it will be in our power to defeat any designs they may have  
upon this Settlement, such an addition to our Strength would not only put it  
beyond all doubt, but enable us to oppose them in the field, and probably to  
give them so severe a Check before they receive any Reinforcements from

Europe as to disqualify them (should they arrive) from Executing any material schemes against us. We shall be glad that your Orders and Instructions from the Gentlemen of the Select Committee in Bengal allow you such a Latitude, and as the season of the year is favorable for your Coming hither by Sea in very few days, and a number of Country Vessels are always to be procured in the Northern Ports capable of transporting your Troops, we shall therefore hope to see you here early in December; but if contrary to our Expectation you should be under such Restrictions in your Orders as will not admit of your Compliance, We must Request you to forward our Letter to the Gentlemen of the Select Committee in Bengal with the utmost Despatch, that no time may be lost in obtaining their Approbation of a measure of so material Consequence to the Company's and the General Welfare:—

We are,

Your Most Obedient Servant,  
GEORGE PIGOT &c., Council.

FORT ST. GEORGE,  
The 4<sup>th</sup> Nov<sup>r</sup>. 1758.

Monday, 11<sup>th</sup> Dec<sup>r</sup>. 1758.

AT A CONSULTATION PRESENT:

GEORGE PIGOT ESQ<sup>r</sup>, Governor, President.

HENRY POWNET.

WILLIAM PERCEVAL.

CHARLES BOURCHIER.

JOHN SMITH.

JOHN PYBUS.

HENRY VANSITTART.

\*

\*

\*

To—The Hon<sup>ble</sup> GEORGE PIGOT ESQ<sup>r</sup>, &c., Council of Fort St. George.

GENTLEMEN,—Your favour of the 4<sup>th</sup> Instant, I received this morning by Letter from Lt.-Coll. Forde Commanding the Expedition from Bengal into the Deccan. 10 o'Clock, and am much Concerned that it is not in my Power to Comply with the Request therein mentioned, my Instructions are very full and Explicit on that Head, and I dare not presume to Dispense with them, altho' I am thoroughly convinced that it is for the good of the service in general. I have sent your Letter to the Governor and Committee at Bengal, and make no doubt but I shall Receive Orders upon that Head very soon. I am now at Kapula about 50 miles to the Southward of Vizagapatam on my march to Ragamindri where the French are Encamp'd with a Body of about 400 Europeans, and 6 or 7000 Seapors and Country Troops (as I am informed by a French Deserter), the whole under the Command of the Marquiss de Conflans. You already know the Force I brought with me from Bengal, which are still Compleat except 30 left Sick at Vizagapatam. Gudga Puttee Rajah is also with me with 6 or 7000 Men. M<sup>r</sup>. Andrews is not yet arrived, and your Secretary neglected to send a Duplicate of the Letter you sent me by him.

I have the Honour to be,

GENTLEMEN,

Your Most Obedient hum. Servant.

FRANCIS FORDE.

21<sup>st</sup> Nov<sup>r</sup>. 1758.

As Colonel Forde's Instructions are Positive and do not give him a Latitude of Coming to our Assistance in any Case, we can only acquaint him of the Situation of Affairs here since our last Advices. Agreed that a Letter be Wrote to Colonel Forde accordingly.

TO—LIEUTENANT-COLONEL FRANCIS FORDE.

SIR,—Your Letter of the 21<sup>st</sup> Ultimo reached us the 8<sup>th</sup> Instant. The Letter to Lieut.-Col. Forde Commanding the Expedition from Bengal into the Deccan. French Army is advanced so near us as the Mount, and their Horse are continually Ravaging and Plundering the Country and poor People all around us. We are much Concerned to find it is not in your Power to comply with the Request we made in our Letter to you of the 4<sup>th</sup> Ult. Such a measure at this Critical Juncture would we perswade ourselves be attended with very happy Consequences, And we hope to hear very soon from the Gentlemen in Bengal, that they have sent you the necessary Orders on that Head.

\* \* \* \* \*

We are,

SIR,

Your Most Obedient Servants,  
GEORGE PIGOT &c., Council.

FORT ST. GEORGE,  
11 Dec<sup>r</sup> 1758.

*Public Dept. Survey work for 1858-59 Vol. 13.*

Journal of Transactions during the Siege of Fort St. George, began the 12<sup>th</sup> December 1758.

\* \* \* \* \*

*Sunday, the 17<sup>th</sup>.*

In order to dispose the Garrison with Spirits and as a Reward for the Bravery, it is resolved to publish to them in case the enemy shall be either defeated or compelled to raise the Siege, the sum of Fifty thousand Rupees shall be divided amongst them five days after their defeat or retreat, following in this promise of Reward the Example of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Company, who have thought two thousand Pounds not too large a recompence to the Seamen of any of their Ships who shall make a good defence when attacked and repel the Enemy.

\* \* \* \* \*

*Wednesday, the 20<sup>th</sup>.*

This being the day appointed by the Charter for Mayor and Sheriff annually elected to enter on their respective Offices, the Council assembled as usual and a Message being brought that the Mayor elect and Sheriff are ready to take the Oath, they are introduced with the other Members and Officers of the Mayor's Court, and the oaths of Allegiance and Office are first administered by the President to Charles Turner, Esq<sup>r</sup>, who was chosen the 5<sup>th</sup> Instant, and then to M<sup>r</sup> Henry Eustace Johnstone, who was the same day elected Sheriff both for the year ensuing.

It having been always usual upon this occasion to salute the new Mayor with nine Guns, Nine Guns were shotted upon the Royal Bastion and pointed at the Enemy's quarters and Works and discharged in honour of the new Mayor, and it is hoped with good effect on the Enemy.

*Thursday, the 21<sup>st</sup>, Important Sortie.*

Upon the report brought in last Night by an Hircarrah that he had seen a large Gun upon its Carriages in the Bezar at Triplicane it was resolved to make Sortie with 1 Corporal 12 Europeans and 50 seapoys to endeavour to spike it up & at the same time, if it were found practicable, to beat up the Enemys quarters about the Garden House and Chindadri Pittah, Lieut<sup>t</sup>. Bannatyne was appointed to command the Party, assisted by Ensign Crawley. They accordingly about ten o'Clock march'd out at St. Thomas Gate along the Sand on the Beach, a Company of Granadiers march'd with them as far as the Bar of the River, and took post there to cover their retreat in case of

need, at the same time a large body of Seapoys under the Command of Gernal Saib were paraded in the covered way of the West front, ready to Sally out at the Fort of St George's Gate over the Bridge leading to Peddanagur's Pottah, to create a diversion that way, in case the Enemy should take their Alarm to the Northward; Lieut. Bannatyne advanced by Mr Steevens's House into Triplicane as far as the Pagoda, but found none of the Enemy there or any Gun, he then struck off towards the Garden House intending to have passed thro' the Lane which leads from thence towards Mr Turing's House, but before he had advanced far in it he observed a body of European Infantry drawn up at the end upon the plain, and making front towards him, he judged their Number to be about three hundred, which he was by no means able to encounter, and therefore retreated back by the Garden House to the foot of the Bridge by Mr Powney's House, through Mr Powney's Garden, and so back by the side of the River to the Bar, and joined there the Company of Grenadiers, and all returned to the Fort. Whilst this was doing, and about the time they were retreated as aforementioned, two Guns appeared with a long Train of Bullocks to each, crossing the plain from Egmore to the great Metton by the Moorman's Tomb, and tho' distant from the Fort at least a mile and an half our Guns fired upon them, and had this good Effect, that the drivers loosed the oxen from the Carriages and drove them away, and left the Guns sticking in the clay, at the same time the party of Seapoys which had been paraded in the covered way under Jemal Saib sallied forth over the New Bridge, and marched across the Island to Egmore Bridge with an intent, if possible, to spike up the Guns, but the Enemy in the Black Town had taken alarm some time before and heat to arms, their Hussars and Black Horse were seen riding full speed towards the place where the Guns were left, upon which it was thought too hazardous for our party to advance, and Orders were sent to Jemal Saib to return, which he did without Opposition, by this Sortie the Enemy have been thrown into a general Commotion, besides the good Effect such Sallys may have on our Seapoys by inuring them to danger, the Enemy's people are harassed and fatigued, and their works retarded. Lieutenant Bannatyne took one European Prisoner of Fisher's Regiment, and one Seapoy, with twenty-five Stand of Arms, he also found a

Covenant Servants and Inhabitants.

parcell of Letters, amongst which one from Pondichery mentions that the *Employes and Bourgeois* are obliged to mount Guard in the Garrison, another from Mazulipatam mentions the landing of the English at Vizagapatam Consisting of 300 Europeans and 1,500 Seapoys, and says that M DeConflans was at the head of 450 Europeans and 4 or 5,000 Seapoys;

This afternoon a Flag of Truce was sent out with a Letter from the Count d'Estaing to Mr Lally in Answer to that received yesterday. See the Appendix No. 56.

This evening despatched a Letter to Captain Preston at Chingleput as per Appendix No. 57.

A Seapoy sent out to St. Thome for Intelligence returned and Reports; that Meer Munsoor, who was formerly in the Company's Service, is there in the Service of the Enemy with one hundred Horse. That he (the Seapoy) asked him if he was willing to come over into the Company's Service again. That Meer Munsoor after expressing his great regard for the Company, who had given him a Medal, answered, that he should very willingly come over to our Service again. That if the Governor would order Captain Preston to pay him on his arrival at Chingleput four thousand Pagodas he would go there immediately with his hundred Horse and get over an hundred more from the Enemy. That the four Thousand Pagodas should be considered only as an advance and be deducted out of their future pay, and that the pay of each be stipulated at the rate of thirty Rupees per month for each Man and Horse, and he offered further to raise a body of Seapoys at the rate of Fifteen Rupees per man per month, which he says is what the French allow, and as a proof of his Intentions to return to the English Service he has sent his Nephew with the Seapoy to Negotiate and settle this affair.

It being late at night when the Seapoy returned with Meer Munsoor's Nephews and the foregoing account the consideration of it differed till the morning.

The same Seapoy reports further that the alarm was very great in St. Thome this morning insomuch that numbers of the Enemy's Camp attendants ran away towards the Mount.

*Friday the 22<sup>d</sup>.*

The Enemy's paralll advances but slowly, last night all arm Fire was kept both of Shot and Shells at their Trenches.

The proposal of Meer Munsoor to come over to us with an Hundred Horses, as mentioned yesterday, being thought worth embracing, his Nephew, whom he had entrusted to Negotiate concerning the terms, was told, that the only difficulty We were under was to convey the four thousand Pagodas required as an advance, to Chingleput, that if he would accept a part here as an earnest, and be content to receive the rest as soon as we could find an Opportunity of sending it to Chingleput, he might rely on the punctual performance of the terms he proposes, upon which he consented to receive five hundred Pagodas and the rest when it can be sent, and engaged that Meer Munsoor should join Captain Preston with an hundred Horse, a letter was wrote for him to deliver to Captain Preston to apprise him of this Agreement. See the Appendix No. 58.

About 4 o'Clock this Afternoon a large Ship appeared to the Northward standing to the Southward, Judging her to be an English Ship, a Letter was prepared to be sent off acquainting the Commander of our present Situation, and direct him if a ship of Force to Anchor opposite to the Enemys Trenches, and endeavour to enfilade them, but if he should not be of sufficient Force to Anchor close in under the Southermost Bastion. See the Appendix No. 59. But before the Cattamaran went off, the Ship brought to about three Leagues to the Northward, and at a great distance from the shore, by which it was thought probable that she might belong to the Enemy, as we have had Intelligence that they are in daily expectation of a Ship from Mazulipatam with Ammunition & Horses, the Letter therefore was not Sent.

A Return of the Disposition of the Artillery and Lascars on the several Bastions and Batteries may be seen in the Appendix No. 60.

The Intelligence received this day is, as follows:—

A Company's Peon who was of those placed as Tappies on the Pulicat Road, was Seized by the French the day they invested Madras and has worked for them as a Cooley ever Since, this Morning found means to escape and gave the following account. That the Enemy have a Battery of four Guns by the sea-side compleated and the Guns mounted; the face of the Battery is in a circular Form, so that he judges some of the Guns will bear upon the Road and some enfilade the East front of the Town. From that Battery a Breast Work is thrown up to Tomby Chetty's House behind which, on this side the old Ditch, another Battery for six Guns is almost compleated, and three Guns are brought up and placed in the Ditch in readiness. The Breast Work is continued from this Battery to Peddannaigue's House, close to the burying Ground, where another Battery is begun intended also for six Guns as he judges. From thence the Breast Work is continued to the canal lately made by our taking out clay for the works, and near that they have cleared out a space where they keep their Magazines of Stores and Baggages, &c. That they began to work three days ago behind the old Hospital near the back of Sumpetrow's House in Peddannaigue's pettah, but having had five or six men killed by the Cannon from the Fort, they have not continued that work, but in the other Street at the Back of the old Hospital fronting the North side of the new Hospital they have begun, and are now busily employed upon a Circular Battery of six Guns. This Peon further reports That the Regiment of Lorrain lay by their Arms last night in the great Bazar Street of Peddannaigue's pettah and that Fisher's Hussars and the rest of their Horse were in the Street adjoining. That the Battalion of India are quartered near the Portuguese Church and as far as Cachelly Pagoda. That the Coffrys are in the Company's Garden and Lally's Regiment in the old Pagoda further North called Mallezar's Pagoda. That M<sup>r</sup> deBussy is gone with three hundred Europeans to join Raza Saib in order to oppose Usoff Cawn. A Hircarrah came in at



6  
*Saturday the 23<sup>rd</sup>.*

The firing was kept up last night very briskly, as for some Nights past, upon the Enemy's parallell as well as upon the other parts where We are informed they are at Work. Their parallel seems to be put little advanced but the French dispersed.

This morning another large Ship appeared to the Northward. the Ship which Anchored to the Northward last night still lay there, the Ship which appeared this morning stood for some time to the Eastward and then lay in favour Road upon which the other hoisted French Colours, We soon had the pleasure to observe that the Ship under Sail hoisted an English Ensign, a Cattamaran was immediately sent off with a Letter to the Commander acquainting him of our present Situation and directing him to come and Anchor abreast of the Southermost Bastion of the Fort (see the Appendix No. 61), but before the Cattamaran could get on board he Anchored in the Road about three miles distance from the shore. The Cattamaran returned in the afternoon with a Letter from Captain Wedderburn to the Governor acquainting him that the Ship is called the Thames. That he left Vizagapatam the 20<sup>th</sup> Instant, That Col. Forde had obtained a compleat Victory over the French and had taken all their Artillery and Baggage with a very inconsiderable Loss on our side and adds that he has provisions on board for this Garrison a List of which he encloses, and is in great want of an Anchor and Cable. See Appendix No. 62.

Before the Cattamaran returned with the above Letter a Boat was sent off with M<sup>r</sup>. Alexander Dalruple to inform the Captain of some Signals, but the wind and current being very fresh could not get on board and so returned. In the evening another Cattamaran was sent off with repeated orders to the Commander to come close in under the protection of our Guns, but could not reach the Ship and came back at ten o'Clock at Night: in the mean time an Anchor and Cable were got ready on the Beach to be sent off the first opportunity.

As it is reasonable to think that publick Demonstrations of Joy upon occasion of Victory gained by Col. Forde might have a good effect by raising the Spirits of our people and producing the Contrary in the Enemy, it was therefore resolved to put the whole Garrison under arms and to march them into the covered way, which it was supposed would alarm the Enemy and bring them to their front post, and so expose them the more to our Shot, and then to Fire 21 Guns into different parts of their quarters and works, and give three running Fires from the covered way of the whole Garrison, which was executed accordingly.

\* \* \* \* \*

*Sunday the 7<sup>th</sup> January.*

The Enemy threw many shells in the Night and at day break began to batter with their Cannon; their shells all this day continued as before to be directed chiefly at the Houses by which many are already in ruin. Their Fire from Lally's Battery was from seven cannons and seven mortars, and from the Lorrain Battery from seven Cannons and one Howtz: as yesterday; they also opened another Battery this morning to the left of the Burying Ground, From whence they fired with two picces on the left face of the North Lunette. The Damage done to our Works by the Enemy's fire is not very great. The Embrazures and Platforms are more impaired by our own cannon than by their Shot or Shells, the greater part of which flew into or over the Town. A working party of 100 men are ordered to repair in the night with Sand Bags the Damaged Embrazures on the old North East, the Demy, the Royal and Pigots Bastion, and 100 Seapoys to get up two twenty-four Pounders in the place of two which have had their Muzzles knocked off on the North East Bastions. The Enemy's Works appeared to be much disordered by our Fire. They ceased firing about six this Evening, and our working party in the covered way can plainly hear them repairing their Embrazures and Platforms. We have had one European, one Coffree, and one Seapoy killed this day, and two Europeans and three Seapoys wounded.

\* \* \* \* \*

*Monday the 8<sup>th</sup>*

The Enemy ceased firing last night about sun set and began to throw shells again between eleven and twelve and continued so all Night; they also began to fire from some Cannon about two o'Clock in the Morning, and at day light they began to play with the same Guns and mortars and in the same direction as yesterday with the addition of two Guns more from the Burying Ground, so that their Battery at that place now consists of four Guns. The Damage done to the Works this day is much more considerable than yesterday, the Enemy having lowered their Embrazures, having probably observed that many of their shots flew over. A working party of 100 Europeans and two Company's of Seapoys are ordered to repair the Damage done to the Works.

\* \* \* \* \*

*Friday the 12<sup>th</sup> January.*

Pursuant to the Resolution taken yesterday, a Sortie was made this morning to the Southward. Major Cholmondely Brereton, who Commanded the Sortie, reports that half an hour after four o'Clock this Morning he marched from the covered way with one Company of Grenadiers and a Detachment consisting of three Officers, three Serjeants and 83 Privates with 400 Seapoys. When his advanced party arrived near the Bar they were fired at by some Seapoys the Enemy had placed behind a Trench who then retired immediately. He then advanced through the Topes into a Lane which leads to the Governor's Garden House, and there a Trooper who was advanced before the party brought him word that the Enemy were posted at the end of the Lane and had one Gun pointed the way our party was marching up; he there upon gave orders for the advanced party of Grenadiers to move up briskly which they did, and gave their fire at about 30 yards distance from the Enemy. The Enemy then fired their Gun which was charged with Grape, and then abandoned it, and we took possession; The Enemy being quite dispersed our People were drawing off the Gun when the Commandant of Seapoys brought word that there was another Gun pointed towards the Bridge leading to the Island and desired leave to draw it off which they did. The number killed and wounded of the Enemy's not known. We took Prisoners one Officer (the Chevalier de Mililerny, a Lieutenant of Lally's Regiment), and four Private men. Our loss will appear by the Report hereunder.

\* \* \* \* \*

*Wednesday the 14<sup>th</sup> February 1759.*

Before the Moon rose the Enemy advanced a Galrionade about 30 feet in front of the Stockade under cover of the Bank of the Glacis, and formed a Traverse with a direct Communication behind it to the Stockade. This Work was discovered by the light of the Moon about 9 o'Clock and a Constant Fire of Musketry, round and Grape, was kept upon that part the whole Night, and at day break the old Guards of the Demi place of Arms and Fascine Battery sallyed out and entirely destroyed the Work the Enemy had done in the Night without any other Accident on our part than two Men slightly wounded.

\* \* \* \* \*

*Friday the 16<sup>th</sup> February 1759.*

\* \* \* \* \*

As soon as it grew dark three Lights were hoisted at the Flag Staff as a mark for the Ships to come in; By about Eight o'Clock at night the six Ships anchored in the Road, and to the great joy of the Garrison, proved to be His Majesty's Ship *Queenborough*, Capt. Kemperfelt and the Company's Frigate *Revenge*, with the *Tilbury*, *Winchelsea*, *Prince of Wales*, and *Britannia*, having on board Six Company's of Colonel Drapers Regiment. M<sup>r</sup>. Pybus one of the Council, went off with a Letter from the Governor to Capt. Kemperfelt, to compliment him on his arrival, and to desire him to lend as many of the Soldiers as he can to Night, and Colonel Draper wrote off to Major Monson to the same effect, it being apprehended that if M<sup>r</sup>. Lally does intend to make any push

he will do it this Night before our Succours can come to our assistance; all the Garrison, the Company's Servants and Inhabitants were therefore ordered under Arms and continued so the whole Night at their several alarm Posts, and about two Company's were landed from the Ships in the Night. A constant fire was kept upon the Enemy's Trenches which they sometimes returned and threw a few Shells in the beginning of the Night, but none after Eleven o'Clock. About Midnight three deserters came in separately from St. Thome, and report that the French entirely abandoned that place, and left several Mortars and some Stores behind which were sent there to be embarked in Boats and sent to Pondichery. That their out Posts have been ordered to join at the Powder Mill, and that the Enemy intend to raise the siege and march off before day break.

*Wednesday the 17<sup>th</sup> February 1759.*

About three in the morning the Enemy set fire to several large Piles of Wood in the rear of their Guard Battery, and as soon as the day broke it appeared that the Enemy had abandoned their Trenches and Battery's and were retreating, and about 9 o'Clock in the morning they blew up the Powder Mill at Egmore.

\* \* \* \* \*

In the Enemy's Hospital were found 44 sick and wounded Soldiers without one person to attend them, Mr. Lally's sudden march may account for his leaving these people behind but nothing can justify his abandoning them without leaving a line to recommend them to our care. They however found Humanity in their Enemy which was denied them by their General; immediate Orders were given that the same care should be taken of them as of our own people, and the greatest part have since recovered. The Enemy's precipitate retreat prevented the Destruction of the Black Town, which was fully intended as appears by Mr. Lally's letter of the 14<sup>th</sup> February. The Houses in general have suffered notwithstanding considerable damage, as well by the Loss of Doors, Windows, &c. which were useful to the Enemy, as by our Shot & Shells. The Company's Garden House and the Houses belonging to the European Inhabitants in the environs and at the Mount have suffered a severe fate; all of them are greatly Damaged; some have only the Walls left, and nothing but want of time prevented the total Demolition of every one.

No. 159.

From COLONEL FORDE to Mr. ANDREWS.

7<sup>th</sup> December 1758.

DEAR SIR,—I have the pleasure to inform you that I engaged the French this morning at ten of the Clock, and that I have gained a Compleat Victory. I cannot inform you of the particulars exactly of the slain, as I pursued them 3 miles over the field of Battle to their Tents, which I am now in possession of. We have Six Officers prisoners, and fifty men, and at least twenty-five pieces of Cannon, and hope in 3 or 4 days more to give a better account of them, as I intend to pursue them with all Diligence to Rajahmundry or wherever they go. and if the Raja and his People had not behaved so dastardly as they did there would not have a Single Man escaped. Please to send Cops of the news to Madras and Bengal as I am so much fatigued that I cannot possible write any more at present. In a few days time I shall write more fully.

I am,

DEAR SIR,

Your Most Obedient humble Servant,

FRANCIS FORDE.

No. 160.

COLONEL FORDE to M. ANDREWS.

Rajahmundry 11<sup>th</sup> Dec<sup>r</sup> 1758.

DEAR SIR,—This moment I received your favor of the 6<sup>th</sup>, and am much obliged to you for the care you have taken in my Affairs, for which I shall always retain a grateful Remembrance.

The action of the 7<sup>th</sup> have been attended with as much Success as our most sanguine Friends could have expected; Yesterday at day break mye Seapoys got to the River side, just time enough to seize all the Bullocks, fifteen Europeans, and a great Quantity of Publick, as well as private Stores. A Boat load of men had just put off, and our people fired at them for half-an-hour, and must certainly have killed numbers of them, upon one firing they abandoned 4 Guns and a 13-Inch Mortar; they had got at the other side of the River, so that they have not saved either Gun-Mortar or Ammunition belonging to their whole Army, by all accounts there have not more than one hundred and fifty French passed the River, their Army consisted of five hundred Europeans the day of the Battle & five thousand Seapoys with Europe Arms besides Horse & Country Troops, and ours about four hundred and thirty Europeans, Officers included, and Eighteen hundred Seapoy's, besides the Rajah's people. The Rajah himself is the greatest Paltroun I ever saw, and the greatest fool also, neither he nor one of his people (except Baistow alone) stood about five minutes after the Cannonading began; they got into a large Tank in our Rear, but when they saw us pursuing the French, and that we had beat them away from their Guns, they began to venture out, but all I could say or do, not one of their Horse or foot would pursue the Enemy one foot faster than we advanced; if they had not been worse than Coolies, we must have taken every man of the French Army. He would not march with us the next day, but staid to bury his dead. And I have not seen him nor any of his people since, he is near Peddapore and writes me word that he must wait there till Nanader Row comes to pay him homage, otherwise he must fight him.

If Samson is not yet gone, order him away immediately with or without the Sloops, and turn M<sup>r</sup> Hilliard out of his Sloop, and put in the person you mention in your Letter.

I am,

DEAR SIR,

Your Most Obedient hum. Servant,

FRANCIS FORDE.

No. 177.

Rajamundry January, 3<sup>d</sup> 1759.

Copy Letter from COLONEL FORDE.

To—The HON<sup>BLE</sup> GEORGE PIGOT Esq<sup>r</sup> &c, Council Fort St. George.

GENTLEMEN,—Your favour of the 7<sup>th</sup> Ultimo I received this day and have forwarded a copy of it by Sea and another by land to the Committee at Calcutta, from whom I every day expect orders relating to your representation of the 4<sup>th</sup> November. I have not heard a word from Bengal since I set out on this Expedition, and fear much the communication by land is stopped by Narandica a Rajah near Sittacoal, two of your Letters of the 4<sup>th</sup> Nov<sup>r</sup> I despatched by Land, and one by Sea by Captain Lowis, a few days ago the accompanying Letter from Colonel Clive to M<sup>r</sup> Pigot was brought me by the Hircarrah's who say they have been 4 Months Prisoners with Narandica.

I most heartily congratulate you on the Successful sally made the 14<sup>th</sup> which will certainly convince M<sup>r</sup> Lally he is not to expect childrens play.

I have the honour to be,

GENTLEMEN,

Your most obed<sup>t</sup>

& most humb. Servant,

FRANCIS FORDE.



Extract from the Proceedings of the Committee appointed for the  
Administration of Bengal.

---

Fort William, November the 20th, 1758.

AT A COMMITTEE PRESENT:

The Hon'ble ROBERT CLIVE, *President*.

WILLIAM WATTS, Esquire.

CHARLES MANNINGHAM, Esquire.

RICHARD BECHER, Esquire.

We yesterday received the following letters by the Hon'ble Company's Ship *London*, viz., three from the Secret Committee of London, Nos. 1, 2 and 3, one from Admiral Pocock, dated in October, and one from the Select Committee at Fort St. George, dated the 10th of October.

GENTLEMEN,—I have received the favour of your letters of the 10th and 25th of August, and return you my hearty thanks for your congratulations on the two victories His Majesty's Squadrons gained over that commanded by Mr. D. Aché for the French King, and am extremely obliged to you for the particular expressions regarding myself.

The French Squadron sailed from Pondicherry the 3rd of September, and never came out after the second engagement to meet us, though we kept cruising until the 23rd of that month; and, having embarked Major Caillaud and the detachment he brought from Trichinopoly to Negapatam, arrived the 25th and purpose proceeding the 4th instant for Bombay in order to clean and re-fit the Squadron with the utmost expedition and to return back as soon as possible. You may be satisfied had I thought Bengal a more proper place to execute the before-mentioned services the Squadron should have gone thither; but as you inform me docks are making, at another season, if not detained too long on the coast by the enemy, it may be a proper measure, but at present it is not.

The resolution you are come to of sending a body of troops to the southward appears to be a very prudent step, and no doubt will prove of great service to the Company's affairs in the Carnatic. I see it in that light, for at present Mons. Lally since his retreat from before Tanjour has cantoned his troops in this province, and Mr. Bussey's forces are divided into two detachments: one is said to be at Nelour. And the country people in our interest, I am in great hopes the well-intended scheme will succeed to our wishes.

The Select Committee here will inform you more largely and more particularly of affairs at this juncture, which indeed require all our attention not to suffer our crafty enemies to get the upper hand: much pleased I am that they are entirely reduced in the Province of Bengal.

---

P.S.—The letter overland did not come to my hands.

(Sd.) G. POCOCK.

---

GENTLEMEN,—By the sloop *Mermaid* we were favoured, on the 5th instant, with your letters of the 10th and 25th of August. The expedition intended under Colonel Ford into the Deccan will, we hope, prove as useful as it is a vigorous and well-concerted measure. The greatest part of the French troops having joined M. Lally's army at Arcot, we flatter ourselves

that Colonel Ford will succeed in rooting them out of the Northward Provinces, and as it is impossible for the enemy to carry on any designs against Bengal, their ships having left the coast; we hope nothing will prevent your directing Colonel Ford, after executing your designs to the Northward, to join us with his detachment. The reinforcements expected from Europe may fortunately arrive about the same time; we might then reasonably expect to master the enemy in the field, and you may depend on our sending back the detachment complete early in the season.

Since our last the enemy have taken possession of Arcot, Terpetty, and Conjeveram, and we cannot prudently venture to give them the least opposition. Admiral no doubt wrote to you in answer to your letter; on our discoursing with him concerning your proposal for the Squadrons coming to Bengal, he gave it as his opinion that the ships could not be so well fitted there, and that the season is now so late that they would be too long on their passage down; but it may be of much service hereafter if you can get a good dock built in some convenient portion of the river. Besides the provisions you intend us we request that you will send us a plentiful supply early in December, as we have too much reason to apprehend there will be a scarcity here if we are not able to take the field.

---

Fort William, December the 1st, 1758.

AT A COMMITTEE PRESENT:

The Hon'ble ROBERT CLIVE, *President.*

WILLIAM WATTS, Esquire.

CHARLES MANNESHAM, Esquire.

RICHARD BECHER, Esquire.

Read the two following letters received yesterday, *viz.*, one from Mr. Gray at Cuttack, dated the 20th ultimo, and one from Mr. Playdell at Balasore, date the 25th.

HON'BLE SIR AND SIRs,—Four people dispatched, about the 2nd instant, from Bimlipatam with letters by Doctor Briston arrived here this night; for the better concealment they had thrust the letters into a lump of tamarind, but were stopped by Narranda's people and detained four days; the whole was taken from them.

Upon separating them and examining each apart I found them concurring in the following particulars: that our ships had arrived at Vizagapatam the middle of last month; that when those men left Bimlipatam Anunderauge Gujputty was but three days' distance from it near a place called Cossimcota, and Colonel Ford with his party within two days' march of his camp; that when their forces were joined they intended to proceed to Rajahbunder, a place possessed by a party of the French who had been on their march towards Anunderauge, but upon the arrival of our troops retreated. These people likewise inform me one of the ships and a sloop had sailed for Bengal. From them Your Honour will receive more particular intelligence.

I am with respect,  
HON'BLE SIR AND SIRs,

(Sd.) GEORGE GRAY, Junior.

CUTTACK,

November the 20th, 1758.

---

HON'BLE SIR AND SIRs,—This instant arrived my two returning Patamars, who have been plundered of a letter they brought from Mr. Briston by Narranda's people at Noparrah; they informed me they left Anunderauge's army at Cossimcota the first instant when Colonel Ford was on his way from Vizagapatam to join him and march against Mr. Bussey's forces consisting of 400 Europeans and 12,000 Sepoys under the command of Mr. Copral, which

they had notice were coming towards them and were about eight miles of this side Rauge Bunder; but as Your Honour, &c., may be able to receive a more distinct account of their motions, I have entrusted this to the care of the person of whom I had the advice.

(Sd.) WILLIAM WATTS.  
RICHARD BECHER.

BALASORE,

November the 25th, 1758.

---

---

Fort William, December the 19th, 1758.

AT A COMMITTEE PRESENT:

The Hon'ble ROBERT OLIVE, *President*.

WILLIAM WATTS, Esquire.

RICHARD BECHER, Esquire.

The ninth instant we received the following letters from Colonel Ford at Vizagapatam dated the 29th of October.

GENTLEMEN,—I have the pleasure to inform you that our whole force arrived here the evening of the 20th instant, and that we have got all our people on shore and in one day more shall have landed all our stores. I have dispatched Captain Ward as soon as I possibly could, and am much obliged to him for his readiness in doing everything in his power to my satisfaction, and for his good treatment of the officers and men who were passengers in his ship. I have given him bills for the victualling the men and send you his account. I beg the favour he may have the thanks of your Board. Guj Putty Raja is encamped about twenty-five miles from hence; he seems to be very much in our interest. The French to the amount of three hundred Europeans and six or seven thousand sepoys under the command of the Marquis de Conflans had passed the river at Rajamindry in order to attack the Raja; but on hearing of our arrival they have re-passed it. I shall certainly begin my march from this to join the Raja the first of next month and then shall move towards the French. I have sent the President's letter to Nizam Alley, having first opened it in order to take a copy that I may send a duplicate in a day or two. The communication between this and Cuttaek is very uncertain on account of Narranda, who has fallen out with the Raja, and is now in the French interest. As soon as I have seen the Raja, I shall write to Narranda. Mr. Gardner, Surgeon of the *Ilehester*, sent me in a bill for medicines and attendance during the passage which I thought so unreasonable that I referred him to you for payment. Captain Scott and Captain Ward sail together: by the latter I send three large casks of beef that was put on board Captain Hilliard's sloop for our use; but it proves to be so very bad that I am obliged to return it.

---

Agreed that we address the Committee of Madras and acknowledge the receipt of their letter, dated the 19th of October, and inform them that next to the affairs of Bengal those of the Carnatic have engaged our most serious attention, and shall upon all occasions receive the greatest assistance we are able to afford. But if we should at this juncture give directions to Colonel Ford to proceed to their settlement, and the French Squadron should return to the coast before ours, they would have it in their power to embark their troops and come down hither directly, which might be attended with the most fatal consequences, that we desire they would keep a sloop or some vessel in readiness to dispatch to Colonel Ford at a minute's warning, if the French Squadron should be on the coast prior to ours, who in that case will have our directions to proceed directly to our assistance; but if our squadron should arrive on the coast before that of the enemy, and Colonel Ford should meet with success in the Carnatic, and this province remains in tranquility, we shall order him to proceed to them; that as it may be essential for Colonel Ford to return hither with the utmost expedition, and the Europe ships now with him being shortly expected back, we



are to desire that if they have any ships lying unemployed they will dispatch one or two to Colonel Ford; that we have acquainted the Governor and Council with their want of provisions who will embrace every opportunity of supplying them. Agreed that we also write to Colonel Ford and acknowledge the receipt of his letter by which we heard of his timely arrival, which has given us great pleasure; that the season is now advancing when we may expect the French, wherefore we apprehend we need not recommend the bringing affairs in the Deccan to as speedy a conclusion as possible, and that we do not doubt but he will pursue the most vigorous measures to effect the same; that we have desired the Committee of Madras to keep a vessel in readiness to advise him of the arrival of the French Squadron and of their intentions, therefore if he finds there be a prospect of their coming down hither, he must return to our assistance with the utmost expedition; let the situation of affairs be what they will, but that we have great reason to hope from Admiral Pocock's letter that our squadron will be on the coast before that of the enemy; that the President has received a letter from the Governor of Madras informing him that Captain Calinder was sent to join him; agreeable to the President's request that he is therefore to take rank according to the date of his Commission that the Governor, &c., have thought proper to give him a Commission as Commander-in-Chief of the present expedition in which, in case of accidents to him, Captain Calinder is nominated to succeed to the command; that His Majesty has been graciously pleased to give to the Company the sole right of all plunder that may be taken by their land forces in the East Indies, one-half of which the Company have thought proper to give up to the captors, reserving the other for their own use and benefit; that we hope shortly to hear that he has prevailed upon the Raja to defray part if not the whole expenses attending the expedition.

---

Read the following letter from MR. BRISTON at Ingeram, dated the 29th of August.

HON'BLE SIR AND SIRs,—As the rains are set in, and the roads stopt betwixt here and Outtack by the Raja of Narranda, I cannot possibly return so soon as I expected. I take the liberty to inform Your Honour, &c., of the situation of affairs in these parts. About fifteen days ago Mons. Bussey and the Governor of Masulipatam went towards Pondicherry or Madras (which is not certainly known), and left behind them the Marquis de Conflans with a party of Europeans to take care of Masulipatam and Rajamindry, lest this Raja should go that way, which he intends to do in a few days, and I hope will meet with success; nothing at present occurs at present worth Your Honour's, &c., notice.

---

P.S.—I have letters on the road which have been stopped this month by Raja Narranda's people; should there be any from your Board I hope Your Honour, &c., will not think me remiss as I cannot answer them.

(Sd.) WILLIAM WATTS.  
RICHARD BECHER.

---

Fort William, January the 1st, 1759.

AT A COMMITTEE PRESENT:

The Hon'ble ROBERT CLIVE, *President*.

RICHARD BECHER, Esquire.

WILLIAM FRANKLAND, Esquire.

Mr. Watts being dispatched for Europe by the Ilchester, Mr. Frankland now takes his place as a Member of the Committee; the oath of secrecy being tendered him, he took the same as did Mr. Scrafton as Secretary to the Committee in the room of Mr. Culling Smith.

Mr. Frankland takes his seat.  
Mr. Scrafton appointed Secretary.

As the Nawab seems to start many difficulties in regard to the lands, agreed we write to Mr. Manningham by no means to pay the two lakhs of rupees. We permitted Mr. Hastings to advance the Nawab account the lands till it is clearly explained that the Company are to pay only the King's rents, and that if any difficulties are made by the Roy Rain he may make him what present he thinks reasonable, and that we direct Cossinauth to be sent down immediately, it being necessary, that the Hardwick should be here in time to be returned to Europe this season.

No. 1.  
Cossinauth ordered down.  
Hardwick to be returned.

Agreed we write up the Presidency of Fort St. George and reeommend to them to send one or two of the first Company's ships that arrive to attend Colonel Ford, and that we advise Colonel Ford of this our application to the gentlemen of Madras, and direct him to return the Hardwick in time to be dispatched to Europe.

Presidency of Madras wrote to release her, No. 2  
Colonel Ford wrote, No. 3.

(Sd.) RICHARD BECHER.

Fort William, Jannary the 15th, 1759.

AT A COMMITTEE PRESENT :

The Hon'ble ROBERT CLIVE, *President*.

RICHARD BECHER, Esquire.

WILLIAM FRANKLAND, Esquire.

The President lays before the Committee the following letters informing him of the important victory gained by the Company's Forces under the command of Colonel Ford over the French army commanded by Mons. Conflans :—

Letters received from Mr. Andrews informing the victory gained by Colonel Ford the 7th of December.

One from Colonel Ford to Mr. Andrews, dated the 7th of December } both  
Do. do. do. do.

advising his having engaged the French at ten in the morning, and had gained a complete victory over them; that he had taken six officers prisoners and fifty men with their camp and 25 pieces of cannon. That had not the Raja behaved in a most dastardly manner not a Frenchman could have escaped; that Captain Adnett is killed and Messrs. Wiek, Moran, and Johnstone were wounded and Mr. McGuire had received a contusion in his breast.

Also a letter from Mr. Andrews to the President advising his arrival at Vizagapatam, the 21st of November, that he had been to camp, and had adjusted matters between the Raja and Colonel Ford to the satisfaction of both parties, and had agreed on the following terms :—

Letters from Mr. Andrews to the President with the treaty settled with the Raja.

That all plunder should be equally divided.

That all conquered countries should be delivered to the Rajas who should collect the revenues.

The seaports, rivers, with the towns upon them and their dependency, should be in possession of the Company, and the revenues arising from thence be received by them. That no treaty for the disposal or re-delivery of the said country be entered into without the consent of both parties. That the Raja to allow Colonel Ford Rs. 50,000 per month for the expenses of the Camp commencing from the time they anchored at this Barr. The first payment to be made on our putting him in possession of Rajahmundry and monthly afterwards. Also Rs. 6,000 per month to the officers in consideration of the great expense they are at: the payments to be made as above. Further, that if the Company would maintain from 100 to 500 men for his assistance and would assure him of their continuance, he would allot such revenues as would answer all their charges; that he concluded nothing with the Raja on this last proposal waiting orders from this Presidency or Madras; that he is dispatching the Hardwick and two sloops to block up Yanam river, the French having three vessels loaded for the islands, and that he hopes the ensuing year to make a large investment.

Another letter from Mr. Andrews to the President of the 19th informs him of Colonel Ford being on the march to besiege Masulipatam.

A letter from Mr. Andrews.

By the tenor of Mr. Andrews' letters it appears as if he entertained thoughts of taking possession of large territories in the Company's name, which we judge contrary to the Company's interest on many accounts. First as requiring a larger force than can at present be spared, as being inconsistent with the general plan of assisting the gentlemen on the coast in driving the French entirely out of India, and lastly that the revenues of the country will not be sufficient to defray the charges of maintaining them, and that if hereafter such circumstances should arise as might render it necessary or advantageous to the Company to possess themselves of countries, they will always have it in their power, when they find the revenues will answer the expense of maintaining them.

Possession of countries contrary to the Company's interest.

Agreed we dispatch a sloop immediately to Colonel Ford and return him thanks for his great bravery and conduct in the late action; that we communicate to him our sentiments as above on the impropriety of taking possession of countries in the Company's name. That he dispatch to us all the military stores he can spare; that should he be so fortunate as to take Masulipatam he destroy it immediately, unless (being on the spot and a much better judge) he think it necessary to keep it entire; that he use every method to prevent the French from receiving any supplies of gram from that country; that he endeavour to keep up good harmony with Salabat Jung; that should he succeed in driving the French out of Deccan, he then (as soon as he has certain advice of squadron's arrival on the coast) proceed thither with the utmost expedition with the troops under his command, unless he should before or on his march hear of a general action on the Coast, that might hinder his proceeding then there needless or dangerous; that with respect to himself we leave it to his own option to continue under the order of the Madras Presidency or return hither; that in future he make Vizagapatam the channel of his intelligence to us; that we think 50 Military, 20 Artillery, and two or three companies of Sepoys sufficient garrison for Vizagapatam, and that we have ordered the Bombay Castle to relieve the Hardwick and desire he will permit Captain Sampson to proceed immediately to Bencoolen, for which plan we have sent him his despatches.

Colonel Ford wrote to.

Hardwick to be dispatched to Bencoolen.

Agreed that we address the Committee of Fort St. George, and send them a copy of our orders to Colonel Ford, and assure them that nothing but a firm reliance on their repeated promises of returning these troops to us whenever our occasion required them could have induced us to put so great a part of our force out of our power; that we hope they will consider this settlement of more importance to the Company than all their other possessions together, and have no doubt but they will be equally ready to exert themselves for our preservation whenever they see it threatened with danger.

Committee of Fort St. George wrote to.

Agreed that we write to the Presidency of Bombay, and inform them of Colonel Ford's victory, and recommend it to them to follow our example in assisting the gentlemen at Madras to drive the French entirely out of India.

Committee of Bombay wrote to.

Received a letter from Mr. Manningham informing the difficulties that arise in obtaining the Sunnud, that the Company's present proved highly pleasing, and his reception from the Nawab very gracious and friendly.

Letters from Mr. Manningham.

Agreed we write Messrs. Manningham and Hastings and acquaint them it is our firm resolution to pay nothing beyond the King's rents agreeable to the translation of the 9th Article of the Treaty as sent down by Mr. Hastings; that our intent in demanding these lands was that the Company might be enabled from the profits arising on them to maintain a force for the Nawab's defence as well as our own: that considering the obligations the Nawab is under to the English we are astonished at his hesitating to comply with his treaty; that if he pretends to wrest the words of

Nothing to be paid for the lands beyond the King's rents.

the Treaty to his own advantage, so shall we in turn give him to understand that the letter of the Treaty, or properly the different sums stipulated therein, to be due in Siccans; that a great part of the first-half was paid in bad rupees which the Company were great sufferers, and that we do not intend to put up with this loss.

(Sd.) RICHARD BECHER.

Fort William, January the 26th, 1759.

AT A COMMITTEE PRESENT:

The Hon'ble ROBERT CLIVE, *President*.

CHARLES MANNINGHAM, Esquire.

RICHARD BECHER, Esquire.

WILLIAM FRANKLAND, Esquire.

Received a letter from John Andrews, Esq., Chief of Vizagapatam, advising Colonel Ford's having taken some vessels and effects at Yanam to the amount of about Rs. 50,000. That great disputes had arisen between the Colonel and the Raja; that he intended setting out immediately for camp to endeavour to adjust their differences, and desires an immediate supply of money.

Letter from Mr. Andrews,  
7th January, No. 2.

Received also, enclosed in Mr. Andrew's letter, a letter from the President and Council of Fort St. George of the 4th of November, and a copy of another letter from them to Colonel Ford, dated the 17th of December, the former advising the arrival of a ship at Pondicherry from the islands reported to have brought advice that three King's and seven Company's ships had left France for India, that these are to join Mons. Dache, and the whole to be on the coast early in the season. That if this be the case they think it most eligible to meet and attack their present force before they are joined by others; but that their attempting it with any degree of prudence will depend much on the orders we have given Colonel Ford or may dispatch to him on the receipt of this. That from the great superiority of the enemy they have reason to apprehend their communication with the country will be cut off as soon as the weather will permit the troops to take the field; that even were they to be joined next month by the men-of-war and Indiamen with the remainder of Draper's Regiment, if they venture to take the field, it must be with a number far inferior to the enemy—a risk that ought to be avoided when the whole is at stake. That the addition of Colonel Ford's party would put them nearly on an equality with the enemy, whom they might then meet with confident hopes of success. That one victory would not only secure Madras but all India, and that we might then be assured of a reinforcement from them equal to Colonel Ford's detachment. That from the difficulties that must arise for procuring transport for the troops from Masulipatam, they think they could be returned to us as soon from Madras as they might expect to have the China ships ready for that purpose; that they hope Colonel Ford's instructions leave him a latitude to march to them on this representation, which they send through his hands, if not hope we shall dispatch him orders to that purpose with all expedition which a sloop might carry so as to reach him by the last of December, which would not be too late, and that in future we are to address our letters to the whole Council instead of the Select Committee. By their letter to Colonel Ford of the 17th ultimo, we learn that the French army marched from the Mount the 12th and after an hour's cannonading encamped at Munro's garden, where they remained the 13th, and on the 14th entered the Black Town; that on that day a sally was made and a sharp action ensued in which the number killed and wounded was considerable on both sides; that Major Paleer is among the latter, but not dangerously; that on the part of the enemy they have taken prisoner the Count D'Estain; that the enemy have fixed their head-quarters at the Portuguese Church in the Black Town where they seem to be beginning some new works, and that they hope their next letter will advise the arrival of our fleet or at least the disappointment of the enemy.

Letter from the President  
and Council at Fort St.  
George, No. 3.

Having taken into consideration the critical state of affairs on the coast, agreed we use our utmost efforts to give the gentlemen of Madras all the assistance in our power. That we write to Colonel Ford it is with infinite concern we hear of his disagreement with the Raja, the Company must bear the whole expense themselves. That we have sent to Mr. Andrews on the "Mermaid" Sloop 3,500 goldmohurs for the expense of the expedition; that a larger sum shall soon follow on the "Warren"; that when his troops are sent into garrison batta and all extraordinary allowances are to cease. That if he is not likely to succeed against Masulipatam he dispatch the "Hardwick" immediately to Madras with as large a force as he can spare, reserving for himself force sufficient to maintain what he has acquired. But should he hear of the enemy being retired from before Madras he then (if there is a prospect of success) is to prosecute the siege of Masulipatam with vigour and follow our former directions respecting his proceeding to the coast. Agreed the King's detachment with the 12 Volunteers from Europe be immediately sent on the "Warren" to Fort St. George; that Captain Delaval's Company be sent on the "Bombay Castle" as soon as she can be got ready; that we advise the gentlemen of Madras thereof and send them a copy of our directions to Colonel Ford, as also a duplicate of the general letter from England of the 12th of May, containing the Company's orders during the investment of any of their settlements. Agreed we send Mr. Andrews a supply of 3,500 goldmohurs, write to him to establish a good harmony between Colonel Ford and the Raja.

Madras to be supported to the utmost. Colonel Ford wrote to.

King's detachment and 12 Volunteers to go on the "Warren."

Delaval's Company to go on the "Bombay Castle."

Copy of Ford's direction to Fort St. George.

Mr. Andrews supplied with 3,500 goldmohurs. Mr. Andrews wrote to.

Fort William, February the 10th, 1759.

AT A COMMITTEE PRESENT:

The Hon'ble ROBERT CLIVE, *President*.

RICHARD BECHER, Esquire.

WILLIAM FRANKLAND, Esquire.

Received a letter from Peter Amyatt, Esq., Chief of Patna, informing us it is now beyond dispute that the King's son intends proceeding forward to Bengal; that he is at three days' march from Benares; that he hears he has sent for Mons. Laws; that numbers of malcontents and banished people daily resort to him, and Mr. Amyatt desires our orders for his further proceedings.

Mr. Amyatt's letter No. 4.

The President lays before the Board two letters from Mr. Hastings, one of the 7th, advising—

That the Shahzadah was within three days' march of Benares. That he had wrote for Mr. Laws, who would shortly join him with 1,000 men, of whom three or four hundred are said to be Tellinghas and Europeans. That the Prince's present force was about 3,000 men, and that he was collecting more. That Sujait Dowla intended making him a prisoner, which he had avoided by flight. That Ramnarain had transmitted a letter to the Nawab he had received from the Prince requiring his obedience, and that he should come to meet him, which Ramnarain had declined till he should receive the Nawab's orders. That Nawab had ordered him to continue at Patna till he arrived to his assistance. That the young Nawab had told him his father intended to encamp at Bommonea the 11th of the Moon. But that he thinks the Nawab will not venture further till joined by Colonel Clive as few of the Jummautdars are attached to him, and many of them would take the first opportunity to cut him

\* *Telinga*.—This term in the last century was frequently used in Bengal as synonymous with sepoy, or a native soldier disciplined and clothed in quasi-European fashion, no doubt because the first soldiers of that type came to Bengal from what was considered to be the Telinga country.—(Hobson-Jobson, Colonel Yule.)

† "Jemadars, Jemautdar, &c., Hind. from Arab-Persian, Jamadar, Jama meaning an aggregate. The word indicates generally a leader of a body of individuals."—(Hobson-Jobson, Colonel Yule.)

off, for which reason they dreaded the Colonel's approach. Another of the 8th advises the Nawab has desired the Seats to put off their intended journey and to endeavour to effect an accommodation with the King's son, and to offer for that purpose any sum of money they think necessary.

These advices being of the utmost importance we have communicated them to the Council.

Agreed we write to Mr. Amyatt that notwithstanding what the Board have ordered concerning the Company's effects, he himself, with the gentlemen of the factory and the sepoys he has with him, are to stay with Ramnarain, and encourage him either to take the field, or if he thinks he is too weak for that, he encourage and assist him in the defence of the city to the utmost, and that Ramnarain may be assured of our army shortly coming to his assistance.

Received also a letter from Mr. George Gray, Junior, Resident at Cuttack, No. 5. informing us that by the arrival of his Hircarrah from towards Nagpore the news of Sultabut Jung's being at war with the Morattoes is confirmed, that Naunagee had intended coming to Cuttack with a body of 7,000 or 8,000 horse, but receiving orders from the Son Raja Begum he joined his forces to those of Johnagee in order to oppose Sallabut Jung's army under the command of Nizam Ally, Sallabut Jung's brother, which was advancing towards Sitara; that Senbat is with Johnagee and will not come to Cuttack till affairs are settled betwixt the Morattoes and Sallabat Jung, when it is imagined Naunagee will likewise come. That this design of Naunagee's bringing a large force to Bengal is in consequence of an invitation he received from Roydulub to proceed to Muxadavad in order to effect a revolution; that this intelligence is further confirmed by the report of one of his Hircarrahs, who says, he saw on the road to Nagpore two people who acquainted him they had come from Roydulub, and were going to Johnagee, which confession he drew from them by several questions; that he has received no letters or any advice from Colonel Ford since the 10th instant.

---

Fort William, March the 8th, 1759.

AT A COMMITTEE PRESENT:

The Hon'ble CHARLES MANNINGHAM, *President.*

RICHARD BECHER, Esquire.

WILLIAM FRANKLAND, Esquire.

Received letter from Colonel Clive, dated from Mirzapore, the 4th instant, enclosing copies of two letters from Mr. Hastings and one from Mr. Amyatt, the former informing him that the King's son with Mahamud Cooley Cawn has crossed the river, and that a large body of horse has been dispatched by the Shahzadah to join the Seats,\* and that all cossids are stopped and all passengers searched for letters. The latter likewise informing him of the Shahzadah having crossed the river with his forces to the amount of 10,000, that if he could find up a light party of Europeans that province may be saved. This news being of such a nature as to render it necessary a ship should be provided by us to proceed at a moment's warning to assist in re-embarking Colonel Ford's forces should there be occasion to recall them. That positive orders ought immediately to be sent to Colonel Ford not to send any part of his forces to the coast, as it is uncertain how soon his services may be required here; that he hopes to reach the city in five or six days and make up the differences subsisting between the Nawab and his Jemaadars.

---

\* *Seth*.—Properly (Hind.) *Seth*, which according to Wilson is the same word with the *Chetty* of the Malabar Coast (see Chetty), the different forms being all from the Sanskrit *Sethi* 'chief, or chief of a corporation, a merchant or banker.' C. P. Brown explains the identity of the *Shetti* with the Sanskrit word (see Chetty). To the Seats *Morattah* and *Sultabut Jung* the *Chandernagore* was indebted a million and a half rupees.—(H. Wilson's *History of India*.)

Received two letters from Mr. George Gray at Cuttack, the one dated the 23rd of February, the other the 24th, enclosing duplicate of Colonel Ford's letters of the 3rd and 15th January, informing us that the Pattamars being detained a month was the reason of his not having received Colonel Ford's letter of the 3rd of January before.

Agreed we write to Colonel Clive and acknowledge the receipt of his letter under date the 4th instant, and enclose him copy of our letter to Colonel Ford, which shall be sent when we receive an answer to this, the season being so far advanced. We think the sloop should carry some definitive orders to Colonel Ford.

Agreed we address Colonel Ford and inform him the approaching troubles to the northward having obliged the President to take the field the 1st instant, and this day we have received a letter from the President desiring dispatches might immediately be forwarded to him with express directions to send no part of his force to the coast but hold himself and troops in readiness to embark for this place.

Agreed we write to Mr. George Gray at Cuttack to forward the above by express cossids to Colonel Ford, and to Mr. Burdett to forward the above to Mr. Gray at Cuttack.

Messrs. Gray and Burdett wrote to, Nos. 17 and 18.

Fort William, March the 13th, 1759.

AT A COMMITTEE PRESENT:

The Hon'ble CHARLES MANNINGHAM, *President*.

RICHARD BECHER, Esquire.

WILLIAM FRANKLAND, Esquire.

Received three letters from Colonel Clive, the first dated from the Camp near Placis, the 7th of March, the second at Placis, the 10th instant, the 3rd from Cossimbazar of the 13th instant. That of the 7th of March, informing us he should set out the next day for Placis; that of the 7th advising us he had received our favour of the 6th and approve much of our letter to Colonel Ford; that of the 13th instant, informing us of his having met the Nawab at Burrua and proceeded together to Cossimbazar, and there laid before him in the strongest manner the discontent and disaffection of his Jemautdars; that his treacherous behaviour and non-payment of the people in his service were the principal motives which had encouraged the Shahzadah to an attempt on this province; that advices from the northward confidently report the King and Vizier being on their march after the King's son; that the Nawab's latest accounts mention the Shahzadah having crossed the Caramnassa.

Agreed we address the President and acknowledge the receipt of his letters under date the 7th, 8th, and 10th instant; that we hope the Nawab will pay due regard to his representations and by his aid conciliate the minds of his Jemautdars; that should the King and Vizier come this way the issue we doubt not be greatly favourable to the English; that we have dispatched the letter to Colonel Ford, agreeable to the copy sent by; that Mr. Burdett at Ballisore has repeatedly complained of the Phousdar continuing to obstruct the business, demanding duties on the Company's goods, detaining the weavers, &c. As this man is under Mirza Sallee (now with the Nawab) we beg he will send an order from Mirza Sallee to the Phousdar that the evils may be removed; that as yet we have received no advices either by land or sea from the southward, that the moment they arrive they shall be dispatched to him.



Fort William, March the 22nd, 1759.

AT A COMMITTEE PRESENT :

The Hon'ble CHARLES MANNINGHAM, *President*.

RICHARD BECHER, Esquire.

WILLIAM FRANKLAND, Esquire.

Received four letters from the gentlemen at Madras under dates the 26th  
 Nos. 14, 15, 16, and 17. of January, 16th of February, the 1st and 6th instant;  
 Fort St. George. the first acquainting of the situation of that Presidency;  
 that they had advices of the arrival of Mr. Teddiman's squadron at Bombay the  
 14th November, and Mr. Pocock's the 25th of the same month; that had  
 Mr. Teddiman's squadron been ordered from Bombay after a few days' refresh-  
 ment they might yet have arrived here in time to prevent the danger to which  
 that settlement is now exposed; that the "Warren's" going to Bengal was  
 another extraordinary proceeding; that her long stay here will not only expose the  
 troops, but the ship and cargo to the risk of being taken by the enemy which  
 now block up the road. That in short Mr. Sally has had the good fortune to  
 see every one circumstance turn out exactly as he could wish to favour his  
 attempt. That under all these discouragements they have the pleasure to see the  
 whole garrison do their duty; that their loss is much less than might be expected  
 from so long a siege; that they hope they shall oblige the enemy to raise the  
 siege, and if so that a large supply of military stores and provisions will be  
 absolutely necessary. The second informing us of the arrival of the "Shaftbury"  
 with the sickly of Colonel Draper's Regiment, and the particulars of the con-  
 tinuation of the siege; that if the fleet with the remaining part of Colonel Draper's  
 Regiment has met with no accident nor gone to another port, they doubt not  
 but to be able to maintain the fort till their arrival; that Major Calliaud with a  
 body of sepoys and country horse with a few Europeans has been of great  
 service in intercepting the enemy's supplies; that the French ships four or five  
 days after the arrival of the "Shaftbury" left the road; that the "Bristol" returned  
 and landed a supply of stores and the frigate came 14th of February, with the  
 same design, but was prevented by the "Shaftbury" bearing down to attack her.  
 The third, under date the 1st instant, advising us of the happy turn of affairs  
 upon the coast in obliging the enemy to raise the siege, that their expected  
 succours from Bombay arrived the 16th of February in the evening, and the  
 next morning by break of day the enemy retreated with their whole force. They  
 left behind them several barrels of powder and other military stores; that our  
 troops have been sometimes encamped upon Shouttry plain and well in readiness  
 to move further in a day or two; that the enemy's force is at present at Arcot;  
 that a body of Morattoes now in those posts has given them some molestation,  
 that they have received our letters of the 25th, 26th, and 29th January, and now  
 recommend to our care an accompanying packet for our hon'ble masters. The  
 4th, under date the 6th instant, advising us the "Cuddalore" schooner is dis-  
 patched to wait the appearance of the "Warren"; that our army is at present  
 near Permadure, and the French in Cosyberam; that they wait with impatience  
 for the arrival of the "Warren" to know whether Colonel Ford makes any  
 detachment this way.

Received a letter from Colonel Ford, dated the 22nd of February, acknow-  
 Colonel Ford's letter, No. ledging the receipt of our letter of the 26th January, and  
 18. acquainting us that all differences between him and the  
 Raja were adjusted, and new agreements made, by which he is not to pay any  
 money; all the country conquered to the southward of Rajamundry river are to  
 be equally divided between us (seaports and French settlements excepted); that  
 our orders relating to his marching to Madras shall be complied with, likewise  
 those with regard to the force to be left at Vizagapatam; that he shall not think  
 of quitting the command he set out upon (though the destination of it be altered)  
 without his presence in Bengal is necessary; that money is very scarce; that by  
 accounts from a deserter from Masulipatam the enemy's force consists of three  
 hundred Europeans and three thousand sepoys, which were encamped near  
 Masulipatam; that Salabut Jung's brother is on his march hither; that he can-  
 not tell for certain what his intentions are, whether to join us or the French; if



he joins us he may possibly succeed against the French; but if the contrary, the consequence must be another battle.

Received a letter from Mr. Andrews at Vizagapatam, dated the 13th January, acknowledging the receipt of our letter of the 19. 26th instant, and informing us of the loss of the "Mermaid" sloop; that most of her stores will be saved; that the "Warren" was in sight to the northward; that he shall observe our orders with regard to the money; that the Colonel and Raja are now before Masulipatam; that the sepoys had taken a fort ten miles from that place in which were taken prisoners ten Europeans, three Topasses, and eighty sepoys.

Agreed, we write to the gentlemen of Fort St. George and acknowledge the receipt of their several letters and "Sea-horse" and Madras wrote to. "Catharine" sloops and offer them our congratulations on the honour they have so justly acquired by the noble defence of their county during this long siege, and we hope equal success will attend their arms in the field; that we have forwarded their packets to our hon'ble masters; that the present situation of affairs here has obliged the President to take the field, and lain us under a necessity of directing Colonel Ford to send no part of his force to the coast, but hold himself and troops in readiness to embark for this place; that we are preparing several vessels with grain for their Presidency with four lakhs of rupees; that with regard to saltpetre we have none in the warehouse at present, but hope they will be sufficiently supplied by Captain Wedderburn, the "Hardwick" and "Warren"; that they shall be supplied with a further quantity by the August shipping with what other necessities they may want that is in our power; that letters from Mr. Andrews informs us the Colonel and Raja are before Masulipatam.

---

Fort William, March the 25th, 1759.

AT A COMMITTEE PRESENT:

The Hon'ble CHARLES MANNINGHAM, *President*.

RICHARD BECHER, Esquire.

WILLIAM FRANKLAND, Esquire.

Received a letter from Colonel Clive, dated from Camp near Futtecapur the 18th instant, acknowledging the receipt of ours under date the 13th, and informing us he had wrote both to the Nawab and Mirza Sally concerning the grievances complained of from Ballisore; that Mr. Batson had joined him having left Mr. Amyatt with the rest of the gentlemen of the factory and the Company's effects at Kuanulla; he informed him that the Shahzadah must be near Patna if not actually arrived there; that he shall pass Rajamaul tomorrow and shall proceed on with the utmost expedition to recover that place; that a few days will discover the motives which have induced Ramnarain to give up so easily the province entrusted to his care and whether this ill-advised step of Ramnarain has proceeded from cowardice or treachery, and if it is not too late begs we will inform the Secret Committee of these particulars. Enclosed came a copy of a letter from Mr. Amyatt to Colonel Clive informing him of Ramnarain's resolutions to give up the province committed to his care.

Agreed we address Colonel Clive and acknowledge the receipt of his of the 18th instant, and are sorry to find that Ramnarain's giving up his province so precipitately will be attended with such ill consequences, both to the English and the Nawab; that we have forwarded his last advices to the Secret Committee, and are preparing several vessels with provisions, &c., for Madras. We hope to furnish them with 12,000 bags of rice, such military stores as the vessels can carry, some timber and plank, and four lakhs of rupees.

Fort William, April the 1st, 1759.

AT A COMMITTEE PRESENT:

The Hon<sup>'ble</sup> CHARLES MANNINGHAM, *President*.

RICHARD BECHER, Esquire.

WILLIAM FRANKLAND, Esquire.

Received a letter from Colonel Clive, dated from Camp near Shahabad the 23rd ultimo, informing us that by letters from  
Colonel Clive's letter, No. 21. Mr. Amyatt he was in hopes Ramnarain would have defended the city; but the advices received by the Chuta Nawab from Patna, so late as the 19th March, give us no longer any room to doubt Ramnarain being gone over to the Shahzadah, whom Ramnarain went to meet about five coss to the westward of the city, and there presented him with 901 gold mohurs, two elephants. That the Chuta Nawab had joined him with a considerable force, and we may depend upon his using his utmost diligence to get up with the Shahzadah in order to bring the affairs to a speedy issue.

Agreed we address the Colonel and acknowledge the receipt of his letter under date the 23rd ultimo, from the tenor of which  
Colonel Clive wrote to. we have no doubt of Ramnarain being gone over to the Shahzadah, notwithstanding which we learn from Cossimbazar that on the 30th ultimo, the Nawab ordered the nobut to be beat in consequence of a battle fought between Ramnarain and the Shahzadah wherein the latter was routed. The Nawab's troops are now eager to take the field; but these troops can be of no service as the affair most probably will be brought to an issue before they join him. That we shall in a few days dispatch our last conveyances of the season for Madras prior to their departure. We wish to receive his sentiments with respect to sending final orders to Colonel Ford, as all future opportunities will be attended with great uncertainty and delay.

Fort William, April the 17th, 1759.

AT A COMMITTEE PRESENT:

The Hon<sup>'ble</sup> CHARLES MANNINGHAM, *President*.

RICHARD BECHER, Esquire.

WILLIAM FRANKLAND, Esquire.

Received a letter from Colonel Clive, dated from Camp near Bar, the 4th April, informing us that Ramnarain, animated by our  
Colonel Clive's letter, No. 29. advancing to his assistance, has exerted himself greatly beyond all expectation in the defence of the city against the repeated attacks of the Shahzadah, who made a furious assault the 3rd; at night the enemy succeeded so far as to possess themselves of two bastions, but were drove from thence with considerable loss, and by the last accounts had lodged themselves in the ditch; however, he is persuaded as soon as Ensign Mathews whom I have detached forward with 1,000 sepoys has got in, he will find means to remove them further off, if he does not oblige them to raise the siege; that Ensign Mathews being at daybreak that morning about eight miles short of Patna met Omur Cooly Cawn coming to him from the Shahzadah. Mr. Mathews took him and his people prisoners; that he had sent order for Omur Cooly Cawn's immediate release; that they shall reach Patna in three or four days; that news has just arrived from Ramnarain of the Shahzadah having abandoned the siege and retired with the utmost precipitation.

Fort William, April the 20th, 1759.

AT A COMMITTEE PRESENT:

The Hon<sup>'ble</sup> CHARLES MANNINGHAM, *President*.

RICHARD BECHER, Esquire.

WILLIAM FRANKLAND, Esquire.

Received a letter from Colonel Clive, dated Patna, the 6th of April, informing us that Ramnarain had just sent him a letter in which  
Colonel Clive's letter, No. 31. at Jaffier Cawn's gardens and expressed his desire to

that he stood solely indebted for his preservation to the extraordinary despatch the Colonel made; that Mons. Laws joined the enemy the day of the last attack, but had not influence sufficient to prevail on them to stay any longer they were so much alarmed by the arrival of the detachment of sepoys sent forward under Ensign Mathews at Pulta bridge, and by their apprehensions that the rest of the army was close after them, that they directly abandoned the siege and had retired so precipitately that they had already got near the banks of the Soane; that in order to prevent adventurers henceforward from engaging in such enterprises, it will be necessary to make severe examples of such as have been any ways instrumental in promoting the late invasion; he has, therefore, determined to march as far as the Caramussa, and will visit in his way the Bodgopore country. Pulwan Singh, one of those Rajas, having been very active in the support of the Shahzadah, he proposes making him pay so dearly for his rebellion that all others may thereby be intimidated, and so our Subah be more firmly fixed than ever; that after the troops have recovered from the fatigue of the late march he shall proceed on his new expedition, on which Ramnarain with all his forces as well as the Chuta Nawab will accompany him; he has received our letter of the 25th ultimo, with the several duplicate copies, and is concerned that the contents of his letter of the 18th March should have been transmitted home, as he is now fully convinced that Ramnarain was all along hearty in our interest; that the moment Ramnarain heard the English had espoused the cause of the Nawab and that he was on his march, he seriously engaged in the same cause; that the day before the date of his letter he received a friendly letter from the Vizier desiring he would lay hold on the Shahzadah and punish such as lent him any assistance promising that he would take care the like disturbance should not happen again.

Agreed we acquaint Colonel Clive of the receipt of his letter under date the 9th instant, with its duplicate, and congratulate him on the favourable situation of the northern affairs; that we have wrote to Colonel Ford to pursue the former plan of his instructions and proceed to Madras with the forces under his command to Madras; but unless Colonel Ford leaves Vizagapatam in this month of April, he will not gain his passage by sea to Madras till August season opens; whether he can proceed by land we shall better learn from his next advices, we presume a few days after the date of Mr. Andrew's letter would determine the business of Masulipatam. That it is with great pleasure, we observe had received a letter from the Vizier, that his success in this expedition will be highly pleasing to him and we hope open the way for obtaining the Royal confirmation of all our privileges, possessions, &c., in these provinces; that we have just received letters from Mr. Gray at Balasore who since the date of his last (the 31st ultimo) had been informed that Senbats Forces amounted to about 40,000 men in all; but so various had been the accounts of them it was impossible to judge of their numbers, in order, therefore, that some credible intelligence of them might be obtained before he left Cuttack, he dispatched a pair of Hircarrals to their Camp with orders to make the strictest enquiry concerning their force and return with the utmost expedition to Balasore, from whence advices would be transmitted to us. That on the 10th instant we wrote to Mr. Gray directing him to continue at Cuttack while it could be done with safety to himself.

Fort William, May the 4th, 1759.

AT A COMMITTEE PRESENT:

The Hon'ble CHARLES MANNINGHAM, *President*.

RICHARD BECHER, Esquire.

WILLIAM FRANKLAND, Esquire.

Received a letter from Colonel Clive, dated 24th ultimo, enclosing extracts from Mr. Pocock's letter and translate of a letter from the Shahzadah. He therein informs us of his having received the submissions of the two of the Boujepore Rajahs and who would

never have consented to trust themselves with the Nawab; but through his mediation, that the Shahzadah with his party have crossed the Carrumnassa;\* that he has received a letter from the Shahzadah which he pretends to be in answer to one received from the Colonel, which the Colonel conjectures to be a contrivance to sow dissension between himself and Nawab, or else as an introduction to his throwing himself upon him for protection; that he has thought fit to give no answer to it; that had we been furnished with a force from home as we had a right to expect, a glorious opportunity now presented itself to make ourselves great in India; but circumstanced as we are he thinks it would be imprudent to give umbrage to the Vizier by giving any encouragement to the Shahzadah, that the little hopes we have of being supported from Europe must determine us to rest satisfied with the advantages already gained to the Company.

Agreed we write to the Colonel that we advise him of the accident happened to the "Kent"; that our sentiments entirely agree with his; that it is to be lamented that the poor support we have had from Europe obliges us to lose so fair an opportunity of procuring advantages to the Company.

---

Fort William, June the 22nd, 1759.

AT A COMMITTEE PRESENT:

The Hon'ble CHARLES MANNINGHAM, *President.*

RICHARD BECHER, Esquire.

WILLIAM FRANKLAND, Esquire.

One from Colonel Clive, dated Beeterbund, the 16th instant, advising that  
Letter from Colonel Clive, No. 46. Pulwan Sing's son with a body of forces made some show of making a stand; but that on the approach of an advanced party he had sent to reconnoitre they had abandoned the place; that he shall stay some days at Jehanabad to settle the country and then return to Patna; but that he apprehends it will be necessary both for the Nawab and himself to leave some forces with Ramnarain to put the Boujepore country on a better footing, and that the Shahzadah had crossed the river at Benares.

Received a letter from Colonel Ford, dated Masulipatam, 14th June, with  
Letter from Colonel Ford, No. 57. the particulars of his success against that place; that finding it absolutely necessary to act with vigor Salabut Jung being arrived with his army within twenty coss of him, he assaulted the fort in the night between the 7th and 8th of April, and had the good fortune to make himself master of it in about an hour's time; that his whole force at the time of the assault was (315) rank and file and 1,300 sepoy; that he had lost 23 Europeans and 60 wounded, besides a seaman killed and six wounded and 130 sepoy wounded. He knows not what the enemy's loss may have been, but that he had taken above 400 prisoners, 45 of which were wounded; that by a muster the day before it appeared they had then 522 Europeans (officers, civilians, and inhabitants bearing arms included) and 2,037 sepoy; that he hopes the capture will be as beneficial to the Company in particular as it is honorable to the English arms in general, and he thinks the situation so advantageous that he shall not demolish the fortification or give it up till our further orders. He commends Captain Samson's behaviour during the whole expedition. He adds that Salabut Jung, encouraged by the assistance of 200 French under the command of Captain Durocher, had determined to attempt the re-taking of Masulipatam; but that seeing him keep the field without retiring into the fort cooled his ardour, and he renewed the conference he had broke off some days before, and at last concluded on a treaty, copy of which he forwards; that after the treaty he visited the Nawab, who received him in great state, had proclaimed him a fine title with a jagir and mansub of 6,000; but that after the

---

\* A river which bounds the province of Behar.

ceremony, retiring into a private room the Nawab desired his assistance against Nizam Ally, who was marching towards Hyderabad. On his excusing himself he revoked the title, mansub and jaghir, and refused to return the visit according to agreement; that since that he is marched to meet his brother, but that he believes they will accommodate matters without fighting; that our letters to him in cipher of the 8th March and 17th April did not agree with the cipher delivered him, consequently could not be deciphered; that in hopes to make an irreconcilable breach between the Nawab and the French he had offered as far as Rs. 2,00,000 among his courtiers to get the French troops in his army delivered up to him, but without effect; and that he has advanced Captain Hilliard 3,500 Arcot rupees.

Fort William, September the 6th, 1759.

AT A COMMITTEE PRESENT:

The Hon'ble ROBERT CLIVE, *President*.

CHARLES MANNINGHAM, Esquire.

WILLIAM FRANKLAND, Esquire.

T. L. HOLWELL, Esquire.

Mr. Holwell now takes his seat as a Member of the Select Committee: the oath of secrecy being tendered him he took the same.

The President lays a letter before the Committee from Mr. Amyatt, dated Patna, the 28th of August, advising him of the arrival of two Hircarrahs from Lucknow, who mention Gopaulrow and another Morrattoe General is laying on the banks of the Ganges in the Rohillier country with an army of sixty thousand men, and demand a passage through Suja Dowlatt's country to enter Bengal, which he refused them, and marched with his army to oppose their passage. Mahmud Cooley Cawn refuses his liberty, without they give him the fort and province of Allahabad, and leave to join the Shahzadah. That Sadulah Cawn Rohellier is in his capital with a large body of forces to defend himself against the Morrattoes and ready to assist Suja Dowlatt when wanted. That the Gants\* are in arms to defend themselves against the Vizier and Morrattoes and in alliance with Suja Dowlatt; that Hamet Cawn Bungule is ready to take the field if occasion requires it; he is a friend to the Vizier and enemy to Suja Dowlatt. That Juncoogee Morrattoe is laying near Delhi with an army; disputes continue between him and the Vizier about money matters; that Bulwunt Singh, the Benares Rajah, is raising forces; he is a friend of Ramnarain and no enemy to Pulwunt Singh. That Jhyzell Ally Cawn, Guzeeepore Nawab, is in the field going to settle matters with his sub-zemindars; he and Ramnarain are on very good terms. That Pulwant Singh is raising forces and people think there is not such an animosity between him and Ramnarain as the latter would have the world believe. That Comdar Cawn Migh has three thousand horse and five thousand gun-men and letters and messengers continually pass between him and the Shahzadah. That the Shahzadah is three days' march from Benares, to the southward on this side the river. The Rajah there has behaved extremely civil to him and will render any assistance in his power; some say he has thousand of his old followers with him; others a very few. That there does not appear any reason at present to suspect Ramnarain of treachery more than formerly. He is not, nor never was, attached to the Nawab, and greatly afraid and averse to the young Nawab, and would gladly join in any rebellion was there a fair prospect of succeeding, and he continues the leading man; that all that province in general was attached to the Shahzadah, and we have very few friends owing to our espousing the present Government. That we may depend upon his keeping a watchful eye on Ramnarain's actions and sending in continual advices of all occurrences. All the northern powers are in arms. That the Shahzadah, if he is inclined to come this way, will find more friends ready to join him than the Nawab will be able to cope with, unless the English inter-

here in his behalf, for not only that province is attached to the Shahzadah, but the major part of Bengal; that everybody there seems to be of opinion there certainly will be disturbances in these provinces, but they do not pretend to say whether they will be there or in Bengal.

As it is more than probable by the above advices, the troops will be under a necessity of taking the field early in the season, and their numbers being so small agreed we address the gentlemen at Fort St. George, and enclose them

Fort St. George wrote to, No. 62. copy of the above letter from Mr. Amyatt, likewise copy of the return of the military in the kingdom of Bengal and inform them how precarious our situation is and how liable we are to be involved in fresh troubles. That we think unless they have some very important point in view, this very valuable settlement ought not to be left in its present defenceless state. That we are persuaded they concur in opinion with us; that the troops ought to be employed in such manner and in those places where their services can be most advantageous to the Company, and should Mr. Pocock be obliged to leave the coast without either seeing the French squadron or receiving certain advices of its destination, in that case, we think it absolutely necessary the regiment should be sent for the Bay for the security of this valuable settlement.

Agreed likewise we address Mr. Pocock, acknowledge the receipt of his Mr. Pocock wrote to, No. 63. several favours and inform him we have given Mr. King all the assistance in our power; but for want of the Company's ships have not been able to send the whole of the provisions for the use of his squadron; however, the remainder shall be conveyed to him by the first opportunity.



Thursday 3rd Jan<sup>r</sup>.

AT A CONSULTATION, PRESENT.

GEORGE PIGOT, ESQ<sup>r</sup>. Gov<sup>r</sup> Presd<sup>t</sup>.

JOHN SMITH.

DAWSONNE DRAKE.

---

CHARLES BOURCHIER.

---

SAMUEL ARDLEY.

---

Mess<sup>rs</sup> VanSittart & Turner Ab sent.

M<sup>r</sup> Fairfield Indisposed.

The President acquaints the Board that by secret Intelligence he has received the Enemy's Army Assembled at Arcot is said to consist of 2645 Europeans and that they expect every day to be joined by the rest of Morarow's Army.

---

Received the three following Letters from Colonel Coote Commanding the Army in the Field.

To—The Hon<sup>ble</sup> the Governor and Council

GENTLEMEN—

Since I had the honour of writing to you last I have received the agreeable news of a French Company of Grenadiers being made Prisoners as they were going with a Convey from Outatoor to Syringham. They have ordered 1000 black Horse that were in the Polygar Country to march that way. I have wrote to Captain Smith on this head and hope that party will fall into our hands, I am very well informed that they are determined to send no more succours to the Southward, but bend all their force this way. Yesterday Afternoon they brought on this side of the River between 2 and 3000 black Horse and 300 Europeans, they attacked an outpost I had at Trimleycherry, upon this Occasion I had 12 Seapoys a good deal wounded, but night coming on, and our Hussars appearing they Crossed the river again. About 3 O'Clock this Morning three Companies of our Seapoys crossed the river and attacked their

Letter from Colonel Coote Commanding the Army in the Field.

A skirmish with the Moratta Camp by a party of Grenadiers and Seapoys from the Army.

Moratta Camp which were upon the right of their Army. I supported them with two Companies of Grenadiers a Picquet and 2 Guns. The Seapoys were com-

Lieut. Agey wounded.

manded by Lieut. Agey, and Mear Mahomed. They got into their Camp, and upon their firing, the whole of the Morattas were put into the greatest confusion; an unfortunate Shot wounded Lieut. Agey in the Shoulder who was the only man hurt, upon which the Seapoys tho' in possession of the whole Camp gave ground, notwithstanding Mear Mahomed did all in his power to make them act, day light coming on they returned, during this time I fired Some shot into their Camp to Keep up the alarm. I do not know as yet what Men and Horses were Killed but imagine a good many of the latter. I promised Mear Mahomed a present, if he behaved well on this occasion, and as he acquitted himself with resolution I hope you will not think 50 Pagodas too much. I believe this Affair



will stop them for the present from sending 1000 Horse they intended this day to plunder about Conjeveram, Captain Hislop desired me to request you would order to camp all the Men of the King's Artillery at Madrass, and as many of the Company's as you can spare, with an Officer or two, several of the Artillery here are sick. I am taking by degrees some Horse into the Service which I have ordered Baron Vasserot to inspect. I have likewise desired Captain De Beck to mount 10 Hussars more, it being impossible to do anything with the few we have without fatiguing them to death. I wait with the greatest Impatience till you have an answer from Morarow.

I am with great respect and Esteem,  
GENTLEMEN,

Your Most Obedient and most humble Servant,  
EYRE COOTE.

CHINASAMODRUM,\*  
31<sup>st</sup> Dec<sup>r</sup> 1759.

To—The Hon<sup>ble</sup> GEORGE PIGOT Esq<sup>r</sup>  
Prsd<sup>t</sup> and Gov<sup>r</sup> of Fort St George.

SIR—

By Intelligence I have received from Arcot I find that the Enemy by the Skirmish yesterday afternoon had two Europeans wounded, one black Horse Killed and three wounded, and by the attack last night had four men Killed and several wounded, six horses Killed, twelve wounded, and 20 that run away from their picquets, besides the loss of several bullocks. Had the Seapoys acted according to my orders, we should have made a noble Affair of it. I have good Intelligence that Morarow with all his Army is on the Road to join the French, that as soon as this is effected they intend sending away 5000 Horse, to cut off all Communication between Madrass and the Army, and to give us battle immediately, the latter part I think they will not do, as it will be running a great risque of a defeat, when without it they might distress us very sufficiently and not lose a man. Their Horse plunder now a good deal in the Conjeveram Country, I hope none of their parties will go nearer to Madrass, pray do you think it would not be right to depute a proper Officer from the Army to go to Morarow and endeavour to prevent his joining the French. I should imagine it would have more weight than sending any black person, however of this you are much better judges than I am. I own my Anxiety for striking some stroke against the French before they can be reinforced by fresh Troops from Europe makes me wish this junction could be prevented. I make no doubt but the best methods will be used by you for this purpose. I have this day recalled the Letter from the Nabob which I mentioned to you the 29<sup>th</sup> Instant.

I have the honour to be with the greatest respect and Esteem.

SIR,

Your Most Obedient and most humble Servant,  
EYRE COOTE.

CHINASAMODRUM,\*  
31<sup>st</sup> Dec<sup>r</sup> 1759.

To—The Hon<sup>ble</sup> GEORGE PIGOT Esq<sup>r</sup>  
Presd<sup>t</sup> and Gov<sup>r</sup> & Council of Fort St George.

GENTLEMEN—

I have just received a letter from Ennis Cawn dated at Currupenault a Copy of which I now transmit you, with immediately by the two Morattas that brought it, the Intelligence I got from them was that they left Ennis Cawn at Currupenault a place about 78 Miles from Arcot with 2000 Seapoys 800 Horse between 60 and 70 Europeans 2 Drum and a great number of plundering people. Monsieur de la Ris arrived there with a present of

\* This spelling here is relied upon the authority of Orm's Hindustan, but in the originals the word is indifferently spelt as "Chinisainatra" (see proof Register No. 257) "Chinisamadram", "Chinisamodrum", and so on, but the form (Santalocan) "Chinasamodrum" makes good sense, and the name of the village as "Chinapapa Samodrum" near Pondichery testifies to it, and so the word has been corrected accordingly.

50,000 Rupees from the French which he Ennis Cawn received, but upon receipt of a Letter from me he returned the Money, which money was sent back to Arcot. That Ennis Cawn would wait 4 Days to hear what Agreement was made between us and Morarow. That he writ to the different Jemmedars who were with the French to quit them with all the Morattas. That the French would not permit it, but detained them at Arcot, and despatched an Officer with a present of Money to him. Ennis Cawn says we should send a Vakeel to acquaint him with the Offer that is made to Morarow, upon which he will join us immediately, as it must be a long time before Morarow can inform him of it, by reason of the great distance between them. I therefore beg you will be so kind as to let me know the Sum you have Offered him, and whether I should not send a proper person to Ennis Cawn to acquaint him with it. I have accounts of the French sending out large bodics of Horse to plunder the Country. I have send out parties to endeavour to intercept them on their return. Since the last affair they have removed their black Cavalry further from the banks of the River, by which I imagine they are not fond of being in our Neighbourhood.

I am with the greatest respect and Esteem,

GENTLEMEN,

Your most Obedient and most humble Servant,

CHINASAMODRUM,

EYRE COOTE.

1<sup>st</sup> January 1760.

---

A Copy of Letter from ENNIS CAWN to Col. COOTE.

I received your Letter by Mahomed Murad and also observe what

Letter from Ennis Cawn to Colonel Coote.

Mahomed Abrar Cawn's Buckshey has wrote me. Out of regard to the Brotherly

friendship which subsisted between Morayreyram and Nabob Mahomedally Cawn as also of the great amity of the Hon'ble George Pigot Esq. Governor several Letters have been wrote but there has been delays in sending an Answer. The French intreated us very much. It is our custom wherever we go to push thro' the business that may offer without any fear of others, however in consideration of your earnest desire and the said Governor's sending a

Offers to join us with all the Morattas in the province upon terms sends a Vakeel to camp.

Vakeel Janarden Punt to Morarow advising them of certain matters. I have

recalled the army which went to Arcot thereby to encrease our friendship. Our manner is such that we do not regard which is the weaker or stronger of which the Nabob is very sensible. I have sent the necessary message by Mahomed Murad, you'll on receipt of this Letter send a man of consequence with a proper supply whom I shall Discourse, and march soon to join you without Delay. At the request of the said Mahomed Murad I have recalled our Troops from Arcot as above in order to join you and increase the Friendship. I cannot stay long in this place. If you soon send the man of consequence with a proper supply according to my desire I shall come over to you without Delay, you'll on no account delay but send the man of consequence with a proper supply as aforesaid. The said Mahomed Murad will inform you some certain matters.

Copy of a Letter to ENNIS CAWN.

This day I received your Letter by Mahomed Murad a Chubdar. The

Copy of Colonel Coote's answer to Ennis Cawn.

Terms of Agreement were settled by M<sup>r</sup> Pigot and Morarow's Vakeel at Madrass

and our Vakeel sent to Morarow with a Letter from M<sup>r</sup> Pigot and an order for him to send for the Sum agreed on whenever he pleased. It gives me a good deal of surprize to find the Morattas have joined the French after Matters had been adjusted between us. The French I am certain have not money to pay their own Troops or courage enough to fight our Army. Two nights ago I attacked their Camp, but finding your People were between them and us and that I must destroy all your men before I came to them, I stopped my Soldiers from

proceeding any further, knowing of the Agreement between us, otherwise I might have done much damage to the French Army. By the time you get this, I suppose you will have orders from Morarow to join me, if you have not let me know and I will send you word what sum is agreed upon between us.

CHINASAMODRUM,

EYRE COOTE.

1<sup>st</sup> January 1760.

That the Morattas under Ennis Cawn should have rejected an offer 50,000 Rupees from the French is hardly to be credited. It however appears from all Circumstances that the French are using every means in their power to engage them, in which if they succeed, so vast a Superiority of Cavalry will not only

Expediency of engaging the Morattas on our side at this Juncture Considered.

enable them to distress our army very effectually by cutting off the Supplies of

Provisions and Interrupting the Communication with Madrass, but in case of an action render the risque very unequal, as the same means which would make a Victory on the part of the Enemy compleat would serve to cover their Retreat in case of a Defeat and render it impossible for us to pursue the Success.

For these Reasons it becomes an object of the first consequence to try every expedient in our power to withdraw

60,000 Rupees offered to Ennis Cawn to join us.

the Morattas from the French and engage

them on our side. To this End it is agreed to offer Ennis Cawn an advance of Sixty thousand Rupees (which exceeds the offer Reported to have been made to him by the French, by ten thousand) of which thirty thousand to be paid on his

to be deducted out of the future Pay.

drawing from the French the Morattas now with them, and the other thirty thou-

sand upon his joining our Army with his whole Force the same to be deducted from the Terms of Pay which may be settled upon their arrival.

The President is desired to enquire of the Shroffs for Bills to this amount,

A Vakeel of Balazarow at Madrass offers to use his Interest with Ennis Cawn in our behalf

and a Vakeel now at Madrass belonging to Balazarow offering to use his Interest

with Ennis Cawn to join us in preference to the French, Agreed that he pro-

to proceed to camp.

ceed to camp with the Bills and to acquaint Colonel Coote that we think he will

be a proper person to accompany the officer he may send from the army to Negotiate this Business.

As the advices we have received of the Enemy's Superiority both in Europeans and Country Troops, if authentick, will render our situation and the hazard of a Battle so far from home, extremely precarious, It is thought necessary and agreed to acquaint Colonel Coote with these sentiments of the Board, and to recommend them to his serious consideration, as should the circumstances before recited make it at all hazardous to remain in the Post he at present Occupies it will become expedient to take the most cautious measure for the security of the army and this we think may in such case be best effected by removing to Changleput some Europeans, and Seapoys being then placed in Cauveripauk, Conjeveram, Carongoly, and Wondiwash, might oblige the Enemy to bring heavy Cannon against those places before they can reduce them which would gain time, perhaps till the arrival of our Squadron, when We may with Prudence run greater Risque and be the less constrained in our Operations.

The Board approve of Colonel Coote's Intention to raise more Hussars as

More Hussar to be raised.

mentioned in his letter of the 31<sup>st</sup> Ultimo as well as the Encouragement of 50 Pagodas he advices to have promised to Mear Mahomed for his good Behaviour

a Present of 50 Ps made to Mear Mahomed Commandant of Seapoys for his good Behaviour.

which it is agreed to signify to him.

\* \* \* \* \*

GEORGE PIGOT.

JOHN SMITH.

DAWSONNE DRAKE.

Sent the following letter to Colonel Coote in consequence of the Resolutions of this days Consultation.—

To—EYRE COOTE Esq<sup>r</sup>

Commander-in-Chief of the Land Forces on the Coast.

SIR —

Since we last wrote to you we have received your two Letters of the Letter to Colonel Coote Commanding the Army 31<sup>st</sup> December and that of the 1<sup>st</sup> Instant. in the Field.

We had for some time with us a Vakeel belonging to Morarow; that Man returned to his master about the middle of the last month, with a Letter from the President to him desiring that he would come to these parts and join his Forces to ours to oppose the Enemy, the Agreements upon these occasions are according to the Number of Troops that are brought. No settled sum therefore has been mentioned, but we had the assurances of the Vakeel that none of his Master's Troops would join the French and that we might depend upon his assistance for the price usually paid to Moratta Horse. We have heard nothing since from him or his Master, so that we are unable to say what dependance can be placed on him, we will only observe to you here that we think very little should be at any time. Before the Siege of this place last year we had assurances of the assistance of this man, a Sum of Money was even paid down and a Bill of Exchange for a much larger sent to Maduc Sera which was to be payable on the arrival of his Troops at Changleput but they never made their appearance.

We observe what Ennis Cawn has wrote to you, we doubt much the truth of his returning the 50000\* Rs. to the French, and wish his Letter may not have been wrote to amuse. We will however to convince you how ready we are to do every thing in our Power to draw from the French the assistance of those Forces, consent to the offering him a larger Sum than that he is said to have rejected by 10000 Rupees, notwithstanding our Treasury will but ill afford a Draught of this kind from it.

In the Evening we will send you a Bill of Exchange for sixty thousand (60,000) Rupees, half of which shall be payable upon Ennis Cawn's drawing from the French the Morattas now with them, and the other half upon his joining you. We have desired a Vakeel now here belonging to Balazarow to go out to camp, he will be a proper person to accompany the Officer you may send to Ennis Cawn with the proposals.

If the advices which both you and We have received of the French Forces at this Time, as well in Europeans as Blacks, may be depended on, their Numbers appear so much superior to your army, as make us rather wish you should have no Engagement so far from home altho' the Enemy should not be joined by this additional Force of Ennis Cawn's. You tell us Captain Hyslop is desirous of having more Artillery men, we have already drained our Garrison so much that was an accident to happen to your army we might find it very difficult to defend ourselves against an attempt made by the Enemy which is not to be doubted they would do upon such Occasion.

For these reasons it is very necessary that you consider well your Situation, if the Post which you at present occupy, be such, that you Judge your advantage therefrom would be very considerable, the longer you can keep it the better as you thereby cover the more Country, but we think you should be very careful how you send Parties to attack Out-posts of the Enemy, for these parties being supported from time to time often bring on a general action, and perhaps on a spot most Advantageous to the Enemy.

On the other hand if you think your present Situation and the Superiority of the Enemy such as renders it at all hazardous to continue where you are, we would not for the sake of holding a few Lands, which tho' we give up now may be ours again to-morrow, run any risk of a defeat, and should be much better pleased to have your army lay in security at Changleput, should this last appear to you to be the most prudent measure, we think a few Europeans and some Scapoys in Cauveripauk, Conjeveram, Carongoly, and Wondiwash, may oblige

the Enemy to bring cannon against those places before they can reduce them which would gain considerable time, perhaps so much as may bring our Squadron to us, when we may with prudence run greater risks than at present.

We approve very much of your mounting all the Hussars you are able, as well as the Encouragement of fifty Pagodas which you have promised to Mear Mahomed for his good Behaviour.

We are with Esteem,

SIR

FORT ST. GEORGE.

Your Most Obedient humble Servants,

3<sup>rd</sup> January 1760.

GEORGE PIGOT & Council.

6<sup>th</sup> Received the following Letter from Colonel Coote Commanding the Army in the Field,

To—The Hon'ble the President and Council.

GENTLEMEN —

I wrote to M<sup>r</sup> Pigot about Eccles Cawn coming to Camp, he has given Letter from Colonel Coote Commanding the me a state of his case, which I now Army in the Field. send you, for my part I think him a sensible man, and one who knows the State of the French Affairs with the Country Powers better than any body I have yet conversed with; I believe he is very sensible that it is more his interest to be attached to us than the French but as some of the Gentlemen here seemed to have imbib'd a bad impression of him I thought proper to write you on this head, that if you do not chuse his remaining here I shall give him no Encouragement. This day two Vakeels came to me from the Arabians in the French Service with an offer to join us.

Some black Troops in the French Army make Their number are Arabs 1,000 one Commander, Seapoys 1,000 one Commander, Horse 500, Guns 4, what they ask seems to be extravagant, but I believe they will be very glad to come into our own Terms. I shall make an offer with your approbation of 16,000 Rupees  $\text{₹}$  month for 1,000 Arabs and the Seapoys and Horse in proportion to what we pay our own, which I would rather be without if I could get the Arabs by themselves, who will answer instead of the battalion of Seapoys you have been pleased to order to be raised. If the Morattas join us or you chuse I should carry on this affair, I shall discharge a Number of bad Horse that I have been obliged to take into the Service, so as to make the Expence as light as possible to the Company. I beg Gentlemen you will consider the consequences this affair must have, it certainly will strike so great a damp upon the French Army that I make no doubt but most of their black Force will leave them, as well as some of their Europeans and I could almost venture to say upon the junction of the Morattas we should recover as much Country as would defray the Expences you may be at on this occasion, should we let this critical moment slip perhaps we might never have so good an opportunity again of distressing the Enemy so essentially, I beg there may be no delay in answering this letter, as their Vakeels are waiting here for your determination.

I am with the greatest respect and Esteem,

GENTLEMEN,

Your Most Obedient and most humble Servant,

EYRE COOTE.

CHINA SAMODRUM,

4<sup>th</sup> Jan<sup>y</sup> 1760.

To which it was thought proper immediately to return the following Answer:—

To—EYRE COOTE, Esq<sup>r</sup>,

Commander-in-Chief of the Land forces on the Coast.

SIR—

We have just received your favor of the 4<sup>th</sup> instant. You on the spot will be the best judge of the advantages you may hope to obtain over the Enemy

Letter to Colonel Coote.

by engaging the Country Forces there mentioned, or any others, to come over to us. We leave it to you Sir to weigh those advantages against the Expence it may be necessary to incur, and shall approve of whatever Agreements you

Empowered to treat with and entertain Coun- may make in consequence, being persuaded you will have all that Regard for the

Company's Interest which the exigency of their affairs will admit of. Certain it is that if you can secure our Districts from the Incursions to which they are now exposed it will make a saving of a very considerable Sum in our Revenues besides the opportunity it may give you to extending our Possessions and perhaps gaining an advantage over the Enemy's Army.

The President having already acquainted you that we have reason to expect Admiral Cornish in a few days, as well as given you the particulars of the happy Re-establishment of affairs in Bengal, it is needless for us to say more than to congratulate you thereupon.

We are with greatest Esteem,

Sir,

FORT ST<sup>r</sup> GEORGE,

6<sup>th</sup> Jan<sup>r</sup> 1760.

Your Most Obedient humble Servants,

GEORGE PIGOT, & Council.

Monday, 7th Jan<sup>r</sup> 1760.

AT A CONSULTATION, PRESENT:

GEORGE PIGOT, Esq<sup>r</sup>., Gov<sup>r</sup>, *President*.

JOHN SMITH.

CHARLES BOURCHIER.

HENRY VANSITTART.

SAMUEL ARDLEY.

CHARLES TURNER.

M<sup>r</sup> Dawsonne Drake Absent.

M<sup>r</sup> Fairfield Indisposed.

The two following Letters from Colonel Coote, Commanding the Army in the Field Read GENTLEMEN—

I had the honor to your Letter of 31<sup>st</sup> Dec<sup>r</sup> with the copy of Cap<sup>t</sup> Smith's Letter from Colonel Coote Commanding the Army in the Field. Letter from Trichenopoly. It gives me great pleasure that the former intelligence I sent you relative to the affairs there are confirmed by him. I do not think it necessary to remove the sick from Wondiwash to Changleput, as they are daily recovering and consequently strengthening the Garrison. I shall send there this day from the Army 10 Lascars. As soon as Ennis Cawn with his Body of Morattas join the French, Colonel Murphy goes against Wondiwash and is to command that Siege. I sent a Hussar yesterday with a Letter to M<sup>r</sup>

Lally, and in his answer to me, one enclosed for Mr. Pigot which I now send you. The French as well as we remain in the same situation, as when I wrote to you last, I have mentioned to Cap<sup>t</sup> deBeek your determination about the Hussars pay. It is certain that whoever attempts to alter the pay of your Troops acts irregularly, but I do not think the Officer who acts by order of his Superior is blameable on that account or deserves to suffer which is Cap<sup>t</sup> deBeeks case, for he tells me by the method you have taken in ordering the Hussars full pay, he loses the little perquisito he had upon the cloathing. You have not been pleased to say any thing in regard to the promotion I mentioned in that Corps. Cap<sup>t</sup> Preston has made an application to me about Ensign Stuart of my Regiment who acts now as Adjutant to your Troops, he has already found the great utility he has been of to your Corps: therefore would be glad he could meet with encouragement to go into your Service, provided I had no objection which I have not, tho' he would be a great loss to me should any thing happen to my present Adjutant, but as I come abroad for the Service of the Company, I look upon every body under me in the same light. Cap<sup>t</sup> Sherlock mentions to me the leave he has from you of sending away the Killedars family they have chose to go to Dessour. I think the son ought to be sent to Madrass in order to be given up to the Nabob, it may perhaps make his Father more ready to pay what he owes him. I beg leave to remind you of letting me know the Sum you have offered to Morarow. If you have any Crows feet at Madrass, be pleased to send two or three Barrels to Wondiwash.

I have the honor to be with greatest respect and Esteem,

GENTLEMEN,

CHINA SAMODRUM,

Your Most Obedient and most humble Servant,

4<sup>th</sup> Jan<sup>ry</sup> 1760.

EYRE COOTE.

To—The Honble the President and Council.

GENTLEMEN—

I have the honor of your Letter the 3<sup>d</sup> Instant and am as dissident of the Morattas as you are tho' I think we have rather a better right to expect them than the French as the means of getting them are more in our power. I cannot be of opinion that our Situation is the same it was last year before the Siege of Madrass, the uncertainty of our affairs at that time might have been a good reason for those people not acting in a manner that might otherwise have been expected. Ennis Cawn's Letter to me was in answer to one I Wrote him, whether he returned the 50,000 Rupees or not, I cannot conceive is material to me, nor can I think or myself liable to be amused by a Story of that kind. As I certainly must imagine you have the Company's Interest at heart I can make no doubt of your readiness in endeavouring to draw from the French the Assistance of those or any other forces. I cannot pretend to say whether my intelligence in regard to the Number of the French is to be depended on, in all probability they are superior to us, but I cannot conceive how we can quit this Country without suffering the greatest contempt in the Eyes of the French as well as the Country-powers indeed we might thro' the want on provisions in case the Morattas join the Enemy should be obliged to go nearer home. I am sorry you have so indifferent an opinion of me, as to think me incapable of being a Judge of the post I occupy or the parties I send out from time to time to distress the Enemy. It is true I cannot command success, but I hope time will give you a better opinion of my actions, which I flatter myself, hitherto You had no occasion to be displeased with. I have this day together with the Commissary reviewed and

Letter from Colonel Coote in answer to that wrote him from the Board the 3<sup>d</sup> Instant relating to the operations of the Army.

Return of the black Cavalry Mustered.

Mustered the black Horse. I have cast 123, the remainder as they now stand are about 1012.

I am with great Esteem and respect,

GENTLEMEN,

Your most Obedient and most humble Servant,

EYRE COOTE.

CHINA SAMODRUM,

5<sup>th</sup> Jan<sup>y</sup> 1760.

The Board cannot but express their Surprise that Colonel Coote should construe in so strange a Light the measures offered to his Consideration in our Letter of the 31<sup>st</sup> Ultimo relating to the operations of the Army. The Importance of the Stake which wholly depends on his success is most certainly a sufficient motive for our recommending to him such Cautions as appears to us prudent and necessary for the Security of our Settlement. As a further Explanation of our Sentiments upon this occasion It is

The Sentiments of the Board concerning the operations of the Army again explained to Colonel Coote.

agreed to acquaint Colonel Coote that what we principally mean to enforce is that the Districts covered by the Post he at present occupys, are by no means to be placed in Competition with the Security of Madrass, and to desire he will be pleased to be more particular in his opinion of the Situation of the Army with Respect to this object, which is always to claim our first and principal attention.

The Board think it will be very proper to have another Officer to the Troop of Hussars, as Colonel Coote recommends in his Letter the 28<sup>th</sup> December and It is agreed to desire he will enquire of Captain deBeck whom he may think the most proper to recommend upon this occasion out of the Troop.

With respect to Colonel Coote's recommendation of Ensign Stewart It is agreed to acquaint him that we shall not be unmindful of his Diligence in Disciplining our Troops, and shall take an opportunity of providing for him if he is desirous of entering into the Company's Service.

The Representation of Eccles Cawn, mentioned in Colonel Coote's Letter of the 4<sup>th</sup> Instant entered in the diary of the 6<sup>th</sup> sets forth the Circumstances that induced him to leave Abdul Vahab Cawn whom he served some time as a principal Officer, and that he is now desirous of being employed in the Company's Service.

The Board have no particular objection to Eccles Cawn, and think it necessary upon this Occasion, only to mention to Colonel Coote that as all Chiefs in this Country and all the Officers belonging to them are but time-servers, and have no lasting attachment to one Nation more than another, the best way to deal with them is to avail ourselves as far as we can for their present Services without putting it in their power to do us any prejudice.

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

GEORGE PIGOT

JOHN SMITH

HENRY VANSITTART

CHARLES TURNER



Thursday 10<sup>th</sup> Jan<sup>ry</sup>.

AT A CONSULATION, PRESENT.

GEORGE PIGOT, ESQ<sup>r</sup> Gov<sup>r</sup>, *President*.

JOHN SMITH.

DAWSONNE DRAKE.

CHARLES BOURCHIER.

HENRY VANSITTART.

SAMUEL ARDLEY.

CHARLES TURNER.

M<sup>r</sup> Fairfield Indisposed.

Early this morning came in the following Letter from Colonel Coote Commanding the Army in the Field.

To—The Hon<sup>ble</sup> the President and Council.

GENTLEMEN—

I have the honor of your Letter of the 6<sup>th</sup> Instant. I have the vanity to think, if the same Confidence had been placed in me a month ago, which you now pleased to do there would be but few French out of the bounds of Pondichery and the expense not near so great as it now must be in endeavouring to keep our own Country. In my last to you, I mentioned crossing the River but as I find we are already in want of provisions, I fear going the other side of the water would only and to our distress, particularly as the Morattas have now joined the French, who I am very sure will not be got off for the quarter of the expence, that they might have been taken into our service some little time ago, and the Army then not distress'd or the Country plundered. I

have wrote this day to Ennis Cawn for a Passport for the Vakeel you have sent me, & M<sup>r</sup> Broyer who I shall send with him. They will have power from me to make the best bargain they can, for certainly it will be much better to buy them off than suffer the country to be plundered in the horrible manner it is likely to be, besides the vast expence the Army is now to the Company, without a prospect of its being of service to them I must do myself thus far the justice to say that no man has their interest at heart more than I have. Perhaps the junction of these forces may draw Lally out to action, which I am determined not to refuse, on the contrary will attack him the very first opportunity he gives me. The President has been so kind as to acquaint me with our Success at Bengal. I wish it may appear at home in the same light that it does to us here. This Morning came off to us six of the enemy's Hussars with their Horses, which I have taken into the Service and have reason to believe the rest will follow their example. You have not been pleased to answer that paragraph of my letter to you relative to the making more officers in that body which is absolutely necessary, as they now increase besides the encouragement it will give to those already with us. I send you a proposal now on foot between us and the Arabian Horse and Sepoys in the French Service. The Commandant of Sepoys viz<sup>t</sup> Jemal Saib Buonsin and Meere Mahomed have informed me of their having no Commissions as such therefore beg you will order them to be made out and sent to me. The two latter have applyed to me for an Allowance of thirty Rupees p<sup>r</sup> month which they say is usually given to keep them a Palankeen. I think that Kisnarow who commands a party of the Nabob's Horse to the Southward should be ordered to plunder about Pondichery.

CHINA SAMODRUM,

8th January 1760.

I am with great respect and esteem,

GENTLEMEN,

Your Most Obedient and most humble Servant,

EYRE COOTE.

# Proposals between the Commander of the Arabians in the French Service

Proposals of the Arabian Sepoys in the French Service. and Colonel Coote.

500 Horse to have the same pay with those in the English Service.			
The 2 Commandants to be allowed Rs. 500 $\frac{1}{2}$ month each Rs. 1,000			
8 Subadars . . . . .	150	. . . . .	1,200
40 Jommidars . . . . .	80	. . . . .	3,200
80 Havildars . . . . .	40	. . . . .	3,200
80 Naigs . . . . .	25	. . . . .	2,000
1,000 Arabian Seapoys . . . . .	16	. . . . .	16,000
			<u>Rs. 26,600</u>

If the above mentioned Seapoys are not Arabians, they are to be allowed but 11 Rupees  $\frac{1}{2}$  month.

N.B. —I do not agree to the Allowance of the Commandants.

EYRE COOTE.

To avoid as much possible entering into any fruitless Discussions at this Juncture which cannot but have an ill Tendency, the Board think it necessary only to say in Reply to Colonel Coote on the subject of the Morattas, that as circumstances have fallen out, all we can do will be to use our Endeavours to withdraw them from the Enemy, and to effect which we have already given him full Powers.

Ennis Cawn in his Letter to the President enter'd in the Country correspondence No. 8 sets forth that altho' Letter from Ennis Cawn the Moratta Chief to the President. part of his Troops have already joined the French he shall find means to withdraw them and come over to us after the Terms are settled.

Agreed that a Letter we wrote in answer to Ennis Cawn the Moratta Chief referring him to Colonel Coote for concluding a Treaty of Friendship, in the Letter from the President to Ennis Cawn. Execution of which no time should be lost as Our Army is in readiness to attack the Enemy upon his Junction.

Concerning what Colonel Coote mentions with respect to the Commandants' of the Company's Seapoys the Board are of opinion that not only the Order concerning the Commissions for the Subadars in the Company's Service. but each Subadars in future should have a Commission signed by the President, and for this purpose Ordered that Captain Stephen Smith be directed to transmit to us a List of all the Subadars as well Supernumeraries as those in the Companies specifying their Cast when Entertained and upon what Occasion they were made Subadars.

By a Return of Seapoys in Camp the Out-Garrisons and at Madrass for the Month of December transmitted by Captain Smith, the Number Officers included is 6281 which exceeds the Establishment of six Battalions settled in Consultation 7<sup>th</sup> Dec<sup>r</sup> last by seventy one but this excess is owing only to the great number of Supernumerary Officers. Ordered therefore that Captain Smith be directed to take the Supernumerary Officers out of the Rolls, and put them upon separate Lists, and then to level the Companies according to the Establishment.

\* \* \* \* \*

Sent the following Letter to Colonel Coote, Commanding the Army in the Field conformably to the Resolutions of this days Consultation.

To—Eyre COOTE Esqr.

Commander-in-Chief of the Land Forces on the Coast.

SIR—

We have before us your favour of the 8<sup>th</sup>. To answer the Remarks you are  
Letter to Colonel Coote Commanding the Army in the Field. pleased to make would only lay a foundation for Disputes very improper at this Juncture. You know that we sent an Agent two months ago to Morarow to treat for his Troops to join our Army, and we wish as well as you, that they had come in time. As it is, we must use our best Endeavours. Inclosed is an answer to Eunis Cawn, and his Divan with copies for your perusal you will try to forward them safely to him and we think it will be prudent to defer committing any Hostilities against them further than may be necessary for the Defence of our own Districts untill you see the effect of your Negotiation.

By a Letter from Cap<sup>t</sup> Joseph Smith of the 29<sup>th</sup> December we are advised that another Supply of Ammunition under Escort of 600 Seapoys, and 45 Europeans was arrived at Outatoo<sup>r</sup>\* in their way to Syringam. Captain Smith has posted a Detachment at Samoyaveram in order to prevent if possible the arrival of this Convoy at Syringam while Kishenraw makes Incursions between Outatoo<sup>r</sup>\* and Pondichery.

We think it very proper that not only the Commandants of our Seapoys, but every Subadar should have a Commission signed by the President and we now write to Cap<sup>t</sup> Smith to send us a List according to a Form we have transmitted to him. It was a custom before the new Regulation of the Seapoys to allow the Subadars 30 Rupees a Month for a Palankeen, but that must now be discontinued as there is a very handsome Provision made for them by the said Regulation.

We are with great Esteem,

SIR,

Your most Obedient humble Servants,

GEORGE PIGOT, & COUNCIL.

FORT ST. GEORGE }  
 10<sup>th</sup> Jan<sup>ry</sup>. }

\* \* \* \* \*

12th January. Received two Letters from Colonel Coote Commanding the Army in the Field as follows.

To—The Hon<sup>ble</sup> the President and Council.

GENTLEMEN—

Yesterday morning Ennis Cawn joined M<sup>r</sup> Lally with 5000 Morattas and Seapoys 3 p<sup>s</sup> of Cannon and near 100 Europeans and Topassés. In the afternoon M<sup>r</sup> Lally marched a body of European Cavalry across the river, our advanced I marched down Our Cavalry and we cannonaded each other for some time. This day the whole French Army decamped and marched. They now lay along the river from Multivaddy to Puddipaddy. I crossed the river with all the Cavalry this morning at Shahermalour and if I can be a judge of men I could not have seen less than 10,000 black Troops. I have this night sent all the Tents and Baggage to Cauveripauk and we shall lay upon our arms in the same post we have been in for some time. I am informed that 3000 Morattas are to go this night or to-morrow morning and lay between Conjeveram and Madrass. I am in great apprehensions about the money for the Army. I sent an Officer and 150 Horse for it yesterday from Changleput having been informed by the Officer Commanding that Garrison that the money waited there for my orders. I have dispatched three

Letter from Colonel Coote Commanding the Army in the Field.

Ennis Cawn the Moratta Chief joins the French Army at Arcot with the remainder of his Troops.

posts at Timmery drove them back.

Upon which the French army is set in Motion.

\* Outatoo<sup>r</sup> also spelt as Utatoo<sup>r</sup>. The spelling here is as in the originals here. See also "Orm's Hindustani," pp. 398, 536, 538, &c.

expresses to him this day about it. I doubt much if it will be in my power to draw off any forces from the French, as their Army is now so numerous, and the black people think they have a greater prospect of Success than we have.

I am with great respect and Esteem,

GENTLEMEN,

Your most Obedient and humble Servant

EYRE COOTE.

CHINA SAMODRUM,

9<sup>th</sup> Jan<sup>y</sup> 1760.

N. B.—4 Men deserted from us last night, 2 Dutch and 2 French. I should not be surprized if all the French deserted us at this Time.

To—The Hon'ble the President and Council.

GENTLEMEN,—

I acquainted you Yesterday with the motions of the Army as well as my own Situation, this morning I find the Enemy removing. I ordered the Army to march to this place, and crossed the River myself with most part of the Cavalry, in order to fall into the Enemy's rear, and observe their motions. I find that they are gone the road of Trevatore with an Intention to proceed to Wondiwash, and lay Siege to that place. Our Hussars and black Horse picked up M<sup>r</sup> Bussy's Valet de Chambre, and two camels loaded with different kind of Baggage and his Camp Plate. I purchased his Valet de Chambre's Horse from the Hussars who took him, and sent him back to him. I wish it was in my power to send him his Baggage with as much ease, but it is too large a Sum for me to pay to the Captures, he Certainly deserves all the politeness we can shew him for his civilities to our People at Vizagapatam, we have likewise taken Grenadier of the Indian Battalion, and some of their Bizarre Bullocks, 200 of the Enemy's black Cavalry joined me this day, with whom I have been some time tampering. I am still in great apprehensions about the Money for the Army. I wish it was come, I had two Letters to day from Ennis Cawn, by which I believe he is trifling with me. I am well informed he has taken 60,000 Rupees from the French. I wish he could be got off, as I am very certain all their black force would desert upon that occasion as well as many Europeans. I am informed the Enemy have left 200 Europeans and 400 Seapoys in Arcot.

I am with great esteem and respect,

GENTLEMEN,

Your most obedient humble Servant,

EYRE COOTE.

JEMMADANGUM

10<sup>th</sup> Jan<sup>y</sup> 1760.

To which was immediately dispatched the following answer.

To—EYRE COOTE Esqr

Commander-in-Chief of the land Forces on the Coast.

SIR,—

We have received your favors of the 9<sup>th</sup> and 10<sup>th</sup> the last advising of the motion of the Enemy's Army towards Trevatore from whence you judge their Design is to attack Wondiwash. If this proves true we think the most proper measure for you to take will be to occupy some good post between Wondiwash and Changleput & from thence use such Efforts for interrupting the Enemy in carrying on the Siege as you prudently can. In this Disposition you will be always between the Enemy's Army and

Madrass, which is the point we have above all others to recommend to you, and which should be an invariable Rule, as no Advantage that may be gain'd is to be reckoned an Equivalent for the Risque of this Settlement. It is to be considered that not only the Possessions on this Coast depend on our maintaining ourselves here against all the Efforts of the War, but that we are the Barrier also to Bengal, so that if we can only keep the Enemy at Bay here, and secure by that means the Commerce of Bengal, the advantage is evidently on our Side. We have entered into this detail to make you sensible of the reasons which have induced us so often to repeat our Cautions with respect to this settlement. In every thing where the consequences of a Disappointment do not endanger that, we are very willing you should do your utmost to distress the Enemy.

It is in consequence of these Reflections that we recommend to you to choose some Post between Wondiwash & Changleput, in case of the Enemy's attacking the former place. You may then make an Effort if you see an Opportunity & though you should meet with some Loss, and not succeed you will be sure of a Retreat to Changleput. Captain Sherlock, we are persuaded, will make a gallant Defence, and it is as certain that if the Enemy should meet with any Difficulty or Check, or the Siege should take them up a few more days than they expected, they will not be able to keep the Morattas and other Country Forces in their party. It may be well, if you have an Opportunity, to acquaint Ennis Cawn that we shall not be able to furnish him sufficiently with money if we lose the Fort and Revenues of Wondiwash; that therefore he should join us in time to prevent that, and if you find that the thing wanting is an addition to the Sum we have offered, we are willing to do what more you may find necessary as indeed the Powers already sent you sufficiently authorize.

The money for the Army not having been sent from Changleput till Yesterday, we flatter ourselves it will reach you safely. As M<sup>r</sup> Brooke, whom he had appointed Paymaster at Wondiwash will not now be able to get in, we fear Cap<sup>t</sup> Sherlock will want a small supply of Money, If so, you may possibly contrive to send in a few Pagodas in little Parcels.

We are with great esteem,

SIR,

FORT ST. GEORGE,

Your Most Obedient humble Servants,

12<sup>th</sup> January 1760.

GEORGE PIGOT & Council.

*P. S.*—We have received Several Letters for you from Bengal which we shall keep with us untill they can be forwarded to you with Security.

Monday the 14<sup>th</sup> Jan<sup>ry</sup>.

AT A CONSULTATION, PRESENT.

GEORGE PIGOT, Esq<sup>r</sup> Governor, President.

JOHN SMITH.

DAWSONNE DRAKE.

CHARLES BOURCHIER.

HENRY VANSITTART.

SAMUEL ARDLEY.

CHARLES TURNER.

M<sup>r</sup> FAIRFIELD, Indisposed.

The three following Letters from Colonel Coote, Commanding the Army in the Field, Read:—

To—The Hon<sup>ble</sup> the President and Council.

GENTLEMEN—

I have the honor of your Letters of the 8<sup>th</sup> and 9<sup>th</sup> Instant, your Sentiments

Letter from Colonel Coote Commanding the Army in the Field.

in regard to Eccles Cawn and the different chiefs of the Country are entirely con-

formable to my own, you say that you think another officer is requisite to the Hussars but do not mention the promotion of M<sup>r</sup> Kirker or of making a Quarter Master which is absolutely necessary to all Troops of Cavalry. The two people recommended by Cap<sup>t</sup> de Beck are two Serjeants, who I think very proper people for the two posts, notwithstanding they have deserted the French Service, indeed he says there are none but himself and one private man in the whole Troop but what are deserters. I shall Endeavour to settle the affair between Captain de Vasserot and him. A Vakeel sent to Ennis Cawn the day before

Terms on which it is reported the Morattas have joined the French.

French was for 80,000 Rupees  $\text{₹}$  month, 55,000 of which he has received. They are likewise to give him two Elephants 500 stands of Arms and nine Cannon, and two Elephants more when he quits their Service however he says he is will-

Ennis Cawn the Moratta Chief offers to come over to us for a Lack of Rs.  $\text{₹}$  Month.

ing to serve us, provided we give him a lack of Rupees  $\text{₹}$  month which is a quarter of a Rupee  $\text{₹}$  diem for each man more than he is allowed by the French. I am informed with what truth you are the best Judges that we might raise among the Polygars money enough to buy off the Morattas', without any expence to the Company. This is certain that you must loose great part of your Revenues by having your Country plundered and on the contrary the French must in the same manner suffer should they join us. I have ordered the Vakeel you sent me to go to Ennis and see what bargain he can make with him but I cannot venture to send an Officer. I fear the Enemy has taken two Companies of Seapoys in Trevatore notwithstanding the orders I gave the Officer there to retire to Wondiwash if a body of the Enemy should come that way. I wait here at present for the arrival of the money which I hope will come to Night, I beg you would order all the recovered men to Ohangleput to remain there till further Orders. I should be glad that the Hussar deserters who came last from the French were cloathed, Cap<sup>t</sup> de Beck says he has none, so that I beg you would order about 20 suits to be sent, Cap<sup>t</sup> Hislop says that there are 1,000 fresh six and 600 twelve pounder tubes wanting which he pleased to order as soon as possible to the Army. I informed you Yesterday of the taking of M<sup>r</sup> Bussy's Baggage which I have this day sent back to him by his Intendant who brought me a letter this Morning. He has agreed to pay 800 Pagodas to the Hussar who took it. The Officer at Carongoly writes that there are but three Cannon that can be mounted in the whole Garrison.

I am with great respect and esteem,

GENTLEMEN,

Your Most Obedient humble Servant,

EYRE COOTE.

JEMMADANGUM,

11<sup>th</sup> Jan<sup>y</sup> 1760.

To—The Hon<sup>'</sup>ble the President and Council.

GENTLEMEN—

About half an hour ago I had a Letter from M<sup>r</sup> Chisholm advising me that a very large body of Horse and 5 Company's of Seapoys with about 50 Europeans had come to Chivalamude and that he expected a Visit from them this Morning. Since which a Hircar has informed me that 500 Europeans are in the pettah and the remainder of the Army at Jangolam. I am now up on my march towards them.

I am with great respect and Esteem,

GENTLEMEN,

Your Most Obedient humble Servant,

EYRE COOTE.

JEMMADANGUM,

12<sup>th</sup> Jan<sup>y</sup> 1760.

To—The Hon'ble the President and Council.

GENTLEMEN,—

Since I wrote to you last I received a second letter from M<sup>r</sup> Chisholm informing me that the Enemy had been before his garrison but retired upon his firing upon them and marched to a Tope about a mile distance, I have Intelligence of their leaving some Europeans in Pettah the rest of their Army lays at Jangolam their intention is to enter the Town early to-morrow, but as I shall march from this at 12 o'Clock hope to beforehand with them. I have reinforced it with 5 Companies Seapoys. It would be quite necessary to send a good Officer or two with all the recovered men what Europeans you can spare and some Gunners to Changleput as I have very good intelligence that the Enemy's intentions are against that Place.

I am with great respect and Esteem,

GENTLEMEN,

Your Most Obedient humble Servant,

EYRE COOTE.

BALCHITTY CHOULTRY,

12<sup>th</sup> Jan<sup>y</sup> 1760.

A Hircara from Camp came in last night and brings advice that our army arrived at Conjevaram early yesterday Morning and that the Enemy had taken post at Popantangel, a few Miles distant on the other side of the River.

The Board do not think it probable the Enemy have an intention to lay Siege to Changleput whilst our Army is so conveniently posted to proceed to its Relief, especially as we find by the Report of our Chief Engineer who is called before the Board on this occasion that it is on the south front only an attack can be carried on, so that our Army would always be able to take post on the north side and throw in the necessary Succours.

Ennis Cawn's demand of a Lack of Rupees 7<sup>p</sup> month in case of his coming over to us as mentioned in Colonel Coote's Letter of the 11<sup>th</sup> is certainly very exorbitant. If however he could be engaged to join the Army immediately so as to give us a prospect of Defeating the Enemy at the distance they now are from any Garrison of their own, such a Sum would be well employed, and it is Agreed to acquaint Colonel Coote that upon the Consideration of such advantages we have no objection to his giving those powers to Govindaraw the Vakeel, for treating with the Morattas.

\* \* \* \* \*

GEORGE PIGOT.

JOHN SMITH.

DAWSONNE DRAKE.

HENRY VANSITTART.

CHARLES TURNER.

Dispatched the following Letters to COLONEL COOTE Commanding the Army in the Field, to JOHN ANDREWS, Esq<sup>r</sup> Chief of Mazulipatam and ADMIRAL CORNISH in Consequence of the Resolutions of this days Consultation.

To—EYRE COOTE Esq<sup>r</sup>

Commander-in-Chief of the Land Forces on the Coast.

SIR,

We have received your favor of the 11<sup>th</sup> and two of the 12<sup>th</sup> Instant, and have heard with great Pleasure from our Hircars of your reaching Conjevaram before

Letter to Colonel Coote Commanding the Army in the Field.

the French Army possessed themselves of it. Had they succeeded in this we were apprehensive they might have forced you to an action upon their own Terms. We cannot better explain to you our Sentiments with regard to your operations than we have already done in our Letter of the 12<sup>th</sup> Instant. By the account our Chief Engineer gives us of Changleput we find it is hardly possible to attack it on any side except the South. If they move that way we think you should move at the same time and post yourself on the North side of the Fort before the Enemy possess themselves of that Post by which the Place will be put out of all Danger. We have not an Officer in the Garrison that can be spared and the few men we have fit for Duty are absolutely necessary to protect the Town and its Inhabitants from the alarms of the Morattas.

If Ennis Cawn can be engag'd to join you immediately so as to give you a good Prospect of defeating the Enemy's Army at the Distance they now are from any Garrison of their own, we should think a Lack of Rupees or more well laid out and we are very willing you should give such Powers to Govindaraw. In such case money might be raised from the Polygars as our Army would be at leisure to march against them and demand it, but they never will pay anything without the appearance of a Force near them.

This afternoon we shall send off a large Escort of Stores for the Army by the way of Poonamallee and Trepermadore. The Tubes Captain Hislop desires are among these Stores.

As you recommend the two Serjeants of the Troop of Hussars as men worthy for Promotion please to acquaint us with their names when Commissions shall be made out for them as Cornet and Quarter-Master and for M<sup>r</sup> Kirker as Lieutenant.

We inclose herewith copies of two Letters from M<sup>r</sup> Fletcher, together with the Answer we find it necessary to send him in order to discourage such Behaviour in our Officers, we request Sir that you will forward our Letter to him with an Officer to take the Command of the Garrison. We think it would be proper to order a part of the Europeans from Carongoly to reinforce the Garrison of Changleput. Both Places will then be in security against an Assault.

We are with great Esteem,

GENTLEMEN,

Your Most Obedient humble Servants.

FORT ST. GEORGE,  
14<sup>th</sup> Jan<sup>y</sup> 1760.

GEORGE PIGOT &c., COUNCIL.

Thursday 17th January.

AT A CONSULTATION, PRESENT.

GEORGE PIGOT ESQ<sup>r</sup> *Governor, President.*

JOHN SMITH.

DAWSONNE DRAKE.

CHARLES BOURCHIER.

HENRY VANSITTART.

SAMUEL ARDLEY.

CHARLES TURNER.

MR. FAIRFIELD Indisposed.

Received since last Consultation the two following Letters from Colonel Coote Commanding the Army in the Field.

To—The Hon<sup>ble</sup> the President and Council.

GENTLEMEN,—

I have not had time before this to acknowledge before this the receipt of your Letter from Colonel Coote Commanding the Army in the Field. Letter of the 10<sup>th</sup> Instant, I cannot help expressing my surprize at the first Para-



graph of it. I assure you Gentlemen that nothing can be more foreign to my inclination than laying any foundations for disputes with you, as my happiness consist in being on the best terms with the Government of any of the Company's Settlements I have the honor of serving under; as things have appeared to me from time to time, so I thought it my duty to represent them. I do not pretend to infallibility, or a superior knowledge, therefore have always thought myself happy in hearing your advice to go by. The Vakeel you sent out in order to settle with Ennis Cawn is still here I cannot persuade him to go to him till he has his pass, which I have wrote for some time ago. By a message I had this day from Ennis Cawn I find this man is not agreeable to him, he has wrote me he would join me on the same conditions he mentioned some time ago, which was a lack of Rupees  $\text{₹}$  Month. The man who brought me this letter says, that rice sold Yesterday in their Camp at 22 Sears a Rupee, and seven Bullocks at a Rupee.

The French Army marched this morning at 5 O'Clock from Jangolam towards Trevatore. The Officer there received my orders time enough to evacuate that place and retire to Wondiwash, which seems now to be the object in view, but I hope I shall be able to disappoint their Schemes there, as well as I have had the good luck to do it here. The only difficulty I shall meet with on this occasion will be provision, which I shall endeavour to obviate by keeping Carongoly and Changleput in my rear, by which means I shall likewise cover Madrass. I am this moment informed that there are 2,000 Horse detached to burn those two villages. Cauveripauk has been plunder'd since I left it. I have sent both your letters to Ennis Cawn & his Divan, but the Hircar is not as yet returned. Since I wrote the above I have had Govindaraw with me, who refuses to go without a pass. I have ordered another man to go and see how cheap he can get him, he has full powers to treat with him. If we can only gain the Morattas over for a Month, I am in hopes it will answer the expence we shall be at, particularly if the Enemy lays siege to any of our Garrisons, tho' I own it gives me uneasiness to think of being at the expence of purchasing these vile Robbers.

I am with great respect and Esteem,

CONJEVERAM,

GENTLEMEN,

15<sup>th</sup> Jan<sup>y</sup> 1760.

Your Most Obedient and most humble Servant,

EYRE COOTE.

To—The Hon<sup>ble</sup> the President and Council.

GENTLEMEN—

I have the honor of your letter of the 12<sup>th</sup> January. In my last I acquainted you of my intentions in regard to keeping Changleput and Carongoly in my rear, which I now find by your Letter you are desirous of indeed I can think of no other Method of having the Army supplied with provisions but by this means I am already quite sensible of what consequence the Settlement on the Coast are, and you may depend that nothing I can think shall be wanting to secure them. I am at present easy about Wondiwash, there being a very good Garrison in it, and the Commanding Officer having my orders not to give it up without my leave, tho' I cannot think of giving that leave without first endeavouring to raise the Siege by coming to an Action with the Enemy. I yesterday acquainted you with my sending another Vakeel to Ennis Cawn, the purport of my Letter was, that I had sent a Vakeel to him with full power to treat and that I gave him two days for that purpose after which I would have no further correspondence with him that if he still continued with the French he should not carry that plunder out of the Country, he had now got without fighting for it. I have been very cautious hitherto in taking different Troops that have offered their service till I have a certainty whether the Morattas will join us. Inclosed are copies of two letters from M<sup>r</sup> Bussy which Captain Sherlock intercepted and sent me this morning by which you will perceive the

disagreement between him and Mr Lally. I beg Gentlemen you will not be under any apprehensions as our affairs now are upon a very good footing, and I think would be much more so should they besiege Wondiwash, which I expect with great impatience.

I am with great Esteem and respect,

GENTLEMEN,

Your Most Obedient and most humble Servant,

EYRE COOTE.

CONJEVERAM,  
14<sup>th</sup> Jan<sup>y</sup> 1760.

The Intercepted Letters transmitted by Colonel Coote are from Mr Bussy to Father Lavaur and Captain Law at Pondichery speaking in General of the discontent that has reigned in their Army since the arrival of the Morattas.

The Board have wrote so fully to Colonel Coote in their late Letters that nothing fresh occurs as necessary at present than to recommend to him to have a part of the Europe Gunpowder at Carongoly removed to Changleput whilst the Army is so near to keep the Roads open.

Letter from Mr Charles Floyer Paymaster at Changleput and Carongoly Read, accompanied with a large Indent of Military Stores for the use of Changleput in consequence of the Intelligence Lieutenant Deymon the Commandant there had rec<sup>d</sup> some days before from Colonel Coote of the Enemy's having a design to attack that Place.

It being the Intention of the Board that Changleput should be provided with the means of Defence according to the Plan laid down by the Field Officers in the year 1758, that is with Stores only for the three pounders as by the nature of the Works the heavy metal can be of little Utility. Ordered that the necessary orders be given on this head to the Military Storekeeper.

Order in Consequence.

GEORGE PIGOT.

JOHN SMITH.

DAWSONNE DRAKE.

HENRY VANSITTART.

CHARLES TURNER.

Monday 21st January.

AT A CONSULTATION, PRESENT.

GEORGE PIGOT ESQ<sup>r</sup> Governor, President.

JOHN SMITH.

DAWSONNE DRAKE.

RICHARD FAIRFIELD.

CHARLES BOURCHIER.

HENRY VANSITTART.

SAMUEL ARDLEY.

CHARLES TURNER.

Received the four following Letters from Colonel Coote Commanding the Army in the Field.

To—The Hon<sup>ble</sup> the President and Council.

GENTLEMEN—

Last night I had the honor of your letter of the 14<sup>th</sup>, yesterday I marched to Morral, and shall be this night at Cauveripauk and tomorrow at Outremalour. The Enemy have invested Wondiwash but have

Letter from Colonel Coote Commanding the Army in the Field.

The French Army invest Wondiwash.

not as yet erected batteries, we hear the Guns from the Fort very plain. I am informed that M<sup>r</sup> Bussy is with part of the Army at Annakower. As yet I have heard nothing from Ennis Cawn. I had yesterday a Vakeel from the Arabs. I have given leave to the Brother of him who commands them to come to me, in order to settle an Agreement with him for those Troops which I hear are very good Soldiers. The Names of the Hussars to be promoted are Leopold Kirker Lieutenant, Stephen Kuhn Cornet and Jacob Kurtz Quartermaster. I have read the copies of M<sup>r</sup> Fletcher's Letters and your dismission which I have not as yet sent him, a Young Gentleman who is capable of writing such Letters to his Superiors is, I think by no means fit for the Service.

I am with great Esteem and regard,

GENTLEMEN,

Your Most obedient and most humble Servant,

COROMBARACOEL TOPE,

EYRE COOTE.

16<sup>th</sup> Jan<sup>ry</sup> 1760.

To—The Hon<sup>ble</sup> the President and Council.

GENTLEMEN,

I am now encamped two miles from Outremalour on the Wondiwash side, we have heard no firing from the Fort this day. Inclosed are Copies of two Letters from Cap<sup>t</sup> Sherlock and one from Ennis Cawn. The situation of the Enemy exclusive of what are in the Pettah is thus, a party at Ooshumpollum with Disposition of the Enemy's Army before Wondiwash. Lally, another at Chombull Choultry and the remainder with M<sup>r</sup> Bussy, where our Army encamped near Wondiwash. The Renters on this side of the River pay no more regard to your orders in supplying the Army with Rice than they do mine, we are now in very great want.

I am with great esteem and respect,

GENTLEMEN,

Your Most obedient and most humble Servant,

CAMP NEAR OUTREMALOUR,

EYRE COOTE.

17<sup>th</sup> Jan<sup>ry</sup> 1760.

To—The Hon<sup>ble</sup> the President and Council.

GENTLEMEN,—

I remain in the same place I had the honor of writing to you from last. All the French Army by my Intelligence Letter from Colonel Coote Commanding the Army in the Field. are about Wondiwash part of which have entrenched themselves in the Pettah. I have not had any account of what batteries they are raising; they have not as yet fired a shot at the Fort. I am sorry at my being obliged to repeat so often the distresses we are in for provision. Our European Cavalry have had no Gram these twenty-four hours. A detachment of Horse under the Command of Cornet Bullock fell in with about fifty of the Moratta Horse this Morning, Killed Our Horse fall in with a party of Moratta Horse Kill one and take 12 Prisoners. one and took twelve, the rest made their

escape. Major Gordon has just now reported to me, that the men of my Regiment I ordered to join me from Madrass are stopped by your orders. I suppose Gentlemen you had your reasons for doing so, for my part I own I cannot conceive them. This day I ordered a General Court Martial to sit upon Captain Darke of your Troops, who was confined by Major Brereton for neglect of duty, the Gentleman is honourably acquitted. I have sent your dismissal to M<sup>r</sup> Fletcher. Lieutenant Stevenson has the command of the Garrison,

Lieut. Stevenson appointed to Succeed to the Command of Carongoly.

had he not been there, it would not have been in my power to have sent an Officer,

as we have not Officers in your troops to command even the Sub-division, so many being Sick, and a great many of the Kings in the same situation, particularly of Colonel Draper's regiment. I send you enclosed copy of a Letter I received this morning from Captain Sherlock as he was in great want of Arrack in the Garrison, I sent some last night, I have not as yet heard whether he has received it.

You have been pleased to mention that there were several letters from Bengal for me, I should be much obliged to you for them. I have received a Letter from Cap<sup>t</sup> Joseph Smith who mentions that Cap<sup>t</sup> Richard Smith set out on the 28th December to take possession of Pitchanda, that when his men had got within a few yards of the place, they were discovered, after which with great difficulty he brought his Guns into the Choultry opposite the Gate, which they burst open, in the mean time Cap<sup>t</sup> Smith received a dangerous wound which obliged him to quit the scene of action. The Command then devolved on Lieutenant Horn who behaved very gallantly, and endeavour'd to prevail on the Europeans to storm the place, but in vain. The day beginning to break and the Officers seeing there was no possibility of succeeding, occasioned by the backwardness of the troops, thought it necessary to make timely retreat. They had twelve Europeans killed and wounded, the Seapoys suffered very considerably. Cap<sup>t</sup> Smith was obliged to repass the Colleroon.

OUTREMALOUR,  
18<sup>th</sup> Jan<sup>y</sup> 1760.

I am with great respect and Esteem,

GENTLEMEN,

Your most Obedient and most humble Servant,

EYRE COOTE.

To—The Hon<sup>ble</sup> the President and Council.

GENTLEMEN,—

I have the honor of your letter of the 17<sup>th</sup>, you may depend that M<sup>r</sup> Lally will neither take Wondiwash, or Changleput without meeting with many difficulties, and I do not at all doubt, but he is now very sensible of many obstacles his present undertaking will be liable to. The Garrison of the former is strong and I think able to defend itself many days. I have an Army ready to engage the Enemy whenever I think the defence of that Garrison precarious, it is not in my power to say how successfull I may be, but I think I have very good prospect of being so. I have hitherto given M<sup>r</sup> Lally no opportunity of doing any thing against me, and am of opinion, he is now in the same scrape, he laid for me, as he expected I should attack Arcot, upon his leaving it open. He has not yet fired a Gun at the Fort, but as I am informed erecting Batteries. It would be a glorious thing If I could at this time get off the Morattas. I can hear nothing of the Vakeel I sent them seven days ago. I am afraid he is cut off.

Inclosed is copy of a Letter I this day received from Cap<sup>t</sup> Sherlock, by which you will see the Arrack I sent him, got safe into the Garrison—I intend sending him more to night, according to your desire I have ordered 50 barrels of

A supply of Arrack thrown into Wondiwash.

Europe powder to be sent from Carongoly to Changleput—I am informed it is usual for the Commander-in-Chief to make some trifling present to the different black people, if it is so, you will be so good as to send me what you think will be proper on those occasions.

I am with great Esteem and regard,

GENTLEMEN,

Your most obedient and most humble Servant,

EYRE COOTE.

OUTREMALOUR,

19<sup>th</sup> Jan<sup>ry</sup> 1760.

---

22<sup>d</sup> January—Received the two following Letters from COLONEL COOTE, Commanding the Army in the Field.

To—The Hon<sup>ble</sup> the President and Council.

GENTLEMEN,—

By my Intelligence to day and Cap<sup>t</sup> Sherlock's letter a copy of which I have the honor to enclose You, The Enemy seem determined to carry on the Siege; to-morrow I suppose they will open their batteries, upon the first notice I have of it, I shall march towards them. I have been obliged to send for the Renter of Salawauk and Outremalour to whom I wrote some time ago to get provisions for the Army, he never answered my letter and instead of providing for us, sold whatever grain he could to the Dutch and other people and ordered the rest to be buried, which is now digging out of the Ground. I have assured him he shall remain with me and fast every day the Army does, upon which he sent me word that he has ordered Rice to be brought in, this, I hope will convince you, how you are imposed on and the army suffers; you must be sensible how necessary it is, that we should at this juncture be supplied. It is

Extravagant demand of Ennis Cawn for coming over to us.

a most critical one. The Vakeel I sent to Ennis Cawn is not returned, he is yet with him; this day Ennis Cawn sent two People to me, whose demands were, that I should give him one Lack of Rupees as a present, a lack of Rupees, 3<sup>d</sup> Month for the pay of his people, and another whenever We dismissed him together with 15 Cannon, and 500 Stand of Arms, my answer was that after I was beat perhaps I might Comply, but that must be first the case, therefore

Colonel Coote's reply to Ennis Cawn.

his business was to act vigorously in order to get that done and perhaps in the end they would be convinced they were in the wrong in joining the French. I have had Intelligence from Pondichery that the Dutch have seen nine Sail of Ships off Trincomalee, if so they must be M<sup>r</sup> Cornish's Fleet. The French have upon this occasion drained Pondichery and all their Garrisons, they have four 18 pounders and two 24. I wish it was in your power Gentlemen to supply your Army from Madrass as they do from Pondichery, as we have a number of Sick in different places. Cap<sup>t</sup> Sherlock is mistaken in regard to M<sup>r</sup> Lally, who is not gone away from the Army.

I am with great esteem and regard,

GENTLEMEN,

Your most obdt. and humble Servant,

EYRE COOTE.

CAMP NEAR OUTREMALOUR,

20<sup>th</sup> Jan<sup>ry</sup> 1760.

Copy of a letter from CAPT. SHERLOCK TO COLONEL COOTE.

SIR,—

I have had a man all this day in the Pettah and Entrenchments. The Letter from Capt Sherlock Commanding at Wondiwash to Colonel Coote. Enemy will open a four Gun battery of 24lb & 18 to-morrow morning, at the corner of the Pettah, to the left of the place where yours were. Bussy and Pullay are entrenched where your Grenadiers & were with the greatest part of the Europeans. Lally is gone to Pondichery. The Moratta Camp is North and East of us by the Tank, they have 16 Guns of different sizes with 300 Europeans foot and all their Seapoys but a few that are in the Pettah, they burnt the village this side the Tank to-day at noon. There is an Entrenchment thrown up in the Pettah. If they open their batteries early to-morrow there must be a breach before night. I have no reason to think my men will not defend it well, you must be the best judge when your presence will be necessary.

I am with the greatest respect,

WONDIWASH,

SIR,

19<sup>th</sup> Jan<sup>y</sup> 1760,

Your most obed<sup>t</sup> Servant,

8 at night.

RICHARD SHERLOCK.

To—The Hon'ble the President and Council.

GENTLEMEN,—

I this day went with all the Cavalry, reconnoitred the Enemy, and saw their Situation and the different attacks made on the Garrison, upon which I sent and ordered the Army to march to this place, where I received the inclosed letter. Tomorrow Morning I shall march again in order to secure the Garrison if possible from the Enemy which I believe will be by an action. I have done myself the honor of writing to you every day for some days past. I hope you have received my Letters.

I have the honor to be with great esteem and respect,

GENTLEMEN,

Your most odedient humble Servant,

IREMBERG,

21<sup>st</sup> Jan<sup>y</sup> 1760.

EYRE COOTE.

Copy of a Letter from CAPT. SHERLOCK to COLONEL COOTE.

SIR,—

At 8 this morning they opened their 4 Gun Battery as I mentioned to you last night, and tho' a smart fire kept up all day not much mischief done, we dismounted one of their heavy Guns, but they have replaced it. The outer wall is quite levelled, but the breach above is not yet quite practicable. The cavalier of it, is so much damaged, that we cannot use our 12 pounders, this Evening at 5 a large body of European Horse and Seapoys with 10 Field pieces marched from Bussy's encampment in my view

towards Outremalour road. There are field pieces with every detached party, another battery will be opened to-morrow against our corner Bastion that points to the southward of the Pettah as they find our brass Cannon do Execution there—no Arrack or letter arrived, all the Musquet balls in the Garrison are made up that answer for English or French.

WONDIWASH,

20<sup>th</sup> Jan<sup>y</sup> 1760.

8 at night.

I am,

SIR,

Your most obedient Servant,

RICHARD SHERLOCK.

23<sup>rd</sup> January,—A Hircara came in this morning and Reports that the Army News received by a Hircar of the Enemy's moved from Outremalour the 21<sup>st</sup> and Defeat in a General Engagement. arrived that evening at Elembor, about eight miles to the North East of Wondiwash, that they marched from thence early the next morning and about 8 o'Clock the French Army appeared, that a General Action ensued which lasted till 2 in the afternoon, when the Enemy were put to the Rout and left us Masters of their whole Camp and Baggage.

At noon came in a Note from Colonel Coote as follows.

I have just time to acquaint you that we have beat the Enemy of the Field of Battle, M<sup>r</sup> Bussy & Colonel Murphy taken Prisoners.

EYRE COOTE.

Thursday, 24<sup>th</sup> January.

AT A CONSULTATION, PRESENT :

GEORGE PIGOT, ESQ<sup>r</sup> Governor, President.

JOHN SMITH.

DAWSONNE DRAKE.

RICHARD FAIRFIELD.

CHARLES BOURCHIER.

HENRY VANSITTART.

SAMUEL ARDLEY.

CHARLES TURNER.

Received the following Letter from COLONEL COOTE Commanding the Army in the Field giving an account of the late Victory obtained over the Enemy.

To—The Hon<sup>ble</sup> President and Council.

GENTLEMEN,—

I wrote you with my Pencil a few words from the Field of Battle. I cannot as yet give you any distinct account of the action, but that it was a compleat victory. I marched in the morning by day light from Elembore between seven and eight o'Clock the Enemy's Cavalry appeared and upon their coming up briskly, I ordered our Horse, a few Companies of Seapoys and two pieces of Cannon to advance which did a good deal of Execution, after which I inclined the Army to the right for about two miles, still continuing skirmishing with the Enemy, about 10 o'Clock we cannonaded each other very briskly, which lasted near an hour, upon seeing the Enemy's line of infantry marching up, I advanced to attack them, and seeing a tumbril with ammunition blow up on their left I ordered Colonel Draper's Regiment to wheel and flank them, on which occasion they behaved very gallantly. The Enemy and we continuing

Letter from Colonel Coote Commanding the Army in the Field.

Giving an Account of the late general action with the Enemy.

to advance the whole time made the action general which lasted till two o'clock. The Prisoners we have taken are Brigadier-General Bussy (not wounded) Colonel Murphy, Chevalier deGodeville Quarter-Master-General. Captain Kearney, Captain Macdonald, Captain Dupuis wounded, and several others of inferior Rank, with twentyone Pieces of Cannon. I cannot say the number of Prisoners we have taken, by what I saw when I rode over the Field, I may set down the number of their killed near 200. I am informed M<sup>r</sup>. Lally is wounded, by what I can find we have had near 300 killed and wounded, as I have not my returns yet I cannot be exact, among the latter is Major Brereton, who I fear is in a dangerous way. In my next I shall send you an exact return. The best account I have of the remnant of Lally's Army is, that they are gone towards Pondichery. I must do justice to the Army in General to say that no people behaved better. I have given M<sup>r</sup> Bussy leave to Pondichery on his Parole, as I shall all the rest if they desire it, we are in very great want of Surgeons.

Major Brereton dangerously wounded.

I have the honor to be with great Esteem and respect,

GENTLEMEN,

WONDIWASH, Your most obedient and most humble Servant,  
22<sup>nd</sup> Jan<sup>r</sup> 1760. EYRE COOTE.

Agreed that a Letter be immediately wrote to Colonel Coote, with the

The thanks of the Board offered to Colonel Coote and the Army for their Services upon this occasion.

thanks of the Board for the great services he has rendered to the Nation, and the Company on this Important occasion,

and to request he will take an opportunity of making our acknowledgements to the Officers and Soldiers for the Zeal and Bravery which they exerted in contributing to so happy an Event.

The President acquaints the Board that immediately upon hearing the Event of the Engagement, he wrote to Colonel Coote desiring that M<sup>r</sup> Bussy, and the other Officers made Prisoners might be sent to Madrass. The Reputation and character of M<sup>r</sup> Bussy is so established amongst the Country

Mr Bussy presence judged necessary at Madrass.

Powers that the Report of the Enemy's being deprived of his assistance could not

but be of infinite Prejudice to their Affairs in all parts of India and it is observed that Captains Kearney and Dupuis are amongst the Officers mentioned in Colonel Coote's Letter whom we apprehend to be the same Gentlemen that were taken, the former at Wondiwash, and the other at Trevatore about three months ago and neither of them have yet been exchanged, nor paid for their Ransom according to the Terms of the General Cartel. Resolved to mention these circumstances to Colonel Coote that in case the French Gentlemen should have left Wondiwash before he receives the Presidents Letter they may be summoned to Return upon the Terms of their Parole.

\* \* \* \* \*

26<sup>th</sup> January—Came in the following Letter from Colonel Coote Commanding the Army in the Field.

To—The Hon<sup>ble</sup> the President in Council.

GENTLEMEN,—

I have the honor of your Letter of the 21<sup>st</sup> and should have done myself the pleasure of giving you a more distinct account of the battle, but the hurry I have been in ever since prevents me, really the scene is now dreadfull to see such a  
Letter from Colonel Coote Commanding the Army in the Field.  
276 F. D.



multitude of poor objects, and not in my power to give them the least assistance

Surgeons & Hospital necessities wanted for the care of the wounded men. for want of every one necessary requisite for an Hospital. I make no doubt upon

this representation, you will do every thing humanity can direct. If it is possible to send Surgeons and proper People from Madrass to attend the wounded here who are very numerous, you may by that means save the lives of many gallant men, several of whom have not been dressed since the day of action. As I shall be obliged to carry away some Surgeons out of the few, numbers must lose their lives. As I have some thoughts of carrying on the

Purposes laying Siege to Arcot.

Siege of Arcot immediately, I beg you would send all the recovered men from

Madrass, together will all the rest you can possibly spare to Cauveripauk. I send you a return of the Killed and Wounded of the Army. I have not as yet got a return of the Artillery and Stores taken, the number of Guns reported to me are 21, eight of them brass two of which are six-pounders taken at Wondiwash, and one three-pounder taken from Mr Boscawen 11 Tumbrils and a great quantity of ammunition. I send you also a list of the French Officers made Prisoners, but cannot as yet that of the private men, as we have but this morning finished bringing them out of the Field. The nearest computation

report of the Enemy's Loss in the late Action.

I can make of the Enemy's Loss in Europeans is 600 Killed & Wounded their

Army is now by Chetteput, they carried out of the Field but three small pieces of Cannon. The number of the Enemy's Europeans in the Field were 2500, and about 9000 black Troops. Our Army consisted of 1500 Europeans 3500 black Troops, 14 pieces of Cannon, and one Hautwitz. The Morattas, I'm told are between Arcot and Chetteput. Ennis Cawn I am informed is not with his people, however I wrote to him yesterday, that tho' he would not accept of the Friendship I had offered yet I was willing to shew him I was desirous of serving him, therefore advised him to quit this Country immediately, otherwise I would give him and his People no quarter wherever I met them. I

The junction of Ennis Cawn with the Morattas render'd unnecessary by the defeat of the Enemy.

beg you will let me know, what I must do with the Bill you sent me for the Mo-

rattas, as (thank God) there is now no occasion for them. Jullep Gazzin beg'd I would send him my Cowl, that he might wait upon me, otherwise to give him leave to go back to his own Country, and he would do us all the Services there in his power. Yesterday morning I sent out a Party of 200 black Horse between Alumparva and Pondichery in order to intercept every thing that way and plunder the Country. This morning I sent away 500 black Horse and 20 Europeans under the Command of Cornet Bullock to go between Gingee and Pondichery to cut off the communication of the Army with Pondichery. The day before the action I sent all the baggage of the Army to Carongoly which is not yet come up, when it arrives I shall make a movement to distress the Enemy, and cover the Siege I intend carrying on at the same time; I do not think a moment should be lost in putting Wondiwash in the best state of defence. There is a particular Malabar Gun in the Garrison which I should be glad to have your permission to send to England as a Curiosity. I forgot to mention in my last that the Enemy after retreating from the field, blew up a large magazine of Powder at Sambour Choultry and threw a great quantity into a Tank.

I have the honor to be with great esteem and respect,

WONDIWASH,

Gentlemen,

24<sup>th</sup> Jan<sup>y</sup> 1760.

Your most obedient & most humble Servant,

EYRE COOTE.

By the Return Inclosed in Colonel Coote's Letter it appears that our Loss in the late action is as follows:—

Ensign Collins of the 79<sup>th</sup> Regiment, Ensign Stewart of the 84<sup>th</sup> Reg<sup>t</sup> and

Return of the Killed and wounded in the late action.

Ensign Evans of the Company's Troops Killed, Major Brereton, Captain Knuttal,

Lieutenant Brown Esigns West, Halpenny, Thompson, Horler of his Majesty's 79th Regiment, Lieutenant Ted, and Frazier, and Ensign Heron of his Majesty's 84th Regiment, and Cornet Kuhn of Hussars wounded and 190 Non-Commissioned and private men Killed & wounded.

The following are the names of the French Officers taken Prisoners.  
 Names of the French Officers taken Prisoners. Brigadier Bussy, Colonel Murphy, Le-Chevalier deGodeville Quarter-Master-General Captains Kearney, Macdonald and Dupuis, Lieut<sup>e</sup> Lusigneant, St. George, Le Chevalier Goépagen, and Le Chevalier Romaine, Ensigns Lallan and Prou, & le Chevalier du Poete Lieutenant of Marines.

An answer to Colonel Coote's Letter was immediately wrote and despatch'd as follows.

To—**ERRR COOTE Esq<sup>r</sup>.**, Commander-in-Chief of the Land forces upon the Coast.

SIR—

We have received the favor of your Letter of the 24<sup>th</sup>, and should be very happy if it were in our power to give you all the assistance that is wanting for the care and comfort of the wounded. A large supply of Medicines was sent out a few days ago and yesterday another Surgeon went from hence to join you.

Means recommended to Colonel Coote for the care of the wounded. We have ordered as many Cots as possible to be sent you and would recommend to you to sent to Madrass as many of the Wounded as are able to bear the Journey. It is however impossible for us to find enough conveniences for the care of our own Wounded and the Enemy's too. The French should send Surgeons and necessaries for the care of their own People as is always customary in Europe and as Mr Lally would no doubt do if you would be pleased to write to him of the necessity there is for it. Orders are given for all the men that are sufficiently recovered to take the Field, to march to Cauveripauk as you desire.

Discretionary Powers to Colonel Coote regarding the operations of the Army. With regard to your future operations we trust with pleasure to your own Judgment what advantage you can most easily gain over the Enemy according to the latest Intelligence you have of the disposition they make of their Forces since your late happy Success. We have ordered our Chief Engineer to send Directions to his Assistant at Wondiwash to employ as many Workmen as he can procure us carrying on the Works proposed for Strengthening of that Place. We agree with you entirely that it will be best that the Morattas return to their own Country; In such case you will please to return us the Bill and we shall get back the money from the Soucar. Inclosed is a Letter which you will be pleased to forward to Ennis Cawn we send also a copy for your Perusal.

FORT ST. GEORGE,  
 26<sup>th</sup> Jan<sup>ry</sup> 1760.

I have the honor to be with great esteem,

SIR,

Your most obedient humble Servants,  
 GEORGE PIGOT &c. COUNCIL.

*P. S.*—We desire you will accept of the Malabar Gun at Wondiwash. The *Prince Henry* Packet will be dispatched home express with advices of our late success and is to sail in 8 or 10 days.

Monday 28<sup>th</sup> Jan<sup>ry</sup>.

AT A CONSULTATION, PRESENT.

GEORGE PIGOT Esq<sup>r</sup>. Governor, President.

JOHN SMITH.

DAWSONNE DRAKE.

RICHARD FAIRFIELD.

CHARLES BOURCHIER.

HENRY VANSITTART.

SAMUEL ARDLEY.

CHARLES TURNER.

The President lays before the Board the following Letter from Colonel Coote to him:—



Received the two following Letters from Colonel Coote Commanding the Army in the Field.

To—The Hon'ble, the President and Council.

GENTLEMEN —

I have the honor of your letters of the 24<sup>th</sup> & 26<sup>th</sup>; the hurry of Affairs has put it out of my power of answering them till now. I invested this place on the 27<sup>th</sup> at Night on the 28<sup>th</sup> the Army encamped three miles from the Garrison; the same night I raised a battery for two 24 pounders, and this morning at day light we began to batter the South West Tower of the Fort about 11 o'Clock beginning to make a Breach a flag of truce was flung out. Le Chevalier Tilly the Commandant

Letter from Colonel Coote Commanding the Army in the Field.

Advise of his having Invested and taken Choteput.

The Garrison surrender Prisoners of War.

surrendered with his Garrison Prisoners of War. The number are Officers 4 two Serjeants 4 Corporals ten of the Artillery two Marines and thirty six privates besides about 200 Seapoys whom I have sent about their business. The wounded in the Hospital 73 whose conditions are really to be pitied the Officers and men I shall send to Madrass and the wounded as soon as they can be removed. The Arms found in the Garrison are the best I have seen which I shall give to the Seapoys I intend raising as soon as possible, agreeable to the directions you formerly gave, which I have not as yet been able to comply with. I beg you will send me out as many Seapoys as you can possibly spare, those I shall raise I will send you in return as I cannot weaken the Army without prejudicing the Hon'ble Company's Service. In your Letter of the 24<sup>th</sup> you mention

Advise of his having summon'd M<sup>r</sup>. Bussy and the other officers gone to Pondichery on Parole to repair to Madrass.

M<sup>r</sup> Bussy and the other Officers, (which were two who went to Pondichery) the desire you had of having them sent to Madrass. I wish I had known your Inclinations before, as it would have given me great pleasure to have complied with them; however I have since wrote to those Gentlemen to repair to Madrass, where I shall order all the rest of the Prisoners; Captain Kearney was never taken Prisoner, his Brother was Capt Dupuis, they assure me he has been properly released, but that will soon appear, when we have time to examine into it, before I received your Letter I ordered all the wounded men to be sent to Madrass that were able to bear the Fatigue of the journey, and immediately after the action I wrote to M<sup>r</sup> Lally to beg he would sent Surgeons to assist us, an answer to which Letter I have not as yet received; whoever has told you that it was customary in Europe for the Enemy to send Surgeons and Medicines for their wounded, to my Certain knowledge has misinformed you. I fear the Fortifications of Wondiwash will go on but very slowly, if proper People are not sent from Madrass for that purpose. I need not

Lieut. Stevenson from Carongoly ordered to Wondiwash to Superintend the Fortifications.

Lieut. Deyman appointed to the Command of Carongoly.

Lieutenant Stevenson in his room, and Lieut. Deyman to Carongoly. The want of Engineers has made it necessary for me to appoint Ensign MacMahon of your

Lieut. Strahan appointed Inspector of the Hospital at Wondiwash.

Troops to act as such for the time being. I have ordered Lieut. Strahan to Act for the time being as Inspector of the Hospital of Wondiwash, which I imagine will not be for more than a month. I told him he would have 10s. <sup>per</sup> day allowed him for his trouble, to both which I hope you will have no objection. The last account I had of the Morattas was, that they were marched from Arcot in their way home. I have sent your Letter to Ennis Cawn as you desired.

Purposes marching towards Arcot.

towards Arcot. It will be impossible for me to have my despatches ready by the time you mention the *Prince Henry* Packet is to sail, without neglecting the publick Service, therefore beg you would detain her, till I am little settled at Arcot, and have time to get them ready as it is absolutely necessary to send

Cap<sup>t</sup>. Vasserot detached with some Horse towards Pondichery.

Inclosed is the Bill you sent me for 60,000 Rupees; I shall march to-morrow them by this conveyance. I send you enclosed copy of a Letter I received from the Baron Vasserot, who I detached after the battle towards Pondichery with

1000 black Horse, 40 European Horse, and three Company's of Seapoys. Should we have the good fortune to take Arcot I beg leave to recommend the Buxey who has behaved extremely well since I have had the Command of the Army. You mention in your Letter of the 24<sup>th</sup> of the increase of Hospitals and the expence of them. I believe Gentlemen you have not considered the marching and countermarching I have had in this Country, and the few conveniences we have had for the removal of our Sick so few, that I have not had it in my power, to remove the Hospital of Cauveripauk to Conjeveram and when you are pleased to be rightly informed, you will find that it is no part of my duty but the business of a Surgeon-General or whoever you please to nominate who is to direct and manage them.

I am with great Esteem and Respect,

CHETTEPUT,

GENTLEMEN,

Your most obedient & Most humble Servant,

29<sup>th</sup> Jan<sup>y</sup> 1760.

EYRE COOTE.

\* \* \* \* \*

To—The Hon'ble the President and Council.

GENTLEMEN,—

I sometime ago reinforced Capt. Wood and at the same time gave him orders to invest Arcot. Inclosed is a copy of a Letter which I just now received from him. The Party he talks of that is gone towards Army I had yesterday an account of and Detached Capt. Smith with a Party of Horse and Seapoys to intercept them. I am informed they have thirteen field pieces with them, and that they only consist of 50 Europeans. I hope he will give a good account of them. I shall want from Madrass about 200 Shells for the Howitz when I collect together all our Stores at Arcot, I shall be a judge what more Stores I shall want, which I will send Bullocks for. I have left Cap<sup>t</sup>. Ayrey at Chetteput with 20 Europeans, two Companies of Seapoys; and a Seapoy Officer; I have as yet had no account of the stores in the Garrison, not having time to get one before I came away. I propose being at Arcot to-morrow night, the Army will follow. I am sorry to acquaint you of the death of Major Brereton, Lieutenant Brown of the same Regiment is dead of his wounds. Mr Lally has sent two Surgeons to Wondiwash, I have not as yet heard from Mr Bussy.

Letter from Colonel Coote commanding the Army in the Field.

Cap<sup>t</sup>. Ayrey left in the Command of Chetteput.

Major Brereton dies of his wound.

I am with Respect and Esteem,

GENTLEMEN,

Your most obedient and most humble Servant,

EYRE COOTE.

CAMP AT COLLAREY,

30<sup>th</sup> Jan<sup>y</sup> 1760.

4<sup>th</sup> February. Received the two following Letters from Colonel Coote, Commanding the Army in the Field.

To—The Hon'ble the President and Council.

GENTLEMEN,—

The Party I informed you of yesterday turn out as by Captain Smith's Letter to me to be no more than 10 Europeans 5 Seapoys and 2 favourite field pieces of Mr Lally all which he has taken. Inclosed is Copy of Intelligence I this day received from Pondichery. As to the Dutch joining the French it is no more than what I expected, and indeed what in my own private Sentiments I think they have a right to. I have wrote twice to Cap<sup>t</sup> Smith at Trichenopoly, one of my Letters the day after the Battle, as I had a notion that the French would withdraw their Troops from Syringam, therefore gave him timely notice. Whatever Seapoys or other Troops you can spare should immediately be sent to Carongoly, to which place I shall send Captain Preston with 200 black Horse. The continual scene of Service and the garrisoning the different places we have taken weaken the Army so much that without some method is taken of raising more Seapoys I shall be greatly distressed. I expect Arcot may hold out nine or ten days with the garrison in it, and should I be so lucky as to take it I think the best thing I can do will be to destroy the works of Cauveripauk.

Letter from Colonel Coote Commanding the Army in the Field.  
A Party of 10 Europeans and 2 Field pieces from Arcot intercepted.

Recommends Augmenting the Number of Seapoys.

I hope before this you have sent out proper people to put Wondiwash in a state of defence, surely no time should be lost in doing it. Inclosed is a Copy of the return of Guns, Ammunition &c taken at the battle of Wondiwash the 22<sup>nd</sup> January 1760.

I am with great respect & Esteem,

GENTLEMEN,

Your most Obedient & most humble Servant,

CAMP NEAR ARNY

EYRE COOTE.

31<sup>st</sup> Jan<sup>ry</sup> 1760.

To—The Hon'ble the President and Council.

GENTLEMEN,—

I have the honor of your Letters dated the 29<sup>th</sup> and 31<sup>st</sup> Ultimo, as to the Guns Tumbrils &c taken at the battle of Wondiwash, it would not have been in my power to have transported them from thence to Madrass had I ever so great an Inclination, as all the Bullocks I can procure are hardly sufficient to transport our heavy Guns, Ammunition &c from one Siege to another, but as soon as those affairs are a little over I shall inspect myself the different pieces of Ordnance, and see what should be left at Wondiwash, and the rest I will send to Madrass. The two brass Guns 18 pounders taken by Cap<sup>t</sup> Smith I intend sending there immediately in order to have new Carriages put to them, and shall with your approbation Keep them for my own Regiment, I will send you an exact return of the Troops in the Army and the Out Garrisons as soon as I can get it made out, and I beg that the Invalids may not be returned effective in the returns you send home, pray might not some of them be made useful in Out Garrisons. Mr Fletcher is now here and seems very penitent for his late Indiscretion. I hope his future behaviour will merit your forgiveness. In my Letter of the 29<sup>th</sup> last month, I inclosed the Bill for the 60,000 Rupees you were pleased to send me for the Morattas who are gone entirely home. The Hircar who had the President's Letter to carry to Innis Cawn is returned with it, not being able to overtake them, I now send it back to him. Yester-

day I sent to Madrass Capt<sup>n</sup> de Beauchamp and Mess<sup>rs</sup> Chauffour Le Dain and

M<sup>r</sup> Bussy and the officers gone to Pondichery make no reply to the Summons of Colonel Coote to repair to Madrass.

Milbon. I shall send away between 30 & 40 French Prisoners tomorrow; I beg you will not suffer my Prisoners to

go to Pondichery on their paroles. I do not think I have been well treated by M<sup>r</sup> Bussy and the other two Gentlemen who had my leave to go to Pondichery, as they have neither answered my Letter or conformed to the orders I sent them. I have since the Action entertained in the Honble Company's Service

The Fort of Timmery attacked & taken the Garrison surrender Prisoners of War.

between 20 & 30 of the Enemy, whom I had taken Prisoners, I arrived here

yesterday & the Army this morning, upon my leaving it. I gave orders to Major Monson to take possession of Timmery Petta, to throw some shells and Summons the Garrison which he did, they first wanted the honors of War but upon being refused they surrendered soon after. There were in the Garrison 21 Europeans 60 Seapoys, five Guns & some new cloathing, as soon as I can

get an exact return will transmit it to you. I am now erecting Batteries and

hope to have in two days one 24, one 20, and six 18 pounders playing on the Fort. The Garrison throw large Stones and Shells at us, sometimes fire 32 pounders but have done us no mischief. Inclosed is a Copy of the return of Guns and Stores in Chetteput, As our French Company is increasing daily, and I want to save our people as much as I can by their means, I have formed the following Scheme which is to make the best of their Serjeants and Officers and to pick out fifty Men who I intend calling Volunteers and who are always to be ready upon any particular attack where I may expect to lose Men.

I am with the greatest Respect and Esteem,

GENTLEMEN,

Your most Obedient and most humble Servant,

ARCOT VILLAGE

EYRE COOTE.

2<sup>d</sup> Feby 1760.

5<sup>th</sup> February. Sent the following Letter to Colonel Coote, Commanding the Army before Arcot in Answer to the two last received from him, dated the 31<sup>st</sup> January and 2<sup>d</sup> Instant:—

To EYRE COOTE Esq.,

*Commander-in-Chief of the Land Forces upon the Coast.*

SIR,—

We have received your favors of the 31<sup>st</sup> January and 2<sup>d</sup> February. You recommend in general Terms the enlisting of more Seapoys; we beg the favor of you to give us your Opinion what Number may be necessary for the Service of the Army and the several Garrisons that we may then give Directions to the proper Officers to raise and Compleat them according to the Establishment and to take the Opportunity of providing for the Supernumerary Subadars, Jemadars &c. In this Computation we are persuaded you will consider of all prudent means of making the Expence as light as possible to

Method proposed to Col. Coote for Maintaining the Number of Seapoys necessary for the Service of the Army and the several Garrisons.

the Company, it seems to us that while our Army is in the Field a great part of the Seapoys may be drafted out of the several Garrisons, whose Security will depend upon the Protection of the Army, we mean by this that there should not be kept up at the same time a Compleat body of Seapoys for the Army and the full Complement of the several Garrisons, but that the whole should be contained in one Calculate—For example suppose the Number of Seapoys for Madrass, the Camp and the Out Garrisons, to be five thousand. Of which to be with the Army when in the Field three thousand, and in Madrass and the other Garrisons two thousand (for each place a certain Number in proportion to their several occasions) When the Army is in Cantonments the whole five thousand to be divided among the Garrisons in the same proportion—After this manner we request you will form a calculation for our Guidance.

Captain Preston advices us of his Arrival at Carongoly having your Orders to defend that Place in case it should be attack'd, but that he is to expect all

the means from hence, accordingly he has wrote to us for a Reinforcement of Europeans and Seapoys more than we can possibly supply him, for it is with Difficulty we can furnish a proper Guard for the French Prisoners as we have already had the honor to acquaint you in our Letter of the——January. But receiving information that the French Army was advanced as far as Treper-

The bare state of the Garrison of Madrass represented to Col. Coote. macoil a place about 24 miles from Wondiwash, and no further from Carongoly we have ordered Captain Pascal to send some Gunners and Seapoys from Changleput to Carongoly and notwithstanding the occasion we have here for all the Men in Garrison we have ordered out 43 Military 7 Artillery and two Companies of Seapoys to reinforce Changleput. What more may be necessary for the Defence of any of those Places must depend entirely on the Army, as we Cannot by any means venture to make any further Detachments from hence.

We think your Scheme for employing a select Picquet of the French Company upon particular Occasions, a very good one, and desire you will please to acquaint us whom you intend for their Officer.

Among the French Officers you have sent to Madrass M<sup>r</sup>. Francoul proves to be one of those taken at Mazulipatam who has never been exchanged nor paid for his Ransom, and we understand there were near twenty more of the French Officers upon Parole in the late Action, hereupon we have put M<sup>r</sup>. Francoul under a Guard, and the Governor has wrote to M<sup>r</sup>. Lally to demand the surrender of all the Officers and Gentlemen that has been released on their Parole. Inclosed is a list of their Names.

Inclosed we send you a Copy of our Orders to Captain Pascal,

And remain with great Esteem

SIR,

Your most obedient humble Servants,

GEORGE PIGOT, &c COUNCIL.

FORT ST. GEORGE

5<sup>th</sup> Feb<sup>r</sup>: 1760.

AT A CONSULTATION, PRESENT:

GEORGE PIGOT Esq<sup>r</sup>. Governor, President.

JOHN SMITH.

DAWSONNE DRAKE

RICHARD FAIRFIELD.

CHARLES BOURCHIER.

HENRY VANSITTART.

SAMUEL ARDLEY.

CHARLES TURNER.

The three following Letters from Colonel Coote Commanding the Army before Arcot Read:—

To—The Honble the President and Council.

GENTLEMEN,—

I have the honor of your Letter of the 1<sup>st</sup> of February, I am very happy to find that my Sentiments entirely agree with yours in regard to waiting for the Nabob's Answer in appointing a person to take the Management of Arcot. Abdul Alli Cawn has been applying to me about it and of renting the Arcot Country, he says he will give as much as any body and seems to think he is in some measure entitled to it as being a near relation of the Nabob and having his Countenance; at present Rama Linga Pillah is in Possession of all the Country I have lately Conquer'd agreeable to your former orders—A Deserter Came in last night from Vellour, he belonged to the French Priests Company who ran away from them the night Capt. Wood took possession of



the Petta, and has been till yesterday under the protection of the Valour Kille-dar, who by the very best Intelligence I can get was the Chief Man in bringing the Morattas into the Country and has assisted the French to the utmost of his power; the Enemy fire a good deal, and throw a number of Shells, but has yet have done no Mischief.

I am,

With great respect and esteem,

GENTLEMEN,

Your most obedient and most humble Servant,

EYRE COOTE.

ARCOT VILLAGE,  
3<sup>d</sup> Feb<sup>y</sup>. 1760.

To—The Hon<sup>ble</sup> the President and Council.

GENTLEMEN,—

Inclosed is Copy of a Letter I received from M<sup>r</sup>. Lally last night. They have deceived me once, it will be my fault if they do a Second time. Should I ever meet with those Officers in the Field they will fight with a halter about their Necks. I beg you will order all the French Officers in Madras to be closely confined, the same orders I shall send to Wondiwash. I have opened batteries to-day with only six Guns. An accident having happened to one Yesterday I beg you will send 2000 Eighteen, and 200 twenty four pound Shot, and powder in proportion. I shall send away Bullocks for them to-day, in the mean time please to order out immediately as many Bullocks load of both as you can proportioning the powder to the Shot you send. I have seen nothing of the Shells you promised to send me, they would be of great use here.

I am,

With great respect and Esteem,

GENTLEMEN,

Your most Obedient and most humble Servant,

EYRE COOTE.

ARCOT VILLAGE,  
5<sup>th</sup> Feb<sup>y</sup>. 1760.

Copy of a Letter from M<sup>r</sup>. LALLY to COLONEL COOTE.

J'ai reçu Monsieur, la lettre que vous m'avez fait L' honneur de m'écrire avec les trois incluse's pour Messrs. de

Copy of a Letter from M<sup>r</sup>. Lally to Colonel Coote-

Bussy, Godeville, & Prow par la quelle vous sommer ce's trois Officers faites prisonniers & relachés sur les paroles, de se rendre aupres de vous & attendant leur echange ou leur rancon ainsi que le Cartel Conclu entre nos maitres respectifs le porte, Comme no us n'avons

Refuses to deliver up Mr. Bussy and the other Officers on parole but sends their Ranson.

point d'Officers prisonnier a vous. Je vous envoie la rancon stipulee dans ce Cartel pour ces trois prisonniers & j'ai fait partir pour Sadrass suivant l'accord fait entre. M<sup>r</sup>. Pigot & moy un Commissaire pour traiter la rancon des autres.

Tout Officeirs & Soldat est libre par le Cartel lorsque dans l'Espace de quinze jours ou plutot si faire ce peut si on satisfait á son échange ou prix de sa rancon; Nous sommes tous deux responsable de l'Execution de cet Article cest pourquoi Te reclame les autres. Officers blesse's que vous avez prisonniers done j'ai envoyé la rancon a Sadrass en attendant que les Commissare respectifs des deux notions soient convenue de l'excédent des fraix faits pour les prisonniers pour la partie qui se trouvera redevable pendant les Compagnes qui ont precedée ce dernier Cartel.

J'ai,

l'honneur d'être avec une tres par faite consideration,

MONSIEUR,

Votre tres humble & tres obeissant Serviteurs,

LALLY.

A PONDICHERY,  
Ce 30 Janvier 1760.

Of the French Officers lately taken at Ohetteput M<sup>r</sup>. Francoul Lientenant

Several of the French Officers on parole reported to have borne Arms in the late Action.

proves to be one of those made Prisoners at Mazulipatam, who has never been exchanged nor paid for his Ransom, and it is affirmed that near twenty others of the French Officers upon their Paroles bore Arms in the late Action, this unwarrantable Behaviour on the part of the French requires to be examined into and satisfaction given before any further Measures can be taken for carrying into Execution the Cartel concluded in Europe for the General

All the Officers remain on Parole to be Summoned to repair to Madras.

Exchange and Ransom of Prisoners, and for this purpose, It is Agreed that a Letter be wrote to M<sup>r</sup>. Lally with a List of all the French Officers and others on Parole amounting to about two hundred and eighty requiring such of them as may be at Pondichery or other Place under his Command to repair forthwith to Madrass.

It is not improbable that M<sup>r</sup>. Lally has and will conceal from the French Officers all that passes relating to them, and the President acquaints the Board that Captain Somhrenil now here on Parole has offered to go to Pondichery to

Capt. Sombrenil permitted to go to Pondichery to make known this order to the Several French Gentlemen there on Parole.

make known to the rest of the Officers that they are summoned to repair to Madras, and he will engage himself to return hither in one month unless M<sup>r</sup>. Lally should make him Prisoner but

Engages to return in the space of one month.

that not any Violence that can be used towards him shall ever make him serve without first obtaining our Leave—The Board have no objection to M<sup>r</sup>. Somhrenil's proceeding to Pandichery upon this Occasion, and it is Agreed that he be furnished with a Copy of the President's Letter to M<sup>r</sup>. Lally and of the General List of Prisoners on Parole.

It is to be observed that in the month of Nov<sup>r</sup>. when the Exchange of Prisoners was made at Sadrass twenty Nine were delivered up to the French more than they had of ours, but M<sup>r</sup>. Lally has not yet offered to pay the Ran-

Neglect of M<sup>r</sup>. Lally to comply with the Terms of the Cartel settled in Europe.

som Money on that account, nor appointed Commissaries for settling the Accounts of the time past according to the Tenor of the Cartel altho' the same was proposed to him in the President's Letter of the 11<sup>th</sup> December.

9th February. Received the two following Letters from Colonel Coote, Commanding the Army in the Field.

To—GEORGE PIGOT Esq<sup>r</sup>.

SIR,—

There is a letter came to-day from M<sup>r</sup>. Lally to you with a bag of Pagodas, which I suppose is for the ransom of Brigadier General Bussy and the other two, who have broke their honor with me. I shall send the Man to you the first Opportunity who brought it. I have had the Rope about his Neck and threatened to hang him, but shall do it in realty to pretended Men of honor If I chance to meet with them. I beg Sir you will return the Pagodas and let M<sup>r</sup>. Lally know that tho' he is General of the French Army, he has no pretensions to regulate the English. I own I have hardly Philosophy enough to have patience when I enter upon this Subject, We have had batteries open

Letter from Colonel Coote Commanding the Army in the Field to the President. these two days four or five men are killed and seven or eight wounded and two of our Guns entirely destroyed. I have received this day 200 Shells, but not a dust of powder to fill them with; I have sent to-day for an 18 pounder to Wondiwash. The Carriages of those taken from the French are so extremely bad, that they cannot be removed, so that I wish you would send out a Couple from Madras as soon as possible. This day I shall send to Carongoly Lieutenant Kirker and Cornet Bullook with 20 Hussars and 500 black Horse to join Capt. Preston who have orders from me to burn and destroy everything they can

Account of the Proceedings of the Army before Arcot.

Indent of Gun carriages.

about Pondichery. If I am properly supplied with what things I want from Madras, It will not be long before I am there myself.

I am,  
Sir,

Your most humble Servant,  
EYRE COOTE.

ARCOT VILLAGE,  
6<sup>th</sup> Feb<sup>y</sup> 1760.

To—The Hon<sup>ble</sup> the President and Council of Fort St. George.

GENTLEMEN,—

I have the honor of your Letter of the 5th my mentioning the Sea-Letter from Colonel Coote Commanding the Army in the Field.

poys, was to have that battalion completed which you formerly agreed to, and which I have not as yet been able to accomplish. I have, since I arrived

Takes umbrage at the Tenor of the Letter here, completed two Companies, and have wrote him from the Board the 5th Instant. given them to the Supernumerary Officers,

It is very certain that while our Army is in the Field, all Garrisons as well as Fort St. George depend upon up the good or bad Success of it, yet you yourself think it necessary that a Garrison should be kept in the latter, and all those Forts which I have taken; the Commanding Officers have complained from time to time of the insufficiency of the Garrisons I have left in them to do the duty and protect the Country; at Wondiwash, there were but four Companies and one of only 60 Men, till I reinforced it with four more on account of its being threatened with a Siege. These four I have since withdrawn; at Carourngoly 2 Companies I have since reinforced that for the same reason at Trevato 1 Company which I withdraw before the Siege of Wondiwash. At Chetteput 2 Companies but have since reinforced it with another; At Caujeveram and Musslewauk three Companies, two of which I have withdrawn. At Cauveripauk and Outremalour four Companies 3 of which are withdrawn in order to assist in carrying on the present Siege, and I must now declare that since I have taken the field, I have neither grudged my time or labour day or night to

Complains of not being supplied with the necessary stores for carrying on the Siege of Arcot. please you, and to do service to my Country, but I find it is in vain, therefore intend If I succeed here (which I begin to doubt) to give up the Command to those who perhaps will please you better. I sent some time ago for 200 Shells for the Howitz, which should have been 8 Inch, but your Store Keeper has been pleased to send shells for Cohorns without either powder to fill them or a sufficiency of Fuzes, nor have I cohorns to throw them, therefore they are useless here—Your Commanding Officer at Changleput has sent me two eighteen pounders and but forty or fifty shot for them, and his reasons for not sending more were, that he was afraid of hurting the Bullocks backs, therefore has returned them to me unloaded. Notwithstanding I left three hundred and fifty, twenty four pound shot at Wondiwash, which I took in the late Action Your Store Keeper there has sent my Bullocks back unloaded, and at the same time acquainted me, that there were none of that size in the Garrison. I really cannot blame him as much as Captain Sherlock who Commands there, thus I am situated picking up the Enemy's Shot to keep-up the appearance of an Attack and by good luck have found some Duppors of powder which were buried under one of the Houses. This will be the last complaint I shall trouble you with.

I am with great respect and esteem,

GENTLEMEN,

ARCOT VILLAGE,  
7<sup>th</sup> Feb<sup>y</sup> 1760

Your most obedient and most humble Servant,  
EYRE COOTE.

Dispatched the following Letter to Colonel Coote Commanding the Army in the Field in answer to the two beforegoing received from him.

To EYRE COOTE, Esq<sup>r</sup>,

Commander-in-Chief of the Land Forces on the Coast.

SIR,—

We are to acknowledge the Receipt of your favours of the 6th and 7th instant.

Letter to Colonel Coote, Commanding the Army in the Field in answer to the two beforegoing received from him.

The displeasing Style of the last surprize us much, we have all the reason in the world to be satisfied with your Conduct

since you have been in the Command and we always acknowledg'd it. The only thing we have to Complain of is your Aptness to take offence without reason and to write us with a certain Warmth that is scarcely becoming, and of which you do not find an example in any of the Letters we have the honor to write to you—By Letter from Captain Smith who has Charge of the Seapoys in Camp, dated the 4<sup>th</sup> January, we were informed that the Six Battalions then intended to be maintained for the Service of the Camp, Madras and the Out Garrisons were nearly compleat as you will observe if you will please to call on him for a Copy of that letter. In our Answer dated the 11<sup>th</sup> we directed him to Compleat them forthwith. We concluded therefore from your Recommending the raising more Seapoys in your Letter of the 31<sup>st</sup> of January, that you meant to form one or two more Battalions and in Consequence we desired, as you are the best judge what Number is requisite for the Camp and the Out Garrisons that you would take the Trouble to form a Disposition for our Guidance. Instead of complying with our Request you conceive a violent Disgust, and this the more unreasonably as we can with Justice say that there is nothing you have yet recommended to us as proper to forward the Service but has met with our Instant Approbation. Yourself cannot wish more earnestly than we do for the Success of all your Undertakings, nor be more ready to do every thing to promote it. From the Moment we received your Indent for Stores, which was not till the 7<sup>th</sup> Instant we have been forwarding them to you by all sorts of Means that we could procure. The few Lascars that remained in our Garrison are employed upon this Occasion,

Two Eighteen Pounder Guns and 4 Carriages sent to the Army.

and we desire they may be immediately returned. Two Eighteen Pounder Guns and four Carriages were sent off this morning in compliance with your Letter of the 6<sup>th</sup> Instant which we received yesterday. This morning the Bullocks arrived and will be loaded immediately with the remains of your Indent. We shall not fail to enquire into the Complaints you make against our Commandant at Changleput, and our Storekeeper at Wondiwash, and if they have neglected sending you any thing that they had the means of sending you, we shall shew the Resentment they deserve. The mistake about the Shells arose from your omitting to mention the size wanted in your first Letter. We have now Ordered a Number of eight Inch to be sent out with all possible Expedition—we had no reason to imagine that you wanted Powder as you did not write for it when you desired the Shells. It is therefore not reasonable to reproach us on that Score.

We are with the greatest esteem,

SIR,

Your most Obedient humble Servants,  
GEORGE PIGOT & COUNCIL.

FORT ST. GEORGE,  
9<sup>th</sup> Feb<sup>y</sup>. 1760.

Monday, 11th February.

AT A CONSULTATION, PRESENT.

GEORGE PIGOT Esq<sup>r</sup>, *Governor, President*

JOHN SMITH

DAWSONNE DRAKE

RICHARD FAIRFIELD

CHARLES BOURCHIER

HENRY VANSITTART

SAMUEL ARDLEY

CHARLES TURNER

The following letter from Colonel Coote Commanding the Army in the Field, Read.

To—The Hon<sup>ble</sup> the President And Council of Fort St. George.

GENTLEMEN,—

We are still with open batteries against the Fort. Yesterday after-

Letter from Colonel Coote commanding the Army before Arcot.

noon I beat *Chamade* in order to gain time and gather up some of the Enemy's

Shot, as there were but very few left of ours. Inclosed is Copy of my Summons, and Mr. Hussy's answer. Our powder being almost expended, was obliged

Two Breaches made but not yet practicable. to send to the Killedar of Army to borrow some since which I have got 50 Barrels from Changleput, we have made two breaches tho' not yet practicable, one against the South East and the other against the west part of the Garrison. Two of our Guns are entirely ruined and others damaged, which we have repaired as soon as possible. Last night we had the misfortune to have one of the Trenches to the South East breach set on fire by their Shells and fire balls. One European was killed and about 10 or 12 wounded, with Ensign Mac-

Account of our Loss during the Siege. mahon (who acted as Engineer) and who am afraid is mortally so. I hope to night to have the approaches very near the Crest of the Glacis. we have had between thirty and forty Europeans killed and wounded since the commencement of the Siege, however I expect to be in possession of the Fort the day after tomorrow should the Officer in it put it to the last extremity, who has already convinced me he does not want capacity as a Soldier.

I am with great respect and Esteem,

GENTLEMEN,

Your most Obedient humble Servant,

EYRE COOTE.

ARCOT VILLAGE,  
9th Feby. 1760.

---

Summons sent by Colonel Coote to the Officer Commanding Fort of Arcot.

The Garrison summoned to surrender.

SIR,—

As my humanity prevents me from putting things to the last Extremity, and as you Cannot possibly expect any relief, your army being totally routed at Wondiwash, from these considerations, I therefore in the Name of his Britannick Majesty summons you to surrender the Fort of Arcot.

I am,

Sir,

Your most obedient humble Servant,

EYRE COOTE.

ARCOT VILLAGE,  
9th Feby. 1760.

---

Reply of the Commanding Officer to Colonel Coote's Summons.

Reply of the Officer Commanding in Arcot to the Summons.

MONRIEUS,

L'affaire de Vandavachry n'est pas si malhereuse que vous me Le donnez a entendre & je crois qu'il est impossible que vous puissiez emporter la place D'ioy a Longtemps ; Nayant pas encore perdu un seul homme il nous seroit been honteux de nous rendre L'humanite cependant m' engage a accepter au bout de six Jours (sil me nous arrive aucun secours) Les honneurs de la Guerre & de vous Livrer le Fort au bout de ce temps Je n'attend que demain matin votre reponse j'ai\* appris que vous avezete legerement Blessé si J'avois connu votre quartier sayez persuade que j'aurois empeché que l on ne tiradessus ayant pour vous toul L'estime & la consideration que votre caractere vous attire

\* & Cellane nous empêchera pas Detre cette nuit ournos Gardes & detirer sur vos travaux pour en empeche la perfection, je me rageleray sur votre reponse.

de tout le monde cést avec ces sentimens que Jay l'honneur d'etre Monsieur,  
votre tres humble & tres obeissant Serviteur.

MILES HUSSEY.

DU FORT DAR CALTE,  
Le 9 Fevrier 1760.

Report by a Hircar of the surrender of Arcot  
the 10th Feby.

A Hircar just came in reports that  
Arcot surrender'd yesterday in the fore-  
noon and all the Garrison made prisoners of War.

\* \* \* \* \*

GEORGE PIGOT  
JOHN SMITH  
DAWSONNE DRAKE  
HENRY VANSITTART  
CHARLES TURNER.

Wednesday, 13<sup>th</sup> Feby.

AT A CONSULTATION, PRESENT:  
GEORGE PIGOT Esq<sup>r</sup>., *Governor, President*  
JOHN SMITH.  
DAWSONNE DRAKE  
RICHARD FAIRFIELD  
CHARLES BOURCHIER  
HENRY VANSITTART  
SAMUEL ARDLEY  
CHARLES TURNER.

Received the following Letter from Colonel Coote Commanding the Army  
in the Field.

Letter from Colonel Coote Commanding the Army in the Field.

To—The Hon<sup>ble</sup> the President and Council Fort St. George.

GENTLEMEN,—

I have the pleasure of acquainting you, that I am now in possession  
of the Fort of Arcot. The Garrison (which Consisted of 11 Officers, 203

Arcot taken and the garrison surrendered Pri- Europeans & between 2 & 300 Sea-  
soners of War. poys) surrendered Prisoners of War this

morning. I shall send the Officers & Men as soon as possible to Madras, &  
intend leaving Captain Wood in the Command who in the present circumstance  
of things is a very proper person being an active and a diligent Officer. I have  
ordered Captain Leigh to begin repairing the two breaches which we made. As

Four Mortars and Great Guns found in the soon as I have a return of the Guns,  
Fort. Stores, &c. in the Garrison will send it

you. There are 4 very good Mortars and some large Guns in the Fort. I  
have the honour of your letter of the 8th together with a copy of the Presidents  
to Mr. Lally, and your extract to the Court of Directors in regard to my field  
Batta. I am extremely obliged to you for the care you have taken on that  
account, but you will be pleased to observe at the same time that, that para-  
graph relative to my receiving five Pagodas p<sup>y</sup> day is entirely a mistake as I  
have not received any money on that account, nor do I intend it by any means,  
I hope to have my Packets ready for Europe by the 13<sup>th</sup> nothing but the mili-

tary service could have occasioned this delay. Rodolph Manchand is the Serjeant I mentioned to you to be made an Officer. As I am convinced that Mr. Fletcher is sensible of his Error I beg leave to intercede for him, that he may be replaced in his former Station.

I have the honour to be with great respect and Esteem,

GENTLEMEN,

Your most Obedient and most humble Servant,

ARCOT VILLAGE,

10<sup>th</sup> Feby. 1760.

EYRE COOTE.

It is with the greatest Satisfaction that the Board receive the Confirmation of Colonel Coote's early Success in the Reduction of Arcot.

GEORGE PIGOT  
JOHN SMITH  
DAWSONNE DRAKE  
HENRY VANSITTART  
CHARLES TURNER.

Monday, 18th Feb<sup>r</sup>.

AT A CONSULTATION, PRESENT.

GEORGE PIGOT ESQ<sup>r</sup>., Governor, President.

JOHN SMITH.

DAWSONNE DRAKE.

RICHARD FAIRFIELD.

CHARLES BOURCHIER.

HENRY VANSITTART.

SAMUEL ABDLEY.

CHARLES TURNER.

The following Letter from Colonel Coote Commanding the Army in the Field, Read:—

To—The Hon<sup>ble</sup> the President and Council of Fort St. George.

GENTLEMEN,—

As my determined resolution is to carry on the Honble Company's service to the best of my Judgement, and not to enter into any disputes with those Gentlemen whom they have been pleased to appoint for the Management of Civil Officers, I shall not enter upon the Subjects of your last Letter of the 9<sup>th</sup> Since the taking of this place I have been extremely busy in settling the garrison, repairing the breaches, clothing your troops and mustering the army. The Germans which were a part of Fisher's Corps have entered into our Service. Twenty seven Troopers and Hussars deserted from the Enemy to Wondiwash, they are now here. The Hussars Capt. deBeck has entered. I told the Troopers, that I would send them to Europe if they pleased or if they wou'd serve us faithfully I would take them into the Troop paying for their Horses at the expiration of a twelve-month, the latter they have agreed to. The French made a Motion from Gingey to attack Chetteput but finding Arcot have fallen, they retired, and have since carried off some heavy Pieces of Cannon from thence to Pondichery I have the pleasure

Letter from Colonel Coote Commanding the Army in the Field.

Several Germans and Hussars Deserters from the Enemy enter with us.

The French make a motion towards Chetteput but retire upon the news of the surrender of Arcot

off some heavy Pieces of Cannon from thence to Pondichery I have the pleasure

to Acquaint you that Syringam was evacuated on the 6<sup>th</sup>. Inclosed is a Copy of Capt. Smith's letter, I am now waiting for the Bullocks I sent to Madras for Ammunition, as soon as they Come up I intend marching towards Pondichery, tho' not with any other view, than to distress them by Cutting of provisions from that Garrison, as the Forces I have will not allow of anything against it. Having reinforced Captain Preston he has now a respectable Command, and I dare say will do every thing in his power to distress them thereabouts; should it be thought advisable to go against the Vellour Killedar, who is certainly our Enemy, by bringing the Morattas into the Country And assisting the French upon all occasions, we could never have a better opportunity and the reduction of his Fort very easily accomplished. Inclosed is an account of Stores taken in the Garrison of Arcot. I have ordered Capt. Wood to Send the 13 Inch Mortar to Madras, as I am informed you have a Number of Shells of that Calibre, I have wrote to Capt. Sherlock, that as we shall have a large quantity of stores, to let me know what he may want in order for his being supplied from hence, and Shall order Captain Wood to do it accordingly. The Garrison I

Garrison to be left in Arcot.

intend leaving here, will be Captain Wood's Company, together with five Companies of Seapoys, one Company of Seapoys at Timmery and one at Cauveripank, both places now I should be very glad to see destroyed.

Since I wrote the above I have the honor of your Letter of the 13<sup>th</sup> by which I find, it is agreeable to you, that Capt. Cheshyre should have the Command of his Fort. I some time ago acquainted Captain Cheshyre that it was not in my power to gratify him in his Request, but at the same time made him an offer of Wondiwash or Carongoly, Mr Pigot also wrote to me upon this head I likewise answered his Letter to the same purpose, but since I find Gentlemen that you think it absolutely necessary Captain Cheshyre should come here, and I, not being able to suffer a thing of that kind with any propriety to my own character, I therefore in order that your inclinations may be gratified in this respect now resign the Command of the Army, and shall, upon your appointing another Officer to take upon him that heavy task, go to Madras, in order to take the first opportunity for Bengal where I find I am wanted.

I have the honor to be with the greatest respect and submission,

ARCOT VILLAGE,  
15<sup>th</sup> Feb<sup>r</sup> 1760.

GENTLEMEN,  
Your most Obedient and most humble Servant,  
EYRE COOTE.

The Board cannot avoid taking notice of the strange Inconsistency that appears in the beforegoing Letter from Colonel Coote. In the first part he says that he will not enter into disputes with us, and concludes with declaring that he cannot suffer our Appointment of a Commandant to Arcot with any propriety to his Character. It is very extraordinary that Colonel Coote should

Opinion of the Board upon the Subject of Colonel Coote's Letter. now doubt of an Authority he never before Disputed but even acknowledged, and our having approved the Officers he has occasionally left in Charge of the Garrisons might naturally be imagined would have had a Contrary Effect upon him. The reasons for our Appointment of Captain Cheshyre to the Command of Arcot were his not being sufficiently Recovered to bear the Fatigues of the Field altho' he is to do the Duty of a Garrison, and by that means Captain Wood might join the Army which Colonel Coote has frequently represented to be in want of Officers.

Colonel Coote's resolving to resign the Command of the Army in order to proceed upon Service to Bengal is again extraordinary the Board being clearly of opinion that by giving up the Command of the King's Troops he at the same time resigns all manner of Command in the East Indies, as his Commission from the Company Cannot be considered as independent of that of his own Regiment.

With respect to the Operations of the Army We have already communicated to Colonel Coote our opinion of the Plan most expedient to be sued in our Letter of the 13<sup>th</sup> Instant. That is to move towards Pondichery.



by which means the Enemy will be distressed in many Respects, and our own Districts be relieved from the vast Consumption the presence of our Army must occasion. To attack Vellour & lose time in Disputes with the Polygars would be highly imprudent when the Advantages of our late Success give us so favourable an opportunity to press upon the bad Circumstances of the Common Enemy.

Ordered that a Letter to the purport of these Resolutions be wrote and dispatch'd to Colonel Coote.—

\* \* \* \* \*

To—EYRE COOTE Esq<sup>r</sup>

Commander-in-Chief of the Land Forces on the Coast.

SIR,—

We have before us your favor dated the 15<sup>th</sup> Feby. the last part of which Letter to Colonel Coote. strangely contradicts the first. You begin with saying that you will not enter into any disputes with us, and you conclude with declaring that you cannot suffer our Appointment of a Commandant to Arcot with any propriety to your own Character. We need not take up your time with any Arguments in support of our Right to name Officers to the Command of the Company's Garrisons. You know it well, and have often acknowledged it—Our having approved and Confirmed all those you have before left in Charge, ought to have had a quite contrary Effect upon you, and to have made you the more ready to agree with us in giving Captain Cheslyre the Command of Arcot. We appointed him because we thought him a very proper Person and because Captain Wood will by that means be added to the Army which you have often represented to be in want of Officers.

If you think you have the power to resign the Command you now hold, the Next Officer to you we daresay will be glad to receive it, we shall therefore only tell you that if you determine to do so we are entirely of Opinion that you resign at the same time all sort of Command in the East Indies; Our regard for you induces us to add that we have been assured His Majesty was highly displeased with a Step of this Nature taken by Major Chalmers at Bombay.

We have the honor to be,

SIR,

FORT ST. GEORGE,

18<sup>th</sup> Feby 1760.

Your most Obedient humble Servants,

GEORGE PIGOT & COUNCIL.

\* \* \* \* \*

Thursday, 21<sup>st</sup> Feby.

AT A CONSULTATION, PRESENT:

GEORGE PIGOT Esq<sup>r</sup>., *Governor, President.*

JOHN SMITH.

RICHARD FAIRFIELD.

CHARLES BOURCHIER.

HENRY VANSITTART.

SAMUEL ARDLEY.

CHARLES TURNER.

M<sup>r</sup> DAWSONNE DRAKE, *Absent.*

\* \* \* \* \*

Sent the following Letter to COLONEL COOTE Commanding the Army in the Field pursuant to the Minutes of this day's Consultation:—

To—EYRE COOTE Esq<sup>r</sup>

Commander-in-Chief of the Land Forces on the Coast.

SIR,—

Letter to Colonel Coote commanding the Army in the Field. It is now eleven days since the Fort of Arcot surrendered, and we cannot help expressing our great surprize that our Army is yet lying inactive in

that place. The Enemy have not failed to make use of the opportunity this delay has given them to collect in Provisions to Pondichery assemble there Forces, and otherwise make the necessary preparations for appearing again in the Field. Had you marched to the Back of Pondichery when first we recommended that measure, we are persuaded you would have found the Enemy under some Disadvantages which they have now had time to provide against; And the longer you delay your march to the Neighbourhood of Pondichery the more the Enemy's Circumstances will improve; we dispatch this therefore purposely to recommend to you to march by the nearest Road to take possession of such Post as you shall judge to be the best Calculated for cutting off the Communication of Pondichery with Gingee and Allumparva, which last place should be taken and destroyed if you find it practicable.

The Expences of the Army are become so immense that it will not be in our power to support it long, which is another reason why no time should be lost. If the Situation of the Troops are such that our Commissary take a Muster we beg you will please to send us a General Return of the Army under your Command both Europeans and Country Forces.

We are with Esteem,

SIR,

FORT ST. GEORGE,

21<sup>st</sup> Feby 1760.

Your most Obedient humble Servants,

GEORGE PIGOT & COUNCIL.

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

Monday, 25<sup>th</sup> Feby.

AT A CONSULTATION PRESENT :

GEORGE PIGOT, Esq<sup>r</sup> *Governor President.*

JOHN SMITH.

DAWSONNE DRAKE.

RICHARD FAIRFIELD.

CHARLES BOURCHIER.

HENRY VANSITTART.

SAMUEL ARDLEY.

CHARLES TURNER.

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

Pursuant to the Resolutions of last Consultation dispatched the following Letter to COLONEL COOTE Commanding the Army in the Field.

To—EYRE COOTE, Esq<sup>r</sup>

Commander-in-Chief of the Land Forces upon the Coast.

SIR,—

We have already had the pleasure to acquaint you of the Arrival of Admiral Cornish, who is extremely desirous of proceeding as expeditiously as possible to cruize off Pondichery and co-operate with you in distressing the Enemy; But the little refreshment his People have had since their leaving England having made them in general very sickly it is absolutely necessary that they should be supplied for sometime with fresh Provisions to prevent the scurvy from taking further Effect. The Possession of Allumparva we hope might be of use in this Respect which makes us the more desirous of having that place reduced, we desired in our former Letters that in case of your succeeding in that Attempt the Fortifications might be demolished, but we think now that it may be expedient to defer doing that untill we see whether it may Answer the End before-mentioned.

FORT ST. GEORGE,

25<sup>th</sup> Feby. 1760.

We remain with great Esteem,

SIR,

Your most Obedient humble Servants,  
GEORGE PIGOT & COUNCIL.

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

Thursday, 28<sup>th</sup> February.

AT A CONSULTATION, PRESENT :

GEORGE PIGOT, Esq., *Governor, President.*

JOHN SMITH.

DAWSONNE DRAKE.

RICHARD FAIRFIELD.

CHARLES BOURCHIER.

HENRY VANSITTART.

SAMUEL ARDLEY.

CHARLES TURNER.

Letter from Colonel Coote Commanding the Army in the Field read as follows :

To—The Hon<sup>ble</sup> the President and Council of Fort St. George.

GENTLEMEN,—

I this moment received your letter of the 21<sup>st</sup> and would have answered your last of the 18<sup>th</sup> before now had I been better able, but this is a letter of such consequence, that I think the answering it immediately indispensable, as my Character is a good deal called in question upon this occasion, whether or no I shall be able to justify myself in your Eyes I will not pretend to say, but I hope I shall in the Eyes of the world. The Siege of Arcot in the first place was a very fatiguing one, we were obliged to carry on approaches in two places besides erecting four Batteries. In the Siege there were but very few men in the Army who were not employed either by day or night, during which time I sent away to Madras 400 Carriage and draught Bullocks for Ammunition, which bullocks did not join me till two days before I marched ; therefore had the Army been ever so ready or my inclinations for marching ever so great, I could not have been able to do it for want of them. In this space of time I sent a strong Detachment to join Captain Preston at Carongoly, in order to cause a diversion to the Southward, and tho' our Artificers work'd Day and Night to repair the Artillery, I was obliged to leave a Howitz behind me, which has since joined me on the March, and from the 21<sup>st</sup> January to the 21<sup>st</sup> of this month the Army under my Command has march'd near 200 miles, fought one general Engagement and taken three Forts, one of them the Capital of the Province. If this is thought a dilatory way of proceeding, I assure you it is beyond my capacity to know how to act better, therefore I hope you will impute it to want of Judgement not inclination, my not doing more for the good of my Country, and I flatter myself that His Majesty who has honor'd me with the Command of a Regiment, and the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Company who have been pleased to add powers to that Command (which powers I have been divested of by my detention here) will not think as you seem to do, in your letter of the 18<sup>th</sup> that upon my quitting the Army here and going where I was positively ordered by them, I deserve the indignity you are pleased to direct for me, I assure you Gentlemen I should be full as happy in giving content here as at home, why I do not, I am at a loss to judge—I sent off a party of 500 Seapoys and 100 Horse from Arcot under the Command of Capt. Smith to Trinomely, in order to take that place, which I was informed had but a few Seapoys in it, I yesterday received a Letter from him acquainting me that he had taken possession of the Pettah. The Fort had about 200 Seapoys in it who seem determined to hold out, I therefore yesterday was obliged to detach the Volunteers of France with two 12 pounders to join him, I expect by tomorrow to hear of his having possession of the place, as soon as that is effected I intend taking post at Tindavanom, which I hope will answer your present intentions. You are pleased to mention the Expence of the Army, it is certainly very great, and you Gentlemen are the best Judges whether that Expence answers the end of the Conquests which have been made. If the Army is to be taken out of the Field on account of my dilatoriness, in my humble

A detachment from the Army sent against Trinomely.

opinion, I think it would be much more to the credit of our nation that I should quit the field, rather than it should be called away at this time. I hope soon to go to Madras, where I flatter myself, I shall be better able to remove those disagreeable matters for disputes, which must be extremely detrimental to the Service, and must take up more of my time than I can give from my Military duty. The Commissary has already mustered the Troops, I believe he is preparing the Muster Rolls to send you.

CHESTER, I have the honor to be,  
The 24<sup>th</sup> Feb<sup>r</sup> 1760. GENTLEMEN,

Your most Obedient and most humble Servant,  
EYRE COOTE.

The Board are very sensible of the remarkable success the operations of the Army have been attended with Since the Purport of an answer to Colonel Coote's Letter. Colonel Coote's having had the Command, and this we have not failed to acknowledge, but at the same time We express our Sense of his Services where it is due, we cannot on the other hand in duty forbear pointing out any Instances that may appear of remissness or Neglect in matters of so Important a Nature. It was in these Sentiments We urged to him the necessity of his proceeding with all Expedition towards Pondichery after the taking of Arcot, instead of laying Inactive there or losing time in marching to Velour. With pleasure we observe he now seems in the intention to execute the Plan recommended to him, and as nothing can tend more to the Detriment of the Service than Divisions that so nearly affect the Public Welfare, it will be the utmost Satisfaction to us if there be no further occasion for Discussions of this Nature. A Letter to the above Effect is Ordered to be wrote & dispatched to Colonel Coote.

Colonel Coote having mentioned in a former Letter that Mr Fletcher seems Mr. Fletcher replaced upon the List of Officers inclined to make amends for his late In- in his former Rank. discretion by a carefull and good behaviour in future, It is Agreed that he be replaced upon the List of Officers in his former Rank.

\* \* \* \* \*

Received the following Letter from Colonel Coote, Commanding the Army in the Field.  
To—The Hon<sup>ble</sup> the President and Council of Fort St. George.

GENTLEMEN,—

I have the pleasure to inform you that we are in possession of Trinomely, Letter from Colonel Coote Commending the Captain Smith is on his March to join me, Army in the Field. having left one Company of Seapoys in Trinomely taken. the Garrison, which, at any other time than this would be rather too few for that place. By a Letter from Captain Preston today, he seems to imagine the French have an intention to besiege either Carongoly or Wondiwash; I wish it may be so, tho' I am not all of his opinion. There are letters in Camp from Madras which mention Admiral Cornish's Arrival there to which I give no credit as I have not had the pleasure of hearing it from you. Having but two 18 pounders and the Carriages of those a good deal disabled by the Siege of Arcot, should I go before Allumparva shall want the two you were pleased to mention to have ordered out to me; as I have heard nothing of them since, imagine you have detained them at Madras on hearing Arcot had surrendered.

CAMP NEAR DESSOOR,  
26<sup>th</sup> Feb<sup>r</sup> 1760.

I have the honour to be,  
GENTLEMEN,  
Your most Obedient humble Servant,  
EYRE COOTE.

Sent the following Letter to Colonel Coote pursuant to the Resolution of the Minutes of last Consultation.

To—FRANK COOTE, Esq.,

*Commander-in-Chief of the Land Forces on the Coast.*

We have been favoured with your Letter of the 21<sup>st</sup> Instant. We are al-

ways more ready to praise than to condemn. *Letter to Colonel Coote Commanding the Army in the Field.*

The success which our Arms have met with under your Direction is very remarkable & we have not failed from time to time to assure you of our Sense of your Services. With great pleasure we have also represented the same to the Court of Directors. On the other hand we cannot dispense with telling you wherein we see you err, nor avoid giving you our Opinion whenever we think the Interest of the Publick is concerned. The long stay of the Army at Arcot we cannot help regarding an occasion of this Nature; The Troops might have moved upon such a Service as was then requisite (that is the preventing the Enemy from Collecting Provisions from the Country) without heavy Cannon or such a Quantity of Stores as may be necessary for a Siege. The same Troops which marched towards the Districts of Valour might have marched equally towards the Districts of the French. We wish Sir that we may have no further cause of Complaint, that all may heartily unite in the one object of distressing to the utmost of our Power, our National Enemy. We are consulting with Admiral Cornish upon the most effectual Means of making the operations by Land & Sea tend mutually to strengthen each other, & shall have the honour to transmit you as soon as possible a Copy of the Plan for your advice and opinion.

*some* As Lieutenant Fletcher seems to be inclined to make amends for his late I hope I shall by a ~~very~~ *very* fatiguing one, we were obliged to his behaviour in future we have replaced him was a very fatiguing one, we were obliged to his behaviour in future we have replaced him besides erecting four Batteries. In the Siege ~~the~~ *the* Army who were careful and good either by day or night. ~~Indiscretion.~~ *Indiscretion.* ~~upon our List of Officers in his former Rank.~~ *upon our List of Officers in his former Rank.* ~~blocks for Ammunition, out for~~ *blocks for Ammunition, out for*

And we have likewise directed an Ensign's Commission to be made to Rodolph Marchand whom you recommend for the Command of the Schooner Picquet of French, to take Rank from the 1<sup>st</sup> of next month.

In your Letter of the 29<sup>th</sup> January you mention the appointment of Lieutenant Strahan to inspect for a short time the Hospital at Wondiwash and that you had promised him an Allowance of ten Shillings ~~per~~ *per* day for that Service. We have directed the said allowance to be paid him for the time he has attended to that duty, and have now given orders to our Paymaster at that Place as well as at all the other Out Garrisons to visit the Respective Hospitals every week or oftener, and report to us when they find any Cause for complaint. By this means the Company will save the beforementioned Expence and an Officer will be added to the Army.

Just now we have received your favor of the 26<sup>th</sup> by which we have the pleasure to find that Trinomely is in our hands.

When we heard Arcot had surrendered we thought it unnecessary to send out the two 18 pounders, indeed our transporting Carriages are so bad we know not whether we can send them now—if therefore Wondiwash or Arcot can furnish the number you want we should be glad you would take them from thence.

We have the honour to be,

SIR,

Your most Obedient humble Servants,

FORT ST. GEORGE,

29<sup>th</sup> Feb<sup>r</sup> 1760.

GEORGE PIGOT, &c, Council.

Monday, 3<sup>d</sup> March.

AT A CONSULATION PRESENT :

GEORGE PIGOT, ESQ<sup>a</sup>, *Governor, President.*

JOHN SMITH.

DAWSONNE DRAKE.

RICHARD FAIRFIELD.

CHARLES BOURCHIER.

HENRY VANSITTART.

SAMUEL ARDLEY.

CHARLES TURNER.

The following Letter from Colonel Coote Commanding the Army in the Field Read.

To— The Honble the President and Council of Fort St. George.

GENTLEMEN—

I had the honour of your Letter of the 24<sup>th</sup> Feb<sup>r</sup> the day before yesterday, and am extremely glad to hear of the safe arrival of Admiral Cornish. Letter from Colonel Coote Commanding the Army in the Field.

In my last I acquainted you with our having taken Trinomely, in which place there were six small pieces of Cannon and 250 Seapoys, which Captain Smith was obliged to allow to go out with their Arms, he having repeated orders from me not to lose the least time but join me, therefore was obliged to give them those Hon<sup>ble</sup> Terms, or return without taking the place. He had one Volunteer of France, and a Lascar killed, and two or three Seapoys wounded, I arrived here yesterday Morning before day light, the Army about 8 o'Clock, as soon as it was day I went with the Cavalry and two Companies of Seapoys to reconnoitre Perinacoil. The Killedar of which place wrote me sometime ago, that the French under the Command of Colonel O'Kennely had taken possession of his Fort where there had never been any Europeans before, and promised me all the Assistance he could, upon my going near the Garrison they fired a good many shot at us, soon after a black Man from the Killedar came out to me, who informed me, there were 50 Europeans, 30 Coffrees, and some Seapoys belonging to the French and some to the Killedar in the Garrison; likewise said, that there were three large Cannon brought to the Pettah, the day before, two were left at the gate of the Pettah, and one at the foot of the Hill going up to the Fort, and promised to shew me the Road leading into the Pettah, upon which I ordered the Cavalry to make a movement to the right, while I went in with the two Companies of Seapoys, when I came opposite to the Gate I saw some Europeans and Coffrees on a round Tower guarding the two pieces. Soon after a party of Europeans and Coffrees made a Sortie upon which I ordered Ensign Carty with one Company of Seapoys to attack them and endeavor to push into the Pettah, which he accordingly did. After we got possession of the Place, we found two very fine 18 pounders mounted upon field Carriages, and going to the foot of the Hill I found two 24 pounders, which had likewise been mounted upon Field Carriages, to those they sat fire and spiked up the touch holes, however I hope to get them off. During this time and ever since we have been there Mr O'Kennely has fired very warmly both from his great Guns and Musketry. The Fort is so situated that my Artillery can be of no Service to me, last night I threw in a good many Shells and continued there myself in hopes of taking the place by Storm, but did not find the thing so practicable as I could have wished the way up to it being very difficult; I had one Seapoy killed and 3 Volunteers

The Forts difficult access.

of France with nine Scapoys wounded, notwithstanding these difficulties I hope to be able to storm the place in a night or two; for should I go against Allumparva, and the French keep a post here, it would not be so well. Last night our Grand guard of Cavalry took a Volunteer of Lally's Regiment, who was coming from Pondichery to the Fort. He informs me that their Army had orders to support this place, Gingee and Allumparva in case of an attack, however they have now marched towards Manoor about 12 miles from Pondichery under the Command of Major Allen. I believe I shall not have any need of the two 18 pounders I wrote for in any last, these that I have taken being very good ones, the two 24 pounders I shall if possible, send to Carongoly there to remain till your further Orders.

I have the honor to be,

GENTLEMEN,

Your most Obedient and most humble Servant,

TINDAVANOM,  
1<sup>st</sup> March 1760.

BYRE COOTE.

The present Superiority of our Army together with the arrival of Admiral Cornish with the Fleet from Tellichery having put us in a Capacity to act the offensive, it now becomes necessary for us to consider of a Plan for distressing the Enemy in the most effectual manner.

Although we are not in condition to attack Pondichery, yet it appears to the Board that some steps may be taken to render that Attempt more practicable if fortunately the Arrival of Reinforcement from England should put it in our power. This must be done by cutting off their Resources of money and Provisions, of the former we know they are in great want, of the Latter there is a general Scarcity, in which Pondichery Cannot but feel its Share.

The march of our Army towards Pondichery must have one of the two following Consequences, Either the Enemy will risque another Battle with us, or retiring under their Walls leave us Masters of the whole Country, for they will hardly venture to take any Post at a distance however advantageous, least our Army should turn it and get between them and Pondichery, should they resolve to engage us we have all the reason to hope the Issue will be in our favor, we are Superior to the Enemy both in Horse and Foot, our Men in high Spirits, without cause of Complaint, while theirs have many distresses to aggravate the despondency caused by their late defeat. Should they not venture a battle, which in such Circumstances is most probable, our Army may take post at a convenient Distance at the back of Pondichery and by continual Detachments of Horse, cover the desertion of the Enemy's troops and prevent any supplies from passing into the town. Waldour which is a fortified Redoubt, twelve or fifteen miles to the Westward of Pondichery might serve very well for this purpose.

It will then only remain to block them up equally by Sea. To do which effectively we should leave them Masters of only one Port, nor does this seem very difficult as Allumparva and Karrical are not, according to our last Intelligence, in condition to make any great defence, having very few Men in Garrison. A detachment from our Army will be sufficient for the Attack of the Former while the main body is posted so as to hinder Succours coming from Pondichery. As however succours may be sent by Sea, or the Garrison escape that way if care is not taken to prevent it, It will be proper that one or two of His Majesty's Ships take their station in the Road, at the same time when our Troops invest the place by land. It might be yet better if it were possible for the whole Squadron to proceed as their very appearance would probably be enough to cause the Garrison to surrender, and the Ships might be supplied with the continued Refreshments from thence during their Cruise off Pondichery.

The Attack of Karriacal should be formed immediately after, It is imagined that the Garrison of Trichenopoly joined by one hundred men from the Army and the Marines of the Squadron would be sufficient for this Enterprize. Two Ships might be detached from the Squadron to carry down the Men and Stores and cover the Siege, while the Rest of the Ships kept their Station off Pondichery.

With respect to the Stores necessary for this Expedition It is Agreed that Major Monson, the Chief Engineer and the Artillery Officer be desired to Examine the last Account Remains of Stores at Trichenopoly, and make a List of such as can be supplied from thence and of what is necessary to be sent from Madras which may be Emharked on board such of the Ships of the Squadron as shall be appointed for this Service.

Should we have the good Fortune to succeed in the Reduction of these two Places, our Labours will then be reduced to one single object, and all our Strength may be directed towards it. We shall have only to keep close to Pondichery by Sea and Land, and see how long their Stock of Provisions will last them, or how long their Troops will serve without pay. And should our Fleet when joined be strong enough to prevent that of the Enemy from throwing in succours, which is no unreasonable hope, then we may Judge of the distress of the Enemy will be in towards the end of the Year, by that which we know we should suffer ourselves in the like Circumstances.

Admiral Cornish's presence being desired at Consultation he attends and the above Plan together with the general State of Affairs being Communicated to him he assures the Board of his readiness to cooperate with His Majesty's Ships in any measures that may the most effectually tend to the good of the Service, that however the present sickly State of the Squadron will not admit of their going to Sea for some days, that the *Falmouth* being the least sickly may proceed immediately to assist in the Attack of Allumparva if necessary, and the *York* will be able to follow in a day or two, that no means in his power shall be wanting to put the rest of the Ships in condition to proceed upon Service with the utmost Expedition.

The Board are of Opinion that one or two of the Ships Stationed between Allumparva and Pondichery will answer the end of preventing any succours being thrown into the Place, or the retreat of the Garrison by Sea, and it is Agreed to address a Letter to the Admiral upon this occasion, and to desire he will appoint two Ships for this Service, and Resolved that orders be immediately despatched to Mr William Bodle, Resident at Negapatam, in case he should receive Intelligence of the appearance of any French Ships upon the Coast during the attack of Allumparva to send the most speedy advice thereof to the Commander of His Majesty's Ships which may be employed on that Service that they may have timely notice to take the necessary measures in consequence.

\* \* \* \* \*

GEORGE PIGOT.

JOHN SMITH.

DAWSONNE DRAKE.

HENRY VANSITTART.

CHARLES TURNER.

\* \* \* \* \*



Monday, 10th March.

AT A CONSULTATION, PRESENT:

GEORGE PIGOT, Esq<sup>r</sup> *Governor, President.*

JOHN SMITH.

DAWSONNE DRAKE.

CHARLES BOURCHIER.

HENRY VANSITTART.

SAMUEL ARDLEY.

MR. FAIRFIELD, Absent.

The following Letter from Colonel Coote, Commanding the Army in the Field:

To—The Hon<sup>ble</sup> the President and Council of Fort St. George.

GENTLEMEN,—

I have the honour of your Letter of the 29<sup>th</sup> February, you have not been pleased to mention anything concerning M<sup>r</sup>. MacMahon who acted as Engineer, and who has lost an Eye during that duty. I have the pleasure to inform you that Permacoil surrendered to me last night. The Situation of this place is of such a nature, that I may venture to say with 50 Europeans & 2 Companies of Seapoys, I could defend it for twelve months against any Army that could be brought against it—and to make use of Colonel O'Kennely's own expression, nothing but Devils or Monkeys could take it—we had the ladders upon the Men's Shoulders to put against the walls; when he surrendered we took in the Fort Colonel O'Kennely, one Surgeon, 15 picked European gunners, 32 Coffrees, and about 100 Seapoys with 20 pieces of Cannon. The Killedar gave me so much assistance as he could by sending me People with intelligence from time to time, and to guide me through the difficult passes; therefore I have ordered him to go into his house in the Petta, and to remain in his Jaggeer. I shall leave a party in the Garrison under the Command of Lieutenant Fletcher whom you have been so kind as to restore to his former rank. Colonel O'Kennely I send to Madras, likewise the Europeans, the Coffrees I take into the Service here; during the Siege I had Ensign Blakeny killed, and three Europeans; I was wounded myself, and Captain Adams, my Aid-de-Camp, Ensign Carty, 12 Europeans, and one Volunteer; of the Seapoys one Subadar, two Jemadars and 40 killed, and near 70 wounded. The good behaviour of the Seapoys was more remarkable than anything I could conceive. I have ordered a gold Medal to be made for Boyanzin, a Commandant of Seapoys, who led the attack the night we took possession of the hill. I shall march myself this Evening or to-morrow morning with all the Cavalry and some Seapoys towards Pondichery, and have ordered Major Monson with the Infantry to march to Allumparva, where I shall rejoin the Army by the time he has invested that place. I had last night a Letter from M<sup>r</sup>. Bussy excusing himself for not answering my Letter before now owing to his not having received it till lately: he has desired a safe conduct for his Servants and baggage to go to Madras, which I have this day granted him. Colonel O'Kennely has begged hard for leave to go to Pondichery to settle some particular Affairs. I have absolutely refused him. Colonel Murphy has wrote to me a Melancholy letter of his bad state of health, therefore begged leave to go to Pondichery, and has promised to return the moment I demand him. I believe I shall comply with his request. I had a letter yesterday from Captain Joseph Smith at Trichenopoly, with one enclosed for you; he acquaints me with his having given up the Command of that Garrison

Letter from Colonel Coote, Commanding the Army in the field.  
Advise of the Surrender of Permacoil with all the garrison Prisoners of War.  
Acct. of our Loss before the place.  
Colonel Coote slightly wounded.  
Good behaviour of the Seapoys.  
The Army preparing to march to Allumparva.  
Colonel Coote grants permission to Colonel Murphy to go to Pondichery on his Parole.

to Captain Richard-Smith, and that he was coming down with a part of it with the Nabob, he likewise mentions our having 500 Seapoys in Deve Cotal and that we are repairing the works there. I think not a moment's time should be lost in putting that place upon a respectable footing. As it is very evident to me already how much we have distressed the French in the Ohillingbrom Country during the short time we have had possession of it, and it is a place from whence our Fleet may be supplied with fresh provisions, when they lay to windward of Pondichery. I have a Letter from the Surgeons of His Majesty's Ships that brought two Companies of my Regiment from England, in which they beg I would apply for the Company's Allowance for the care they have taken of the men, we being put on board these ships as passengers on the Company's Account, and therefore nothing allowed them by the Government for their Medicines and care. I have therefore wrote to them to give in the number of men to you. Mr. Symon who you were pleased to send to me upon the Scheme of taking Gingee, before I left Chetteput I went into the Vatevalum woods, and advanced him 100 Pagodas which he said was necessary to have with him. I wish his Scheme may answer the expectations; I really think all the Europeans that can be possibly spared from Madras should be sent to me, having been weakened by above 300 through sickness and other casualties, since the action of the 22nd January. As soon as I have had the good fortune to take Allumparva, I intend marching the whole Army towards Pondichery.

I have the honor to be,

TINDAVANOM,

GENTLEMEN,

6th March 1760.

Your most obedient and most humble Servant,

EYRE COOTE.

*P.S.*—The Officer that I shall leave at Permacoil is Mr. Cooper and not Mr. Fletcher.

\* \* \* \* \*

GEORGE PIGOT,

JOHN SMITH,

DAWSONNE DRAKE,

HENRY VANSITTART,

CHARLES TURNER.

\* \* \* \* \*

This evening came in the following Letter from Colonel Coote, Commanding the Army in the Field.

To—The Hon'ble the President and Council of Fort St. George.

GENTLEMEN,—

I had the honor of acquainting you the day before yesterday, with my intention of going with the Cavalry and four Company's of Seapoys towards Pondichery, which accordingly did yesterday.

When I arrived within about one mile of the bounds towards Pondichery, the Enemy's Cavalry appeared formed in three Squadrons on the side of the Red Hill, upon which I ordered Captain Debeek with the Hussars and a body of Black Cavalry to push round and get in the rear of them, while I proceeded

Colonel Coote with the Cavalry reconnoitred the bounds of Pondichery. with the remainder of the Cavalry to follow their Infantry, who were then marching along the road as fast as they could into their bounds with six pieces of

Cannon in their Front. As soon as we got in the Road we push'd our Cavalry within forty yards of the Rear of their line which was formed by Lally's Regiment, they reserving their fire, and only now and then firing by small parties.

The French Army retire within their bounds My having no Infantry and not being able on the appearance of Our Cavalry.

to come upon either of their flanks, by reason of the Paddy ground and Dykes on each side of the road, made me judge it not advisable to charge them with the Cavalry, therefore followed them at about the aforementioned distance, till I had pushed them into their bounds, when they began to fire from a Battery—during this time the French Cavalry disappearing, Captain Debeek got round into their Bazzar, where he killed them 6

or 7 Europeans, and a number of blacks, and took 9 of the India Battalion Prisoners, one of which was so wounded, that we could not bring him off. On my return to Trichitumbolum, I set fire to their Barracks at Catoomor on the Red Hill, and took one Eighteen Pounder but not being able to bring it off, set fire to its Carriage.

I had it in my power to have returned them the Compliments they paid you at the Mount, by destroying several handsome Country houses but being present myself did not think it a proper opportunity.

It was unlucky my being obliged to leave the four Company's of Seapoys at Trichitumbelum on account of the length of our march; had they been up with me I may venture to say that I should have had it in my power to have given a very good account of a good part of their Army. Our loss was two horses killed, and one black horseman wounded; soon after my return to Trichitumbelum, Capt. de Vasserot reported to me that (one Dean) a Corporal in his Troop who had the Rear Guard deserted to the Enemy, upon which I thought necessary to move from that Post,

The Army ordered to invest Allumparva. to where I am now, and shall this afternoon make a motion on the Allumparva side of Pondichery, at the same time move a little way on that Road in order to cover Major Monson who has my order to march towards that Place to-day.

I saw in the Offing of Pondichery very near the Walls of the Fort a three mast Ship.

I have the honor to be,

VANOUR.

8<sup>th</sup> March 1760.

GENTLEMEN,

Your most Obedient Servant,

EYRE COTE.

P.S.—I promised Col. O'Kennely my leave to go to Pondichery for a week or two in order to settle his Affairs, he giving his word of honour to return when that time was elapsed.

\* \* \* \* \*

13<sup>th</sup> March. Received the following Letter from Colonel Coote, Commanding the Army in the Field.

To—The Hon<sup>ble</sup> the President and Council of Fort St George.

GENTLEMEN,—

I had the honor of writing to you the 8<sup>th</sup> of March from Manoor, soon after which, I had a letter from M<sup>r</sup> Bussy Letter from Colonel Coote, Commanding the Army in the Field. informing me he was ready to attend me the next day whenever I pleased to direct him, and desired a passport for himself and baggage which I granted, and appointed him to meet me at Ranga Pilla Choultry. The next morning I went to reconnoitre the North bounds of Pondichery, notwithstanding all the black horse except 3 or 400 (hundred) had quitted me the night before, and returned to Camp with the plunder they had got out of the French Buzar. I determined to get as good a sight as possible of that side, and accordingly went close up. I had a good view of their batteries

without a Soul giving me the least disturbance. Afterwards I went to the

Mr. Bussy attends Colonel Coote at the Army agree- Ohoultry in which I had appointed to  
able to his summons. meet M<sup>r</sup>. Bussy, where his Servants joined

me with part of his baggage, but himself not till I came to Cunnimadoor that night. His behaviour on this occasion has confirmed me in the opinion I always had of him, that of a man of strict honor, and his Sentiments are so delicate that I beleive but few Frenchmen in his Circumstances would have acted in the like manner. He had a general Council of the French Nation held upon him before he came away, in which they declared him at liberty to continue at Pondichery, notwithstanding which and the most severe reflections thrown on him by M<sup>r</sup>. Lally, were not sufficient to make him break that parole he had given me. Since his arrival he has demanded his liberty, upon paying his ransom agreeable to the Cartel, which I have refused him as M<sup>r</sup>. Lally has broke that Cartel, by permitting Officers to act against us, who were our prisoners. Upon my refusal of his request he desired leave to live at Tranquebar, or

Colonel Coote Expresses his Inclination to let any other neutral place; he has given me  
M<sup>r</sup>. Bussy reside at a neutral Port instead of coming many reasons in regard to the present cir-  
to Madras. cumstances he is under with M<sup>r</sup>. Lally and

others of his own nation, to make me very inclinable to gratify him in this last request, he declares that he will be always ready to obey any summons I shall send him, and to repair to whatever place I please, this indulgence he begs for no other reason than on account of the different charges laid against him by his enemies at Pondichery. However, as you, Gentlemen, expressed in a former letter the desire you had that M<sup>r</sup>. Bussy should go to Madras, should you still continue in those sentiments I will first send him there, but I beg leave to mention my own honor is so far engaged with him, that I think I am bound to do him every service in my power, and I am of opinion that everything relative to the Cartel fixed between the two Nations, is of such consequence to me, that I ought to be extremely clear how I proceed in regard to it as I must be answerable to my King and Country for every step I take in Affairs of this nature, and about which I received upon my leaving Europe particular orders. I hope soon to have a little time to go to Madras in order to settle many things with you, that I think cannot be so well explained at a distance. Major Monson arrived here yesterday morning with the Army. I joined him about two O'clock, he invested the place the night before, and took possession of the Petta. The pain of my wound being greatly increased by my late fatigue, has obliged me to order him to carry on the siege himself, which cannot be more than two or three days longer, as we have erected a battery of two guns, and almost finished a second; they are not to be opened till they are both compleat which will be to-morrow. The *Falmouth* lays off this place but shall not trouble her on this occasion, having at present nothing for her to do. By my best intelligence the French are extremely concerned at the loss of Permacoil, as they reckoned it the key to Pondichery, and had we not come so soon upon them, were determined to have put it out of our power, which they might for a small sum very easily have done, and indeed I think worth while to lay out such a sum upon it. For let the French land ever so many troops we can always maintain that Garrison with very few people. You are pleased in your letter of the 4<sup>th</sup> to mention your intentions against Karical. It is certain that the fewer garrisons the French have by the Sea side the better, and I make no doubt but the scheme you have laid for taking that place, will meet with success; If a detachment goes from the Army under my Command, the greatest want will be Artillery men, and those are the people I can least spare, provided I lay near Pondichery, for I have not now a sufficient number to work our field train as they should be; however I shall do everything in my power to forward any proposal of yours with an appearance of safety to the body I command, You are pleased to honor me with requesting my giving you my opinion in regard to the present state of Affairs, which opinion I cannot give without mature Consideration and not from indigested thoughts; for the least false step now may undo everything which has been done, and we ought not to suffer our Success so far to blind us as to endeavor at impossibilities. I have very good ground for acquainting you that Morarow with a very large body of Morattas will come in order to succour Pondichery, this does not make me the least uneasy in regard to any operations whatsoever, provided

I can be supplied with provisions, should this happen. At the request of M<sup>r</sup>. Bussy I have granted to M<sup>r</sup>. Law (who has resigned the French Service) his family and effects, a free passport to go to Tranquebar, or any other settlement. I imagine a proper opportunity for M<sup>r</sup>. Bussy and his Family to go to Europe, will not be disagreeable to them, and I beleive not dissatisfactory to you ; this only is my own suggestion.

I have honor to be,

CAMP BEFORE ALLUMPARVA,

GENTLEMEN,

*11<sup>th</sup> March 1760.*

Your most Obedient and most humble Servant,

EYRE COOTE.

To which was returned the following answer.

To—EYRE COOTE, Esq<sup>r</sup>., Commander-in-Chief of the Land Forces on the Coast.

SIR,—

This morning we received your favor of the 11<sup>th</sup>. The same reasons  
Letter from Colonel Coote commanding the Army in the Field. subsist for Mr. Bussy's coming to Madras, as occur'd to us when he was first taken,

you will therefore be pleased to let him come on, and if he is desirous as you  
Desired to send Mr. Bussy to Madras. imagine of proceeding to Europe he may possibly meet with an opportunity. You

mention that your own Honor is so far engaged with him that you think you  
 are bound to do him every service in your power, permit us to observe to you  
 that you ought not to engage for anything relating to him without our  
Nature of the Company's Authority explained to Colonel Coote. previous concurrence. With regard to

the Cartel, if you are under any uneasiness, it is without cause, it can never be intended that we should execute  
 our part unless the French do theirs. Besides if any Infringement thereof  
 should be committed the blame would lye upon us, as is very plainly set forth  
 by what the Secretary at War by order of His Royal Highness the Duke  
 wrote to Colonel Adlercron in a Letter dated the 13<sup>th</sup> October 1755, where he  
 says the India Company are Sovereigns and answer to His Majesty and Parlia-  
 ment, accordingly it is the Company that maintains all the Prisoners, on which  
 account they are now a very large sum in arrear; it is the Company that  
 would pay for the Ransom of any Prisoners that might be made upon us; in  
 short it is the Company, that as Sovereigns, pay for all the Expence of carry-  
 ing on the War in this Country and therefore it is the Company that beyond  
 all doubt are to have the Disposal of whatever is taken, and the General  
 Direction of all the Affairs here.

His Majesty has indeed been pleased to signify his Intentions in this  
 respect more than once. In his Instructions to Colonel Adlercron with which  
 we presume yours may correspond, the following is the Rule laid down for his  
 conduct as to the operations of the War :—

“And whereas the East India Company have directed a certain Number  
 “of Persons employed in their Service to form themselves into a General  
 “Council, in order to consider of and resolve upon a proper plan of operations  
 “you will assist the said Council therein with your best advice, and when  
 “such General Plan of operation shall be settled, & agreed upon by the said  
 “Council, you shall lay the same before a Council of War; and taking their  
 “advice and assistance you shall make use of the Force under your Command,  
 “in order to put the same in Execution in the best manner possible; unless  
 “the whole, or any part thereof should appear to the Majority of the Council  
 “of War to be impracticable.”

And in another part of the same Instructions :—

“Whenever it shall be determined by the General Council to undertake  
 “any Service, you will summon your Council of War, and you will lay before  
 “them the Proposal of the General Council, taking the Opinion of the Majority  
 “as to the Practicability of the same, and as to the best manner of putting it in  
 “Execution.”

It was in consequence of this method prescribed by His Majesty that we  
 communicated to you in the Letter we had the honor to write you the 3<sup>d</sup> In-  
 stant our proposal for the attack of Karical, by the Marines of the Squadron  
 joined with a small Detachment from the Army and Trichenopoly Garrison  
 while the main body of the Army should take post at the back of Pondichery,  
 and endeavor by frequent Detachments of Horse to prevent Supplies being  
 carried into the Town. Karical as we are advised is a square Fortification,  
 regular, but very small and crowded with buildings, and by our last Intelligence  
 dated at Negapatam the 22<sup>nd</sup> of last month, had not fifty Europeans in Garrison.  
 The Marines of Admiral Cornish's Squadron are full three hundred men, the  
 Garrison of Trichenopoly can furnish, including the party which is with the  
 Nabob, one hundred Europeans besides Artillery Men, of which they can send  
 sufficient for the Intended Service so that you will have no occasion to make  
 any Detachment from that Corps. Seapoys enough may also be sent from  
 Trichenopoly. The Detachment we meant to send from the Army was a Com-

pany or two of good Soldiers, for fear that the Marines who perhaps have seen but little of land Service, should want more assistance than can be given them by the Trichenopoly Garrison. If this should be thought unnecessary we are quite of opinion that it will be imprudent to diminish the force of the Army, but we leave it to you Sir, with the assistance of your Council of War to consider of the best manner of putting our plan in Execution.

We will immediately agree with our Renter at Carongoly, to lay in a good stock of provisions at Permacoil, which we imagine by what we have heard of the Place is the chief precaution necessary for its Defence.

We expect a Vakeel from Morarrow, and shall use our endeavors to prevent, any of his Troops, coming to the assistance of the French, what you mention of this is the first Intelligence we have had of any such Design.

We have the honor to be with great Esteem  
Sir,

FORT ST. GEORGE,

Your most obedient humble Servants,

13<sup>th</sup> March 1760.

GEORGE PIGOT, &c., COUNCIL.

15th March. The following Letter from Colonel Coote, Commanding the Army in the Field:—

To—The Hon'ble the President and Council of Fort St. George.

GENTLEMEN,—

I have the pleasure to acquaint you that yesterday the Garrison of Allumparva, surrendered Prisoners of War. It consisted of LeChevalier Viart, one Lieutenant, a Surgeon, 50 Europeans, and 150 Seapoys. We found in the Fort 20 pieces of Cannon, 2 Howitzers, and a great quantity of Ammunition, an account of which I have not as yet received; as the place is incapable of making any great defence should it be attacked, I think the sooner the Guns and stores are removed, and the works destroyed the better, agreeable to what you mentioned in a former letter; we had during the Siege, Lieutenant Angus of my Regiment, a Gunner, a Serjeant of Pioneers, and one Seapoy killed. Inclosed is copy of a Letter I received from Mr. Bussy and my answer. I have just now the honor of your letter of the 11<sup>th</sup>. I have not as yet given Colonel Murphy leave to go to Pondichery, nor do I intend it, as I find it is not agreeable to you, tho' at the same time I cannot help thinking it a hardship on that poor Gentleman. As I am not acquainted with the methods proposed for the attack of Karical, cannot say anything about it. Captain Meyers is arrived with the detachment you mention, which I find is entirely composed of French Deserters; at the same time the men of my Regiment and Colonel Draper's are stopped at Madras, notwithstanding the orders given by the Commanding Officers of those Corps, to join their respective Regiments. The detention of those men, must be detrimental to the discipline of them, therefore could wish that the number necessary for the Garrison of Madras, should for the present be kept out of the Company's troops, which cannot be so hurtful to the Service, they being independant Companies.

I could wish, Gentlemen, that whilst I am in the field with the Army, and have the protection of your Garrisons that when you intend to drain any of them, you would be so kind as to send me your directions, and not to the Officers who Command in them. You are pleased to mention your orders to

His objections to the withdrawing any part of the Garrison of Arcot. Captain Wood. I beg you will countermand them. As it is the Frontier Garrison to the Northward, and the French expect a reinforcement, I would rather augment it if possible, than take any men out of it, and the supplies I get for the Army from thence by the Vigilance of Captain Wood, is of much more consequence, than his being in the field. The other Garrisons I have almost drained to the number you mention. Mr. O'Kennely's going to Pondichery is.

quite indifferent to me, tho' I cannot imagine either him or Mr. Murphy would be so base as to give any opinion there that could relate to Military matters, had they been indulged in their requests.

I have the honour to be,

GENTLEMEN,

CAMP BEFORE ALLUMPARVA, Your most obedient and most humble Servant,

13<sup>th</sup> March 1760.

EYRE COOTE.

Copy of a Letter from Brigadier-General Bussy to Colonel Coote.

To—Colonel Coote, Commander-in-Chief of the English Army.

SIR,—

Being made Prisoner of War the 22<sup>nd</sup> of January last, I beg'd the favour to retire to Pondicherry, which you absolutely would not consent to, unless I gave my Parole of Honour, to return whenever required. On my arrival my first care was to remit to the Chief of my Nation, the Price for my Ransom as fixed by the Cartel, to the end that it might be remitted to whom it properly belonged, which should at that Instant have set me at Liberty. The refusal that was made did much more surprize me. As the blind submission for our respective Sovereigns forced me to believe that no Subjects of either Crown had any right to infringe so solemn a treaty, and consequently could not possibly with any propriety answer the consequences of a breach of that nature, Mr. Pigot having first asked to have Commissaries from both nations meet at Sadras, in order to settle the Ransom of the Prisoners, but that they should be sent to Him first, which demand has been complied with.

You Summoned me, Sir, to deliver myself up at your Camp, I accordingly did. It is with you I immediately am to deal, I therefore permit that (by virtue of the Cartel) I summon you to receive here the price of my Ransom, that I may have that Joy to gain my liberty sought for by this step; which fullfils the Condition prescribed by the King my Master, and His Britannick Majesty.

I have the honour to be, with true Esteem,

ENGLISH CAMP,

Your, &c., &c.

11<sup>th</sup> March, 1760.

BUSSY.

Copy of Colonel Coote's answer.

To—Brigadier-General Bussy.

SIR,—

I had the honour of your Letter of the 11<sup>th</sup> March, and am entirely of your opinion that it is not in the power of any of the Subjects of the King my Master, or his most Christain Majesty, to infringe or break through any treaty, whatsoever, that they are pleased to prescribe for us, as a rule by which we are to act, without being brought to a severe account for the consequence of it. It is certain Sir, that when I permitted you to go to Pondichery, I had your word of honour to return whenever I required it, and made no doubt but that Mr. Godeville, and Ensign Prou, to whom on the same account I gave the same liberty, would likewise return as you have done, having sent the same



summons to them, at the time I did to you. Those two Gentlemen, have not even answered my letter or given me any reason for breaking that faith I always imagined was looked upon by your Nations to be inviolable; now Sir, I think it proper to give you my reason, why I have recalled you, in order to clear up what you seem now to think a hardship. The day after the action in examining the Prisoners we had taken, it was reported to me that Capt<sup>n</sup>. Dupuis of the regiment of Lorraine, who was then wounded, and had sometime before been taken by Major Robert Gordon, at Trevatore, and suffered to go upon his Parole of honour to Pondichery, had never been regularly released. This gentleman being spoken to on this head, said that General Lally had given him orders to act against us for which reason he imagined himself at liberty. As the first time he was made prisoner was before I had the honor of Commanding, I wrote to the Governor and Council of Madras to inform me if they knew anything of his being released, whose answer was, that he had not been released, and sent me a list of those on their parole; by which I found that several had acted against us, by the same orders that this gentleman said he had; Count D'Estaing also who was our prisoner, and had leave to go to Europe, upon his Parole of honour (which Parole was to continue till he was exchanged, after his arrival there) instead of which he went and attacked our Factory at Gombroon in Persia, after which he exchanged himself against the Chief of the Factory, and two Merchants, notwithstanding (as is mentioned in the Capitulation) that he had intelligence from Mr. Lally before he was exchanged. The Capitulation of the surrender of the Fort, has been transmitted to Madras, by way of Bombay (the Governor and Council thinking it proper to recall all Prisoners) under their Direction). I thought it my duty to do the same, in order to prevent if possible, any further infringement being made of the Cartel, settled by the two Nations, and at the same time my being looked upon cruel, by enforcing the rigours of War upon those Gentlemen should they ever come in my way. You Sir, are the only person, out of the great Number, who have returned on this summons and as I must without any partiality to

Rejects Mr. Bussy's offer of his Ransom.

our Nation, think that the Cartel, is entirely broke by yours, therefore have it not in my power to comply with your request, by receiving the sum of money, you are pleased to offer for your Ransom.

Permit me Sir, to take this opportunity of clearing up an aspersion, which I hear has been laid against me on account of the capture of Arcot, and that I got possession of that Fort by indirect means. To clear up that matter, I beg that my letters to Captain Hussey, as well as his to me, may be examined, and I must say, I acted with too much nicety; for when that Gentleman made a demur (after agreeing to the surrender of the place), I offered to withdraw from the walls, and begin the Attack afresh, which he did not think requisite to do, and therefore surrendered the place—believe me Sir, I esteem it as much my duty to keep my honour clear from any aspersions of your Nation, as my own, and that I am with a thorough sense of your worth, and perfect Esteem.

SIR,

CAMP BEFORE ALLUMPARVA, Your most obedient and most humble Servant,

13<sup>th</sup> March 1760.

EYRE COOTE.

N.B.—The paragraph concerning Count D'Estaing was told me by Major Monson.

Monday, 17<sup>th</sup> March.

AT A CONSULTATION, PRESENT :

GEORGE PIGOT, Esq<sup>r</sup>., *Governor, President.*

JOHN SMITH.

DAWSONNE DRAKE.

RICHARD FAIRFIELD.

CHARLES BOURCHIER.

HENRY VANSITTART.

SAMUEL ARDLEY.

CHARLES TURNER.

The following Letter from COLONEL COOTE Read : —

To—The Hon<sup>ble</sup> the President and Council of Fort St. George.

GENTLEMEN —

Captain Smith Commandant of Seapoys shewed me a letter yesterday Letter from Colonel Coote commanding the he received from you, by which you seem Army in the Field. displeased that Cundal Row with a Company of Seapoys should be taken into the Service, therefore have ordered him immediately turned out. If you will be pleased to recollect you wrote me a letter at Chinasamudrum Camp, wherein you gave me power to raise both Concerning an additional Company of Seapoys Horse and Seapoys, as many as I should raised at Arcot by his orders. think requisite for the good of the service, and by that letter seemed to place some confidence in me. I recommended at that time the raising 1,000 Seapoys, to which you had no objection, that number is not to this day Completed. I now think it proper to give you my reason for putting this man at the Head of a Company and not one of the supernumerary Subedars. When I was at the abovementioned Camp, this man was to the Northward with a few horse and foot in the service of Abdul Hy Cawn, but without any pay, at which place by his great assiduity, he supplied the Camp from time to time with cattle, and other provisions. After the action of the 22<sup>nd</sup> January when I ordered Capt<sup>n</sup>. Wood to possess himself of the Village of Arcot, this same man joined him with his little party of horse, and foot, and headed the attack upon Zulepargin's Camp, at which time he behaved with great bravery. After my arrival at Arcot, Captain Wood represented his services to me, and finding he would be satisfied with a Company of Seapoys, I desired Captain Smith to take him and his men into the service, and had no other motive for doing this, but to encourage a man, who had acted with resolution, and activity for the service of the Company, and am extremely sorry it has not met with your approbation.

There are such vast repairs wanting to the field Artillery, that I am now obliged to employ all the Artificers of the Army to finish that business. I hope in two or three days everything will be in readiness for marching, by which time I imagine (by a letter received from M<sup>r</sup> Cornish), the Fleet will come this way, for without that, were we in readiness to march I do not think it would be proper to take the intended route. I am at present very much indisposed, and I fear shall not be able to continue in the Field. M<sup>r</sup>. Bussy has kept his bed these two days with a fever. I imagine his mind as well as his body is afflicted. I am sorry to say it is too much the case of Military people in this Country. M<sup>r</sup>. Symon who went to the Vatevallum woods in order to examine Gingee, is returned; as he has done but very little, intends to go back and hopes to meet with better success.

CAMP BEFORE ALLUMPARVA,

15<sup>th</sup> March 1760.

I have the honor to be,

GENTLEMEN,

Your most obedient and most humble Servant,

EYRE COOTE.

The President acquaints the Board, that Colonel Coote came in from the Army last Night, being Indisposed, and informed him that a Council of War had been assembled upon the Plan proposed for the Attack of Karical, which he shall lay before the Board in a day or two.

In the meantime that all necessary Preparations may be made for the Execution of this Design—Ordered that Orders to Captain Joseph Smith to make immediate preparations for investing Karical. Captain Joseph Smith be directed to complement his Detachment to one hundred European Military, fifty Artillery, and one thousand Seapoys, from the Garrison of Trichenopoly, and his train of Artillery to six Pieces, and proceed immediately to invest Karical, if from his Intelligence he shall think his Force sufficient to repel any attack from the Garrison, but should the Enemy have thrown in any Reinforcement so as to render this measure imprudent, in such case to take post at a convenient distance from the place, and wait the arrival of the Squadron from hence, on which is to be embarked all the necessary Artillery, Mortars, &c. for a Siege, also that he be directed to prepare a large Number of Gabions and Fascines for this Service.

\* \* \* \* \*

GEORGE PIGOT.

JOHN SMITH.

DAWSONNE DRAKE.

HENRY VANSITTART.

CHARLES TURNER.

Thursday, 20<sup>th</sup> March.

AT A CONSULTATION, PRESENT :

GEORGE PIGOT, ESQ<sup>R</sup>, *Governor, President.*

RICHARD FAIRFIELD.

CHARLES BOURCHIER.

HENRY VANSITTART.

SAMUEL ARDLEY.

CHARLES TURNER.

M<sup>R</sup> SMITH AND M<sup>R</sup> DRAKE, Indisposed.

\* \* \* \* \*

The following Letter from Colonel Coote with the Council of War held upon the plan proposed for the attack of Karical, laid before the Board and Read :—

To—The Hon<sup>ble</sup> the President and Council of Fort St. George.

GENTLEMEN;—

I had the honor of your letters of the 13<sup>th</sup> and 15<sup>th</sup> which I should have

Letter from Colonel Coote.

answered before now, if my being obliged to come to Madras had not prevented me

I beg leave to mention to you, that His Majesty has not been pleased to refer me to any orders, or instructions Colonel Adlerscron received upon his coming to India, and consequently have nothing to do with these. The last Paragraph

in His Majesty's publick Instructions, to me relative to the India Company, and  
 "Quotes a part of His Majesty's Instructions to which is the only one that mentions any-  
 him. thing in regard to their affairs runs thus:  
 "In everything you will consider the honor of our Forces, the good of the  
 "service, and the Interest of the East-India Company, whose Territories and  
 "Commerce you are sent to protect and establish, you will therefore chearfully  
 "concur in all things which the principal Officers of the East India Company,  
 "shall judge conducive thereto, and for that purpose you will use your utmost  
 "endeavors to preserve a good harmony, and understanding betwixt our Land  
 "Forces, and those of the East India Company."

As you seemed desirous in a former Letter of my opinion in regard to the present situation of Affairs, I accordingly had a meeting of the Field Officers, and have the honor of enclosing you our sentiments upon it, to which I have made an addition of a Field Officer, the first for duty, Cap<sup>t</sup> Barker, two Artillery Officers together with 20 Pioneers, who will be ready to embark at Allumparva, or where else shall be judged most convenient. As the Army expects from the many Forts which have been taken, to reap some benefit arising from what has been found in them (excepting Guns and Military Stores), I take this opportunity of mentioning to you that I imagine His Majesty will have no objection to a dividend being ordered to be made of such things taken without waiting till his pleasure be known, otherwise the greatest part of the Army from the length of time which must be taken up before you can hear from England will reap in all likelihood little benefit from what is proposed for them.

I have the honor to be with great esteem and respect,

FORT ST GEORGE,

GENTLEMEN,

20<sup>th</sup> March 1760.

Your most obedient and most humble Servant,

EYRE COOTE.

Opinion of the Council of War held upon the proposed plan for the attack of Karical.

Colonel Coote having been desired by the Governor and Council of Fort St.

George to take the present State of Affairs into his consideration and favor them with his advice and opinion, has begged the Field Officers of the Army would join him in giving such advice and opinion having laid before them the intention of besieging Karical, and blockading Pondichery. For the Siege of the former a small Detachment from the Army is demanded to be joined by the Marines of the Fleet and the Garrison of Trichenopoly, at the same time the Army to lay at the back of Pondichery, and endeavor by frequent detachments of horse to prevent any supplies being thrown into that Garrison, and have at the same time recommended the taking of Valdoor (a fort about 9 miles from Pondichery) and possessing ourselves of a post there; and the Colonel having represented to the Field Officers, that by the best Intelligence he has received, the Garrison of Pondichery consists of between 3 & 4,000 Europeans, Military and Civil, Capable of bearing arms, and is likewise well provided with provisions and ammunition, do give our opinion how far it may be adviseable to proceed on the foregoing plan of operations. In regard to the attack of Karical, we are of opinion that as (according to a letter of the 13th Instant received from the Governor and Council) that Garrison consists only of fifty Europeans the marines of the Fleet, and the Garrison of Trichenopoly together with thirty pioneers, which may be spared from the Army, might be sufficient for the attack of that place, with the assistance of 1,000 Seapoys, and 500 black horse, not in the least doubting but that there is a sufficient Quantity of Artillery ammunition, entrenching tools with all necessary stores, and Arrack already ordered for carrying on the Siege. In regard to the Army moving toward

Pondichery. We are of opinion that such a motion may be advisable, in order to cover the attack of Karical, and to see if the Enemy will give us an opportunity of attacking them, but not to lay nearer than 20 to 15 miles, as it appears to us that it might be attended with several inconveniences & liable to some risque of losing the many advantages the Army has already gained. This is on a supposition that we cannot have a proper assistance of men from the fleet, or by any other means to enable us to blockade Pondichery; should it be hereafter thought advisable by us to attack Valdoor. upon the Fleets returning from Karical, we shall act accordingly, we are also of opinion, that as the Artillery is in great want of repair, that the Army cannot move till such repairs are effected, as it is absolutely necessary to carry heavy Artillery with us.

We cannot sufficiently lament the want of a power being invested in some particular person who might order detachments from the other two Presidencies to join the Army at this critical juncture, by which means we might be enabled to undertake the Siege of Pondichery, with a probability of success without (as we imagine) endangering those Presidencies.

EYRE COOTE,

GEO. MONSON,

CAMP BEFORE ALLUMPARVA,

W. GORDON,

15<sup>th</sup> March 1760.

ROB<sup>t</sup>. GORDON,

JOHN MORE.

\* \* \* \* \*

Altho' Colonel Coote in his above letter alledges that he has not been referr'd by His Majesty to the Instructions Colonel Adlercron brought with him, and therefore that they are not to be a rule for this conduct, yet the very article he quotes of the orders he received from His Majesty contains in effect all

Remarks of the Board upon Colonel Coote's the force of those to Colonel Adlercron. It is sufficient to distinguish what belongs to Colonel Coote's Authority & what to Ours, and points out the method through which the operations of the War, are to be resolved upon, and carried into Execution. It is the want of a constant and regular attention to this Method prescribed by His Majesty, which has given rise to the disagreeable altercations we have had with Colonel Coote; such disagreements cannot but prove hurtful

Another letter to be wrote to him on that subject. to the Service, & it is Agreed to recommend to him to observe for the future more strictly the distinction abovementioned, in order to prevent any further discussions for this Nature.

As by the reduction of Karical a large Extent of Country will fall into our possession in the King of Tanjour's Dominions, the Board think it will be necessary that a Person be deputed to go to the Tanjour Court to carry on

An Envoy to proceed to the Tanjour Court to negotiate in consequence of the Southward Expedition. the Negotiations for obtaining such advantages, as may be expected from the Consequence of such an Event.

The Board are of opinion that one of the Council should proceed on this Embassy, and as Mr. Smith's Station as second as well as the post he occupies as Export Warehouse-keeper renders his Stay at the Settlement more immediately necessary than any of the other

Mr. Charles Bouchier appointed for this Service. Members of the Board, especially at the present juncture, Mr. Bouchier, the next in Council is proposed, and appointed for this Service.

The first point to be settled with the King upon the Reduction of Karical, is the restoring to him the lands the French now possess round Karical, as we

The Purport of his Instructions.

cannot in our present Circumstances attempt to maintain such an Extent of Country. For this we think the amount of three years produce of the Revenue may be demanded, the amount of which must be ascertained by the most exact information M<sup>r</sup>. Bouchier may obtain of the value of those Districts.

Secondly : A grant should be obtained of the King for a Fort and Settlement at Deve Cotah, Trimliwash, or such other Place, upon the Sea Coast of his Dominions as we shall judge most convenient, with a District annexed thereto, capable of maintaining three hundred Europeans and six hundred Seapoys, which the King may be promised shall in such Case be kept there ready for his Assistance. The Revenue this would require may be computed at about one Lack of Rupees.

And thirdly : It is recommended to M<sup>r</sup>. Bouchier to endeavor to settle the Dispute which has of late Years frequently caused a Difference between the King of Tanjour and Tondiman.

With respect to Karical It is Resolved that Directions be given to the Engineer to mine the Fortifications in readiness to be demolished in case we shall find it necessary to send orders for that purpose, Although we think it will be proper to defer the Execution of it until he may be enabled to determine as to the Utility of maintaining that place for the Refreshment of the Squadron or other purposes. In the meantime this Acquisition will render it unnecessary to incur any Expence in fortifying Deve Cotah, and It is ordered, that only a few small Pieces of three or four pounders be sent thither upon the Reduction of Karical, for its present Defence.

Ordered that the Artillery and Stores as well as those provided for the Expedition, as such as may be found at Karical be sent up to Madras, as fast as opportunity may permit, excepting such as may be wanted at Trichenopoly or Deve Cotah.

\* \* \* \* \*

GEORGE PIGOT,

HENRY VANSITTART,

CHARLES TURNER.

\* \* \* \* \*

Monday 24<sup>th</sup> March.

AT A CONSULTATION, PRESENT :

GEORGE PIGOT, Esq., *Governors, President.*

JOHN SMITH.

DAWSONNE DRAKE.

---

CHARLES BOURCHIER.

HENRY VANSITTART.

SAMUEL ARDLEY.

CHARLES TURNER.

M<sup>r</sup>. FAIRFIELD, Absent.

The Squadron being in readiness to proceed upon the Expedition against Karical, Ordered that a letter of Instructions be prepared for Major Monson, who is to Command the land forces, and has embarked in the *Falmouth* at Allumparva, acquainting him with the directions, we have sent to Captains Joseph and Rich<sup>d</sup> Smith for assisting in this Enterprize, in conjunction with the Nabob's Army, and to direct in case he should succeed in the reduction of Karical, to

Major Monson to Command the Expedition to Karical.

Purport of his Instructions.



Willam Gordon, and that the Artillery would not be ready to move till next Thursday.

I have the honor to be,

GENTLEMEN,

FORT ST. GEORGE,  
25<sup>th</sup> March 1760.

Your most obedient & most humble Servant,  
EYRE COOTE.

Sent the two following Letters, to Colonel Coote, the first in Consequence of the Resolutions of Consultation the 20<sup>th</sup> Instant, the other in Reply to his above Letter.

To—EYRE COOTE, Esq., Commander-in-Chief of the Land Forces on the Coast.

SIR,—

We have received the Letter, you did us the honor to write us the 20<sup>th</sup> Instant. The Article you are therein pleas'd to communicate to us from His Majesty's Instructions to you, contains in Effect all the Force, of those which Colonel Adlercron brought. It is enough to distinguish what belongs to your authority and what to ours. It puts beyond doubt that all the possessions, and establishment, made in this Country, belong to the Company & consequently that their Agents, are to have the entire Direction & Disposal of them. It proves also that those Agents, are to point out to you what operations they think most expedient to be undertaken, and that you are to execute them, if you judge them practicable. It is for want of a constant, and regular attention, to this Method prescribed by His Majesty for conducting the Business, that some disagreeable Altercations have arisen between us, and as such sort of disputes, cannot but cause delay & prejudice to the Service, we beg of you Sir to resolve heartily to observe for the future, more strictly the distinction before-mentioned which will be a certain method of preventing all matters of Controversy.

We observe the Copy, you was pleased to communicate to us of the Opinion of the Council of War upon the last Plan of Operations.—The Number of Europeans, there said to be in Pondichery, far exceeds all our Accounts. We judge they may have about fifteen hundred Regulars, Horse and Foot, and their European Military of all sorts cannot we think be more than three hundred.

As the Squadron are making the best of their way to Karical, and the Troops from Trichenopoly, must also by this time, be in motion towards that place; we think the Army should proceed as soon as conveniently can be to take possession of their Intended Post, at the back of Pondichery, to prevent any Troops, marching from thence to the Relief of Karical.

We are with Esteem,

SIR,

FORT ST. GEORGE,  
25<sup>th</sup> March 1760.

Your most obedient humble Servants,  
GEORGE PIGOT, &c., *Council.*

To—EYRE COOTE, Esq., Commander-in-Chief of the Land Forces on the Coast.

SIR,—

Since closing our Letter of this Morning, we have been favoured with yours, of the same date. You mentioned only, the having sent Orders to Major Gordon, who at present commands the Army, to correspond with us, we hope you have not omitted to give the same Orders to Major Monson, who commands the Expedition to Karical, as it is very necessary, that we should be continually informed of his Proceedings. We have ordered our Secretary to



wait upon you with a Copy of the Instructions we have transmitted to him by the Squadron.

We have the honor to be,

SIR,

FORT ST. GEORGE,

25<sup>th</sup> March 1760.

Your most obedient humble Servants,

GEORGE PIGOT, &c., *Council.*

Rear Admiral Cornish sailed upon the Expedition to Karical with His Majesty's Squadron consisting of the Ships *Lennox, York, Weymouth, and Sunderland,* The Hon'ble Company's Snow *Leopard,* and Sloop *Queenborough* Tenders.

\* \* \* \*

GEORGE PIGOT.

DAWSONNE DRAKE.

HENRY VANSITTART.

CHARLES TURNER.

\* \* \* \*

Tuesday, 15<sup>th</sup> April.

AT A CONSULTATION, PRESENT:

GEORGE PIGOT, ESQ., *Governor, President.*

JOHN SMITH.

DAWSONNE DRAKE.

RICHARD FAIRFIELD,

HENRY VANSITTART.

SAMUEL ARDLEY.

CHARLES TURNER.

M<sup>r</sup>. BOURCHIER, Absent at Tanjour.

\* \* \* \*

The following Lettter from Colonel Coote Commanding the Army in the Field read:—

To—The Hon'ble the President and Council of Fort St. George.

GENTLEMEN,—

I have the honor of your letter of the 9<sup>th</sup>, I have had no letter from Major Monson, but that of the 5<sup>th</sup> which came the same time, I sent one from him to you. His Account of the taking of Karical, answers what I expected from the man who commanded there. I some time ago detached 350 Horse under the Command of Assabeg, and if Kistna Row acts as I have ordered him, I have now a chain of Troops from the Army, to Chellumbrum. I think the Presidencies of Bengal, and Bombay, cannot with any propriety refuse the request you have made at this time M<sup>r</sup>. Cornish's laying at Fort St. David with his Squadron, would now be of very great Service to me. I this Morning marched the Army from Manoor to this Place, and Major Robt. Gordon, with a Detachment took possession of the Pettah of Waldoor, without any loss; my having sent the Pioneers, and the necessary things for Carrying on a Siege with M<sup>r</sup>. Call, puts me to the greatest inconvenience. After my Arrival here, I went with a party, and reconnoitred Pondichery—I find that all their out parties (except their Cavalry who skirmished with us and retired) are gone close to their bounds; there is a large ship in the Road, which I take to be a Man-of-War Frigate, besides other small Vessels. Your granting M<sup>r</sup>. Bussy leave to go to Pondichery, will I be-

Letter from Colonel Coote, Commanding the Army in the Field.

Marches with the Army from Manoor.  
Takes possession of Waldoor Pettah.

lieve make other Gentlemen, who have earnestly requested that favor, very uneasy, but I hope his departure will be deferred till I have made an end, of what I am at present about.

I have the honor to be with the greatest respect and esteem,

CAMP AT CARTERRIKOOPUM,

GENTLEMEN,

12<sup>th</sup> April 1760.

Your most obedient, and most humble Servant,

EYRE COOTE.

\* \* \* \* \*

Some Letters intercepted by the Dave Cotah Garrison, paint the distress of Pondichery, in lively Colours, Poverty and Misery, is the general Complaint from the highest to the lowest. They write from Pondichery, to Karical of the 2<sup>nd</sup> March, viz:—"L Admiral Carnish est arrivé a Madras, est on pense quil se preparer a Aller attaquer Karical. Dieu veuille que celane soil point vray. "Another writes of the 10<sup>th</sup> Jeeraindrois plus pour vous a Karical que pour nous, je souhaite cependant, quil ne pensent pas plus a l'un, qua l'autre, et quil vous laisse tranquille et nous ausy, M<sup>r</sup>. Bussy doit parler ce soir, pour Madras. Il va nous manquer, dan un moment bien essentielle." The Inhabitants are sending their Effects by Boats to Tranquebar and Negapatam, some prizes have been pitch'd up near Deve Cotah. That Garrison and Kistna Row, have been plundering the Chellumbrum Districts. I hope a very few days, will effectually cut off all supplies by Land from the Southern Conutries to Pondichery.

I have the honour to profess myself with great Respect,

Hon'ble Sir and Sirs,

TRICHENOPOLY,

Your most obedient humble Servant,

23<sup>rd</sup> March 1760.

RICHARD SMITH.

\* \* \* \* \*

Monday 21<sup>st</sup> April.

AT A CONSULTATION, PRESENT:

GEORGE PIGOT, ESQ., *Governor, President.*

JOHN SMITH.

DAWSONNE DRAKE.

HENRY VANSITTART.

SAMUEL ARDLEY.

JOHN ANDREWS.

RICHARD FAIRFIELD.

CHARLES TURNER.

M<sup>r</sup> BOURCHIER, Absent at Tanjour.

Received the two following Letters from Colonel Coote Commanding the Army in the Field, read.

To—The Hon'ble the President and Council of Fort St. George.

GENTLEMEN,—

By the Intelligence, I had the day before yesterday from Pondichery there was a Frigate arrived there, and two Officers, went on shore, and at night returned on board, and the Ship sailed. There were great rejoicings there on

Letter from Colonel Coote commanding the Army in the Field.  
Reports of the Arrival of a Frigate at Pondichery.  
Batteries against Waldoor opened.

account of the expectation of 25 Ships. Yesterday we opened a three-Gun battery against Waldoor, and had a Bombardier killed, and some Seapoys, and some Gunners wounded; to-day we opened a two-Gun battery. Yesterday I went out with part of the Cavalry and some Seapoys, to the Red Hill, in order to reconnoitre, whilst the other part, with also some Seapoys, went along the Waldoor Road towards Villanoor, where the Enemy had a post, which brought on some skirmishing between the Seapoys, and likewise between the Hussars with me, and their Cavalry which was about 250. Mr Lally was out himself, he had a good number of Europeans with him, they Cannonaded us on the hill,

The French Army approaches towards Waldoor. and at night we returned. The Enemy have brought all their Europeans, out of Pondichery this Morning, by the best Intelligence I can get to the number of 1,500, and are now in sight with Drums, beating near Villanoor. Our Germans & French, desert from us every night by dozens, and not one Deserter from the French.

I have the honor to be with great respect and Esteem,

CARTERRIKOOPUM,

GENTLEMEN,

15<sup>th</sup> April 1760.

Your most obedient, and most humble Servant,

EYRE COOTE.

To—The Hon'ble the President and Council of Fort St. George.

GENTLEMEN,—

I have the pleasure to acquaint you, that the Garrison of Waldoor, last night surrendered prisoners of War, whom I shall send away to-day to Madras. I have not as yet got their numbers, or any report of the Stores in Garrison, or of the loss we have sustained, which I do not imagine to be much. Yesterday afternoon; I marched the Army about two miles, and am half from Camp, towards the Enemy, who are in a very strong post, in the Pondichery Road and formed the Line of battle. I remained there till night, when I returned to camp during this time, our advanced posts, skirmished with the Enemy, we had one Trooper wounded and some Seapoys. I look upon Waldoor to be a good place for our Stores, provided we should carry on the Siege of Pondichery. In the meantime shall order the Bastions to be mined, in order to be blown up whenever it may be thought proper, and as I shall now have a little time, shall begin sending some of the Guns to Chingleput, provided it is agreeable to you; last night I had an Account that Kistna Row, who I had ordered to form part of the Chain of Troops, I sometime ago wrote you about, intercepted three Tumbrils of Ammunition, going to Chellumbrum, and took most of the Arms of a Company of Seapoys, who went as an Escort to them. I have had no accounts from the Southward since the 5<sup>th</sup>.

Letter from Colonel Coote commanding the Army in the Field.  
Waldoor surrenders with the Garrison Prisoners of War.

The French Army encamped in a very strong post.

I have the honor to be with great respect and esteem,

GENTLEMEN,

CARTERRIKOOPUM.

Your most obedient and most humble Servant,

17<sup>th</sup> April 1760.

EYRE COOTE.

To—The HON'BLE GEORGE PIGOT, Esq<sup>ro</sup>.,

President and Govr., &c., Council of Fort St. George.

GENTLEMEN,—

I did myself the honor to write to you on the 5<sup>th</sup> the day the place

Letter from Major Monson, commanding the detachment to the Southward, giving a particular acct. of the attack and surrender of Karical.

surrendered, and at the same time inclosed you a Copy of the Capitulation.

On the 27<sup>th</sup> in the Evening the *Falmouth* came to an Anchor in Karical Road, on the 25<sup>th</sup> in the morning I went in a boat, in order to reconnoitre the shore, and fix upon a proper Spot to land, as Captain Smith was not arrived, nor was there any news of him, about eight o'Clock the *Admiral* with the rest of the Fleet, appeared in sight, Captain Mattheson thought proper to return to his Ship, and I was obliged to accompany him. I immediately went on board the *Admiral*, and prevailed upon him to give orders for the disembarkation of the Troops, that afternoon, about three o'Clock, which was done, as follows, in three divisions; the Monsouliers holding about one hundred and seventy men making the first division, which were towed by the yauls, and pinnaces, belonging to the different Ships, who took as many men in them as they could hold, allowing sufficient room for the Seamen to row, these men made the second division, and had orders, as soon as they came to the Surf, to cast off the Monsouliers, and come to a grappling, in order to cover the landing of the men of the first division, as soon as the first division was landed, the Monsouliers, returned for the second division, the third was on board the long boats and had orders to make a false attack, near the flag Staff, but as soon as they perceived that the first division was landed to go before the wind to the place, that the first, and second division landed at, the Sloop and Snow were ordered to stand in as close as they could opposite a small Village about two miles from the Pettah, we landed without opposition about 5 miles to the Northward of the Fort when the party was formed we marched along the beach, till we came to the Village opposite to the Sloop and Snow, and took post there that night, and made a signal for the Snow to land us two small Guns, which they did very soon, having had orders before, to get them on a Cattamaran. We march'd at daybreak on the 29<sup>th</sup>, and took possession of the Pettah & Custom house; Fort Dauphin flanking us a little in our March, we had two men killed, and two wounded, the 30<sup>th</sup> we landed a 10 inch mortar, and an eighteen-pounder, with some 10 inch Shells and shots, and at Night threw some shells into Fort Dauphin; which the Enemy, abandoned, about four o'Clock in the morning. (Our black troops, and Captain Smith's party, not having joined, we had not a sufficient force, to invest the place properly); we begun a battery of four Eighteen-pounders this night, at the flag Staff, which we afterwards called the Flag Staff battery; On the 31<sup>st</sup> just after dinner we were alarmed by our Guards, that the Enemy, were going to sally, a few men indeed appeared, among some wood, that was on the Glacis, but returned immediately, on seeing we were alert; this night we finished the Flag-staff Battery so far as to be able, to fire from two Guns. About 12 o'Clock on the 1<sup>st</sup> of April the Flag Staff battery was erected to inflade the North face of Fort Louis; this morning the Nabob joined with his horse, and some Seapoys, and four companies of Seapoys from Captain Smith, and encamped at the Governor's Gardens. On the Nabob's arrival a signal was made for landing all Stores. Cap<sup>t</sup> Smith with the Europeans, joined the Nabob's Camp, about nine o'Clock that night; we finished our Flag Staff battery this Night, and begun one of three 24-pounders on the North West face of the North East Bastion. On the 2<sup>nd</sup> we opened two more Eighteen-pounders, at the Flag Staff battery, this night we continued working on the N. East battery, and begun one to bear on the N. East face of the N. West Bastion, and continued to throw shells in the Night, our battery at the Flag Staff annoyed them much, and dismounted their Guns on the North face of the East Ravelin, and likewise the S. East face of the N. East Bastion, we this Night finished our N. East battery, and had our N. West battery in great forwardness.

The 4<sup>th</sup> in the Morning we opened our N. East Battery which soon ruined the defences, and made to appearance a good breach, not knowing there was a fausse bray, above fifteen foot high untouched, this night we compleated our

N. West battery, but had not a sufficient number of hands, to get the Guns in battery, we begun this night a Battery of three Guns, against the N. West face of the N. Ravelin; having had frequent Intelligence of a Reinforcement coming from Pondichery, to relieve the place, I determined to summon the Fort, which surrendered on terms I sent you in my last.

The Enemy every night, worked at a battery they had at the entrance of the Sortie, what the design of it was, I cannot tell, I am much obliged to M<sup>r</sup>. Cornish for his assistance, as he allowed us great number of men to work on shore, who were of very Considerable Service.

I have ordered Captain Richard Smith to return to Trichenoploy, with the Stores which he brought from thence and likewise the European Garrison of Karical, which consisted of about one hundred Europeans. Capt. Richard Smith says he has business on the Coast of consequence to the Company, therefore have permitted him to stay, giving you his reason, why he does so, but think as I had the honor the command, I have a right to know all public business that may be carried on during my stay here.

Inclosed I send you a list of the prisoners; the Officers, and Civilians have Officers. &c, taken at Karical give their paroles to given their paroles to be at Madras in repair to Madras in 30 days. thirty days.

I have ordered the Engineer to send you a plan of the place, and likewise A great Quantity of Military Stores taken at the Conductor of the Artillery to make a Karical. return of all Stores, there is taken about 155 Cannon of all sorts, and nine Mortars, great and small with Ammunition in proportion. The Admiral has desired that I would be pleased to order the place to be destroyed. I have put M<sup>r</sup>. Bouchier in possession of it according to orders. I hope I shall be able to march in two or three days time. The Garrison when we invested the place, consisted of the Europeans abovementioned 72 Topasses and 250 Seapoys.

I am,

GENTLEMEN,

With great respect,

Your most obedient humble Servant,

GEORGE MONSON.

KARICAL.

10<sup>th</sup> April 1760.

\* \* \* \* \*

29<sup>th</sup> April.

AT A CONSULTATION, PRESENT :

GEORGE PIGOT, ESQ<sup>r</sup>., *Governor, President.*

JOHN SMITH.

JOHN ANDREWS.

RICHARD FAIRFIELD.

DAWSONNE DRAKE.

HENRY VANSITTART.

SAMUEL ARDLEY.

CHARLES TURNER.

M<sup>r</sup>. BOURCHIER, Absent at Tanjour.

\* \* \* \* \*

May 1<sup>st</sup>—Came in the following Letter from Colonel Coote, Commanding the Army in the Field :—

To—The Hon<sup>ble</sup> the President and Council of Fort St. George.

GENTLEMEN,—

I had the honor of your letter of the 23<sup>rd</sup>; I have already acquainted you of my having taken possession of Fort St. David, and Cuddalore, and have the pleasure to inform you by a letter, I received Letter from Colonel Coote commanding the Army in the Field. Verdachellum taken by Major Monson's party.

from the Nabob, that Major Monson has taken Vardachellum. On the 27<sup>th</sup> I  
 Admiral Stevens arrives on the coast and joins Mr. Cornish went to Cuddalore, and Fort S<sup>t</sup>. David,  
 and had the pleasure of finding M<sup>r</sup>. Stevens  
 with four ships of the Line, two Frigates and two Store Ships, along with M<sup>r</sup>.  
 Cornish. I had the happiness to find both those Gentlemen, extremely ready  
 to give their assistance to me, in order to carry on the service with the  
 greatest spirit. As I took a view of Fort S<sup>t</sup>. David, and Cuddalore I can now  
 inform you, that the former is a heap of rubbish and the Towers of the latter  
 Cuddalore recommended to be put in a state of defence are blown up, but notwithstanding are re-  
 pairable, which I think would not be  
 unadvisable, as the Admiral intends keeping his hospital there, and besides its  
 being so good a Settlement. Ensign Leaber is now there with two Company's  
 of Seapoys, and I shall send one or two more to join him, I think it would be  
 right, some proper person of the Civil List, was sent to manage your affairs  
 there. The morning I left this, the Enemy's Cavalry with an European  
 A party of the Enemy skirmish with one of our advanced posts. picquet, attacked one of our advanced  
 posts of Seapoys, and black horse; They  
 killed six or seven Seapoys, and wounded several more. A Jemmidar of black  
 horse, was severely cut, and some killed, and wounded; we killed two Hussars  
 and wounded the Officer who commanded, and Several more. Yesterday after-  
 noon, two of the Enemy's troopers, and a Hussar advanced, near our Grand  
 Guard, some of whom pursued them, and took them prisoners.

HEAD QUARTERS  
 AT WALDOOR,  
 29<sup>th</sup> April 1760.

I am with great respect and Esteem,  
 GENTLEMEN,  
 Your most obedient, and most humble Servant,  
 EYRE COOTE.

c                      \*                      c                      r                      r                      c                      .

Monday, 5<sup>th</sup> May.

AT A CONSULTATION, PRESENT:  
 GEORGE PIGOT ESQ<sup>r</sup>., *Governor, President.*

JOHN SMITH.  
 DAWSONNE DRAKE.  
 HENRY VANSITTART.  
 SAMUEL ARDLEY.

JOHN ANDREWS.  
 RICHARD FAIRFIELD.  
 CHARLES TURNER.  
 M<sup>r</sup>. BOURCHIER, at Tanjour.

The following Letter from Colonel Coote Commanding the Army in the Field, read.

To—The Hon<sup>ble</sup> the President and Council of Madras.

GENTLEMEN,—

Yesterday I went out reconnoitring the Enemy, who are retired close to  
 Letter from Colonel Coote, Commanding the Army in the Field. their bounds, they fired from two pieces  
 of Cannon, and killed some of our  
 Seapoys. By different Accounts from deserters, they already begin to find the  
 inconveniences of a Blockade. Things should be now, maturely considered

relative to Pondichery, for should we be so lucky, as to be able to besiege that place, preparations should be now making, both here, and at Madras, Gabions, and Fascines, and many other things should be sat about here. Artillery, and its appertinencies, preparing at Madras. The Vattevallum Pollygar, has sent me a Serjeant, 4 Europeans and a Topaz which he took at Collwalla Gaddy,

The Nabob and Major Monson join the Army after being three times beat off. The French had 200 Seapoys, there who ran away. Major Monson with the Nabob, are just arrived in Camp. I have not as yet seen them, so cannot say, what party they have brought with them.

As the Pettah here is entirely destroyed, and very few houses, in the Garrison, am obliged to make the best shift I can for our Sick, who increase daily. There are now 150 in the hospital, and a great cry for the want of Medicines. My Surgeon has wrote me a letter, complaining that almost all the Medicines he brought out for the use of the Regiment were expended at Conjevèrams amongst your Troops, as well as the other Corps, and that he has never had them replaced. Our people at Allumparva, are in great want of some. Upon removing the Hospital from Wondiwash to Madras, four of my Regiment died upon the Road, and some more of the other Corps, merely for want of proper necessaries. The different Hospitals, have certainly been a great expence, and the Men but little benefited by them, this I believe is owing to the continual movement of the Army, and our being obliged to erect hospitals in every place, where we could put our men into, but I hope this will now be better regulated, as our movements, will not be so frequent.

HEAD QUARTERS, I have the honor to be, with great respect and Esteem,

WALDOOR.

GENTLEMEN,

3<sup>rd</sup> May 1760.

Your most obedient and most humble Servant,

EYRE COOTE.

If the Army can so invest Pondichery, as to shut out all Supplies of Provisions from the Country, the Enemy will no doubt, soon feel the distresses of a blockade; In order that we may be in readiness, in case any fortunate Event, should enable us to undertake the Siege of Pondichery, the Board agree with

Colonel Coote, that it will be prudent, to make all possible preparations for such an Enterprize. Ordered that directions be

given, for getting in readness, the Artillery, and its appertenances at Madras, and the Officer of the Artillery here being at present Indisposed, and Incapable of doing duty, It is Agreed to desire Colonel Coote, to send Captain Barker to Madras, to conduct this business.

\* \* \* \* \*

GEORGE PIGOT.

JOHN SMITH.

DAWSONNE DRAKE.

HENRY VANSITTART.

RICHARD FAIRFIELD.

SAMUEL ARDLEY.

CHARLES TURNER.

Monday, 12<sup>th</sup> May.

AT A CONSULTATION, PRESENT:  
GEORGE PIGOT, ESQ., *Governor, President:*

JOHN SMITH.

JOHN ANDREWS.

RICHARD FAIRFIELD.

DAWSONNE DRAKE.

HENRY VANSITTART.

SAMUEL ARDLEY.

CHARLES TURNER.

Mr. BOURCHIER, Absent at Tanjour.

16<sup>th</sup> May—Came in the following Letter from Colonel Cooto Commanding the Army in the Field.

To.—The Hon'ble the President and Council of Fort St George.

GENTLEMEN,—

I had the honor of your Letters, of the 2<sup>nd</sup> and 6<sup>th</sup>. On the 11<sup>th</sup> at Night, a party of the Enemy, consisting of about 100 Europeans, 60 Hussars, and two or three Companies of Scapoys marched from Ariacopang, to Ouddalore, entered that place and carried away (as I am informed) about 60 or 70 Sailors, out of the Hospital, which were all that were able to walk. Ensign Leaber who Commanded, and had sufficient notice of their coming, throws the blame on the Sailors who continued with him under Arms, till towards morning, then went away to the Hospital, saying they did not come on shore to fight, he acquaints me that he Killed one man, and made a Topaz, and 7 Scapoys, Prisoners. On the 12<sup>th</sup> I sent to Ouddalore, a small Iron 3 pounder, with 2 Companies of Scapoys and 20 European Cavalry under the Command of Lieutenant Fitzgerald, who arrived there at 12 o'Clock at Night. At four in the morning, the French again entered Ouddalore, Colonel D'Arainbour commanded the party. It was Composed of the India Battalion consisting of 200 Men, 50 Grenadiers from the Marines, 2 Companies of Scapoys, which might make 100 men and 100 European Horse. Our force in the Town was Captain Manly with 60 Marines, an Officer, and 20 European Cavalry, 2 Officers with 600 Scapoys, and a 3 pounder. By the accounts, I have received from thence (which at present are a little confused) the Enemy came unawares upon them, and the first alarm they had was, their Drumbearing in Town, on which our people got as fast as they could under arms, and defended themselves at first, tolerably well, and obliged the French to retire. Soon after they return, run up, and took our Cannon from us. Towards morning, they retired to Ariacopang. Lieut. Fitzgerald with his Horse, fell in their Rear, and obliged them to

The Enemy make an attack upon Ouddalore and carry off some of the seamen from the Hospital. abandon the cannon; had we been properly supported, that whole party, would have fallen into our hands. We killed them, Cap<sup>t</sup> Mallin of Lally's Regiment, and 4 Europeans, we took 6 European prisoners, two of whom are wounded. Our loss is one Subedar, Killed, one Jommidar, and 20 Scapoys wounded. I have ordered M<sup>r</sup>. Turner there in the room of M<sup>r</sup>. Leaber, who is to return here, in order to give me, an account of his behaviour. As we may expect deserters from the Enemy I have formed a Scheme (which I hope will answer) of making all the deserters, who come in a free Company, and who are to do no duty in the Line. I have two Gentlemen here, whose names are Martin; They have been very ill treated by M<sup>r</sup>. Lally. I have all the reason in the World to believe them men of Spirit. They have already been of Service to me and are willing to go upon any desperate

A Capt. of Lally's Regiment and 4 Europeans on the side of the Enemy killed.

purpose forming the deserters from the French into a Free Company.



Action. These I would put at the head of this party, One of them, with the pay of Lieutenant, the other with that of Ensign without any kind of rank or Commission, in our Service, to this I hope, you will have no objection, as I am very well convinced, it is the best use I can put these kind of people to. I beg your Answer to this as soon as possible.

I have the honor to be with great respect, and Esteem,

HEAD QUARTERS

GENTLEMEN,

AT WALDOOR.

Your most obedient and most humble Servant,

14<sup>th</sup> May 1760.

EYRE COOTE.

To which was returned an answer, as follows:—

To.—EYRE COOTE, Esq<sup>r</sup>, Commander-in Chief of the Land Forces on the Coast.

SIR,—

We are favoured with your Letter of the 14<sup>th</sup> & are much concerned, to observe the Success, with much the Enemy, Letter to Colonel Coote Commanding the Army in the Field. executed their design against Cuddalore. If the place is thus exposed to continual Insults, the Admiral, had better not, trust his People ashore; Either this should be resolved upon, or else the Town should be put, into a good posture of defence, and the Army, so posted, as to cover it from the attacks of the Enemy. We shall be obliged to you Sir, for your opinion on this Subject.

We approve entirely, of your employing Mess<sup>rs</sup> de St Martin, in the manner you propose. The deserters thus formed into a separate Body, will not have an opportunity, of doing us any material prejudice, if they should have ill designs, and on the other hand, it may be a means, of engaging them, to serve us with more Attachment.

We are with great Esteem,

FORT ST GEORGE,

SIR,

16<sup>th</sup> May 1760.

Your most obedient humble Servants,

GEORGE PIGOT, &<sup>c</sup> Council.

\* \* \* \* \*

Received the following letters viz:—One from Colonel Coote Commanding the Army in the Field.

To—The Hon<sup>ble</sup> the President and Council of Fort St George.

GENTLEMEN,—

On the 19<sup>th</sup> at 9 o' Clock at Night the French assembled at Oulgarey, the Grenadiers of their Army, Lally's Regiment, and a Picquet, which made up about 700 Infantry, they had 150 Cavalry, 400 Seapoys, and 4 pieces Cannon. Captain Gahagen commanded; they marched immediately to Cuddalore, which place they attacked at  $\frac{1}{4}$  past 5 o'Clock in the morning of the 20<sup>th</sup> and entered at the three Bastions, between Brachmine Gate, and Thollumbrum, they made five attacks on the Traverses, that secured the Hospital, and were repulsed by Ensign Turner and the Seapoys, they left dead on the spot, two Officers, and 5 private, with a good number of Seapoys, they were pursued by him to the Pollar River, where the Horse, and cannon, were halted, to cover their Retreat. There were, no Marines, or Sailors ashore; The admiral, sent armed boats, some time after the Return of Ensign Turner

from the Pursuit, which were immediately ordered on board again. By certain accounts, I have received from Pondichery, as well as finding, several of their dead thrown into Ditches, the Enemy has lost 60 men. Our loss is very inconsiderable, a few Seapoys killed and wounded. A small field piece I sent, arrived two hours before the attack, which with the one there before, were of great Service. The Enemy, must certainly think that our having Cuddalore, is of great disadvantage to them, otherwise they would not risque so much to destroy it; which I hear was their Intention, had they taken possession of it. If I had intelligence time enough of their intentions, most likely I should have been able, to have cut them off, however I think we are able to continue this method of fighting, as long as they please, that is, their Europeans against our Seapoys. I cannot too much commend Ensign Turner's behaviour on this occasion. The Admiral, as well as most of the Gentlemen, of the Fleet, have wrote to me in his favor, which I hope will be a means, of his being soon promoted to a Lieutenaney. To-morrow or the next day I shall send the only Engineer I have, M<sup>r</sup> Mac Mahon, to inspect into the state of Cuddalore, and to order any little necessaries, for its further defence, as the Admiral, seems uneasy, having his people on shore, he likewise mentions, getting some small Cannon from Karical with proper Ammunition, for a further Security which I do not think would be amiss. We have had no deserters come in lately, make no doubt, of our having a good many after this affair; Our men still continue to be sickly, my Regiment in particualr, so that I should be glad to have, what recovered men there are at Madras, of the King's Corps, sent out to join us.

I have the honor to be with great Esteem and Respect,

HEAD QUARTERS

GENTLEMEN,

AT WALDOOR,

Your most obedient humble Servant,

22<sup>nd</sup> May 1760.

EYRE COOTE.

P.S.—Ensign Turner has just now informed me that he took 22 Stands of Arms, from the French, in the last attack; If any of the Seapoy clothing is finished, I beg you will sent it out immediately having Some reasons for this request.

---

Monday, 26<sup>th</sup> May.

AT A CONSULTATION, PRESENT:

GEORGE PIGOT, ESQ<sup>r</sup>., *Governor, President.*

JOHN SMITH.

DAWSONNE DRAKE.

---

SAMUEL ARDLEY.

---

JOHN ANDREWS.

RICHARD FAIRFIELD.

CHARLES TURNER.

M<sup>r</sup>. BOURCHIER, *Absent at Tanjour.*

M<sup>r</sup>. VANSITTART, *Absent with leave.*

To—The Hon<sup>ble</sup> the President and Council of Fort St. George.

GENTLEMEN,—

By a letter I this moment, received from Admiral Steevens, he informs me  
 Letter from Colonel Coote commanding the that His Majesty's Ship the *Salisbury*,  
 Army in the Field. with the *Patty Tender* and *Britannia*  
 Snow have joined his fleet being 15 days from Bombay, having on board ~~His~~

Majesty's Train of Artillery, from thence, the Commanding Officer of which Captain Maitland has sent me a Return, which I now enclose you; The Admiral, likewise informs me, he has sent a packet for you, with the Britania Snow, and that he intends Keeping the Artillery till such time, as he hears from you, or me. I have therefore taken upon me, to desire they may be landed at Cuddalore, in order to join the Camp. All their baggage, exclusive of field Equipage, to be sent round to Madras. I have no Accounts of Stores, or anything else; however, I hope they have brought sufficient to answer our expectations.

HEAD QUARTERS WALDOOR,  
23rd. May 1760.

I am with respect and Esteem,  
GENTLEMEN,  
Your most obedient and most humble Servant,  
EYRE COOTE.

\* \* \* \* \*

Monday, 9th June.

AT A CONSULTATION, PRESENT:

GEORGE PIGOT, ESQ., *Governor, President,*

JOHN SMITH.

DAWSONNE DRAKE.

HENRY VANSITTART.

SAMUEL ARDLEY.

JOHN ANDREWS.

RICHARD FAIRFIELD.

CHARLES TURNER.

M<sup>r</sup>. BOURCHIER, Absent.

The following Letter from Colonel Coote, Commanding the Army in the Field read:—

To—The Hon<sup>ble</sup> the President and Council of Fort St. George.

GENTLEMEN,—

I had the honor of your letters, of the 1<sup>st</sup> and 2<sup>nd</sup>, I am sorry it is not in my power immediately to comply with Capt. Smith's demands, for I am as much distressed, as he possibly can for good Serjeants. It gives me the greatest concern, to find the loss we have sustained on the coast of Sumatra, but we cannot expect to be successfull every where. I think the Gentlemen there have done extremely well, in securing the Treasure, and preventing the Enemy, from reaping any advantage by the Captures. I make no manner of doubt, of the truth of your Intelligence in regard to the Dutch assisting our Enemies, as it is very certain, they would assist their own, could they get any thing by it. It gives me great satisfaction, that you approve of my method, of forming the French Troopers, and I hope it will Answer my intention which is, the good of the Service. I think as you do, in regard to sending parties of Black horse, and Seapoys, to distress the Enemy, about Gingee, but at the same time, have it not in my power. The protection of Cuddalore only, takes away from my force 700 Seapoys and 100 black horse; and the constant, attention I am obliged to have to the blockading the Enemy, takes up daily 800 black horse. In yours of the 2<sup>nd</sup> I have the honor of a copy of Cap<sup>t</sup> Mattheson's Letter

It is certain his demand is just, as his Ship was in sight, during the Siege, and ready to give us all the Assistance, in his power had I wanted it, but for my part I do not know of anything that was there except Military Stores, and a very good bed of Oysters, which last is the only plunder, that has ever been divided amongst us all, of which, he is very welcome to a part, tho' according to the present system, I do not find the Army or Navy is to be benefited by any Captures whatever, taken in this part of India.

I have the honor to be with great Respect and Esteem,

HEAD QUARTERS,  
AT WALDOOR,

GENTLEMEN,

Your most obedient and most humble Servant,

5<sup>th</sup> June 1760.

EYRE COOTE.

And the President lays before the Board, the following Letter he has just received from Colonel Coote:—

To—GEORGE PIGOT, Esq.

SIR,—

Inclosed is Copy of Letter, I have just now received from Kistna Row; should the forces now with Hidronaique join the French Army, or those at Gingee, and lay upon our back, I shall be obliged, instead of continuing the blockade of Pondichery, to move the Army, nearer the Fort, and by that means give the Enemy, an opportunity of throwing whatever they please into Pondichery, or march away in order to prevent myself, from being cut off from all provisions. As I have had no directions to supply Kistna Row, with Ammunition, he must remain without it, unless orders are given relative to it. You will see by his Letter that he has retired, and of course all that Country left open. Our men continue to be extremely sickly, we have

Letter from Colonel Coote to the President.

Kistna Row, the Nabob's Amuldar retires on the approach of the Mysorians towards Tagada.

Great sickness in the Army.

already lost above 60, and there are now near 300 not capable, of doing the least duty. I must again take the liberty to repeat the necessity of sending all the Europeans, that can be spared from Madras, to the Army, otherwise I must be upon the defensive, instead of acting offensively. These Affairs are of such consequence at this time, that no delay ought to be given. I expect by my Intelligence, I have received, that the Mysorians, will be very near me, before you receive this letter. Captain Kirkpatrick being gone away wounded, and Captain Campbell given over, there is nobody at the head of the Cavalry, so that I beg Captain Vasserot, may be ordered out, or another appointed in his room, as that Body is now useless, for want of proper officers; likewise, that you will order out every other officers, whose duty is to be in Camp.

I am,

HEAD QUARTERS,

SIR,

WALDOOR,

Your most obedient humble Servant,

7<sup>th</sup> June 1760.

EYRE COOTE.

Copy of a Letter from Kistna Row, received the 7th of June 1760.

I am informed that 2,000 Horse, and some Scapoys, are arrived at Tagada on the 4th; I remained at Ooloondoor pettah till the 5th at night, when I found some of them very near me, and thought proper to go to Verdachellum Fort, 339 F. D.

Copy of Letter from Kistna Row to Colonel Coote.

for want of Musquet Ammunition. I wrote several times for reinforcements, but have received none. The Enemy intends to march, with the above party near to Pondichery and Waldoor. I beg you will be pleased, to order soon, a strong detachment of Europeans, Seapoys, and Horse, with proper Artillery and Stores; I will join them, and beat the Enemy. It is certain that their horse are arrived at Tagada.

HENRY VANSITTART.  
 RICHARD FAIRFIELD.  
 SAMUEL ARDLEY.  
 CHARLES TURNER.  
 GEORGE PIGOT.  
 JOHN SMITH.  
 DAWSONNE DRAKE.

To—EYRE COOTE, Esq., Commander-in-Chief of the Land Forces on the Coast.

SIR,—

The necessary Agreements having been made with the Nabob, concerning the Sum he is to furnish towards the payment of the Expences of the War, and the discharge of his debt to the Company, we now are to acquaint you, that the management of all the countries, excepting the Company's Jageer Lands of Poonamallee, St. Thome, and Trivenduporam, will depend for the future entirely on him (the Nabob) to whom you will be pleased to furnish accordingly, the necessary assistance on all such occasions.

The Nabob being thus placed in all the authority he wished, gives hopes that by collecting the forces of the country he will be able to prevent for the future any Inoursions or Disturbances of the Country Powers, and in order to oppose in the most effectual manner the present Attempts of the Mysorians, he purposes to march from hence, in two or three days, and having assembled what Force he can near Wondiwash, he will proceed further Southward to join Kistna Row, and then use his Endeavors to push the Mysorians back into their own country.

To strengthen the Nabob's Army, as much as our present Circumstances will admit, we have ordered Captain Preston to accompany him with an Officer, or two more, and two Companies of Seapoys from hence, we have ordered two Companies of Seapoys, out of the three now at Terpetty, to join him and have wrote also to Captain Airey, to act in conjunction with him. Whilst these forces are assembling, Captain Airey is directed to distress the Enemy, as much as he can, by a body of Seapoys, to be maintained out of the Districts, in the manner he did for some months before, and the necessary directions for this purpose, are sent to the Renter, Jaffer Hussen Cawn. Copy of orders to Captain Airey, and Jaffer Hussen Cawn are enclosed for your perusal.

We have ordered Captain Alisieu, to prepare four of the brass Field Pieces, now in his Garrison, to march with the Nabob. We must depend on you Sir to send him an officer, or two of the Artillery, with the necessary number of men, for this service, and as the recovered men of the Regiments, would by no means be proper, for composing a flying Camp, as this will be of Captain Preston's, therefore we have ordered all those to join the Army, and recommend

to you, to send to Wondiwash, about a hundred (if you think it can be safely done) of such men, as you judge most capable of the fatigues of this Service.

To second these Preparations, against the Mysorians, we have directed Captain Richard Smith, to march with the Nabob's, and the Company's Troops from Trichenopoly, into the Districts of Caroor, belonging to the Mysore King; and Usoff Cawn is in the same manner to send a force against Dindigul, another Dependence, on the Mysore King.

We hope the *Godolphin*, has by this time, joined the Squadron, and landed the Troops designed to be embarked on her, and as it is high time to expect our Ships from Europe, we have dispatched the *Tartar* Sloop, to cruize for them off Ceylon, and have sent a Letter by her, of which we have also lodged copies at all the Windward Ports, directing the Commanders to fall in with the Squadron, and to land at Cuddalore, or Alumparva, the Troops they may have on board in case you shall think proper so to direct. We have taken this precaution, that in case they should bring any Regimented Troops, or disciplined Companies of Men, you may have their Assistance, as soon as possible, but if they should have only Recruits, you will no doubt, think with us, that they should proceed to Madras, to be clothed, and Armed, and put into some order, before they join the Army.

The *Tartar* Sloop, has brought from Bengal, a 13 Inch Mortar and 150 Shells, these She is to carry to the Squadron, and we have desired the Admiral, to order them on board one of the Ships, there to remain untill you may have occasion for their Service, and then to land them, where you may direct, which will save the trouble, of sending these Stores overland.

We are with great Esteem,

FORT ST. GEORGE.

SIR,

14<sup>th</sup> June 1760.

Your most obedient humble Servants,

GEORGE PIGOT, &c., Council.

\* \* \* \* \*

To—The Hon'ble the President and Council of Fort St. George.

GENTLEMEN,—

I this day had the honor of your Letter of the 10th, and by what I can find, no great number of the Mysorians, Letter from Colonel Coote commanding the find, no great number of the Mysorians, Army in the Field. are come to Tagada, but they report that there are a good many on their march, and that this is only the first division. I wrote sometime ago to their Chief, to desire to know on what account, he has come into the Country, and that I only waited for an Answer, to send an Army, to destroy him, if he came to join our Enemies. I have not yet received his Answer. I have sent away Lieutenant Martin, with the French free company, consisting of 40 men, 25 Coffrees, one small Iron field piece, manned by 5 French

The French free Company detached against a Gunners, two Companies of Seapoys, and party of the Mysorians arrived at Tagada. 100 black horse. I had an account from M<sup>r</sup>. Martin, of their safe Arrival at Villeporam yesterday, but tho' I ordered Kistna Row some time ago to march to that place from Verdachellum, whither he had retired, he is not as yet arrived; as soon as they join, I have ordered them to march directly towards Tagada, to engage the Mysorean Rabble there, and cover the Country. I have a great opinion of this party and think it will answer every end proposed. I am vastly pleased to find the Nabob is to appear in the field, and hope Mahomed Usoff Cawn, will put in Execution, your Orders in regard to attacking the Mysore Country, on the side of Madura, which must answer extremely well should they persist, in their Intentions, of giving us trouble here. I enclose you for your perusal, M<sup>r</sup>. Stevenson, the Engineer's letter to me this day, by which you will find, that no time has been lost thro'

any neglect of mine, in endeavouring to demolish Allumparva. I do not know of any utility it has been to the Army, except by the goodness of the air it has recovered some of our Officers, and preventing the Dutch at Sadras, from supplying the French with provisions; as soon as you give orders relative to the demolition of it, I shall see that they are put in Execution.

I have the honor to be, with great respect and Esteem,

WALDOOR,

GENTLEMEN,

HEAD QUARTERS,

Your most obedient and most humble Servant,

12<sup>th</sup> June 1760.

EYRE COOTE:

Copy of a Letter from M<sup>r</sup> STEVENSON, Engineer to COLONEL COOTE.

SIR,—

It was the 25<sup>th</sup> of last month, before I was able to begin the mining of this place, being obliged to send to Madras, for the Tools and People, necessary; they are at present at Work on the North Front, which if you think proper, shall be mined so as to destroy the whole Curtain, as well as the Towers; in all the other Fronts, it will be very difficult to destroy the Curtains, as they are too thin, to allow any great Excavation, being made by mines; there is a Ramp of Earth, against the North Curtain, which will make it easy enough to be destroyed, and I think that and all the Towers in the other Fronts being levelled, will ruin the place so far that it will never, be worth an Enemy's while to Repair it. The Towers, are an entire mass of Masonry, which will make it tedious mining, and take up a great quantity of powder. You told me when I was at Camp, that I must get the Killedar's Powder from Wondiwash; I should be obliged to you, for your Order for it, that I may send for it. I shall endeavor to get the Plans of Wondiwash, Karical, Ohellumbrum, and Verdachellum ready to send you, before the Europe Ship is dispatched.

Letter from Mr. Stevenson, Assistant Engineer to Colonel Coote.

State of the mines preparing at Allumparva in order to demolish the Fort.

I have the honor to be,

ALLUMPARVA,

SIR,

10<sup>th</sup> June 1760.

Your most obedient and most humble Servant,

WILLIAM STEVENSON.

To the above Letter received from Colonel Coote, was returned the following answer :—

To—EYRE COOTE, Esq., Commander-in-Chief of the Land Forces on the Coast.

SIR,—

This morning, we have received your favor of the 12<sup>th</sup>. The letter we had the pleasure, to write you yesterday, will acquaint you with all the measures we have taken for opposing the Mysoreans. As to Allumparva, if by its Situation, it answers the end, of doing the least Service, to your Sick Officers, and men, it could not be employed to any purpose, that would give us more Satisfaction,

Letter to Colonel Coote commanding the Army in the Field.

Orders for the demolition of Allumparva referred to Colonel Coote.

and we leave it to you, to keep it in its present Condition, as long as you think proper.

We are with great Esteem,

SIR,

FORT ST. GEORGE,

Your most obedient humble Servants,

14<sup>th</sup> June 1760.

GEORGE PIGOT, &c., Council.

To—The Hon'ble the President and Council of Fort St. George.

GENTLEMEN,—

I have just now received Intelligence, that the French have delivered the Fort of Tagada, to the Mysoreans whose Army is encamped, near that place, consisting of 200 Europeans and Topasses, 2,000 Horse, 2,000 Seapoys, and eight pieces of Cannons; notwithstanding the repeated orders I sent to Kistna Row, to join Mr. Martin's party, it has not yet been done; had this been effected, and my plan pursued, it might have prevented a great deal of trouble, which I now must have with these people. I beg some method, may be taken, to obviate, the difficulties, on this Account, which must appear to you, as well as to myself.

I have the honor to be with great Esteem and Respect,

GENTLEMEN,

HEAD QUARTERS WALDOOR,

Your most obedient humble Servant,

15<sup>th</sup> June 1760.

EYRE COOTE.

To—The Hon'ble the President and Council of Fort St. George.

GENTLEMEN,—

I did myself the honor to write to you last night, when I informed you of the Intelligence, I received from Tagada; as it has not been corroborated to-day, cannot vouch for the certainty of it. Your Letters of the 13<sup>th</sup> and 14<sup>th</sup>, are just come to hand, with the Copy of your letter to Captain Airey, and your Orders, to the Chetteput, and Trinomely Renters, by which I find every effectual method, has been taken, in regard to the Mysoreans, who I dare say will not long remain in this Country. I congratulate you on the arrival, of His Majesty's Ships *Norfolk*, and *Panther*, and the good news they bring with them, of the Success of our Arms, in America, as well as in Europe. As all my dispatches, from Europe, are on board the *Onslow*, beg you will favor me with any particular news, you may have received. I am told, that there are Draughts to be sent out for Colonel Draper's and my Regiment.

I have the honor to be with great Respect and Esteem,

HEAD QUARTERS WALDOOR,

GENTLEMEN,

16<sup>th</sup> June 1760.

Your most obedient and most humble Servant,

EYRE COOTE.

P.S.—Since I wrote the above, the Delivering up of Tagada to the Mysoreans is confirmed.





AT A CONSULTATION PRESENT :

GEORGE PIGOT, ESQR., *Governor, President,*

HENRY POWNEY,

WILLIAM PERCEVAL,

CHARLES BOURCHIER,

STRINGER LAWRENCE,

JOHN SMITH,

FORT S GEORGE,

JOHN PYBUS,

18<sup>th</sup> February 1759.

HENRY VAN SITTART.

\* \* \* \* \*

The Council having at the Commencement of the Siege delegated all their authority to the Governor that so the Publick Service might not receive any Prejudice by the delay which must have necessarily attended the assembling the Council upon every Emergency. That danger being happily passed by the Retreat of the Enemy the 17<sup>th</sup> Instant, the Council again resume their proper Functions. The President assuring them of his grateful Sense of the Confidence they were pleased to repose in him, and the whole Council at the same time acknowledging with thankfulness the good Effects of his Activity during the Siege.

\* \* \* \* \*

GEORGE PIGOT,  
HENRY POWNEY,  
STRINGER LAWRENCE,  
JOHN SMITH,  
CHA<sup>s</sup> BOURCHIER,  
JOHN PYBUS,  
HENRY VANSITTART.

AT A CONSULTATION PRESENT :

GEORGE PIGOT, ESQR., *Governor, President.*

HENRY POWNEY,

WILLIAM PERCEVAL,

CHARLES BOURCHIER,

STRINGER LAWRENCE,

JOHN SMITH,

JOHN PYBUS,

HENRY VAN SITTART.

Tuesday, the 20<sup>th</sup> February 1759.

\* \* \* \* \*

The following Letter received during the Siege, one from the Select Committee at Bengal, the other from several of the Petty Officers of the Frigate 870 F. D.

who were taken Prisoners at Fort St David, and have been since exchanged, are Ordered to be here enter'd.

To the Hon'ble GEORGE PROUT, Esq<sup>t</sup>., President and Governor, &c., Members of the Select Committee.

HON'BLE SIR AND SIRs,

We have been favoured with your letter of the 10th October by the Letter from the Select Committee at Bengal. *London* and now take the Opportunity of Assuring you that next to the Affairs of Bengal those of the Carnatick have always engaged our most Serious Attention & should upon all occasions receive the greatest Assistance we are able to afford—but if we shou'd give directions to Col. Forde to proceed to your Settlement at this Juncture, & the French Squadron shou'd return on the Coast prior to ours—they wou'd have it in their power to embark their Troops and come down hither directly, which Step in the Weak Situation we must then be, must end in our absolute ruin.

We are to Request that you will keep a Sloop or Vessel in readiness to dispatch to Col. Forde at a minutes warning in case the French Squadron should arrive on the Coast before ours, who upon such advice has our Orders to return hither without loss of time. But if our Squadron shou'd be on the Coast before that of the enemy & Col. Forde shou'd meet with Success in the Decan, and We have no disturbances in this Province, We shall direct him to proceed to you.

As it may be essential for Col. Forde to come back with the utmost Expedition, and the Europe ships now with him being shortly expected here, We are to desire that, if you shou'd have any China Ships laying at Madrass unemployed, you will dispatch one or two of them to him.

We have acquainted the President & Co. with your want of Provisions, who will embrace every Opportunity of supplying you.

We are,

HON'BLE SIR & SIRs,

Your most obedient humble Servants,

ROBERT CLIVE,

W<sup>m</sup> WATTS.

RICH<sup>d</sup> BECHER.

23<sup>rd</sup> December 1758.

FORT WILLIAM,

---

*P. S.*—The detachment of the Kings Troops which arrived on the *Warren* will be returned to you by that Ship which we hope will be dispatch'd in a few days.

---

## AT A CONSULTATION, PRESENT:

GEORGE PIGOT, ESQR., *Governor, President,*  
 STRINGER LAWRENCE,  
 CHARLES BOURCHIER,  
 HENRY VAN SITTART,  
 MR. PERCEVAL, Indisposed,  
 JOHN SMITH,  
 JOHN PYBUS.

Wednesday, the 28<sup>th</sup> February 1759.

To the Hon<sup>ble</sup> GEORGE PIGOT, Esqr., President &<sup>d</sup> Council of Fort St. George.

GENTLEMEN,

Since our Letter of the 25<sup>th</sup> We have received Copy of your Letter to Colonel Forde of the 17<sup>th</sup> December, this has induced us to alter the Tenor of our Instructions to Col. Forde, Copy of which is enclosed.

Letter from the Select Committee at Fort William Advise of their Intentions to send the Kings Detachment on the Warren and further succour if possible.

Altho' We had resolved to detain the King's detachment the Advices received from your Presidency has determined us to forward it on with Captain Glover with the utmost dispatch as also twelve Volunteers lately arrived from England, & should We not be in the utmost danger from our Enemys in the North, We shall also dispatch to you in a few days on the *Bombay Castle* a compleat Company consisting of a hundred Europeans, Rank & File, raised & Commanded by the late Robert Delaval & now commanded by his Brother Capt. Henry Delaval. You may be assured We will Support you to the utmost against Mr. Lally's Designs, which We flatter ourselves will be entirely frustrated by the Garrison you now have in Madrass.

A Letter under date the 12<sup>th</sup> May has been received from the Court of Directors by which they have enjoined that during the Invesment of any of their Settlements, the power should no longer be lodged in the Council. The Duplicate of which Letter We have thought necessary to transmit to you.

We are,

GENTLEMEN,

Your most Obedient humble SERVANTS,

ROBERT OLIVE,  
 C. MANNINGHAM,  
 RICH<sup>d</sup> BECHER,  
 W. FRANKLAND.

FORT WILLIAM,

The 26<sup>th</sup> January 1759.

TO LIEUTENANT COLONEL FRANCIS FORDE.

SIR,

Since our Letter of Congratulation wrote you on the Victory gained by you the 7<sup>th</sup>, We have heard with infinite concern from Mr. Andrews of the disagreements between you & the Rajah by which the further progres;

your Arms has been retarded & your design on Metchlepatam suspended for the present if not wholly impeded. As we look upon being on good terms with the Rajah to be of the utmost importance towards promoting the scheme we ought principally to have in view, We most earnestly recommend it to you to use your utmost Endeavours to make up matters with him, and in case he shou'd not be able or willing to defray the Expences of the Expedition rather than fall out with him the Company must bear the whole charge themselves; & in Order to enable you to carry on your measures We now send you by the *Mermaid* Sloop 3500 Gold Mohurs & a larger sum shall soon follow on the *Warren*.

The Officers are not to imagine they will always have double Batta, & as the Company are likely to be put to an Extraordinary Expence, We desire that whenever the Troops are sent into Garrison every unnecessary Allowance such as Batta &c may Cease.

The news from Madrass is of such a Nature that We think it necessary to direct you, shou'd the French continue before that place & you not likely to make yourself Master of Metchlepatam, to dispatch Capt. Samson thither with as large a force as you can spare, taking care to keep with yourself a body sufficient to maintain what you have acquired. But shou'd you learn of the Enemy being retired from before Madrass We then desire, if you have any prospect of Success, you wou'd prosecute the Siege of Metchlepatam with Vigor & follow the directions We have before given you in proceeding to the Coast.

We are,

SIR,

Your most obed. Servants,

R. C.

C. M.

R. B.

W. F.

FORT WILLIAM;

The 26<sup>th</sup> January 1759.

\* \* \* \* \*

March 1<sup>st</sup>.

Wrote and Sign'd Letters to the Select Committee at Bengal, Bombay & the Chief at Anjengo (with a letter to be inclosed in each to the Hon'ble Court of Directors in order to be forwarded from those Places) also to Admiral Pocock & to Colonel Forde, pursuant to a Minute of Consultation the 20<sup>th</sup> Ultimo as follow—

To the Hon'ble ROBERT CLIVE Esq<sup>r</sup>., and the other Gentlemen of the Select Committee at Bengal.

GENTLEMEN,

Accompanying This you will receive another Letter from us under date the

Letter to the Select Committee at Bengal.

16<sup>th</sup> Ultimo from which & a duplicate of our Advices of the 25<sup>th</sup> January therein

inclosed You will learn the particulars of our Situation to that Time. We have now the pleasure to acquaint you of the happy Change we have experienced since, in obliging the Enemy to raise the Siege. Our expected Succours from Bombay arrived with us the 16<sup>th</sup> of February in the evening & the next Morning by break of day we had the Satisfaction of seeing the Enemy retreat with their whole Force. We were inclined to impute this motion of theirs to the Arrival of our fleet, but by an intercepted Letter since from Mr. Lally to the Governor at Pondichery (copy of which is in the accompanying Packet to our Hon'ble. Masters left open for your perusal) it appears to have been resolved on some days before The Destruction of our Black Town, however,

was fortunately thereby prevented & the Enemy's retreat rendered undoubtedly more Precepsitate, as they left behind them several Barrels of Powder Serviceable Guns, & Carriages & many other stores: What Force they have remaining We can at present give no certain account of, but have reason to believe it pretty considerable although their loss before this place must have been great. A Confinement of Sixty Seven days within our Walls & exposed for forty three to a very warm fire must you may imagine not only have diminished our Garrison very considerably, but deprived us of many of the necessary means for taking the Field as soon as we could have wished, indeed the Country about us has been so long ravaged both by the Enemy and our Black Army, that it is much to be fear'd Our Troops will find it difficult to subsist. They have been some time encamped upon Choultry Plain & will be in rediness to move further in a day or two; The greatest part of the Enemy's Force is now at Arcot and the Country thereabouts, where a Body of Morattas which lately enter'd the Province under Gopaul Hary, a Moratta General, who has we hear given them some Molestation. We shall write you again in a few days by the Sloops which brought us the Kings Troops, & your Letters of the 25<sup>th</sup>, 26<sup>th</sup> & 29<sup>th</sup> January, & only for the present recommend to your Care the inclosed Packet for our Honble. Masters which we hope will be in time to be forwarded from your place by the ships of this season.

We are,

GENTLEMEN,

Your most Obedient humble Servants,

GEORGE PIGOT, &<sup>c</sup> COUNCIL.

FORT S<sup>t</sup> GEORGE,

1<sup>st</sup> March 1759.

*P. S.*—We have not received the Copy of our Honble. Masters Orders to your Presidency mention'd to be inclosed in your Letter of the 26<sup>th</sup> January.

---

AT A CONSULTATION, PRESENT:

GEORGE PIGOT, ESQ<sup>r</sup>., *Governor, President,*

JOHN SMITH,

CHARLES BOURCHIER,

HENRY VANSITTART,

SAMUEL ARDLEY,

JOHN PYBUS,

RICHARD FAIRFIELD,

CHARLES TURNER,

COLONEL LAWRANCE, absent.

\* \* \* \* \*

Wednesday, 28<sup>th</sup> March.

Wrote and Sign'd the following Letters to the Select Committee at Bengal, and Colonel Forde pursuant to this days Resolution.

To the Hon<sup>ble</sup> ROBERT CLIVE, ESQ<sup>r</sup>., and the other Gentlemen of the Select Committee at Fort William,

GENTLEMEN,

Letter to the Select Committee at Bengal.

Inclosed is Duplicate of our last under date the 6<sup>th</sup> Instant.

2<sup>nd</sup> PARA.—Our Army has advanced near to Conjeveram, in which Place the Enemy yet remain with their collected Force, but do not seem inclined to quit their Post and hazard an Engagement in the Field, and as we have not

seen the further Succours you give us room to expect in your Letter of the 26<sup>th</sup> January, their Numbers are still so far superiour to ours, that we cannot prudently venture to attack them on their own Terms.

4<sup>th</sup> PARA.—The Ouddalore Schooner had orders to remain off the Armagan to wait for the *Warren* till the 18<sup>th</sup> Instant, she is not yet returned, a Vessel that left Vizagapatam the 4<sup>th</sup> Inst. arrived here three days ago, by which we learn the *Warren* had not been there when she sail'd.

3<sup>d</sup>.—We have received two Letters from Col. Forde, the last dated the 19<sup>th</sup> Instant, advises of great Uneasiness among his men for want of money and presses for a supply of a Lack of Rupces and a Reinforcement of two hundred Men. The Money we have resolved to send him by Capt. Wedderburn although the State of our Treasury is so exceeding low that we fear we shall be under a necessity of breaking in upon the Stock of the China Ship, but as to Men we are with our whole Force so barely capable of keeping the Field against the Enemy, that were we to make the Detachment desired, we shou'd be in prudence obliged to order our Army to Retreat into Garrison and leave the Enemy in possession of every thing without the walls.

We are,  
GENTLEMEN,

Your most Obedient Humble Servants,  
GEORGE PIGOT &<sup>ca</sup> Council.

FORT S<sup>t</sup> GEORGE,  
28<sup>th</sup> March 1759.

\* \* \* \* \*

AT A CONSULTATION, PRESENT:

GEORGE PIGOT, ESQ<sup>r</sup>., Governor, President,

JOHN SMITH,

CHARLES BOURCHIER,

HENRY VANSITTART,

SAMUEL ARDLEY,

STRINGER LAWRANCE,

JOHN PYBUS,

RICHARD FAIRFIELD.

CHARLES TURNER.

\* \* \* \* \*

Monday, 9<sup>th</sup> April.

Received by the Ship *Warren* the following Letter from the Select Committee at Bengal.

To the Honourable GEORGE PIGOT, Esq<sup>r</sup>., President, &<sup>ca</sup> Council of Fort S<sup>t</sup> George.

GENTLEMEN,

We enclose triplicate of our Letter of the 26<sup>th</sup> with Copy of our Instructions to Col. Forde & Duplicate of our Letter from the Select Committee at Bengal deferring sending us any further Reinforcement. Letter of the 29<sup>th</sup>, since which we have the pleasure to learn from Mr. McGuire who arrived the 15<sup>th</sup> Inst. from Vizagapatam that Colonel Forde had amicably adjusted all disputes with the Rajah & they were both on their March to Metchlepatam where Mons<sup>r</sup> Conflans had collected together the remains of his Army. We flatter ourselves he will shortly be in possession of that place and having no more Enemys in the Decan that he will immediately proceed to your Assistance.

Our latest Advices from the North are that the King's Son is advanced as far as Benaras within four days of Patna. We do not give entire Credit to it, but shall defer coming to any final Resolution as to sending Capt. Delaval's Company on the *Bombay Castle* till We can form some certain Judgment whether We have any thing to apprehend from that Quarter.

We are, Gentlemen,

Your most Obedient Humble Servants,

ROBERT CLIVE,

RICH'D BECHER,

W. FRANKLAND.

FORT WILLIAM,  
29<sup>th</sup> January 1769.

\* \* \* \* \*

AT A CONSULTATION, PRESENT:

GEORGE PIGOT, Esq<sup>r</sup>, Gov<sup>r</sup> Presd<sup>t</sup>

JOHN SMITH,

JOHN PYBUS,

RICHARD FAIRFIELD,

CHARLES BOURCHIER,

HENRY VANSITTART,

CHARLES TURNER,

Mr. ARDLEY, absent.

Monday, 7<sup>th</sup> May.

\* \* \* \* \*

Letter from the Select Committee at Bengal as follows.

To the HON<sup>BLE</sup> GEORGE PIGOT, Esq<sup>r</sup>, &<sup>ca</sup>, Gentlemen of the Select Committee.

GENTLEMEN,

The 17 & 21 Inst. by the *Seahorse* and *Catharine* Sloops We receiv'd your favors of Jany. 26<sup>th</sup>, Feby. 16<sup>th</sup> 1<sup>st</sup> & 6<sup>th</sup> Instant, containing the acceptable news of your having oblig'd the Enemy to raise the Siege of Madras. It is with the greatest pleasure We offer our Congratulations on the honor you have so justly acquired by the gallant & noble defence of your Works during this long Siege. The event is most favorable for the affairs of our Employers and We hope equal Success will attend your Arms in the Field.

By the *Prince George* and *Bombay Castle* We have forwarded the Packets you transmitted us by the above Sloops.

In our Letter of the 6<sup>th</sup> Ult<sup>o</sup> by the *Warren*, you were inform'd of the Col. Clive takes the Field on acct. of the King's Son being advanced as Benaras and disturbances threatened to Bengal Province. as he continued his rout towards these Provinces it became necessary for the President with the Forces to accompany the Nabob to the Northward in order to prevent any ill consequences from the near Approach of the King's Son. The 1<sup>st</sup> Inst. the President set out from hence, and the 14<sup>th</sup> march'd from Muxadavad northwards. Our



latest advices from Patna mention the King's Son and part of his Forces had cross'd the Caramnassa, which river is the boundary of our Provinces, the Nabob of Patna, Ramnarain, with his Troops were encamp'd a small distance without the City, where he was throwing up entrenchments and erecting batteries for his better defence against the King's Son. Ramnarain had also summoned the Boadagepoor Rajahs and other Jamanldars to attend him with their forces. We have no certain accounts of the Force of the King's Son's but believe it is not very considerable. All Letters from Delhi have been seiz'd in the King's Son's Camp and torn, however it is confidently asserted the King and Vizir are on their march after the King's Son, and are so particular as to mention the day of their setting out was the 3<sup>d</sup> Ult<sup>o</sup>. If this proves true, it may effectually terminate this expedition, it being more than probable the King's Son will in that case be deserted. This situation of Affairs has lain us under a necessity of directing Col. Forde to send no part of his Force to the Coast but hold himself and Troops in readiness to embark for this place, it being

Orders sent to Col. Forde from Bengal to proceed to the Coast—Countermanded.

uncertain how soon the Service may require our whole Force here. Shou'd these approaching troubles have an early and happy Issue be persuaded Gentlemen, We will, with the greatest pleasure and chearfulness contribute every thing in our Power to strengthen you against the Common Enemy.

We are preparing several Vessels with grain, who shall be dispatched with the utmost expedition. By them We propose sending you four Lack of Rupees.

Saltpetre We have none in Warehouse at present, however We hope you will be sufficiently supply'd for immediate use, Capt. Wedderburn having on board 500 bags, the *Warren* 3,000, & the *Hardwick* 3,000; by the August Shipping you shall be furnish'd with a further quantity, and every thing else in our power to send. The present Season being far advanced and the Tonnage here only small Craft We are render'd incapable of assisting you equal to our Inclination, however, we hope we shall be able to supply you with about 12,000 bags of Grain; Timber and Planks are not in our power to send by these small Craft. Mr. Newton has advis'd us a considerable quantity is ready at the Negraise, and so you mention your intent of sending two ships thither. We hope you will be supply'd with that Article much better & earlier than from hence.

The *Catharine* has brought letters from Col. Forde dated Illour the 22<sup>d</sup> Ult<sup>o</sup>, and from Mr. Andrews at Vizagapatam the 13<sup>th</sup> Inst, the latter acquaints us Col. Forde and the Rajah were then before Massulipatani and that they had taken a Fort within about ten Miles of that place, in which were made Prisoners ten Europeans, three Topasses and Eighty Seapoys; the *Warren* was then in sight to the Northward and as they had no other business than to land some money, We hope she is now arriv'd with you. The *Mermaid* Sloop unfortunately run ashore at Calingapatam, the treasure by her was landed and Mr. Andrews believes most of her Stores will be sav'd, the loss of this Vessel is a great disappointment to us, as We are very deficient in Sloops for our River Service.

We are,

GENTLEMEN,

Your most Obedient humble Servants,

C. MANNINGHAM,

RICH<sup>d</sup>. BECHER,

WM. FRANKLAND.

FORT WILLIAM,

22<sup>d</sup> March 1759.

\* \* \* \* \*

AT A CONSULTATION, PRESENT:

GEORGE PIGOT, Esq<sup>r</sup>, Gov<sup>r</sup>, President,

JOHN PYBUS,

RICHARD FAIRFIELD

CHARLES BOURCHIER,

HENRY VAN SITTART,

SAMUEL ARDLEY,

CHARLES TURNER,

Mr. SMITH, Indisposed.

Thursday, the 17<sup>th</sup> May.

\* \* \* \* \*

Received by the *Leopard Snow* the following Letter from the Select Committee at Bengal.

To the Hon<sup>ble</sup> GEORGE PIGOT, Esq<sup>r</sup>, Presd<sup>t</sup>. & Gov<sup>r</sup>, &c., Gentlemen of the Select Committee of Fort St. George.

GENTLEMEN,

The 22<sup>d</sup> Ul<sup>o</sup> we acknowledged your Several favors received *per Sea Horse and Catharine Sloops*, this waits on you by the *Fort William Schooner and Leopard Snow*, two Vessels belonging to the Company, whom we dispatch merely to supply you with Treasure and such Stores as they can take in, Invoices of the Artillery and Military Stores shall be sent hereafter, they cannot be prepared at present without a detention to the Vessels which the lateness of the Season will not allow; The *Fort William* belongs to our river Service, and as we are really in want of Pylot Sloops we request she may be return'd to us with all possible Expedition.

By our last Advices from the President we hear the Shazadah had made an Attack upon Patna which continued for two days, endeavouring to force an Entrance at three diff'rent quarters, but that being repuls'd he had removed to the westward of the City with intent as it is imagined to make an Assault on that side. Ram Narran, the Nabob of Patna, wrote the Colonel he wou'd use his best endeavours to defend the City till the Colonel and forces arrived.

We are with great regard,

GENTLEMEN,

Your most Obedient humble Servants, &c.,

O. MANNINGHAM,

RICH<sup>d</sup>. BECHER,

W<sup>m</sup>. FRANKLAND.

FORT WILLIAM,

5<sup>th</sup> April 1759.

And the President lays before the Board the following Letter address'd to him from Mr. Manningham acting in the Absence of the President Mr. Clive on his Expedition to Patna.

To the Hon<sup>ble</sup> GEORGE PIGOT, Esq<sup>r</sup>.,

DEAR SIR,

I have already address'd you by the Vessels to your Port, and dispatch this, by a light boat in expectation of its reaching the *Leopard Snow* before she is clear of the river to acquaint you with the agreeable advices we rec'd from Col. Clive yesterday afternoon; his Letter is dated the 4<sup>th</sup> Instant near Bar about sixteen Coss distant from Patna and is as follows—

I have the pleasure to inform you that Ram Narraim (Nabob of Patna) has been so animated by the news of our advancing to his assistance that he has exerted himself greatly beyond all expectation in the defence of his City, and has constantly repulsed the repeated attacks that have been made against it. We have received Intelligence that the Shazadah last night made a furious Assault which I take to be his last Effort, and to have been undertaken in consequence of his hearing we were so near at hand. The Enemy succeeded so far as to possess themselves of two Bastions but were drove from thence with considerable loss, and by the last accounts had lodged themselves in the Ditch, which it seems is secure from the Fire of the Place: however I am persuaded as soon as Ensign Matthews, whom I detached forward with 1,000 Seapoys has got in, he will find means to remove them further off, if he do not oblige them to raise the Siege. Ensign Matthews at day break this morning about eight Miles short of Patna met Emir Cooly Cawn with a considerable retinue coming to me having sundry Letters and charged as it is said with a Commission from the Shazadah. Mr. Matthews took him and his people Prisoners, except one person whom he suffered to come on, and who has brought this account. I have sent an order for Cooly Cawn's immediate release, and shall therefore soon be able to acquaint you with his business.

I hope very shortly to bring matters here to so happy an Issue that you may safely countermand the orders last sent to Col. Forde, and allow him, after finishing the business in Decan to proceed on with his Forces to the Coast.

We shall reach Patna in three or four days at furthest: this has been an extraordinary quick march indeed but nothing less would have preserved that City, the loss of which might have rendered the business very serious.

This instant a Sooter Sawar is arrived from Ram Narraim with Advice that

The Siege of Patna raised on the Approach of Col. Clive with the Forces from Calcutta.

the Shazadah on the news of our Approach, had abandoned the Siege and was retired with the utmost precipitation.

The above is Copy of Colonel Clive's Letter to our Select Committee, I have only to add, you may be assured the necessary dispatches shall be forwarded to Col. Forde by different expresses the moment the situation of Affairs here will allow thereof, we well know the Security of our Settlements here must be determined by the success on your Coast. The general welfare therefore, as well as our Inclination, will oblige us at all times to assist you to the utmost of our Abilities.

I am with Sincere wishes for your welfare and true Esteem,

DEAR SIR,

Your much obliged and affectionate humble Servant,

C. MANNINGHAM.

\* \* \* \* \*

GEORGE PIGOT,  
CH<sup>s</sup> BOURCHIER,  
JOHN PYBUS,  
HENRY VANSITTART,  
RICH<sup>d</sup> FAIRFIELD,  
SAM<sup>l</sup> ARDLEY,  
CHARLES TURNER.

CALCUTTA,

12<sup>th</sup> April 1759.

AT A CONSULTATION, PRESENT:

GEORGE PIGOT, Esq<sup>r</sup>, *Governor, President,*

JOHN SMITH,

CHARLES BOURCHIER,

HENRY VANSITTART,

SAMUEL ARDLEY,

JOHN CAILLAUD,

JOHN PYBUS,

RICHARD FAIRFIELD,

CHARLES TURNER.

Thursday, 7<sup>th</sup> June.

\* \* \* \* \*

9<sup>th</sup>.

In consequence of a Minute of the 7<sup>th</sup> Instant Wrote and Sign'd the following Letter to the Select Committee at Bengal.

To the Hon'ble ROBERT CLIVE, Esq<sup>r</sup>, and the other Gentlemen of the Select Committee at Fort William.

GENTLEMEN,

By the *Leopard Snow* and *Fort William* Schooner we have received your Letter to the Select Committee at Bengal. Favor of the 5<sup>th</sup> April with the Treasure and Military Stores laden upon those Vessels which is a most acceptable Supply at this Juncture, and we request you will send us what further Succours of this kind you are able by the September Shipping.

It is with great pleasure we observe by a Letter from Mr. Manningham to the President dated the 12<sup>th</sup> Ultimo that the March of the Forces under Colonel Clive had been attended with the success of obliging the Shauzadah to raise the Siege of Patna, and We flatter ourselves that by this time the Affairs in your Province are restored to a perfect State of Tranquility.

We have no Advices from Col. Forde since we wrote you last under date the 8<sup>th</sup> Ultimo, Duplicate of which is enclosed, but by the Report of Peons from the Northward we learn that the two French Ships have left Mazulipatam Road, the *Hardwick* was retained there, and Salabhat Jung negotiating with Col. Forde. From those circumstances we are inclined to hope that Affairs in those Parts will soon be brought to a favorable Issue.

The French Army having declined coming to an Action upon equal Terms withdrew into Cantonments towards the end of last Month, and we have been induced from many weighty Considerations to follow their Example. Our Troops are accordingly canton'd in the several Districts, so as to cover our Possessions on this Side.

We have Advices from Anjengo that the *Diligent Snow* from England imported there the 23<sup>rd</sup> April bound to Bombay having left Spithead the 24<sup>th</sup> November in Company with the *Duke of Dorset* for Coast and Bay, and the *Earl of Holderness* for S<sup>t</sup>. Helena and the Bencoolen, with which Ships she parted soon after leaving the Channel. By her we have no News of any Consequence than that Admiral Boscawen had been successful against Louisbourg which surrendered on the 26<sup>th</sup> of July.

The French give out at Pondichery that seven Ships from France with Reinforcements are arrived at the Islands and join'd their Squadron which

expected to be upon the Coast very shortly. Admiral Pocock with his Majesty's Squadron remains in the Windward Station.

We are,  
GENTLEMEN,  
Your most Obedient humble Servants,  
GEORGE PIGOT, &<sup>ca</sup>., COUNCIL.

FORT S<sup>r</sup>. GEORGE,  
*9th June 1759.*

18<sup>th</sup> February.

AT A CONSULTATION, PRESENT:

GEORGE PIGOT, Esq<sup>r</sup>., *Governor, President.*

HENRY POWNEY.

WILLIAM PERCEVAL.

CHARLES BOURCHIER.

STRINGER LAWRENCE.

JOHN SMITH.

JOHN PYBUS.

HENRY VAN-SITTART.

\* \* \* \* \*

The Council having at the commencement of the Siege delegated all their authority to the Governor that so the Publick Service might not receive any Prejudice by the delay which must have necessarily attended the assembling the Council upon every Emergency, That danger being happily passed by the Retreat of the Enemy the 17<sup>th</sup> Instant, The Council again resume their proper functions. The President assuring them of his grateful sense of the confidence they were pleased to repose in him, and the whole Council at the same time acknowledging with thankfulness the good effects of his activity during the Siege.

\* \* \* \* \*

GEORGE PIGOT.

HENRY POWNEY.

STRINGER LAWRENCE.

JOHN SMITH.

CH<sup>AS</sup>. BOURCHIER.

JOHN PYBUS.

HENRY VAN-SITTART.

---

TO—LIEUTENANT-COLONEL FORDE.

SIR,—

Your letter of the 3<sup>rd</sup> January is the last We have been favour'd with. The  
Letter to Col. Forde. Enemy open'd their principal Battery's  
the 6<sup>th</sup> of that month, & for some time  
fired upon the place from three & twenty Pieces of Cannon & nine mortars,  
they carried on their approaches by sap to the crest of the Glacis & erected  
there a Battery of five Guns upon the Saliant Angle of our Demy Bastion; But  
by the activity of our Garrison, our Defences being constantly repaired & our  
Cannon remounted as often as disabled, Our Fire was so much superior to  
their's that they were unable to keep it open more than four or five days, &  
then only for an hour or two in the morning. They then retired again to their  
grand Battery but first sprung a Mine which opened the counterscarp of our  
ditch at the Saliant Angle of the Demy Bastion which had by that time  
sustain'd so great a Fire as to be then in Breach, but We had taken the pre-  
caution to put a strong palisade at the foot of it before the Enemy

advanced so far as to prevent by the fire of their musketry our men working there. By an intercepted Letter from M<sup>r</sup> Lally to M<sup>r</sup> DeLeyrit dated the 14<sup>th</sup> ultimo, We find he despaired of succeeding & had determined to set fire to the Black Town, but the 16<sup>th</sup> in the Evening, The *Queenborough* & *Revenge* with four of the Company's ships appearing from Bombay having Col. Draper's Detachment on board, He thought it prudent to lose no time in removing, which he did the 17<sup>th</sup> in the morning, & in his way destroyed the Powder Mill at Egmore, but the Black Town escap'd the Destruction threaten'd. We have found between forty & fifty heavy Cannon in & near their Battery's most of which have been destroy'd by our Artillery, & when the Siege was raised they had very few serviceable. Their Fire slackened for several days before, & was at last reduced to only Four Pieces of Cannon, & one mortar which We have reason to believe they buried having dug two up since, And of shot & other stores We daily find several parcells.

The French Army by our last advices were in the Neighbourhood of Arcot. Our Forces have taken the Field and are on their march after them. Two Bengal Sloops arrived here yesterday with the remainder of Col. Draper's Regiment & we hourly expect to see the *Warren* with a further Reinforcement. With this addition, We hope We shall be able to Engage the Enemy to advantage if we can come up with them & bring them to an Action, Their numbers being much reduced by the siege & their whole Force not more than two thousand men.

We are,

SIR,

FORT ST. GEORGE,

Your most obedient Servants,

1<sup>st</sup> March 1759.

(Signed) GEORGE PIGOT, ETC., COUNCIL.

To—The HON<sup>BLE</sup> GEORGE PIGOT, Esq., and the Gentlemen of the Council at Fort St. George.  
GENTLEMEN,—

Yesterday I arrived here & invested the Town, and as soon as I get my heavy Artillery ashore from the *Hardwick* shall form the siege, since my Arrival here have had the agreeable news, (by a Letter from M<sup>r</sup>. Andrews) of the French having raised the Siege of Fort St. George but no Particulars. I heartily congratulate you on this event, by which you have stopped the progress of our Enemy's and gained immortal honour to yourselves. By my last Orders from Bengal I am to march to your Presidency so soon as the French are drove out of these parts. I have received a letter from Salabat Jung in a very pompous stile full of praises of himself and his Army and a great many high flown expressions, but not a single word whether he is coming as a friend, or an Enemy, ten days ago he was forty corse on this side Hyderabad, I shall send an Embassy to him when he comes within four or five days march of this Place. I send Letters from him to M<sup>r</sup>. Pigot by this Hircara, if you think proper to send two hundred men to my Assistance the business here will be sooner done, and nothing can then impede my marching to your Presidency.

CAMP BEFORE MAZULIPATAM,  
8<sup>th</sup> March 1759.

I have the honour to be,  
GENTLEMEN,

Your most obedient and most humble Servant,

FRANCIS FORDE.

A Letter received at the same time from Salabat Jung (enter'd in the

Letter from Salabat Jung, that his Army is on the march towards Rajahmundry.

Country Correspondence No. 44) advising that his Army is moving towards Rajahmundry, in order to settle those Countries, but makes no mention which party he Intends to join.

It is probable that by this Time Col. Lawrence may be able to form a judgment whether the French are inclin'd to hazard an Engagement upon such terms as he may think advisable, If they shou'd not it will be indispensably

The opinion of the Board concerning the Expediency of sending a Reinforcement to Colonel Forde.

Troops be dismissed and our Troops put into Cantonments. In this Case the Board are of opinion that the Reinforcement Colonel Forde writes for may be spar'd, and shou'd proceed immediately to join him, as such an Effort might be the means of ensuring his success against Mazulipatam, and his march afterwards to this place. It is therefore Agreed to write Colonel Lawrence inclosing copies

Purport of a Letter to be sent to Colonel Lawrence on this subject.

of the Letters received from Colonel Forde & Salabat Jung, and to desire that as soon as he can form any determinate opinion of the Enemy's Intentions & perceive they are not inclined to quit their post, he will Order Major Monson to Madrass with 200 men, and at the same time to send in Lieutenant James of His Majesty's Artillery whose Assistance may be of Service. Agreed also that M<sup>r</sup>. Leigh the Assistant to the Engineer do proceed with the Detachment which may embark on the four ships before Intended to Cruize of Pondichery.

Country Letters Read *viz.*, No. 42 from Murtazally Cawn Killedar of Vellour, expressing his satisfaction at the Retreat of the French from before Madrass, with Provisions as far as he is able—and No. 40 from the Pollygar Damerla Ven-cataputty Naique, advising that the Morattas are sending Vackeels to the places in his Neighbourhood demanding large sums of money and are again creating Disturbances there.

Letter from Murtazally Cawn Killedar of Vellour.

That he shall furnish our Army with Provisions.

and that he will supply our army

Letter from Damerla Venecataputty Naique.

Of the disturbances raised by the Morattas in his neighbourhood.

(Signed) GEORGE PIGOT.

„ JOHN SMITH.

„ CHARLES BOURCHIER.

„ JOHN PYBUS.

„ HENRY VAN-SITTART.

„ RICH<sup>d</sup>. FAIRFIELD.

Wrote and Despatch'd the following Letter to Colonel Lawrence Commanding the Army in the Field, pursuant to the Minutes of this Mornings Consultation :—

To—STRINGER LAWRENCE, Esq., Commander-in-Chief of the Land Forces in India.

SIR,—

We have received under date the 8<sup>th</sup> Instant from Lieutenant Colonel Forde before Mazulipatam wherein he acquaints us that he has invested that place and waits only the landing some heavy Cannon from the *Hardwick* to begin the Siege; The Rajah Anundarauze is with him; and Salabat Jung who in a letter to the President writes he is on his march from Hyderabad to settle those Countries to the Northward. Colonel Forde concludes his letter with telling us that if we can send him two hundred men from hence it will secure his success against the place. Copy of his letter as well as that from Salabat Jung are inclosed for your Perusal.

You may by this time Sir be able to form some opinion whether the Enemy will give you an Opportunity of engaging them on such Terms as you wou'd chuse, shou'd you find they will not, you are sensible from the State you saw of our Treasury that we are not able to support the present Expence longer than he end of this month by which time the Black Troops must be sent to their respective Countries and our Army canton'd that the Batta may cease. In such



case we think it wou'd be advisable to send the Reinforcement Colonel Forde desires. It may be the means of ensuring his success against Mazulipatam and his march up here to join us. As soon therefore as you can form any determinate opinion of the Enemy's Intentions and find they do not quit their post we request you will please to order Major Monson to march hither with the Detachment before mentioned. We purpose also to send M<sup>r</sup>. Leigh to assist in the Engineering Branch and lest they shou'd want an Artillery Officer we shall be oblig'd to you if you let M<sup>r</sup>. James of His Majesty's Artillery go on this service and send him into Garrison with the Detachment.

FORT S<sup>t</sup>. GEORGE,  
19th March 1759.

We are with esteem,  
SIR,  
Your most obedient Servants,  
GEORGE PIGOT, etc., COUNCIL.

Thursday, the 22<sup>nd</sup> March.

AT A CONSULTATION, PRESENT:

GEORGE PIGOT, Esq<sup>r</sup>., *Governor, President.*

JOHN SMITH.

CHARLES BOURCHIER.

HENRY VAN-SITTART.

JOHN PYBUS.

RICHARD FAIRFIELD.

Messieurs Samuel Ardley and Charles Turner having been taken into Council, the oath of secrecy is administered to them and they now take their seats at this Board.

Received the following Letter from Colonel Lawrence.

To—The HON<sup>BLE</sup> GEO. PIGOT, President, and the Gentlemen of the Committee of Madras.

GENTLEMEN,—

Our arrival here was yesterday morning, when Essoff Cawn being sent on before with a party of Horse, had a Skirmish with the advanced party of the Enemy's European Horse, which after having killed them, an officer, and two

*Letter from Colonel Lawrence Commanding the Army in the Field.*  
A skirmish with an advanced Party of the Enemy's European Horse.

Horses, drove them till within 3 miles of Conjeveram.

The Evening before our march we sent 30 of our Sick men to Changleput; The same evening 5 men of the King's Regiment, & five of the French Company; deserted from us. By our best

10 Europeans deserted from our Army.

The Enemy encamp'd on this side of Conjeveram.

Intelligence the Enemy's whole Force are encamp'd within about  $\frac{3}{4}$  of a mile on this side Conjeveram where they hourly wait the arrival of Monsr. Lally, which circumstance gives me some hopes they will meet us. We shall remain here one day longer, then move and use our utmost in order to bring them to a General Engagement.

I have the honour to Remain with the Greatest Esteem,

PAPA BRAMINIS CHOULTRY.

GENTLEMEN,

DISTANCE FROM CONJEVERAM 7 MILES,

Your most obedient Servant,

March 19<sup>th</sup> 1759.

STRINGER LAWRENCE.

Monday, 26<sup>th</sup> March.

AT A CONSULTATION, PRESENT:

GEORGE PIGOT, ESQ<sup>r</sup>., *Governor, President.*

JOHN SMITH.

CHARLES BOUCHIER.

HENRY VAN-SITTART.

SAMUEL ARDLEY.

STRINGER LAWRENCE.

JOHN PYBUS.

RICHARD FAIRFIELD.

CHARLES TURNER.

Mess<sup>rs</sup>. James Taylor, Edward Stracey, and Richard Latham have been ap-

Mess<sup>rs</sup>. Taylor, Stracey, and Latham appointed As-  
sistants in the Secret Department & Sworn.

pointed Assistants in the Military Depart-  
ment are now call'd before the Board. &  
severally sworn to Secrecy.

Colonel Lawrence who came to Town this morning having left the Com-

Colonel Lawrence returns to Madras leaving the  
Command of the Army to Major Brereton.

mand of the Army to Major Brereton,  
now lays the following Letter before the

Board, being in Answer to that wrote him in consequence of the Minutes of  
Consultation the 19<sup>th</sup> Instant.

To—The HON<sup>BLE</sup> GEO. PIGOT, Esq., President and Governor, & Gentlemen of the  
Council at Madras,

GENTLEMEN,—

It was thought proper after the Enemy had raised the Siege of Madras,  
and the arrival of our Reinforcements,  
Letter from Colonel Lawrence. That our Troops shou'd take the Field.

The Enemy after all their losses Remain'd at least equal to us, most of our  
Intelligence made them superior: But such was the state of our Affairs. That  
as all the force we cou'd expect was arrived; That on the Contrary the Ene-  
my's were in daily hopes of a further reinforcement; It was therefore thought  
no better occasion cou'd offer of endeavouring to bring them to an Engagement.  
Add to these reasons the great Expence of our Army, which cou'd not be sup-  
ported, unless possessions in the Country wou'd ease the Treasury which was at  
a very low ebb.

On this Plan we marched out towards the Enemy; the most part of whose  
force lay at Conjeveram, so strongly posted, that an attempt towards dis-  
lodging them, was not warrantable, without running such risques, as we cou'd

Opinion of the Field Officers concerning the expedi-  
ency of keeping the Army some time longer in the  
Field.

not answer. We lay for two days within  
(7) Seven miles of them, But as they still

persisting on not moving out I assembled  
the Field Officers, and desired their opinions, on our Situation, and what they  
thought was our next best step to pursue. Those "Gentlemen gave it un-  
"animously for a movement towards those Countries belonging to the French,  
"which lye to the Southward of Chingleput. That such a motion might perhaps  
"engage the Enemy to march for the defence of those Countries, and by that  
"means an Engagement might be brought on, on more equal terms; or that it  
"might be, the Enemy only wanted to see us motion to attack us on our march",  
and indeed in this opinion we were the more Confirmed, as from all the black  
Intelligence we received, They were all under Arms, and every thing ready for  
March as they gave out towards us. A Deserter which came early to us the  
Same morning that I moved, Contradicted this report, and his accounts proved  
true, as we have seen nothing of them during our two days march, which has  
brought us to the banks of the Pallar River, at a place from whence we have  
Roads to Carongoly, Wandiwash, Cingleput and Conjeveram about eleven miles  
from us.

The day before I began my march, I received your letter of the 19<sup>th</sup>, In which you recommended the immediate March of Major Monson, with a detachment, In case the Enemy cou'd not be brought to an Engagement; as I have informed you above what I expected, I cou'd not think of sparing such a number of men, out of the Army, such was my opinion and that of the Field Officers also, whom I assembled on the occasion; and to whom, as well as to me, it appear'd That the return of those Troops which now might be sent to Colonel Forde, and his promise of joining to them his detachment, was amongst those things that the execution might be doubted of. He (Colonel Forde) advises you Gentlemen of Salabat Jung's march, he knows not with what Intentions nor does Salabat Jung in his letter explain them. That very uncertainty might oblige Colonel Forde to stay until it cou'd be cleared up, and so far from being able to come this way with his whole Force he might (should Salabat Jung come as an Enemy) Think it all too little to secure his possessions. Besides how, and when might we expect, the return of those Troops; If they march over land, the junction it cou'd not altogether be so certain, If by Sea, The Season wou'd make the time of their return very uncertain, Perhaps Impracticable until September—I only mention these not by way of starting difficulties, but as things occur to me. Your judgement after, if you chuse to continue the plan, will give you better reasons why you shou'd pursue it, and Major Monson is ready to march when you please.

This detachment gone we are certainly then reduced to act on the defensive, But whether it Goes, or not, you will say that we are reduced to that necessity, from want of money, which hath obliged us to give you the orders in our last, of dismissing the Black Troops, and cantoning ours, in order to strike of the Batta, all which is to be done by the end of the month. I must observe to you Gentlemen, That an Enemy who wants to avoid an Engagement, that you who are desirous of bringing him to one, and are only equal to him in numbers, there is not perhaps in War a more tedious operation, and that requires more your being entirely master of your time, For your equality in Numbers will by no means allow of your attacking the Enemy wherever you can find him, you must therefore wait for opportunities; and a judicious Enemy who Seeks to avoid you, will endeavour always so to situate himself if possible, not to give you one; However time and patience, and often chance brings it about. If this is the present situation of the War, (as I humbly take it to be) what chance of doing what is desired, when we are so circumstanced as to time—If this is the effect of an absolute necessity from the want of money, I own we are to be pitied, if no scheme can be fallen on to support ourselves some time longer in the Field; and if all resources of ready money and credit be at end, we must submit to what you recommend, and I fear in the end be confined to somewhat a less portion of country than Cantonments.

The Enemy's distress for want of money is great. This is a fact well & publickly known; while we keep ours in the Field, we oblige them to do the same, & their difficulty still continues. If we disperse our force, they may do the same; cover their Country, and put an end greatly to their present Inconvenience. Who do you think is best able to Struggle with this distress; We with our Credit untouched, Their's entirely broke, cannot we make an effort, and endeavour to support ourselves longer in the field. You have reason Gentlemen to expect the return of Mr. Pocock's Squadron before the Arrival of the French. He certainly by laying off Pondichery, or Carrical, will oblige the Enemy to make some detachments from the inner part of the country towards the Coast, that may give a superiority, & enable us perhaps to do something; shou'd we not before by our movements here force the Enemy to come to an Engagement. Besides the consequence of Mr. Pocock's being first upon the Coast, must give us the chance of an Engagement at Sea with the Enemy; and shou'd the success of it prove equal to our wishes, and deprive them of their expected reinforcements, we may then upon equal terms dispute with the Enemy the Possession of the Country.

I have touch'd but lightly on the subject of cantoning the troops; which however will be a matter of some consideration, shou'd the Enemy still struggling with their difficulties remain in a body in the Field. The expence of the Black Forces with us may I think be lessened by the sending home the

Tanjore and Tondimans Troops. Those that remain in the Company's Service may be made of more use to us and formed by a little time into a body as wou'd be of some service. The number of Tanjore and Tondimans horse will, I have hopes, be better reimplaced by the coming over of Muzaphur Beg, with whom a correspondence hath been carried on for some time past, and who promises fair to leave them.

I submit the above thoughts to your judgments.

And have the honour to be, Gentlemen,

Your most obedient and most humble Servant,

March 25<sup>th</sup>, 1759.

STRINGER LAWRENCE.

The Field Officers being of opinion (as appears by Colonel Lawrence's Letter) that the march of the Army into the Enemy's Countries to the Southward, might probably have the Effect of drawing the French out of their Post at Conjeveram, and give an Opportunity to bring on an Engagement upon Terms of Advantage, Or obliging the Enemy to quit the Countries lying between

Opinion of the Board on this subject.

Madras and Arcot, the Board considering the importance of the object think it expedient that all possible means shou'd be used to keep the Army some time longer in the Field, in order to see what effect such a motion may produce.

But it is with concern the Board consider that the present state of our

The present state of the Treasury on the occasion considered and found deficient.

Treasury is very unequal to the Expence of maintaining the Army in the Field. To support it even for the next month will oblige us to break in upon the stock of

Extraordinary measure proposed to support the expense of maintaining the Troops in the Field.

the China ships, a necessity we very unwillingly determine to run the Risque of, as we are sensible of the Importance of that Branch of Trade to the Company, but while there are any means which seem likely to have the effect of removing the French Army from this part of the country, we think a Trial ought to be made as we regard that as an object of more weight and consequence than any other.

Upon this Consideration it is Resolved that the Army do continue in the

Resolved to continue the Army in the Field.

Field until they can prove the effect of the Plan above recommended by the Field Officers. It is however Ordered that the Tanjore and Tondiman's Horse with

But the Tanjore and Tondiman's Horse to be dismissed.

the Collieries be dismissed; as the services of these Troops are found very inadequate to the expence of maintaining them, and that Letters be wrote by them to their respective masters thanking them for their Assistance.

Letter to the King of Tanjore.  
Letter to Tondiman.

The Resolution above taken for continuing the Army in the Field makes it

No reinforcement can be sent to Colonel Forde.

impossible to send a Detachment to Colonel Forde to assist in the Reduction of Mazulipatam as proposed in Consultation the 19<sup>th</sup> instant. Ordered that an answer be now wrote to his Letter and dispatch'd.

\* \* \* \* \*

GEORGE PIGOT.

JOHN SMITH.

STRINGER LAWRENCE.

CHARLES BOURCHIER.

JOHN PYBUS.

HENRY VAN-SITTART.

RICHARD FAIRFIELD.

SAM<sup>l</sup>. ARDLEY.

CHARLES TURNER.

Wednesday, the 28<sup>th</sup> March.

AT A CONSULTATION, PRESENT :

GEORGE PIGOT, ESQ<sup>r</sup>., *Governor, President.*

JOHN SMITH.

CHARLES BOURCHIER.

HENRY VAN-SITTART,

SAMUEL ARDLEY.

JOHN PYBUS.

RICHARD FAIRFIELD.

CHARLES TURNER.

COLONEL LAWRENCE, *absent.*

\* \* \* \* \*

To—The HON<sup>BLE</sup> GEORGE PIGOT, Esq<sup>r</sup>., and Council of Fort St. George.

GENTLEMEN,—

In my last of the 8<sup>th</sup> a duplicate of which I send by this messenger, I acquainted you of my coming before this place, since which I have been able to do nothing except preventing the Enemy from getting Water, my heavy metal and stores will all be landed to-morrow or next day. I am much distressed for money, the Gentlemen of Bengal say they will send me two lack of Rupees on the *Warren* but as the winds are now Contrary she may not arrive this month or two, I am therefore to request you will send me a lack of Rupees with all possible dispatch, I shou'd not be so pressing but the safety of our Affairs in these parts depends upon a speedy supply. I now owe thirty thousand Rupees to the Seapoys, and twenty thousand prize money which I made use of for the subsistence of the troops, and this month will probably expire before I get any money. Yesterday there was a general mutiny among the Europeans, they all turned out with their Arms, and with great difficulty I cou'd prevail on them to return to their Tents and send one or two of their number to let me know the cause of their behaving in such a manner; their Deputies declared to me that the whole were resolved not to march against Mazulipatam, until they received their prize money, and that in case the town was taken they insisted on the whole Booty being divided without reserving half for the Benefit of the Company; as to the first Article I promised to pay them out of the first money I received and as to the second I told them I cou'd not dispense with a positive order of my Superiours, but that I wou'd keep the Company's half in my hands until I received further orders on that head and promised to represent the hardship they complained of to the Gov<sup>r</sup> and Council of Bengal; this has pacified them for a time but if money does not arrive soon they may perhaps be as good as their words. Salabat Jung is marching this way to join the French, he has wrote to all the Semidars to join him and not pay anything to me or Gudge Puttee Rajah, he has also caused them to raise a disturbance in Puttee Rajah's Country which has frightened him so much that he came this day to me and demanded leave to return to his own Country, and I fear much I shall not be able to prevail with him to stay with me. Hizram al Malock Brother to Salabat Jung has wrote a very friendly letter to me with great promises of giving large Countries, and great honours, and that he will come to my Assistance, but it is impossible for him to be of any service to me in the present Affair, as he is at the distance of five hundred miles. Whether these considerations will have weight with you to comply with the request made in my Letter of the 8<sup>th</sup> of sending two hundred men to my assistance

is left to your determinations. This moment I am favoured with your Letter of the 1<sup>st</sup> with one to the Rajah.

I have the honor to be,

CAMP BEFORE MAZULIPATAM,

GENTLEMEN,

March 19<sup>th</sup>, 1759.

Your most obedient and most humble Servant,

FRANCIS FORDE.

To—LIEUTENANT-COLONEL FORDE.

SIR,—

We have received your Letters dated the 8<sup>th</sup> and 19<sup>th</sup> Instant. It gives us great concern to see the difficulties you are involved in for want of money, and although we are ourselves so ill supplied as to be even now straightened for our own occasions, we have come to the determination to send you twenty five thousand (25,000) Madras Pagodas which go consigned to you by this Ship the *Thames* Captain Wedderburne: As to men we are absolutely incapable of assisting you without giving up every thing without the Walls of Madras—at present we have just so much Force as enables us to keep the Enemy in check and cover the Countries in this Neighbourhood; we have just so much as puts in Condition not to avoid an Engagement upon equal terms; but were we to detach the Number you recommend to your Assistance we must at the same time order our Army to retreat from the Enemy and leave them in quiet Possession of the whole Country. We hope this supply of money will quiet the uneasiness of your people and that the report of the arrival of our Ships at Madras and the Enemy's Retreat may assist your Endeavours in making a Friend of Salabat Jung. The Reason of his Displeasure is very probably the jealousy which is occasioned by the too great Authority assumed by the Rajah. If you could bring him to pay a proper Obedience to Salabat Jung as Souba of the Country we imagine that this last would have no objection to being on good terms with the English and confirming to us all the grants we could reasonably ask. Inclosed are Letters from the President to Salabat Jung and the Rajah with copies for your Perusal and we cannot too strongly recommend to you to use your utmost Endeavours to bring about the Accommodation desired.

We have the Pleasure to acquaint you that Nazeabulla Cawn the Chief at Nellour has returned to the Nabob's Obedience which will render our Intercourse of Letters safe and expeditious and we desire you will transmit to us frequent advices.

In case by the Arrival of the *Warren* or otherwise you should be sufficiently supplied with money, You will please to forward to M<sup>r</sup>. Andrews the sum we have consign'd to you, to enable him to go on with the Investment.

We are,

FORT ST. GEORGE,

SIR,

28<sup>th</sup> March 1759.

Your most obedient Servants,  
GEORGE PIGOT, ETC., COUNCIL.

20<sup>th</sup> April.—This day came in the following Letter from Colonel Forde with the agreeable News of his taking Mazulipatam by Assault on the 7<sup>th</sup> Instant at Night.

To—The Hon<sup>ble</sup> GEORGE PIGOT, Esq<sup>r</sup>, & Council of Fort St. George.

GENTLEMEN,—

On the Night between the 7<sup>th</sup> and 8<sup>th</sup> Instant I attacked Mazulipatam and after a very sharp conflict had the good fortune to get possession of it. I have

Letter from Colonel Forde, Commanding the Bengal Detachment to the Northward.

taken near five hundred European Prisoners, One hundred of which are Officers  
 Mazulipatam taken by Assault. Civilians & Ship People, the remainder are  
 Europeans taken prisoners in the place. Soldiers, my whole Force consisted of  
 thirty of which were Volunteer Seamen belonging to the *Hardwick*—twenty one  
 Loss of men on our side Considerable. of my people are killed and sixty wounded,  
 one seaman killed and six wounded.  
 I am of opinion this place shou'd be kept in our hands as it is by far the  
 strongest situation in India, my fifteen hundred Seapoys behaved very well,  
 with one half of them I made a false attack & joined the other with the  
 Europeans at the real attack, they mount-  
 ed the Ramparts with the Europeans and  
 behaved with great humanity after they had got in. I have lost great numbers  
 of them both at the false and real attack, Captain Kallendar is among the slain  
 as is Moodenberg my Commandant of Seapoys.

10<sup>th</sup> April 1759.

I have the honour to be,

GENTLEMEN,

Your most obedient and most humble Servant,

FRANCIS FORDE.

Saturday, 28<sup>th</sup> April.

AT A CONSULTATION, PRESENT :

GEORGE PIGOT, Esq<sup>r</sup>., Governor, President.

JOHN SMITH.

JOHN PYBUS.

RICHARD FAIRFIELD.

CHARLES BOUCHIER.

HENRY VAN-SITTART.

SAMUEL ARDLEY.

Mr. TURNER, *Absent*.

\* \* \* \* \*

To—The Hon<sup>ble</sup> GEORGE PIGOT, Esq<sup>r</sup>., & Council of Fort St. George.

GENTLEMEN,

I have been favour'd with a Duplicate and Triplicate of your Letter of  
 the 28<sup>th</sup> Ultimo, but have not yet received  
 Letter from Colonel Forde, Commanding the Bengal the Original by Captain Wedderburne. The  
 Detachment to the Northward. 15<sup>th</sup> in the morning two large ships ap-  
 Two French Ships arrive in Mazulipatam Road peared to the Southward and bore down  
 with supplies for the Relief of the place. directly to the *Hardwick*, who seeing them under French Colours got under  
 way immediately and in a few minutes they began to engage. The Engagement  
 continued about one hour during which time Mr. Sampson 1<sup>st</sup> Mate of the *Hard-*  
*wick* (the Captain being on shore) managed his ship with so much address that he  
 got to Windward of them and came to an Anchor, one of them also came to  
 an Anchor but the other continued beating up to windward about three hours, in  
 this time Captain Sampson went on board with eight Gunners I lent him, and  
 soon after he had got on board, the Enemy's  
 The *Hardwick* put out to sea. largest Ship which had been at Anchor got  
 under Sail and bore down directly towards him, the *Hardwick* also got under way  
 and they exchanged a Broadside, but finding they were not able to Sail with her;  
 they came to an Anchor in the Road, and Captain Sampson stood out for some  
 time and cruized about within sight of the shore, about midnight they sent a  
 Catamaran with four men and a Letter from Mr. Moracin to the Marquis de Con-

flans acquainting him that he had brought him Succours and that the Ships were called the *Hærlém* & *Bristol*, but that he wou'd not debark the Troops until he received his Orders, the fellows who came with the Letter say there are three hundred men on board the *Hærlém*, but not very many on board the *Bristol*. The 16<sup>th</sup> in the morning the Enemy's Ships stood out again after the *Hardwick* and chased her all day, and towards Evening came to an Anchor. I fear the *Hardwick* is gone to Bengal, she has not appeared since they chased her the 16<sup>th</sup>. I intended to have despatched her to Bengal immediately with two hundred prisoners (forty two of which are now on board her) but if she has left me I shall be at a great Loss, therefore request you will please to order a ship or two here, that I may send away the Prisoners as soon as Possible. Salabat Jung is at Ibrahimpattam with his Army and has been joined by a party of French consisting of 150 Europeans and two thousand Seapoys, this is what they called their Army of Observation which they intended shou'd harrass us during the siege. Mr. Johnstone has been with him fifteen days endeavouring to detach him from the French interest and I have ordered him to offer a present of two Lack if they will deliver up the Frenchmen to me, and that every other matter shall be settled to their mind; whether they will consent to it I cannot say, if the men from the ships should land and join the above party they may probably keep Salabat Jung firm to their interest, and then we shall have the

Strength of Colonel Forde's Detachments.

work to do over again, but how it will be done time will shew. I have only two hundred and ten Rank and file fit for duty and fifty Artillery with twelve or thirteen hundred Seapoys. I find the French think this Country of much more value than we do; otherwise they wou'd not have spared three hundred men at this time especially to reinforce their Army which before was near double the

522 men officers and soldiers taken prisoners in Mazulipattam, desires a reinforcement may be sent him from hence.

number of mine. By a muster taken in the Fort the 6<sup>th</sup> Instant I find they had five hundred and twenty two men, Officers

included, capable of bearing arms and above two thousand Seapoys. I am in hopes that what I represent to you now will induce you to send me some Assistance, for it is impossible to hold out for ever against such odds.

MAZULIPATAM,

17<sup>th</sup> April 1759.

I have the honour to be,

GENTLEMEN,

Your most obedient and most humble Servant,

FRANCIS FORDE.

P.S.—The *Hærlém* & *Bristol* sailed from Pondichery the 12<sup>th</sup> instant in the morning. Another French Ship is just come to an Anchor.

The Detachment on Board the French Ships arrived in Mazulipattam Road will undoubtedly have taken their measures before this time, either have found means to disembark shou'd they resolve to make any stand against Colonel Forde, or on the other hand have left the coast in order to return to Pondichery. It wou'd therefore be impossible for the *Queenborough* & *Revenge* to be in time to prevent their landing, neither cou'd the Admiral with any convenience spare them, having no other Frigate with the Squadron.

It is of so much consequence to preserve the Superiority here, that to divide our Force at this Juncture wou'd

No reinforcement can proceed from hence at the present Juncture.

be an imprudent measure, as in such case we should be under a necessity of with-

drawing the Troops into garrison, and by that means subject ourselves to the many Inconveniences and Difficulties which we have thought it to be expedient to guard against by keeping the Army in the Field at so heavy an Expence. In these Circumstances it is impossible that we can send any Reinforcement to Colonel Forde, and indeed we are willing to hope that the Reduction of Mazulipattam will influence his negotiation with Salabat Jung and by securing his Friendship place our Acquisitions to the Northward in a state of security.



The large number of Prisoners in Mazulipatam must certainly be a very great Inconvenience to Colonel Forde. It is out of our Power to remove them by means of shipping from hence, having no Vessel here at present that can be sent to take them on board, shou'd the *Bombay Castle* arrive with us, as the Gentlemen at Bengal give us room to expect, and we have Intelligence that the French ships are sailed, she may proceed to attend upon Colonel Forde, to be employed as he may see most useful.

Plan for the removal of French Prisoners from Mazulipatam to Madras by land.

An Escort to be sent for this purpose consisting of 100 Black Horse and 300 Sepoys.

In the meantime the only method by which we can hope to relieve him of this Burthen is to Escort the Prisoners to Madras by Land, and for this purpose It is Resolved that one hundred Black Horse from the Army and three hundred Sepoys from this place do assemble at Terpasore to proceed from thence to Mazulipatam and conduct to Madras such a number of the French Prisoners as Colonel Forde may judge can with safety be put under their Charge.

As it will be necessary an officer shou'd Command the Escort who has a knowledge in the French Language, Agreed that Lieutenant Bonjour do proceed upon this Service; Ordered that a Letter be wrote to Major Brereton desiring he will direct Mr. Bonjour to accompany the party of Horse to Terpasore and there wait our further orders.

Lieutenant Bonjour appointed to the Command of the Escort.

Agreed that a Letter be wrote to Nazeabulla Cawn at Nellore desiring he will join some of his Forces, and give all necessary Assistance to the party in passing through his Districts.

And that a Letter be also wrote & despatched to Colonel Forde acquainting with the Purport of the above Resolutions.

Purport of a Letter to Colonel Forde.

In order to render our Intercourse of Letters with Colonel Forde more frequent, and expeditious, It is Resolved that Tappies be stationed on the Road to Mazulipatam, Ordered that they be placed from hence half way at regular stages, and that Colonel Forde be desired to post them in like manner on the other half of the Road from Mazulipatam.

Tappies to be stationed on the Road to Mazulipatam for the quicker dispatch of Letters.

GEORGE PIGOT.

JOHN SMITH.

CH. BOURCHIER.

JOHN PYBUS.

HENRY VAN-SITTART.

RICH<sup>d</sup>. FAIRFIELD.

SAM<sup>l</sup>. ARDLEY.

CHARLES TURNER.

\* \* \* \* \*

Thursday, the 3<sup>d</sup> May.

AT A CONSULTATION, PRESENT:

GEORGE PIGOT, Esq<sup>r</sup>., Governor, President.

JOHN SMITH.

JOHN PYBUS.

RICHARD FAIRFIELD.

CHARLES BOURCHIER.

HENRY VAN-SITTART.

SAMUEL ARDLEY.

CHARLES TURNER.

\* \* \* \* \*

To—The Hon<sup>ble</sup> GEORGE PIGOT, Esq<sup>r</sup>., and Council of Fort St. George.

GENTLEMEN,—

In my letter of the 16<sup>th</sup> I acquainted you with the arrival of two French ships with Forces on board for the relief of Mazulipatam, they still remain in the Road, and Captain Samson has not appeared since the 16<sup>th</sup>, so I conclude he has made the best of his way to Bengal, the French still make their party good with Salabat Jung, he has sent his Morattas before to block us up, marches after them himself with the French in the Van, after the taking of Mazulipatam Gudge Putty Rajah insisted on returning towards his own country and by this time is got to Rajahmundrum. I don't think I have any great loss of him, half my people are Employed in guarding the Prisoners in Mazulipatam, with the other half I shall keep out as long as I can, for if I once retire into the Fort the men from the ships will land immediately.

The French ships remain in Mazulipatam Road.

I have the honor to be,

MAZULIPATAM,

GENTLEMEN,

18<sup>th</sup> April 1759.

Your most obedient humble Servant,

FRAN<sup>c</sup> FORDE.

\* \* \* \* \*

To—GEORGE POCOCK, Esq<sup>r</sup>., Vice-Admiral of the Red  
and Commander-in-Chief of His Majesty's Squadron in India.

SIR,—

The *Brittania* has been detained till now upon an appearance of General Action between our Army and M<sup>r</sup>. Lally, who advanced within Cannon Shot of our Post at Conjeveram and remained there four or five days in which time it is reported he lost an Officer and about thirty men. The 18<sup>th</sup> Instant the French Army march'd away towards Wondiwash, since which we hear they have Canton'd a part at Arcot, Chetteput, and other Garrisons and a part are gone to Pondichery—hereupon we have ordered the Marines and Seamen to be immediately embark'd.

Letter to Admiral Pocock.

Last night a Peon arrived from Mazulipatam which he left the 12<sup>th</sup> Instant. He brought no Publick Letters but it is said that Salabat Jung had Sent one of his Principal Officers to treat with Colonel Forde, that the two French Ships had left the Road without landing the Troops, and that the *Hardwick* was returned there. If this account is true we judge the Ships are on their Return to Pondichery and hope some of your Cruizers may fall in with them.

We are with the most perfect Esteem,

SIR,

FORT ST. GEORGE,

Your most obedient humble Servants,

22<sup>nd</sup> May 1759.

GEORGE PIGOT, ETC., Council.

\* \* \* \* \*

Monday, 11<sup>th</sup> June.

AT A CONSULTATION, PRESENT.

GEORGE PIGOT, Esq<sup>r</sup>. Governor, President.

JOHN SMITH.

CHARLES BOURCHIER.

HENRY VAN-SITTART.

SAMEL ARDLEY.

JOHN CAILLAND.

JOHN PYBUS.

RICHARD FAIRFIELD.

CHARLES TURNER.

\* \* \* \* \*

To—The Hon<sup>ble</sup> GEORGE PIGOT, Esq<sup>r</sup>. and Council of Fort St. George.

GENTLEMEN,—

Your favors of the 19<sup>th</sup> and 21<sup>st</sup> and 30<sup>th</sup> April and third of May have come to hand, by which I find I am to stand by myself, and not expect any Assistance from your Presidency, Either of Money, Men or Ships.

Yesterday I received a letter from Bengal wrote in Cypher, as it does not answer to the Cypher sent with me from thence, I take the liberty of sending it to you in order to be decyphered, and beg the favor you will Send it back to me as soon as possible with a copy of the Cypher.

I have made a treaty with the Nabob Salabat Jung a copy of which I send you.

M<sup>r</sup>. Moracin has landed some men at Ganjam out of the *Haerlem* and *Bristol*, some people say three hundred other five, he has joined Narandieu and it is said intends to march to the Southward. I cannot possibly give him a Meeting until the Prisoners here be sent away, and the rains I am told set in the latter end of June and continue so violent for three months that I fear it will be impossible to take the Field before the month of October, or perhaps November.

I have honor to be,

MAZULIPATAM,  
28<sup>th</sup> May 1759.

GENTLEMEN,

Your most obedient & most humble Servant,

FRAN<sup>c</sup>. FORDE.

To—The Hon<sup>ble</sup> GEORGE PIGOT, Esq<sup>r</sup>., and the other Gentlemen of the  
Select Committee at Fort St. George.

HON<sup>ble</sup> SIR AND SIRs,—

Letter from John Andrews, Esq<sup>r</sup>., Chief at Vizagapatam.

I am now to reply to your several favors of the 2<sup>nd</sup> 19<sup>th</sup> and 21<sup>st</sup> past.

Salabat Jung might possibly be angry with the Rajah for joining us against the French, though he cou'd not at his power, as he is ready to pay due homage to him, and I believe wou'd submit to any terms that wou'd procure him peace and quiet in his own Country. As Colonel Forde writes me he has sign'd a Treaty with Salabat Jung, it is unnecessary to say any more on that head, or to assure Your Honors, etc. with what readiness I shou'd have joined him in Endeavouring to bring about such an Accommodation.

Mr. Moracin with the two Ships destined for Metehlipatam, is now at Ganjam, and has landed about one hundred

Providing for the Security of the Company's Effects in case any attempt shou'd be made by the French. Europeans, Narrain Dev quitted Chieacul a few days past to join them, and without the Rajah draws a part of his Force this way to intercept them, We have no other reason than to expect them here. I am preparing a Vessel and am in hopes to get the Company's Effects Shipped off in time.

I am, with the greatest Esteem,

VIZAGAPATAM,

HON'BLE SIR AND SIRs,

21<sup>st</sup> May 1759.

Your most obedient & most humble Servant,

JOHN ANDREWS.

The articles of the treaty concluded between Salabat Jung and Colonel Forde are as follow.

A Copy of Requests made by Colonel Forde to Nabob Salabat Jung and his compliance thereto in his own hand as will appear hereunder :—

Article of the treaty concluded between Col. Forde and Salabat Jung.

The whole of the Circar of Metehlipatam with 8 Districts as well the Circar of Nizampatam, and the Districts of Codaver and Wacalmannar shall be given to the English Company as an Enam (or Free Gift) and the saneds granted to them in the same manner as was done to the French.

The Nabob Salabat Jung will oblige the French Troops which are in this Country to pass the River Ganges within 15 days or send them to Pondichery or to any other place out of the Decan. Country on the other side of the River Kishna. In future he will not suffer them to have a Settlement in this Country on any account whatever nor keep them in his Service nor assist them nor call them to his Assistance.

The Nabob will not Demand or call Gazapettyraz to an account for what he has collected out of the Circars belonging to the French nor for the computation of the revenues of his own Country in the present year, but let him remain peaceably in it in future and according to the Computation of the Revenues of his Country before the time of the French agreeable to the Customs of his Grand Father and Father and as was then paid to the Circar so he will now act, and pay accordingly to the Circar, and if he the Rajah does not agree to it, then the Nabob may do what he pleases. In all cases the Nabob will not assist the Enemy's of the English nor give them protection.

The English on their part will not assist the Nabob's Enemy's nor give them Protection.

Dated Moon Ramadaen the 16 Hegra 1172 which is the 14<sup>th</sup> of May 1759.

In the Nabob's own hand which may be seen on the top of the Original as well as his Grand Seal.

I swear by God and his Prophet and upon the Holy Aleoran that I with pleasure agree to the Requests specified in this Paper and shall not Deviate from it even an hair's Breadth.

The Board cannot but regard it as a most favourable Circumstance that Colonel Forde has succeeded in making a friend of Salabat Jung, as whilst he continues in our interest there can be little reason to apprehend that the French will be able to regain their Northward Possessions, and We hope the Rajah Auncendarauze will at least be able to prevent any immediate Designs they may have against Vizagapatam. Altho' we think it is hardly to be apprehended, they can proceed upon new conquests under their present circumstances.

Agreed that a letter be wrote in answer to Colonel Forde repeating and enforcing the Arguments which induce

Purport of Letter to be wrote to Colonel Forde.

us to be of opinion that it is most expedient for the good of the service in General to keep our whole strength here, in

order to make head against the Main Body of the Enemy, which will at the same time prevent their making Attempts to the Northward. But with respect to the French Prisoners under his charge, in order to relieve him of that Burthen by every means in our power, that We shall direct the Commanders of the Ships from Europe this season as well as the *Strelham* expected from Bombay to call at Mazulipatam and take on board as many as they can accomodate.

The Letter from the Select Committee of Bengal to Colonel Forde being decyphered it appears to be dated the 8<sup>th</sup> March, advising him of the approaching Troubles in Bengal and directing that he hold himself in readiness to return thither upon the first orders.

Ordered that the abovementioned Letter from the Select Committee of Bengal be returned to Colonel Forde with copy of the Cypher, Also copy of the Letter from Mr. Manningham to the President dated the 12<sup>th</sup> April (entered in Consultation the 17<sup>th</sup> ultimo) which advices of the agreeable Prospect that affairs in that Province will soon be restored to Tranquility in which case fresh orders are to be sent to Colonel Forde to Repair with his Detachment to the coast when matters are settled to the Northward.

Ordered also that a Letter be wrote to Salabat Jung assuring him that in conformity to the Treaty subsisting between us, we shall do all in our power to preserve his Friendship, and assist him as far as we are able upon every occasion.

Letter to Salabat Jung:

\* \* \* \* \*

GEORGE PIGOT.

JOHN SMITH.

CH<sup>ES</sup>. BOURCHIER.

JOHN PYBUS.

HENRY VAN-SITTART.

RICH<sup>D</sup>. FAIRFIELD.

SAM<sup>L</sup>. ARDLEY.

CHARLES TURNER.

\* \* \* \* \*

To—The Hon<sup>BLE</sup> GEORGE PIGOT, Esq., and Council of Fort St. George.

GENTLEMEN,—

Your favour of the 6<sup>th</sup> of May has been delivered me by Lieutenant Bonjour, who sets out to-morrow for Madras with the French Prisoners, I also send with him four hundred of my Seapoy's without arms who are desirous of returning to their Native Country; they have behaved very well since I have had the Command of them, and are now dismissed at their own desire and to make good the promise I made them at leaving Bengal.

Letter from Col. Forde Commanding the Bengal Detachment at Mazulipatam.  
Mr. Bonjour arrived there with the Escort.

Mr. Bonjour has applied to me for money for the payment of his people, and I have advanced him Seven thousand Rupees, I am already in debt above a Lack of Rupees and no possibility of a remittance from Bengal sooner than the middle of September, Please to send the sum I have advanced him by the first conveyance.

Mr. Moracin has certainly landed five hundred Europeans at Ganjam, the worst ship in the Company's Service wou'd be sufficient to take his ships or drive them ashore as they are quite stripped of their European Hands.

Salabat Jang and his brother Nizam Ally have met and settled all matters amicably, and Bussala Jung has retired in disgust, and has taken the French with him; they have crossed the Kishna at Istipili and are going to Vizapore, Bussala Jung's Country.

Since writing the above the *Leopard* Snow is arrived with your Letters of the 27<sup>th</sup> of June, it is not in my power to comply with your Request of marching to the Southward, because my orders from Bengal are "to go to Madras as soon as every thing is settled in this country, and I am far from thinking matters can be said to be settled so long as Mr. Moracin continues in the Country with five hundred Europeans, another material objection to marching is want of money, supposing my orders were to arrive to-morrow, I cou'd not sett out without Two Lacks of Rupees, because I already owe one lack beside the Seapoys pay for the month of June.

Yesterday morning the Seapoys who were to Mount Guard (to the number of seven hundred) mutinied and grounded their arms saying they wou'd do no duty untill they were paid their pay and prize money that was due to them; as soon as I had notice of this I went directly to the parade seized two of the Ringleaders and had them blown from a Gun; this is the second mutiny I have quelled occasioned by the want of money. I can do no more than represent these things to you, and if you do not think proper to relieve my necessities let the consequence lie at your door.

I have the honor to be,

GENTLEMEN,

Your most obedient and most humble servant,

MAZULIPATAM,

FRANCIS FORDE.

3<sup>rd</sup> July 1759.

Thursday, 12<sup>th</sup> July.

AT A CONSULTATION, PRESENT:

GEORGE PIGOT, Esq<sup>r</sup>, *Governor, President.*

JOHN SMITH.

CHARLES BOURCHIER.

HENRY VAN-SITTART.

SAMUEL ARDLEY.

JOHN FYBUS.

RICHARD FAIRFIELD.

CHARLES TURNER.

\* \* \* \* \*

To—LIEUTENANT-COL. FORDE.

SIR,—

We received your Letter dated the 3<sup>rd</sup> Instant, you do not mention what number of Prisoners you have sent under Letter Col. FORDE Commanding the Bengal Detachment to the Northward. Mr. Bonjour's Escort nor have we yet any news of him on the Road, We shall take all the Measures in our Power to secure his march hither.

The Want you are in of money gives us great concern—the more as it is out of our power to relieve you. We are in great danger of falling under the same circumstances, and it is not to be doubted that the Bad Consequences here wou'd be infinitely more severe than with you. We have an Enemy upon our

Frontiers to whom our Troops, if discontented, can desert daily—Yours have not a place to fly to. Add to this that the care of this Presidency and its Dependencies in this province are objects of greater Importance to the General Welfare of the Company than their Possessions in the Decan, especially if those Possessions will not yield enough to pay the Troops employed for their protection. That you may be sensible of the necessity of taking all the measures in your Power for supplying yourself with money, we will inform you that the Company have sent us no supplies by the ships that have arrived and write us moreover that they shall send none either to Bengal, Bombay or this Presidency untill the next year. We have wrote to Bengal and Bombay and depend on their assistance to prevent the Difficulties in which we shou'd have already been involved had we not received a considerable supply from the former place in the month of April. One of the Vessels, dispatched from thence, called the *Betsy Snow*, lost her passage and we have been informed by private advices is at Vizagapatam. She had six chests on board containing Sonaut\* Rupees 60,000 the which in case she is still there we have directed the Chief and Council to land and pay to you. It is needless to caution you to keep as secret as possible the Resolution we have mentioned of the Court of Directors.

With regard to the care of the settlement of Mazulipatam, the management of the Rents and Revenues you have acquired for the Company and the future operations of your Army we shall be quite silent, since you have conceived it to be the Intentions of the Gentlemen in Bengal that all those Dispositions should be under your sole authority, although contrary to the Company's Regulation of the Extent of the Commission of their several Presidencies.

The French Fleet have not yet appeared upon the Coast. By what the Company write as well as the advices from the Cape we judge they will not bring any large number of land Forces. The *Royal George* sailed from England the 16<sup>th</sup> February in company with six Ships for Coast and China on board of which are a part of a Battalion of King's Troops; the Rest were to embark soon after in the Coast and Bay Ships and four men of War of the Line; Besides the Battalion, there are Recruits on board some of the Ships.

We are with esteem,

SIR,

Your most obedient Servants,

GEORGE PIGOT, &c., &c.

FORT ST. GEORGE,

13<sup>th</sup> July 1759.

P.S.—We desired in our Letter of the 21<sup>st</sup> April that you wou'd supply us, if possible, with French Cannon of 24, 18 or 12 pounders, having collected together a large number of Shot for those Calibers since the Siege.

Monday, the 30<sup>th</sup> July.

AT A CONSULTATION, Present :

GEORGE PIGOT, ESQ., Governor, President.

JOHN SMITH.

JOHN PYBUS.

RICHARD FAIRFIELD.

CHARLES BOURCHIER.

HENRY VAN-SITTART.

SAMUEL ARDLEY.

CHARLES TURNER.

\* \* \* \* \*

\* Sanwát, Snnat, Sonaut, Snnott—seven years, but applied in Bengal to rupees in the third year of their currency, when their value in comparison with the money of account, or current rupee, was reduced from 16 per cent. to 11 per cent. above the latter; that is, the rupee was rated in the first year of its issue at 116 to 100 current rupees, in the second year it circulated at 118 to 100 current rupees, and in the third and ever after, at 111 to 100 current rupees, when it was termed *Sanwát*.

To—The Hon<sup>ble</sup> GEORGE PIGOT, Esq<sup>r</sup>, & Council at Fort St. George.

GENTLEMEN,—

Yesterday I was favoured with your Letter of the 13<sup>th</sup>. Lieut Bonjour Letter from Col. Forde Comdg. the Detachment at Mazulipatam. left this with the Prisoners the 6<sup>th</sup> and had crossed the Kishna but on my having certain advices by my own Hirearas and by private Intelligence in this Town that the French on the other side the Kishna intended to intercept him I ordered him to return with all expedition, and he is now here; this advice

Lieut. Bonjour's march with the French Prisoners interrupted by the motion of Basalet Jung's Army. proved just, for they have now taken up their quarters at Kondavie and are sending out detachments to all the adjacent Countries, and collecting all they can, their Force consists of two hundred French Commanded by Lieut. Noirfosse, five thousand Seapoys, fifteen hundred Horse, and sixty Europeans Commanded by Bussalat Jung and Zulficar Jung. I suppose when they find themselves disappointed of their prey they will plunder as much as they can and then retire to Bussalat Jung's Country. When opportunity offers of a Ship going to your Presidency, I can send you 4 Guns of 24, Eleven of 18, and ten of 12 Pounds, which is all I have of those Calibers, please to let me know how many of each sort you may have occasion for.

MAZULIPATAM,

18<sup>th</sup> July 1759.

I have the honor to be,

GENTLEMEN,

Your most obedient and most humble Servant,

FRAN. FORDE.

P.S.—There is no such Vessel as the *Betsy Snow* at Vizagapatam.

Wednesday, 8<sup>th</sup> August.

AT A CONSULTATION, PRESENT:

GEORGE PIGOT, Esq<sup>r</sup>, Governor, President.

JOHN SMITH.

JOHN PYBUS.

RICHARD FAIRFIELD.

CHARLES BOURCHIER.

HENRY VAN-SITTART.

SAMUEL ARDLEY.

CHARLES TURNER.

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

To—LIEUTENANT-COLONEL FORDE.

SIR,—

Buzalat Jung by our latest accounts is still in Motion with his Army Letter to Lieutenant-Colonel Forde, Commanding the Bengal Detachment at Mazulipatam. towards this Province and it is also reported has been joined by the Jemidars of Mustapha Nagar, and Murtazanagar, whose districts lye a little on this side of Mazulipatam. If therefore you were to detach a Party thither it may have the effect of drawing back their Forces, and the Pretence given out may be to demand the Tribute due from them as dependent on Mazulipatam.

We have received advice from Mr. Herbert, the Resident at Batavia, that an armament consisting of 600 Europeans and 1,400 Bugganese had Embark'd on board of 8 of their Ships, which it was reported were to receive a further Reinforcement at Ceylon and then proceed to Negapatam, being intended to act as Auxiliaries upon this Coast, six of the Ships with part of the Troops we since



hear are arrived at Negapatam, but we are as yet uncertain what may be their real Design and desire you will take the most Speedy Method of Communicating this Intelligence to the Gentlemen at Bengal.

The Company's Ship *Royal George* fell in a few days ago with a Sloop from Pondichery bound to Mauritius, which she took a Prize; on board were the Chevallier de Crellon, Colonel of Dragoons, the Marquis de Chambois, Aid-de-Camp to Mr. Lally, a Captain of Artillery, two Volunteers, the Surgeon Major of the Army, the Master and two Officers of the Sloop, and 7 European Seamen.

It will be necessary that you transmit to us as soon as possible, a list of the Names and Quality of the French Prisoners taken at Mazulipatam, that a disposition may be formed for effecting their Exchange.

Fort St. George,  
16<sup>th</sup> Aug<sup>r</sup> 1759.

We are,

SIR,

Your most obt. Servants,

GEORGE PIGOT & Council.

Thursday, 23<sup>rd</sup> Aug<sup>r</sup>.

AT A CONSULTATION, PRESENT:

GEORGE PIGOT, Esq<sup>r</sup>., *Governor, President.*

JOHN SMITH.

JOHN PYBUS.

RICHARD FAIRFIELD.

CHARLES BOURCHIER.

HENRY VAN-SITTART.

SAMUEL ARDLEY.

CHARLES TURNER.

\* \* \* \* \*

To—The HON<sup>BLE</sup> GEORGE PIGOT, Esq., & Council of Fort St. George.

GENTLEMEN,—

I am favoured with your letter of the 2<sup>nd</sup>, and shall send the Guns you mention by the first opportunity that offers from this Port, probably you will be better inform'd of the Motions of Buzalat Jung's army than I can be, you will please therefore to send your orders to Lieutenant Bonjour when you think he can march the prisoners with safety; if you could spare one of the Europe ships, she could carry all the Prisoners and guns, if they march by land numbers of them may possibly escape, Mr. Bonjour's party not being numerous enough to take proper care of more than one hundred.

Letter from Colonel Forde Commanding the Bengal Detachment at Mazulipatam.

Recommends that a ship be sent to Mazulipatam to bring up the Prisoners.

By advices received from two of my Harcaras returned yesterday from Ganjam in 13 days, Mr. Moracin is encamp-

Mr. Moracin reported to be in great distress for want of money.

great distress for Money and Provisions, Narraindev has been with him, but on some dispute between them with regard to money has got away from him and with some of his own people and hill Jemidars keeps at five or six Corse distant from him, and prevents all kind of Provisions from going to his camp, he has sent away the smallest of his two ships (*the Bristol*) for Rice as is said, he has about twenty small Guns fitted

up from the ships but no Bullocks to draw them, the other ship the *Harlem* is leaky, his force is 500 Europeans and 1,200 Seapoys, and if the above account be true probably he may embark when the *Bristol* returns.

By undoubted authority from an Officer who was present at Pondichery when he embarked, I am assured he had 500 Europeans with him, this officer I met with at the Nabob's Camp, he was just then arrived by land from Pondichery

Request of a Swiss officer from the French to be taken into our service granted conditionally.

with Letters for Moracin, he is a Swiss Lieutenant, and wanted to enter into our service, which I refused untill I cou'd be assured of his Integrity, or untill he cou'd do me some signal service, he has undertaken to go to Moracin's Camp, and carry off all the English and foreigners, and join me with them, if he performs this, I have promised to take him into our service.

Your favour of the 9<sup>th</sup> is just come to hand. I send you enclosed an Indent for Stationery, of which we are in the greater want, likewise a Letter to the Marquis deConflans which after reading be pleased to forward.

I have the honor to be,

GENTLEMEN,

Your most humble and most obedient Servant,

FRANCIS FORDE.

MAZULIPATAM,

16<sup>th</sup> August 1759.



Monday 17<sup>th</sup> September 1759.

AT A CONSULTATION PRESENT :

GEORGE PIGOT, Esq., *Governor, President.*

JOHN SMITH.

JOHN PYBUS.

RICHARD FAIRFIELD.

CHARLES BOURCHIER.

HENRY VANSITTART.

SAMUEL ARDLEY.

CHARLES TURNER.

\* \* \* \* \*

To Lieutenant-Colonel FORDE.

SIR,

Our last was dated the 25<sup>th</sup> Ultimo Agreeable to what we then wrote We  
Letter to Colonel Forde, Commanding the Bengal Detachment at Mazulipatam. now despatch to you the Ships *Denham*  
and *Oxford* to bring hither all your  
French Prisoners; as the season grows very late, We must desire their detention  
with you may be no longer than is absolutely necessary to embark the Prisoners,  
when you will please to order the Commanders to return here without loss  
of time.

Our advices Concerning Basalet Jung agree that He is Marching this way  
and was advanced within Ten Miles of Nelloor. It is reported his Intention is  
to leave a part of his Army to lay Siege to that place, and with remainder to  
proceed to Tripoty to endeavour to Seize on the Collections that may be made  
at the Approaching Feast. We have an Officer with a small Detachment at each  
of those places, and hope they will be able to frustrate the Enemy's Designs.  
In this we Conceive it may be greatly in your power to assist with the Forces  
under your Command, after having Shipped on board the French Prisoners, by  
Marching with the greatest part of your Europeans, and falling upon the Ene-  
my's Rear and Intercepting as much possible their Supplies of all kinds. This  
we imagine may be attempted with little risk to Mazulipatam from Mr. Mora-  
cin and the Forces he has, as repeated Accounts from Ganjam acquaint of us of  
his being in a very distressed Situation there and much embarrassed with Nar-  
raindiu and the Country Powers; whence We conceive it is most probable he  
will rather think of Embarking with his people and returning to Pondicherry  
than undertaking any fresh Expeditions to the Northward.

The French Squadron consisting of Eleven Sail of the Line and five frigates  
has at length made its appearance on the Coast. Mr. Pocock saw them first the  
2<sup>nd</sup> Instant, but as they Cautiously avoided Coming to Action, It was the 10<sup>th</sup>  
before he cou'd bring them to one, and then Seven only of his Ships cou'd get  
into the Line, and Engaged the Enemy's Eleven, *The Sunderland* and *Weymouth*  
being the Sternmost and Sailing heavily Cou'd not Come in for any Share of the  
Action, which continued two Hours very warm on both sides, when the Enemy  
bore away with their whole Squadron and it was not in the power of ours to  
follow them any distance, being greatly disabled in their Masts and Rigging.

The *Revenge* who brought us this news left the Admiral the 13<sup>th</sup> off Nega-  
patam repairing the damage done to the Squadron; The French were then to  
the Southward of him employed in the same manner; but we Conclude they will  
Endeavour to get to Pondicherry which they may easily effect by passing  
Mr. Pocock in the Night. We know not if they have any Land Forces on  
board for Pondicherry, but from their Endeavours to avoid an Engagement, it is  
reasonable to imagine they have, or Supplies of Money and Stores. Our Army  
was just going to take the Field with a view of bringing the Enemy to a General

Action or to attack some of the Country Forts in their Possession, But we now Judge it most prudent to wait till we are at a Certainty, whether they have received any reinforcements and what Number. It However appears to us the more necessary that the Troops under your Command should be Employed in such manner as to be of use to the Common Cause and if Mr. Moracin is re-imbarked, We think you should march hither without delay with the Major part of your Force.

The Marquis de Conflans has applied to the President for a Passport for his Baggage remaining at Cockanara, which we send enclosed, and must desire you will forward it to the Person who has the same in Charge.

We have been addressed by the Govr and Council of Negapatam on the Subject of five French officers who had taken protection in their Factory at Cockanara being forcibly made Prisoners by your Orders, which they Complain of as a breach of the Neutrality subsisting between our respective Nations. We send you enclosed a Copy of the translate of their Letter and our reply to it, and must request you will acquaint us particularly concerning this proceeding, that We may be enabled, to give them a fuller answer to what they have said on the Occasion.

Two of the Dutch ships lately arrived at Negapatam from Batavia sailed the 2<sup>d</sup> Instant for Bemlepatam.

You will receive by these Ships a supply of Stationary Paper agreeable to your Indent.

You will not omit to send us up such of the French heavy Guns and Mortars as you can spare by the return of these Ships.

We are,

Sir,

Your most obedient Servants,

GEORGE PIGOT, &c., Council.

FORT ST. GEORGE;

17<sup>th</sup> September 1759.

---

Monday, 24<sup>th</sup> September.

AT A CONSULTATION PRESENT.

GEORGE PIGOT, Esq., Governor, President.

JOHN SMITH.

JOHN PYBUS.

RICHD FAIRFIELD.

CHARLES BOURCHIER.

HENRY VANSITTART.

SAMUEL ARDLEY,

CHARLES TURNER.

\* \* \* \* \*

---

To the HON<sup>BLE</sup> GEORGE PIGOT, Esq., and Council of Fort St. George.

GENTLEMEN,—Sometime after the Capture of this place several of the French Prisoners petitioned to be taken into our Service, on which I entertained all the Germans and Portuguese in Number forty-six, in a very little time they began to desert and at several times ten of them went off. I then suspected some of the Parole Gentleman being concerned in inveigling them, but could not find out who, but in order to put a stop to their proceedings I confined the remaining thirty-six, at length one of those

Letter from Colonel Fordé, Commanding the Bengal Detachment at Mazulipatam.  
Unwarrantable Behaviour of the French Gentlemen Prisoners remaining at Ganjam.



leaving Your Detachments and all the Settlements under the Care of Mr. Andrews. In case the French should have quitted Ganjam I am to return to Bengal either by sea or land as opportunity shall offer, in either case the care of this place with its Dependencics falls to your Province and you will please to give your orders in Consequence thereof, the rains are now very heavy and roads impassable for Carriages, but hope by the middle of Next Month I shall be able to begin my March, the Gentlemen of Bengal promise to send me a ship or two to attend my motions, so soon as the Coast and Bay ships shall arrive, if you think proper you may save them the trouble and risque of going to Bengal and returning, by ordering one or two of them to come here and receive their orders from me. The Paragraph relating to Mr. Andrews is as follows "Although it be not our Intention that any one shou'd interfere with you in your Military Command, or the Politicks of the Country, yet we think it will be for the Company's interest that Mr. Andrews take charge of the Civil and Mercantile affairs at Mazulipatam, you will therefore permit him to act as Chief agreeable to his appointment from Fort St. George.

I have the honour to be,

GENTLEMEN,

Your most obedient and most humble Servant,

MAZULIPATAM;

FRANCIS FORDE.

18<sup>th</sup> September 1759.

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

To the HON'BLE GEORGE PIGOT, Esq., President and Governor, &c., Council of Fort St. George.

HON'BLE SIR AND SIRs,—The Committee wrote to you overland the 24<sup>th</sup>

Letter from the Governor and Council at Bengal.

Ultimo, a duplicate of which Letter was dispatched to you in like manner the 29<sup>th</sup>, but as the precariousness of the Conveyance obliged them to write in Cypher, they cou'd not do it so fully as they wished, and as the importance of the subject required, We therefore now communicate to you our Sentiments in a more explicit manner, and the matter being of such high consequence, we chose to do it in the name of the whole Council especially as it seems to be the Intention of our Masters, that such business only as more immediately required Seerccy shou'd be left to the Select Committee. We herewith send you the letter Corresponding to the Cypher.

It is well known of what Singular advantage the Settlement is in itself to our Employers, and you need not be told how much the preservation of yours depends on it, as you daily experience you must draw from hence your supplies of Provisions and Money. This being the Case We cannot doubt of your agreeing with us in opinion, that your principal attention as well as ours, ought to be bestowed on the Security of so valuable a province. Our having been fortunate enough to frustate the late attempt of the Shahzadah to disturb it, has had so good an effect as to settle every thing, We hope upon a firmer footing than ever. We look upon ourselves to be safe for some time at least from any interruptions from the Country Powers. But however secure

Their apprehensions of Mr. Moratin's party turning their arms northward. We may be from these, We have reason considering the Smallness of our Forces to be under some Apprehensions, while the French have a body of Men so near as at Ganjam: that these amount to 400 or upwards We have confirmed to us by the Concurring evidence of more than 40 deserters from them. The Contiguity of Ganjam to Cuttaek the boundary of these Dominions, and which is under the Moratta Government, renders them dangerous Neighbours, and one can hardly imagine that a such a number of Men would be spared from the main body, and suffered to remain at Ganjam so long, if the Enemy had not some intentions of turning their Arms this way. For notwithstanding the account you had received of the two French Ships being gone from thence, We are assured by the Master of a Moor's Vessel arrived here the 16<sup>th</sup> Instant

that he saw them there the begining of this month. It wou'd have been a lucky Circumstance had you been able to detach one or two of the Indiamen after them, as they would have been found in such a Situation, as to prove an easy Capture. Monsieur Moracin who has the command of the Ganjam Party may perhaps, by laying before the Morattas the immense wealth of Bengal, induce them to join with him in an attempt against it, in which attempt it is not impossible but they may be seconded by the French Squadron in the N. E. Monsoon, who may land their forces at Ballasore, shou'd they happen to slip by our Squadron, or M<sup>r</sup>. Pocock gone off the coast. Exclusive of this danger it is certainly incumbent upon us to leave the French as few Ports as possible, and to endeavour to reduce them to the Single port of Pondichery to land their Troops at, that so our fleet may the easier watch them. These weighty Considerations induce us to be so pressing in our request that you will without delay send 300 Men to Colonel Forde to enable him to dislodge the remainder of the French out of the Decan. To which we may add that this has been long a principal point in the view of our Employers, and what they have had very much at heart. This request being granted, We with pleasure consent to your detaining Colonel Coote with you together with his Battalian tho' destined for our use, and provided you keep the French from us. We trust that with the Bengal Detachment now under Colonel Forde in addition to the Troops we have here, we shall be able to keep all quiet at home, And shou'd M<sup>r</sup>. Pocock have the good fortune, in case of an Encounter with the French fleet, so effectually to defeat them as that we shou'd have nothing to fear from that Quarter We might then Venture to send you an additional Detachment from hence.

We have directed Colonel Forde, to make over to M<sup>r</sup>. Andrews the Civil Administration of Affairs, We think you cannot take amiss that Gentleman's not Complying with your Application to proceed to your Assistance with his forces leaving only 500 Seapoys behind, as We are persuaded the Application wou'd not have been made by you at that time had you known how strong the French then were in Decan. We apprehend his compliance would have been attended with the loss of all We had gained in that Country, and so the Company have been nothing the better for the Colonel's Signal Successes, and the Great Expense they have been at on this Expedition.

Tho' our fortifications are not yet in such a Situation as to occasion any present demands on their account yet we cannot possibly do without a Field Train; We therefore desire you will not detain at your Settlement the Field pieces Stores or ammunition consigned from home to us, except what you have an absolute necessity for.

We are,

HON'BLE SIR & SIRs,

Your most obedient Humble Servants,

ROBERT CLIVE, &c., *Council.*

CALCUTTA;

20<sup>th</sup> August 1759.

It is with the greatest satisfaction the Board perceive that the Disturbances in the Bengal Province are happily appeased, the Apprehensions the Gentlemen express of M<sup>r</sup>. Moracin's Party at Ganjam must be without foundation as it is utterly impossible in his present Distress'd Situation and unsupported by any of the Country Powers, that he can turn his Arms that way. In these Circumstances the Board are of opinion that the present Detachment under Colonel Forde is sufficiently strong to repulse M<sup>r</sup>. Moracin without requiring any additional Reinforcement from hence, and which indeed at this Juncture wou'd be attended with very great Inconveniences to our operations upon the Coast, where our whole united Force is requisite to keep the Enemy in Check.

From these Considerations it appears to the Board that it wou'd have been more for the General Good of Affairs had Colonel Forde been Ordered to join us with his Detachment after finishing matters to the Northward, how-



ever as the Gentlemen at Bengal have thought proper to give him positive Directions for returning thither, It is Resolved in order to provide for the Security of our Northward Acquisitions as far as our Means will admit to send a small Detachment of Europeans to Mazulipatam by the first convenient opportunity. In the mean time Ordered that Lieutenant Bonjour be directed to remain there with his Detachment of Seapoys under the orders of M<sup>r</sup>. Andrews—and that M<sup>r</sup>. Andrews be empowered to enlist a further Number if he shou'd see necessary.

\* \* \* \* \*

26<sup>th</sup> September 1759.—Agreable to a Resolution of last Consultation Wrote and dispatched the following Letter to Colonel Forde, Commanding the Bengal Detachment at Mazulipatam:—

To Lieutenant Colonel FORDE.

SIR,—The ships *Denham* and *Oxford* Carried you, our last Letter dated the 17<sup>th</sup> Instant, We have since been favoured with yours of the 15<sup>th</sup> and 18<sup>th</sup> with the Copies of two Letters to us from the Select Committee at Calcutta, and an Intercepted Letter to Mr. Moracin.

We could have wished the Gentlemen in Bengal had judged proper to Letter to Colonel Forde, Commanding the Bengal Detachment at Mazulipatam. have ordered you with your Detachment to join our Army as We continue in the opinion it wou'd have been most for the General Good, but as your Orders to proceed to Ganjam to seek for M<sup>r</sup>. Moracin and return to Bengal, are not to be dispensed with, We can only desire that When you think it convenient to march from Mazulipatam, Lieutenant Bonjour may be left there with his Detachment of Seapoys under the orders of M<sup>r</sup>. Andrews who, if he finds necessary, may enlist a further Number, and we shall as soon as possible send him a small Detachment of Europeans. It is not in our power in the present Circumstances of our affairs to send you the three hundred Men as desired by the Gentlemen in Bengal to reinforce your Party. The Enemys force in these Parts being Equal or pretty near it in Infantry, besides a Body of three or four hundred well disciplined European Horse, which gives them a great advantage over us. From the advices you have lately sent us of M<sup>r</sup>. Moracin's distressed Situation We think he cannot be in a capacity to make any stand against you, but will rather be inclined to leave the place on any Vessels he can meet with. If he has not already done it, which seems to us the most probable, As he could have little hopes of bettering his Circumstances after having made the Country Powers there his Inveterate Enemies.

The French Squadron are still at Pondicherry, our Intelligence from thence is that they have landed only about three hundred Military and Some Coffrees. That they had about Eight hundred Men killed and wounded in the action with Mr. Pocock, and that some of their Ships are very much shattered. We have heard nothing from Mr. Pocock since the *Revenge* came from him the 13<sup>th</sup> Instant at Negapatam.

The Behaviour of French Gentlemen upon Parole at Yanam is very unpardonable after the mild and generous treatment they have received. The *Oxford* and *Denham* will furnish you with an opportunity of sending them up here, and We shall shew a proper resentment for their having acted so contrary to their Parole.

The Box of stationery intended you by the *Oxford* was thro' mistake left behind; but shall be forwarded to you by the first opportunity that offers.

Since the foregoing was wrote the *Prince Henry* Packet is arrived here from England she sailed from thence the 14<sup>th</sup> April in Company with Admiral Cornish who has four Ships of the Line under his Command and three of the Company's Ships. These the *Prince Henry* was separated from the 10<sup>th</sup> of June in the Lattitude of 8° 44' South of the Brazils. Mr. Cornish proposed touching at St. Augustine Bay and at Trincomalay. Colonel Coote with the re-

mainder of his Regiment are on board, the ships are ordered to proceed to Bengal directly without touching here.

We are,

SIR,

Your most obedient Servants,  
GEORGE PIGOT, &c., *Council.*

FORT ST. GEORGE;

26<sup>th</sup> September 1759.

AT A CONSULTATION, PRESENT:

GEORGE PIGOT, Esq., *Governor, President.*

JOHN SMITH.

DAWSONNE DRAKE.

HENRY VANSITTART.

SAMUEL ARDLEY.

CHARLES BOURCHIER.

JOHN PYBUS.

RICHARD FAIRFIELD.

CHARLES TURNER.

Tuesday 16th Oct.

\* \* \* \* \*

To the Hon<sup>ble</sup> GEORGE PIGOT, Esq., and Council of Fort St. George.

Letter from Colonel Forde Commanding the Bengal Detachment to the northward.

GENTLEMEN,—I have received your favor of the 17th Sept<sup>r</sup>. The French prisoners are embarked on the *Denham* and *Oxford*, and as the wind is now fair will sail this evening. I have sent Guns and Shots by them according to your desire.

The French prisoners taken at Mazulipatam sent upon the *Denham* and *Oxford*.

The Dutch account of the affair at Polacot is very near as represented by the letter from the Gov<sup>r</sup>. and Council of Negapatam, only that there were but four Frenchmen instead of five and that two of them were Chandernagore Prisoners who had never surrendered themselves to me and were passing from Noir-fosses party to join M<sup>r</sup>. Moracin at Ganjam. You have answered their Letter so Well and so fully that you have left me nothing to say on that head, my motive for seizing them was to make reprisals for the Sadras affair, and that we should not be always Plaintiffs, besides the Dutch in these parts are doing us more damage than if they were declared enemies, at this time they have sent a Sloop from Cokanara with Ammunition and Provisions to Ganjam.

As the Directors have not approved of the transactions of the Gentlemen of Bengal with regard to me I now find myself at liberty to resign the Service, and shall take my passage to Bengal on the *Leopard*, and from thence to Europe by the first opportunity. I have delivered to Cap<sup>t</sup>. Tryon the letters brought by Cap<sup>t</sup>. Barclay, and the rice and wheat I have sold here and given credit for it in the paymaster's accounts. I should not have taken the liberty to detain the *Leopard* were I not empowered so to do by the Gentlemen of Bengal.

Captain Fischer on my departure will have the Command of the Bengal Detachment.

I have the honour to be,

GENTLEMEN,

Your most obedient and most humble Servant,

MAZULIPATAM;  
8th October 1759,

FRANCOIS FORDE.

Monday, 22<sup>nd</sup> October.

AT A CONSULTATION, PRESENT.

GEORGE PIGOT, Esq., *Governor, President.*

JOHN SMITH.

DAWSONNE DRAKE.

HENRY VANSITTART.

SAMUEL ARDLEY.

CHARLES BOURCHIER.

JOHN PYBUS.

RICHARD FAIRFIELD.

CHARLES TURNER.

The advices received since last Consultation are as follow :—

That the French troops at Woodiwash being discontented for want of their pay, five hundred of them revolted on the 11<sup>th</sup> Instant marched out of the Fort to the distance of four miles, and plundered a village, whereupon their officers went out to them and are endeavouring by large promises to persuade them to return to their duty.

GEORGE PIGOT.

JOHN SMITH.

CH<sup>r</sup> BOURCHIER.

DAWSONNE DRAKE.

HENRY VANSITTART.

RICHARD FAIRFIELD.

SAM<sup>l</sup> ARDLEY.

CHARLES TURNER.

27<sup>th</sup> October 1759.—Between 5 and 9 o'clock this evening anchored in the Road, His Majesty's Ship *Queenborough*, also the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Company's Ships *Ajax*, *Stermont*, and *Houghton* with Colonel Coote, and the remainder of his Battalion on board.

The *Ajax*, *Stermont*, *Houghton* and *Queenborough* Frigate arrive with Colonel Coote, and the remainder of his Battalion on board.

Sunday, 28<sup>th</sup> October.

AT A CONSULTATION, PRESENT :

GEORGE PIGOT, Esq., *Governor, President.*

JOHN SMITH.

DAWSONNE DRAKE.

HENRY VANSITTART.

MR. ARDLEY, *absent.*

CHARLES BOURCHIER.

JOHN PYBUS.

RICHARD FAIRFIELD.

CHARLES TURNER.

It having been thought expedient and Resolved upon in Consultation the 15<sup>th</sup> Instant, in case of the Arrival of Colonel Coote with his battalion upon

the Coast that Major Cailland should proceed to Bengal with a Reinforcement of 200 of the Company's troops, Notice is now given to Major Cailland to hold himself in readiness accordingly, and the following Letter is wrote and dispatched to Major Brereton in order to hasten the Execution of this measure.

Order for landing Colonel Coote and his Regt.

In the meantime the necessary orders are issued for landing the King's Troops with the utmost expedition, as soon as the Weather, which is at present very unfavourable will permit.

\* \* \* \* \*

To the Hon'ble the President and Council at Fort St. George.

SIRS,—I have the honour of yours of the 16<sup>th</sup> instant by Admiral Pocock, and Conformable thereto, have come with Six Companies of his Regiment on board the *Ajax* and Six Companies of my Regiment. As my orders from the Directors are to go to Bengal, I hope Gentlemen you will exculpate me to them, for acting contrary to their intentions, should I stay for the present on the Coast, I beg leave to return you my Sincere thanks for the Command you are pleased to offer me, I wish my abilities were any way equal to the task, or that having the Command after Major Brereton (who has acted so well in it) may not throw the greater slur on me, should a misfortune happen, which we are so liable to in War.

I shall do myself the pleasure of waiting on you ashore, and have the honor to be with the greatest respect and Esteem.

Gentlemen,

On board the Houghton  
Madras road, 28th October 1759.

Your most obedient, and Most humble Servant,

EYRE COOTE.

\* \* \* \* \*

Tuesday, 30<sup>th</sup> October.

AT A CONSULTATION, PRESENT:

GEORGE PIGOT, Esq., *Governor, President.*

JOHN SMITH.

DAWSONNE DRAKE.

HENRY VANSITTART.

SAMUEL ARDLEY.

CHARLES BOURCHIER.

JOHN PYBUS.

RICHARD FAIRFIELD.

CHARLES TURNER.

\* \* \* \* \*

To the Hon'ble GEORGE PIGOT, Esq., and the other Gentlemen of the Select Committee at Fort St. George.

HON'BLE SIR & SIRS,—I have only to acquaint you that Colonel Forde left this place the 15<sup>th</sup> and that Cap<sup>t</sup>. Fischer is preparing to march, to Bengal agreeable to his orders.

Letter from John Andrews, Esq., Chief at Mazuli-  
patam

I have wrote earnestly to Mr. Clive to let this Detachment remain here, and Colonel Forde has promised to back the request, as we imagine he will be sufficiently reinforced by the part of Colonel Coote's Battalion that is gone there. If Colonel Forde gets a speedy passage to Bengal we shall hear their Resolution very soon, as he has promised to dispatch a ship immediately. In the mean time I am in Expectation of some support from you, as I have no power to stop their march.

In my last I told you there were no Field Pieces; I since find there are some of Iron tolerably good.

I am, with great respect,

Hon<sup>ble</sup> Sir & Sirs,

MAZULIPATAM;  
21<sup>st</sup> October 1759.

Your most obed<sup>t</sup>. humble Servant,  
JOHN ANDREWS.

AT A CONSULTATION PRESENT:

GEORGE PIGOT, Esq., Governor, President.

JOHN SMITH.

DAWSONNE DRAKE.

RICHARD FAIRFIELD.

CHARLES BOURCHIER.

HENRY VANSITTART.

SAMUEL ARDLEY.

CHARLES TURNER.

To EYER COOTE, Esq., Commander-in-Chief of the Land Forces on the Coast of Coromandel.

SIR,—The Chief cause of our Recommending to you to take the Field, <sup>Letter to Colonel Coote, Commanding the Army in the Field.</sup> with the Army, at this uncertain season, is the Intelligence we have received, of the Enemy's having assembled a considerable body of men at Tagada, which we apprehend may be with a view of taking possession of Syringam, and rendering themselves, by that means Masters of all the Districts in that dependence, to a very considerable amount. By this Draft they have left their possessions on this side in a state to be insulted, and we hope by an attempt of that Sort to succeed at least so far, as to force the Enemy, to quit their designs to the southward. The best account we have of their numbers and the situation of them is as follows:—

At Tagada, for the Southward Expedition, of the India Battalion 400, the Volunteers of Bourbon 60, the Germans of Fischer 30, A company of Grenadiers of Lorrain 50, A Company of Grenadiers of Lally's 50, of the Marines 200. In all 790 Foot and about a hundred horse, with nine pieces of cannon.

At Arcot, the Body of Lorrain, and Lally's Regiment in all 800 men.

At Chetteput the Remainder of the Marines about 250.

At Wondewash 15 Europeans, and all their sick.

At Carongoly 60 Europeans.

At Terratore 70 Europeans.

At Outremaloore 50 Europeans.

And on Detachment with Mr. Bussy near Cuddapah 150 Cavalry.

At Pondicherry, nothing left but Invalids and militia, Upon your arrival at Camp, you will be informed what Motions have been made upon the news of your march, and we leave it to your Sir to use your Endeavours, to attack with advantage such of their Possessions as you shall find to be least prepared for defence, and where Consequently, we may hope to distress them with little loss on our part. If Corongoly could be invested with the small Force that is now in it we think it might be an easy Conquest and the possession of it would be convenient, as we have at present no place of security on the other side of the River. There are four eighteen pounders with proper carriages and ammunition at Changleput, and we now order out two more, although we think it would be hazardous at this season to undertake any regular attack of a Fort, as the rains, which are to be daily expected might render the Roads impassable for heavy cannon, and indeed if they recall their Troops from the Southward and assemble to the number mentioned in the first part of this Letter, our Force is not sufficient to attack them in a Fort or any strong post. An engagement in the field we should be very willing to risque but we suppose they will avoid that as they have always hitherto.

Captain Moore of the 79th Regiment, is upon Detachment to the Northward with about a hundred Europeans and two hundred Seapoys to assist and encourage the Nellour Chief and the several Polygars in opposing the passage of Basalet Jung to Arcot, which is the Route M<sup>r</sup>. Bussy is endeavouring to persuade him to take. It appears however, that he is more inclined to return to his own country, and we have directed Captain More, as soon as he has an account of his marching from Cuddapah northward, to return and join the Army leaving Cap<sup>t</sup>. Elliot at Nellour with his Detachment. Copy of our Letter to Cap<sup>t</sup>. More is enclosed.

Captain Joseph Smith commands at Trichinopoly with about 150 Europeans including sick and many deserters besides near three thousand Seapoys, he is directed in case the French upon the March of our Army should leave their Southward countries bare, to make such a diversion on that side as he thinks prudent in conjunction with the Nabob's Troops and the King of Tanjours, if he is inclined to join in our cause.

Captain Preston, now sick at Madras, is our Commandant at Changleput, and his Company is the Garrison belonging to that Fort, but he has our General Orders, to join you or detach such part of his Garrison as you may at any time direct, and we desire you will be pleased to advice us as often as you shall see occasion to make any draft from or addition to the strength of that Garrison.

M<sup>r</sup>. James Bouchier is Paymaster to the Army and M<sup>r</sup>. Charles Floyer is Commissary. Inclosed we have the honour to send you copies of their instructions, in the Execution of which we depend on your giving them all the necessary assistance.

The following are the several Renters of the Company's Districts:—of Terasore, Wolly Mahomed Cawn; of Conjeveram, Coveripauk, Chevandtandum &c. villages of Tervatore Abdul Hy Cawn; of Changleput, Corpora Moodaly; of Carongoly Villages Mahomed Auzem; and of Saneiwauk, Veeraredy; to these you will be pleased to give such assistance as they may have occasion to apply for and you can conveniently afford them, they on their part will do what they can to encourage the grain merchants in their several Districts to keep the Army well supplied with provisions by taking off occasionally the Juncans, upon the Roads leading to the Camp, and as there is now a great scarcity of Grain in the Country we must recommend to your particular attention the encouragement of all the Inhabitants as well those of the French Districts as our own by seeing that they are punctually paid for all supplies brought into the Army, whether by themselves, or by Detachments sent out for that purpose, and by forbidding the Levying of any Tax or duty in the Camp Bazaar. We need not mention the necessity of punishing with severity any of your people that may plunder the Villages through which the Army may pass; or any Injury that may be Committed against the persons or effects of the Inhabitants; your own humanity will sufficiently enforce this.

The Supplies of Ammunition sent this year to the Army has been very great and claim our more particular attention, as the loss of our Powder mill puts it out of our power to keep up our Stock, we request Sir you will be pleased to order a return to be sent us of the Receipts and Expenses since the Army were first Cantonned at Conjeveram together with a return of the present Stock in the Magazines of Changleput and Conjeveram, and that you will continue to send us monthly a Return of the Receipts and Expenses of every Article.

We have formed a set of Regulations for the Seapoys in our Service of which a Copy is making for your more particular Information, the whole number of Officers are not yet appointed but the levelling of the Companies and the Stoppage for their Cloathing are to take place immediately, and we request you will give the Necessary Orders for that purpose.

As we have occasion for an Adjutant to our Cavalry and we understand Lieutenant Coulson of your Regiment is fit for that duty, we are willing to give him a Commission accordingly with his Rank as Lieutenant over ours. If it is agreeable to him to accept of it, we must request of you Sir, to permit him to quit His Majesty's Service.

We have appointed Davey Naik, a Dubash of whom we have had a good Character to be Interpreter to the Army and Caused him to be Sworn according to the Custom of his Cast to be faithful to his Trust. We hope he will prove useful and agreeably to you.

By a Pattamar which arrived last night from Bombay, we are informed of the arrival there of the Company's ships *Gadolphin*, *Harcourt*, *Griffin*, and *Clinton*, which left England the 28<sup>th</sup> of April, and the Court of Directors, write the 25<sup>th</sup> of that Month, that they were informed that Six of the many's Ships sailed from Port L'Orient, the end of March, and that Frigate were to follow, but whether they had any land Forces, the force of their Ships.

Under our French Com<sup>rs</sup> two more and a they could not learn nor HENRY the French may endeavor to bring these Troops to the Coast in the beginning of the Year which should make us cautious of SAMUEL ARDLEY the probability of acquiring a considerable advantage over the Enemy.

Wishing you much Success,  
We remain with the greatest Esteem,

SIR,

Your most obedient Servants,  
GEORGE PIGOT, &c. Council.

FORT ST. GEORGE;  
The 20th November 1759.

Thursday, 22<sup>nd</sup> Nov<sup>r</sup> 1759.

AT A CONSULTATION, PRESENT:

GEORGE PIGOT, Esq., Governor, President.

JOHN SMITH.

DAWSONNE DRAKE.

RICHARD FAIRFIELD.

CHARLES BOURCHIER.

HENRY VANSITTART.

SAMUEL ARDLEY.

CHARLES TURNER.

The following Letter from Colonel Coote, Commanding the Army in the Field, Read.

To—The Hon<sup>ble</sup> the President, &c., and Council of Fort St. George.

SIRS,—I arrived here yesterday morning and expect to be joined on Friday by Major William Gordon and the Troops which marched out with him. I have this day, appointed the following Gentlemen to be of the staff *viz*: The Hon<sup>ble</sup> Major Monson, Quartermaster-General: Captain Thomas Adams and

Letter from Lieutenant Colonel Coote, Commanding the Army in the Field advices of his arrival at Camp.

Sundry appointments Major Monson Quartermaster General Capt. Adams and Ingram Aid de Camps and Lieutenant Eiser Brigade Major and Lieutenant Rowland Secretary.

Captain William Ingram, Aid-de-Camps; Lieutenant Eiser, Brigade Major, and Lieutenant Francis Rowland, Secretary. As Major Monson has most generously accepted the post of Quarter Master General without any emolument annexed to it and it being a place of great fatigue and trouble, I hope, Gentlemen, you will not suffer him to be a loser by acting in that capacity. I have received different intelligence in regard to the Enemy, but none worth transmitting you except the following. That on the 14th Instant, they arrived to the Southward at Outaloor, attacked some of our Seapoys and Black Horse and took post there. It is thought they have taken possession of the country round about it. A Tappy peon brought this Intelligence. Their Army consists of 400 European foot, 500 Seapoys, 500 European and Black Horse, and some Field Pieces. As the Military Manœuvre is so much altered from what it was and it being absolutely necessary that the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Company's troops should be upon the same footing in respect to discipline with the Kings, I beg leave to recommend Ensign Stuart of my Regiment, who I know to be an exceeding good drill officer, as Acting Adjutant, till such time as the Non-Commissioned Officers and men are thoroughly acquainted with it. I hope the two 18 pounders are sent to Changleput, and that the Troops which arrived from Pondicherry will soon join me, I could wish that the two Troops of horse were put on a proper footing in order to be of Service in short time. The part of my Regiment which is here are very sickly; they have lost these few days four or five of a day.

I am with the greatest respect,

GENTLEMEN,

Your most obedient, and most humble servant,

EYRE COOTE.

CONJEVERAM;  
21st November 1759. }

Major Monson's taking upon him the trouble of the Post of Quarter Master General, we regard as a fresh instance of his zeal to serve the Publick and it is agreed to request of Colonel Coote to return him the thanks of the Board upon this occasion, representing to him at the same time, that as the Company, have not established such an officer in their service, or named any

No emolument allowed by the Company for the post of Quarter Master General. pay for it, we have it not in our power to annex any salary or emolument to the execution of that duty, and Colonel Coote's appointing two Aid-de-Camps we do not object to, concluding that he finds that number necessary. Ordered, that the Paymaster at Camp be directed to pay them as well as the Secretary the usual gratuity.

The Post of Brigade Major vacant by the departure of Captain Blake to Bengal not being yet filled up, we consent to Major Eiser's acting as such untill we may find it convenient to commission another.

The Board are of opinion that the Post of Adjutant of the Company's troops should always be filled up by one of their own officers, Ordered that Lieutenant

Lieutenant Crawley appointed Adjutant of the Company's troops.

Who being indisposed Mr. Stuart to act as Adjutant for the time.

able of doing duty, It is agreed to desire of Colonel Coote to permit Mr. Stuart to act until he is recovered.



Monday, the 26<sup>th</sup> November.

AT A CONSULTATION, PRESENT :

GEORGE PIGOT, Esq., *Governor, President.*

JOHN SMITH.

DAWSONNE DRAKE.

RICHARD FAIRFIELD.

CHARLES BOURCHIER.

HENRY VANSITTART.

SAMUEL ARDLEY.

CHARLES TURNER.

\* \* \* \* \*

To the Hon'ble the President and Council of Fort St. George.

GENTLEMEN,—I have the honour of yours of the 20<sup>th</sup> instant. I beg leave to assure you that no time shall be lost on my side in distressing the Enemy, and make no doubt Gentlemen, but you will give all the Assistance in your power towards the Execution of it. I have wrote to Captain More to join me immediately as I think it absolutely necessary, and I have likewise wrote to Captain Joseph Smith to fall on the Enemy's Rear with all the forces he can get together, should they return from the Southward. I have ordered the whole Garrison of Changleput to join me at a certain place, Except three Companies of Seapoys which will be Suffieient to Garrison it, according to the plan of Operations. I have formed Mr. James Bourchier, Paymaster, and whom I have still continued to act as Judge Advocate, as likewise Mr. Charles Floyer your Commissary I shall give all the Assistance in my power according to their different Departments. Your Renters I shall support on all occasion in the execution of their office, and depend upon it, Gentlemen, there was very little occasion to give me any advice about the encouraging people to supply the Army with Grain and other provisions, or that the poor inhabitants should meet with any distress from me more than the unavoidable necessity of war obliged me to. As to the supplies of Ammunition sent to the Army this year, I may venture to say, tho' not present myself, that they have been used with the greatest parsimony, and that there have been nothing expended but what was absolutely necessary. I shall order your Commissary to send you return of the Expende of Ammunition Since the Army first cantoned here, together with the present stock in your Magazines, and shall likewise order him to send you monthly returns of the different Expences of Ammunition, but beg leave to be excused signing them myself it being no part of my duty.

The Regulations you have formed in respect to the Seapoys, I do not at all doubt their utility, I am sure there is much room for them, but at the same time, I cannot help acquainting you that I have a right to be Consulted in all Military regulations and having a vote therein. I have left with Mr. Pigot a copy of the Company's General Letter to the Governor and Council at Bengal relative to my Seat in Council as Commander-in-chief there, and I beg Gentlemen, to have your Answer whether or no, I am to be on the same footing at Madras. I need not represent to you the vast Expende I now am at, you all must be sensible of it. When I left England I was told by the Gentlemen in the Direction that I was to be on the same footing at Bengal in the field that Col. Lawrence was on the coast, which I find was keeping

Makes application for the same allowance in the field as was granted to Colonel Lawrence.

his table and defraying the expences of his Household. This I think I have an equal right to, as I am sure it was intended me at home. I am very certain that the Hon'ble Company would have never sent me abroad upon their service with an intent to ruin me, which certainly must be the case, if things are not put on another footing. Should the Gentlemen in the Direction, be dis-

obliged at your having granted me what I now request, I shall with the greatest pleasure repay whatever moneys may be laid out on that occasion.

I have granted Lieutenant Coulston of my Regiment, leave to enter into the Hon'ble Company's service according to your request. I shall receive with pleasure the Dubash you have been pleased to appoint me, and hope by his behaviour, he will shew his attachment to the Hon'ble Company. The men of War, which were agreed on to be sent to India I suppose were not ready when the Bombay ships sail'd, but think you may depend on their coming soon.

I make no manner of dispute of the French having at the Islands a large body of Troops in order to send here the beginning of the year, therefore I think no stone should be left unturn'd to get the country powers to join us, or take more troops in our pay in order to strike a blow before they can be reinforced. I have almost certain Intelligence of Mr. Bussy's returning from the Northward with a large black Army. I beg Gentlemen you will keep as few troops at Madras of any kind as you possibly can.

I have the honour to be, with the greatest respect,

GENTLEMEN,

Your most obedient and most humble Servant,

CONJUNCTION;

LYRE COOTE.

22<sup>nd</sup> Nov. 1759.

The Company's orders to the President and Council at Bengal relating to Colonel Coote, are no doubt to have their full force here as far as may depend upon us to execute. We shall accordingly desire his assistance in Council, when he is in Garrison and any military matters are to be debated upon. With respect to what Colonel Coote mentions of his having been promised by the Court of Directors the same allowances for his Table as were granted to Colonel Lawrence, no such agreement having been mentioned in any of their Letters and the orders of our Hon'ble Masters with regard to the field bat'a and other allowances of that nature being very positive and particular, we cannot possibly go beyond them, and are therefore under the necessity to defer complying with his request in this particular untill we receive their further Instructions on that head. Agreed, to answer to his Letter, and to mention the same in our next General Letter to the Court of Directors.

The President acquaints the Board that Mr. Call, the Engineer, has represented to him, his having received an Order from Colonel Coote to repair to Camp where he mentions that his services are required.

As Mr. Call's presence is much wanted at Madras to Superintend the works, he cannot be spared from the Garrison, his three Assistants Messrs. Leigh, Stevenson, and Cotsford are with the Army, or at Chingleput, and will we imagine be able to execute whatever may be required of that Branch in the Field.

Upon this occasion the Board think it necessary to represent to Colonel Coote that his sending Orders to any officer in the Company's Garrison is irregular, as they belong entirely to our authority, and to desire he will in future apply to us for any Assistance he may want from Madras, which shall always be Complied with, as far as may be in our power. All the troops fit for the Field are sent out and it is Agreed to reinforce the Army continually, with such as recover sufficiently to bear the fatigue.

Colonel Coote in a Letter to the President, dated the 25th Instant mentions his having marched that morning with the Army from Conjeveram and taken post at Ball Chitty's Choultry.

\* \* \* \* \*

Agreed that the Intelligence contained in Capt. Smith's Letters of the Purport of a Letter to Colonel Coote desired to hasten the operations of the Army. Enemy's force to the Southward be immediately Communicated to Colonel Coote, and at the same time to repeat to him the necessity of his prosecuting with Vigour such measures as from the latest Intelligence he may have of the Enemy's forces, he shall have resolved on as the most practicable method of distressing them on this side, in order to oblige them to quit their designs to the Southward.

\* \* \* \* \*

GEORGE PIGOT.

JOHN SMITH.

OHS. BOURCHIER.

DAWSONNE DRAKE.

HENRY VANSITTART.

RICHARD FAIRFIELD.

SAMUEL ARDLEY.

CHARLES TURNER.

\* \* \* \* \*

To EYRE COOTE, Esq<sup>r</sup>.—Commander-in-Chief of the Land Forces on the Coast.

SIR,—By Letters just received from Trichinopoly, we are informed of a successful attack made upon an advanced party of the Enemy, on the 16<sup>th</sup> and of the appearance of the main body in sight of that place, the 19<sup>th</sup> of this month. The account given them by deserters of their numbers as well as the Judgement they could form of their line of march, make them to consist of 1200, all the particulars you will see in the two enclosed Letters. We hope your march will oblige them to quit this Enterprize, and cannot enough recommend your prosecuting with Vigour the operations which by your latest Intelligence of the disposition of the Enemy's forces you may have resolved on, as the most practicable method of distressing the Enemy.

We have received your favours of the 21<sup>st</sup> and 22<sup>nd</sup> Nov<sup>r</sup>. and the President has communicated to us your Letter to him of the 25<sup>th</sup> to all of which we shall have the honor to reply separately.

We are with Esteem,

SIR,

Your most obedient humble Servants,

FORT ST. GEORGE;

26<sup>th</sup> Nov<sup>r</sup>. 1759.

GEORGE PIGOT, &c., Council.

\* \* \* \* \*

To EYRE COOTE, Esq<sup>r</sup>.—Commander-in-Chief of the Land Forces on the Coast.

SIR,—By the Letter we had the honor to write you yesterday, we acknowledged the Receipt of your favors, of the 21<sup>st</sup> and 22<sup>nd</sup> Nov<sup>r</sup>. and of your letter to the President of the 25<sup>th</sup>.

Mr. Monson has always given Proofs of his readiness to serve the Publick. His taking upon him now the trouble of the Post of Quarter Master General is a fresh instance of his Zeal for which we request of you to return him our thanks. His disinterestedness makes it needless for us to represent to you that as the Company have not established such an Officer in their Service, or named any pay for it, we have it not in our power to annex any Salary, or Emolument, to the execution of that duty; you are not a stranger to the immense Expence the Company are at in maintaining the army in the Field, and therefore we do conclude, that you would not have appointed two Aid-de-Camps unless you had thought that number necessary for the Service. Our paymaster is accordingly ordered to pay them as well as your Secretary the usual Gratuity.

We have appointed Mr. Crawley to be Adjutant of the Company's troops, but as he is at present indisposed, we shall be obliged to you to permit, Mr. Stuart to Act until he is recovered, and we have ordered our paymaster to pay him the usual allowance. The post of Brigade Major vacant by the departure of Captain Blake, we have not yet filled up, we consent therefore that Mr. Eiser act until we have commissioned another.

We understand the Company's Orders to Bengal to have their full force here in every thing that happens to fall to us to execute, and shall with pleasure conform to all that they have been pleased to direct in regard to you. We shall accordingly desire your Assistance in Council whenever you are in Garrison and any Military matters are to be debated on. The Seapoy Regulations were compleated before your arrival, and we have the pleasure to enclose a copy for your information, if there occurs to you any alteration, or addition, that you think would be useful to the service, we hope to be favoured with your advice. Inclosed is likewise a Copy to be delivered to Captain Stephen Smith who has the care of the Seapoys in Camp.

When Captain More joins, your number of Seapoys will be very large, the Black Horse have never been found of any further use than to assist in bringing in provisions and taking up a small part of intention of the Enemy's Cavalry. For this, three hundred have been judged a sufficient number, and to keep up even that is a very heavy Expence.

As to our European Cavalry your know better than we how much time it takes to form men and horses for service. Captain Vasserot was employed in this duty when he received an order from you to proceed to camp with all his people. He communicated this order to the President, and the President to us, although we were sensible that as troopers they could do you no service, neither men nor horses being sufficiently practised, yet as a Reinforcement of foot, we thought they might be useful and accordingly we ordered the whole to join you, but this will certainly be a hindrance to the forming of the Cavalry.

Our Engineer Mr. Call communicated also to the President your order to him but as his services are much wanted here, we cannot permit him at present to leave the Garrison, His three assistants, Messrs. Seigh, Stevenson, and Cotsford are with the army or at Changleput, and we doubt not will be able to execute whatever you may require in their branch.

You will excuse our observing to you that your sending orders to any officer in the Company's Garrison is irregular, as they belong entirely to our authority. It is for that reason we gave orders to the Commandant at Changleput to comply with whatever you might require from thence, and for what you want from Madras, if you will be pleased to apply to us, no time shall be lost in supplying you as far as we are able. All the troops fit for the Field are sent out, yesterday marched a party of recovered men of the 79th Regiment, and we shall re-inforce you continually with such as become able to bear the fatigue.

We mentioned the great Expence of Ammunition with a view only of shewing you the necessity of ordering the respective officers to be as careful as possible, and to transmit us continually the proper accounts, we were far from desiring Sir, that you should embarrass yourself with details of this Nature.

The orders of the Court of Directors with regard to the field batta and other allowances of that nature, being very positive and particular, it is

quite out of our power to go beyond them on any account, for this reason we refused a table to Major Brereton although it was much our desire to do whatever was most agreeable to him, we are equally desirous of obliging you in any thing that does not subject us to the Company's Censure, but as Colonel Lawrence's expences were paid in consequence of a particular Agreement and as no such directions are given with regard to you, we find ourselves under the necessity of deferring our compliance with your request untill we receive a fresh order from the Court of Directors, to whom we shall take the first opportunity of communicating what you have been pleased to represent to us, and who will undoubtedly make good their promises to you, not only for the future, but for all the extraordinary charge you may be at before their answer arrives. Some advices just received from Cudapa mention that Mr. Bussy not being able to prevail on Basalet Jung, or any part of his Army, to come with him to Arcot, without a large supply of money than he had to offer, is returning himself with the European party he carried with him.

We are with the greatest esteem,

FORT ST. GEORGE ;

SIR,

27<sup>th</sup> November 1759.

Your most obdt. humble Servant,

GEORGE PIGOT, &c., *Council.*

\* \* \* \* \*

Thursday the 29<sup>th</sup> November.

AT A CONSULTATION, PRESENT :

GEORGE PIGOT, Esq., *Governor, President.*

JOHN SMITH.

DAWSONNE DRAKE.

RICHARD FAIRFIELD.

CHARLES BOURCHIER.

HENRY VANSITTART.

SAMUEL ARDLEY.

CHARLES TURNER.

Colonel Coote in a letter to the President advices that on the 25th instant

Letter from Colonel Coote to the President.

Black horse with 3 pieces of Cannon, attacked our post at Checcaramellour, but

A party of the enemy make an attempt upon Checcaramellour and are repulsed with some loss.

ed and wounded, that his Intelligence says a body of Moratta horse joined the

Report of a body of Morattas having joined the French at Arcot.

And that the enemy have withdrawn their heavy guns from Wondiwash.

Garrison at present consists of 60 Europeans and 300 Seapoys.

If the Intelligence of the Enemy's having withdrawn their large guns from

The enemy supposed to have a design upon Trichi-  
nodoly.

Wondiwash to Pondicherry be true, it may be concluded they are determined to push the attack of Trichinopoly at all events and hazard the loss of their possessions on this side. On this supposition if Wondiwash should fall to us, the question will be. Whether to proceed with the whole army against Arcot to endeavor to

cut off that part of the Enemy which is there, or whether we may hope to distress them more, by leaving such a Number of men as will be sufficient to check those at Arcot, and order all the rest of our force to march Southward into the bounds of Pondicherry, and from thence, if the Enemy still continue their attack, to proceed by the way Verdachillum, and join the Troops of Tanjour, and other Chiefs to the Southward, and with their assistance oblige the Enemy to raise the Siege, and endeavor to cut off their retreat to Pondicherry, which last measure appears to the Board, the most eligible to be pursued.

Resolved to communicate these sentiments to Colonel Coote, recommending them to his immediate Consideration that whatever measures should be determined upon, may be carried into Execution without delay.

\* \* \* \* \*

To EYRE COOTE ESQR.—Commander-in-Chief of the Land Forces on the Coast,

SIR,—The President has received your Letter of the 26<sup>th</sup>, we have as yet no further accounts from the Southward, but  
Letter to Colonel Coote Commanding the Army in the Field. if the advice we have received of the Enemy's withdrawing their large Guns from Wondiwash be true, it may be concluded they have determined to push the attack of Trichenopoly at all events and run the risque of losing their possessions here, the force they have sent upon this enterprize is very large and may succeed too well if some means of Relief be not found, either by marching a number of troops there equal to the Enemy's or by some Operation here of weight enough to oblige them to look to their own defence. Supposing Wondiwash falls to us the Question will be whether to proceed with the whole army against Arcot to endeavor to cut off that party of the Enemy which is there, or whether we may hope to distress them more, by leaving such a number of men, as will be sufficient to check those at Arcot, and order all the rest of our force to march Southward into the bounds of Pondicherry, and from thence, if the Enemy still continue their attack to proceed by the way of Verdachillum and join the Troops of Tanjour and other Chiefs to the Southward, and with their Assistance oblige the Enemy to raise the siege, and endeavor to cut off their retreat to Pondicherry. We recommend these thoughts to your immediate Consideration, that whatever may be determined on may be carried into Execution without delay. The last is the measure which seems to us most proper, as the most certain way of relieving Trichinopoly which is the object we are most concerned for as well on account of its own Value and the Value of Madura and Tinnevely Countries which depend on it, as on account of the Nabob's Person which is at Risque there.

We have advice that Captain More's Detachment was at Gomarapondy yesterday, we hope therefore that he will join you in a day or two. We have sent a person to Morarow to treat with him for a party of his Troops to join us; If the French have not plenty of money to offer, they will have little Assistance from the Morattas.

We are with Esteem,

FORT ST. GEORGE;

SIR,

29<sup>th</sup> Novr. 1759.

Your most obedient humble Servants,

GEORGE PIGOT, &c., Council.

## AT A CONSULTATION, PRESENT :

GEORGE PIGOT, Esq<sup>r</sup>, *Governor, President.*

JOHN SMITH.

CHARLES BOURCHIER.

DAWSONNE DRAKE.

HENRY VANSITTART.

RICHARD FAIRFIELD.

SAMUEL ARDLEY.

CHARLES TURNER.

*Monday, 3rd Dec<sup>r</sup>.*

Received the five following Letters from Coloned Coote Commanding the Army in the Field :—

To the Hon'ble the President and Council of Fort St. George.

GENTLEMEN,—I have the honor of yours of the 26<sup>th</sup> Instant together with the enclosed from Captain Smith. You may depend on my using my utmost endeavors to distress the Enemy and of taking every step in my power for the good of the Service. I marched this Morning from Rammenag Choultry and encamped at Asshenoor, till 4 o'Clock, at which time I ordered the Tents to be struck and marched to this place. I received a letter from Major Brereton this Morning, who writes me, that Major Robert Gordon about 8 o'Clock on Saturday night invested Trevatoor with all the Cavalry and 5 Companies of Seapoys; he posted the Seapoys round the Fort and the Cavalry in the principal roads in order to prevent the Garrison escaping, but they were negligent and let them pass between 3 and 4 o'Clock yesterday Morning. There were only one European and two Companies Seapoys in it. I expect tomorrow to be near Wondiwash, I reconnoitred Arcot myself this Morning with a body of horse and got Intelligence that the French had marched out at 5 o'Clock, but a Hirear of Major Monson who he greatly confides in, informed me to the contrary, in short our Intelligence is so very erroneous that little credit can be given to it, notwithstanding the great encouragement I have given. Riee has been wanted in Camp these two days, however I am promised it shall not be so for the future.

The Enemy abandon Trevatoor.

I am with the greatest respect and Esteem,

CONTICHITTE;

GENTLEMEN,

Camp 27<sup>th</sup> Nov<sup>r</sup>. 1759.

Your most obedient and most humb. Servt.,

EYRE COOTE.

To the Hon'ble the President, &c., Council of Fort St. George.

GENTLEMEN,—After making some countermarches with the Army near Arcot in order to cover Major Brereton's investment of Wondivash, upon receiving a letter from him that he had taken possession of the Pettah on the 27<sup>th</sup>, I made a forced march that day in order to come nearer to him (as Captain Preston, had not then joined him, nor has he yet with the 18-pounders, owing to his want of Bullocks). On the 28<sup>th</sup> I left the Army under the Command of Major Monson and joined Major Brereton with all the Cavalry, this day likewise Major Monson, made a forced march. On my joining Major Brereton I found him erecting a Battery for the two 18-pounders he had brought with him and

Letter from Colonel Coote Commanding the Army in the Field.

Wondiwash invested.

Two Batteries erected against the Fort.

this night we got them in it, and likewise erected another Battery for two 18-pounders which Captain Preston is to bring with him, but was obliged to put in only two of our 12-pounders which has retarded us greatly, however this morning at day light, I began to fire against the South East Tower with the

A Breach made and the place summoned to surrender which is rejected. two 18-pounders; we have silenced that Tower and made a Breach in it which we are now firing at, in order to make it practicable. The Enemy have fired very smartly on us these two days, but have only wounded one of our Seapoys, and broke the Arm of a Lascar. About 12 o'Clock this day I summoned the Fort to Surrender and received the following Answer—Sir, received the honour of your letter my Answer in Consequence of it is that this place was entrusted to me to be defended to the last Extremity, and you must entertain, but an indifferent opinion of me, should I act Contrary to these Orders. I have the honor to be S<sup>r</sup>. Yours, &c. LeMahony. I likewise sent a letter to the Killedar, and shall

The French from Arcot assemble at Chetteput.

transmit to you his Answer as soon as it is translated. The French are collected

in a body at Chetteput and we are encamped between that and Wondiwash, about three miles from the Latter, where I shall give them battle should they come, without hindring the Siege from going on, and if I receive the two 18-pounders to night, which I have sent Bullocks for, I hope I shall be able to give you an Account of my being in possession of it by tomorrow night.

I have the honor to be  
with the greatest respect and Esteem,

Gentlemen,

Your most obedient, and most humble Servant,

WONDIWASH;

EYRE COOTE.

29<sup>th</sup> Nov. 1759.

To the Hon'ble the President and Council of Fort St. George.

GENTLEMEN,—We are not as yet in possession of Wondiwash, but expect

Letter from Colonel Coote Commanding the Army in the Field.

it this Evening. As the Enemy are collecting all their forces at Chetteput and expect a Reinforcement, from the Southward instantly, it is absolutely necessary to take into pay more Seapoys, and Black Horse, as soon as possible, if we would keep any Acquisition we may make. I beg that a quantity of Ammunition may be sent to Changleput immediately, that no delay may be given to our future intentions: Since I wrote the above, the Renter and some others from the Garrison are with me in order to agree about the delivering up the place. The

Proposal to the Killedar for the surrender of the place.

Articles I propose are, that the Seapoys seize all the French in the Fort by which means the connection between them will be broke. The Killedar to be continued in his Jaguer and to increase an English Garrison, and the Seapoys to be taken into our pay, I have given them till 2 o'Clock to consider, should they not come in to the above proposals, I intend storming the Fort this Evening if possible, you will be pleased to send some Seapoys from Madras to garrison this place, as I shall order all there I take in the Fort.

I am

with the Greatest Respect and Esteem,

GENTLEMEN,

Your most obedient and most humble Servant,

CAMP BEFORE WONDIWASH;

EYRE COOTE.

30<sup>th</sup> Nov. 1759.

257 F. D.



To the Hon'ble the President &c. Council of Fort St. George.

GENTLEMEN,—I wrote to you this morning relative to an Agreement I had made with the Killedar of Wondiwash, Letter from Colonel Coote Commanding the Army in the Field. Soon after I went down to visit our batteries and just at that time The French Soldiers got upon the Walls and cry'd out they would deliver up the Garrison, upon which I ordered a Company of Seapoys to take possession of the Gate which was shut and the Key with the Killedar, at the same time I ordered another Company of Seapoys to enter the Breach, which I entered myself with some other Officers supported by one of the Piquets. I found in the Garrison Mr. Mahony (a Lieutenant of Lally's Regiment) who commanded six more Officers and a Surgeon, all of whom I have taken their Paroles and shall give them leave to go to Pondicherry, besides 52 or 53 Soldiers, whom I shall send to Madras, what French Seapoys I found in the Garrison I disarmed and sent about their business, they were 190, the remainder 250, threw down their arms while we were entering and got out, the Killedar Seapoys I likewise turned out of the Garrison, being 460: I am with a good deal of satisfaction clear of my Engagement with the French Seapoys, but as to the Killedar, I think I am bound to him, as he signed the treaty before the French surrendered and was then sending it out to me. I have ordered the Military Commissary to take an exact account of all Military Stores in the Garrison, likewise your Civil Commissary to take an account of everything else which when done I shall transmit to you. I have also ordered the Engineers to put the place in the best posture of defence, the Breach was not quite practicable. I shall leave a Captain with as many Europeans as I can spare besides Seapoys when I march which I hope will be the day after tomorrow. I again beg you will send whatever Seapoys and other Troops you can to this Garrison, it being of the utmost Consequence to keep it. I have the pleasure to inform you that during the Siege, I have not lost one man and but one Officer of Artillery, and three or four Soldiers slightly wounded, the hurry of business prevents my saying anything more than that.

Wondiwash taken the Garrison Prisoners of War.

I am  
with the Greatest Respect and Esteem,  
GENTLEMEN,  
Your most Obedient and most humble Servant,  
EYRE COOTE.

WONDIWASH;

30<sup>th</sup> Novr. 1759.

To the Hon'ble the President &c., Council of Fort St. George.

GENTLEMEN,—I wrote to you yesterday relative to my engagement with the Killedar of this place, but did not mention what he was bound to do, He is to keep no Forces in the Fort but is to remain in the Garrison in the same manner that the Killedar does at Coveripauk paying whatever tribute the Company may think proper, however in my opinion he is a bad man, and I think by what the French Officers have told me and other Circumstances, I shall be able to prove that my promise to him ought to be void, if so, give me leave to recommend Mahomed Abdul Alli Cawn, the Renter for that Jagueer. I have promised him my interest, and I have the Vanity to think I may do it with some foundation. I have ordered the Engineer to put this fortification in the best repair, he is now about it. There are a number of Guns in it, but very bad Carriages. I have ordered them to be repaired, The Commissaries have not given me an account of what stores are in the Garrison as things are as yet in very great confusion, I shall march tomorrow morning. Tomorrow or the next day, you will hear further from me. I shall send away the French Prisoners to Madras tomorrow. The officers go on their Parole to Pondicherry, a detachment of the Army under the Command of Captain Sherlock (being first for duty)

Letter from Colonel Coote Commanding the Army in the Field.

Colonel Coote makes an engagement with the Killedar.

Captain Sherlock of the 81th Regiment appointed to the Command of Wondiwash.

with some Seapoys, will remain in the Garrison of Wondiwash, I beg leave to know immediately your determination in regard to the Killedar of this place, that it may be fixed according to your wishes, for be assured nothing will give me greater pleasure than to act in that manner which will be most agreeable to you. I beg you will send immediately Rack, and all other Stores that may be necessary for the Army to Wondiwash. I shall want Ammunition of Powder and Shot for the two 18 pounders to be sent to Coveripauk as soon as possible.

I am

with the greatest Respect and Esteem,

GENTLEMEN,

Your most obedient and most humble Servant,

WONDIWASH ;

EYRE COOTE.

1<sup>st</sup> Decr. 1759.

It is with great pleasure the Board receive the news of Colonel Coote's success in the reduction of Wondiwash with so little loss sustained on our side. We have already, in consequence of the Minutes of the preceeding Consultation acquainted him with the most probable means that occur to us of obliging the enemy to quit their Southward Enterprize, and remain of opinion that

Plan for the operations of the Army recommended to Colonel Coote. marching the Army to the Southward is most likely to have effect unless Colonel Coote should think our Force sufficient to invest the French Troops that are at Chetteput so as to put them, through the want of provisions, under the necessity of risking an Engagement; the danger of losing so large a part of their Army would undoubtedly induce them to recall their Troops from the Southward, which we do not imagine the attack of any other of their possessions on this side Pondicherry of consequence enough to effect, to which purport it is Resolved to write to Colonel Coote.

\* \* \* \* \*

To EYRE COOTE, Esq., Commander-in-Chief of the Land Forces on the Coast.

SIR,

We have the pleasure to acknowledge, the Receipt of your favors of the

Letter to Colonel Coote Commanding the Army in the Field. 27th 29th and 30th November, and 1st

Instant, and have the greatest satisfaction in your success against Wondiwash, especially as it has been obtained without loss of men, we are much obliged to you and Major Brereton for the activity, with which this Service has been performed and hope that the fear of further Losses will oblige the Enemy to quit their Southward Enterprize, we are advised of their taking possession of Syringam the 23rd ultimo after a short Resistance from our Seapoys; in our last we represented to you the great importance of Trichenopoly, and recommended your marching Southward as the most certain means of relieving it, We continue in the same opinion, unless you should think your force sufficient to Invest the French troops that are at Chetteput, so as to put them, through the want of provisions, under the necessity of risking an Engagement with you, the danger of losing so large a part of their Army would undoubtedly make them recall their forces from the Southward, which we do not think the attack of any other of their possessions on this side Pondicherry would have weight enough to do.

We approve entirely of Capt. Sherlock's remaining at Wondiwash—the former Killedar being of the Family of Chunda Saib, will never be a faithful subject to the Nabob, nor a friend to the Company. He is indebted seven years' tribute to the Nabob, which he should be obliged to pay, when Major Brereton marched to Wondiwash in September, he was furnished with a letter from the President on this subject and recommended to him to demand 7 Lacks of Rupees, and finally to agree for two or three Lacks. We concluded Major Brereton would have recommended this Letter to you, and that it would have been made use of now, which is the reason of our not having troubled you with a repetition of it. It is however highly necessary that he should make some amends to the Company for the great expence they have been at in reducing him to obedience, and as his long Government of Wondiwash

must have given him too great an Influence in that District, we desire you send him under a Guard to Madras where we shall get what we can for the Company, and dispose of him so as to put it out of his power to hurt our Interest.

Captain More was at Conjevoram the 1st instant. His Junction will much increase your Number of Black Troops, we shall be obliged to you for your opinion what Number of Seapoys should be Kept in Wondiwash, and you will be pleased to order Captain Sherloek to correspond Constantly with us, and follow our directions. There will be no occasion we think for another Kille-dar, and concerning the rent of the Country, we shall expect a computation of the Value from Ramalinga Pilla, the amuldar, who waited on you with our Letter of the 29th Ultimo, after which if Mahomed Abdul Alli Cawn makes a suitable offer for taking it at Rent, we shall with great pleasure Comply with your recommendation.

We are with Esteem,

Sir,

Your Most obedient humble Servants,

GEORGE PIGOT &c. COUNCIL.

FORT ST. GEORGE;

3rd Decr. 1759.

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

TO THE HON'BLE GEORGE PIGOT, Esq.,

President and Governor &c., Council of Fort St. George.

HON'BLE SIR AND SIRs.

My last letter, dated 19th—would inform you of the Arrival of a French Army of 1,000 Europeans near the Coleroon side, at the Nabob's request I had determined to abandon Syringam, but

Letter from Captain Jos. Smith Commanding at Trichenopoly.

Giving an account of the Enemy's taking possession of Syringam.

upon a more mature Consideration, I prevailed on him to agree in some measures for its defence, was it only to protract the loss of it, for two or three days, which would be of great importance to us and might be still more so to the Operations of the Army. I posted there three Companies of Seapoys and 2 Field pieces with 400 Collarees. Of the Nabob's troops were as many as made the number 1,000 then. The enemy encamped on the West face of Syringam on the 20th. On the 22nd early in the morning they took Syringam by Assault and put every fighting man to the Sword that they found therein, their Cruelty extended farther, after having given Terms, to

Their cruel behaviour to the Garrison.

some of our Troops, who on that Condition, had surrendered, they sent them out of the

Gate towards Trichenopoly and then fired upon them, those who escaped from their Musketry fell into the hands of their European Horse who treated them with equal barbarity, Our Seapoys behaved tolerably well, had the Nabob's Troops done the same, the purchase might have been still more dear. Of the Enemy we hear about 75 Europeans were Killed and wounded, on our Side part of the two Companies of Seapoys got off, but of a third, scarce a man escaped, no considerable Body as yet Crossed the Cauvre. The Nabob as you may imagine, is extremely uneasy and has requested me again to point out his Situation. To my last Request let me add another—Your last supply of 500 stand of Arms are very reasonable and are so good of the kind that those Seapoys, who have them will I am persuaded do their duty, A second supply is absolutely necessary to replace those which were lost at Syringam, except the new Arms, We have none fit for warm Service. About Garrison expences I wait your Orders. If Trichenopoly should be attacked depend on my endeavors to defend it to the last Extremity, the Enemy's force is this, 6 Companies of Grenadiers, the India Battalion about 350 Men, 100 Marines, 100 Coffrees, with 120 European Cavalry, the whole supposed 1,000 Men, few Seapoys, or Black horse.

I have the honor to be

with due Regard—

Honorable Sir and Sirs—

Your Most obedient and humble Servant,

JOSEPH SMITH.

TRICHENOPOLY;

23rd Novr. 1759.

Thursday, 6th Dec 1759.

AT A CONSULTATION, PRESENT :

GEORGE PIGOT, Esq., *Governor, President.*

JOHN SMITH.

DAWSONNE DRAKE.

RICHARD FAIRFIELD.

CHARLES BOURCHIER.

HENRY VANSITTART.

SAMUEL ARDLEY.

CHARLES TURNER.

Received the two following Letters from Colonel Coote Commanding the Army in the Field.

To—The Honble the President and Council of Fort St George.

GENTLEMEN,—

I have just now received your General Letters of the 27<sup>th</sup> and 29<sup>th</sup> Nov<sup>r</sup> together with the establishment of the Seapoys, which I entirely approve of; I did intend marching this day and going towards Arcot but have deferr'd it as the Breach is not yet properly secured. By the Best Intelligence I can get, the Enemy have taken Syringam, and all their horse with the Grenadiers of the Army are returning from the Southward. The remainder is to follow having left a Garrison at Syringam, if this be true I think I have no business to march to the Southward at this Season, I shall march tomorrow towards Chetteput and endeavor to take that place which I believe will give me no delay; If I find my intelligence not to be depended upon, I will march to the Southward, otherwise I shall go before Arcot. I received a Letter this day from Captain More by which he expects to be at Trevatore, I shall order him to join me, you may depend if I find Trichinopoly is Attacked, I will run all risques to releive it as I find it is an object which gives you concern. It gives me great pleasure you have sent to Morarow. I hope you will succeed in your Embassy, for depend upon it I have nothing more at heart than the Interest of the Company, I am well convinced this must be of Service to our Affairs. I inclose to you a Copy of a paper signed by the Field and Commanding Officers of Corps in the Army; As it is thought here that the Killedar is made a prisoner to the Army, that he should pay some gratuity to the Troops for their not plundering the Garrison or destroying him and his family. He is now Confined in the Fort and his Vakeel prisoner in Camp. I think it would be right that something should be payed by him. As the spirit of things seems to run high, you need not be surprized if you see me soon at Madras. I am happy in your approving the appointments I have made in the Army And am quite sensible the vast Expence the Company is at in regard to Military Affairs, and how necessary it is to be frugal. As to my own particular Allowances in the Field I shall trouble you no more with them, tho' however great my expences are, not at all doubting but you would do all in your power to ease me of the burthen,

I am with greatest respect and Esteem,

Gentlemen,

Your most Obedient and most humble Servant,

WONDIWASH,

2<sup>nd</sup> Dec<sup>r</sup> 1759.

257 F. D.

EYRE COOTE.

P. S.—I should be very sorry anybody was appointed Major Brigade in the room of Mr Eiser, as it would give me great Concern to have any Dispute on that head. I cannot Conceive how it can be thought the Service can be carried on in any Shape if the Commanding Officers of Garrisons are to wait till I have applied to the Gov<sup>r</sup> & Council at Madras for their approbation of any Orders I may send them which may demand an immediate compliance. As the nature of the Service being such that the Garrisons may be either reinforced or withdrawn two or three times a week, please to let me know if you have any particular orders for the Garrison of Wondiwash that they may be given out accordingly.

Since I wrote the above I have come to determination to go against Carangoly, and shall march for that place tomorrow. Capt. Moore has joined Captain Wood at Coveripauk, he has Orders to distress the Enemy about Arcot as much as possible. He writes me he is in great distress for want of money. Inclosed is an Account of Ordnance, Provisions &c taken in the Garrison of Wondiwash.

E. C.

Demand of the Officers of the Army for the plunder of Wondiwash.

Agreeable to a Summons the Killedar of Wondiwash received from Colonel Eyre Coote, which was to deliver up the Garrison, to pay 5 Lacks of Rupees, one half to be paid to the Company and one half to the Troops which summons he than refused, and the place being taken by storm, during the time of carrying on a Capitulation between the Killedar and Colonel Coote, which Capitulation was to deliver up the Fort by 2 O'Clock in the afternoon with the Europeans prisoners, for which the Killedar was to Continue in his Jageer, paying all proper Taxes to the Company and the French Seapoys to be taken into the Company's Service; This treaty not being returned from the Killedar to Colonel Coote before the place was taken by Storm, The Field Officers and Commanding Officer of the Company's troops and of the Artillery in the name of the Army demand a sum of Money agreeable to the first summons, and likewise all the stores in the Garrison, Civil and Military, which were preserv'd by the Officers of the Army from being Plundered for that purpose

WONDIWASH,  
1st Dec<sup>r</sup> 1759.

Signed. CHO<sup>LY</sup> BRERETON, *Major Commanding*  
*His Majesty's 79<sup>th</sup> Regiment.*

GEORGE MONSON, *Major 79<sup>th</sup> Regt.*

ROBT. GORDON, *Major 84<sup>th</sup> Regt.*

WILL<sup>M</sup> GORDON, *Maj 84<sup>th</sup> Regt.*

WILL<sup>X</sup> HISLOP.

ACHILLES PRESTON, *Captain Commanding*  
*the Company's Troops.*

To—The Hon<sup>ble</sup> the President and Council of Fort St<sup>t</sup> George.  
Letter from COLONEL COOTE, Commanding the Army in the Field.

GENTLEMEN,—

The 3<sup>rd</sup> Instant, I invested Carangoly and took possession of the Petta where I took two Seapoys prisoners, one of my Seapoys was wounded with Grape Shot. The Seapoys informed me that the Garrison was the night before reinforced by 100 Europeans from Pondichery, so that it consists now of 150 Europeans and 400 Seapoys. I am likewise informed that they have only 5 days provisions

Carangoly Invested.

Strength of the Garrison.

of Rice, yesterday a Grenadier of the Company's troops was Killed by a Cannon Shot. Head Quarters of the Army are to beat Madranticum, I received yesterday a letter from Captain Wood who informs that agreeable to my orders, he has taken possession of the Nabob's house at Arcot, and is gathering in large quantities of grain for the Renter. Capt Moore had my orders some time ago to join him, which I suppose he has done before this, therefore hope they will be strong enough against any thing that may be sent that way whilst we are carrying on the Siege of this place; I am very well assured that the French have drawn off all their force from the Southward except the Garrison they left at Syringam. I took the liberty of opening a Letter directed to you from Trichenopoly which I now enclose. If I have done wrong please to let me know. I should be glad to have your Cypher. As we are in great want of Shot for the 18 pounders, you will please to send some as soon as possible to Chingleput. In my last I recommended Mahomed Abdul Alli Cawn the Renter, but have since found he has behaved very ill in using my name in making a bargain with the Killedar of Wondiwash without my Knowledge, which has occasioned some disturbance in Camp.

I am with the greatest esteem and respect,

Gentlemen,

Your Most Obedient, and most humble Servant,

CARONGOLY,

EYRE COOTE.

Petta, 5<sup>th</sup> Dec<sup>r</sup> 1759.

With regard to the Representation addressed to Colonel Coote by the Field Officers and Commandants of the Different Corps in the Army Demanding in their own behalf and in behalf of the rest of the Officers and Soldiers, the entire Plunder of Wondiwash or an Equivalent for the same, We should be glad, were it left to us, to dispose of Captures, to have an opportunity of Shewing our sense of their Services, But His Majesty has been graciously pleased to put a

His Majesty's Letters Patent regarding Captures final Determination to all these matters refer'd to. by his Letters Patent under the Seal of Great Britain, bearing date the 14th January 1758, one of which Acts is in our possession. It is there Ordered and declared, that all plunder and booty which shall be taken in Wars, Hostilities or Expeditions by the Company's own Land or Sea Forces shall belong to the Company, and that all which shall be taken by His Majesty's Forces and the Companys jointly shall be reserved for distribution in such manner and proportions as shall be determined by His Majesty.

In the first Instance the Company have been pleased to direct that one half be given to the Captors with this Exception, that the Cannon, Ammunition and Military Stores of all Kinds are to be reserved entirely for the Service.

In an Instance of the second Kind that of the Bongal Expedition—His Majesty was pleased to grant one half to the Company and the other half to the Captors. The same Exception with regard to Cannon, Ammunition &c. is made by the Articles of War, Sect. 11, Art. 19.

Supposing then Wondiwash, to be taken without Capitulation which seems to us to have been the case, all the Effects found there excepting the Cannon, Ammunition and other Military Stores are to be regarded as Plunder; A Publick Sale must be accordingly made and the produce deposited in the Company's Cash, the only publick Fund here subsisting, and so reserved for distribution in such manner and proportions as shall be determined by His Majesty.

It will be necessary and it is Agreed that Commissaries be appointed on and Commissaries to be appointed for that behalf of the Company, to act jointly with any two Officers Colonel Coote may think proper to name in behalf of the Army, in order that a compleat Inventory

be taken of what is in all the Magazines or Store Houses, and a Sale made of the Effects.

Concerning the sum of money mentioned in the Representation of the Field Officers to have been demanded of the Killedar by Colonel Coote on the surrender of the place, It cannot be lawful for him to demand any Except what may actually be in the Fort, upon any other footing than as Payment of his Arrears of Tribute to the Nabob, in whose Name the Company have a right to receive it towards the discharge of the immense debt he owes them, It is a Sum out of the Killedar's Personal Estate which he took care to secure in a distant place, and cannot therefore under any pretence be deemed as plunder.

Agreed to write very fully of the foregoing circumstances to Colonel Coote and to desire he will Communicate them to the Field Officers in Answer

Plan of a Letter to Colonel Coote.

to their Representation.

The Board approve of Colonel Coote's having Ordered the Engineer to repair the Breach at Wondiwash, and as it is a Frontier to our possessions, we think it should be made capable of a good defence. Ordered therefore that the Engineer be directed to send us a plan of the Fort as it now is, with his opinion of the quickest and least Expensive Method of Strengthening it.

\* \* \* \* \*

To—EYRE COOTE, Esq., Commander-in-Chief of the Land forces on the Coast.

SIR,—

We have received the favour of your Letter dated the 2nd Instant, accompanied with a List of Cannon, Ammunition and Military Stores taken at Wondiwash, also a List of provisions and some other Effects taken in the same place, and a Representation addressed to you by the Field Officers and Commandants of the Different Corps in the Army, demanding in their own behalf and in behalf of the rest of the officers and Soldiers the entire Plunder of the Place, or an equivalent for the Same.

Were it left to us to dispose a Capture, we should be very happy in having an opportunity to shew our Sense of the Merits of the Army you Command, But His Majesty has been graciously pleased to put a final determination to all these matters by His Letters, Patent under the Seal of Great Britain bearing date the 14th January 1758 one of which Acts, is in our possession, It is there Ordered and declared that all plunder and booty which shall be taken in Wars, Hostilities, or Expeditions by the Company's own Land or Sea forces shall belong to the Company, and that all which shall be taken by His Majesty's forces and the Company's jointly, shall be reserved for distribution in such manner and proportions as shall be determined by His Majesty.

In the first Instance the Company have directed us to give one half to the Captors with this Exception, that the Cannon, Ammunition and Military Stores of all Kinds are to be reserved entirely for the Service.

In an Instance of the second Kind that of the Bengal Expedition, His Majesty was pleased to grant one half to the Company, and the other half to the Captors—The same Exception with regard to Cannon, Ammunition &c. is made by the Articles of War, Sec. 11 Art. 19.

Suppose then Wondiwash to be taken without Capitulation which indeed appears to us to be the case. All the Effects found there, excepting the Cannon, Ammunition and other Military Stores are to be regarded as plunder, a Publick Sale must be accordingly made, and the produce deposited in the Company's Cash, the only Publick Fund here subsisting, in such manner and proportions, as shall be determined by His Majesty.

We shall appoint two Commissaries, on behalf the Company to act jointly with any two officers you may think proper to appoint in behalf of



the Army. They must make a compleat Inventory of what is in all the Magazines or Storehouses, and proceed afterwards to the sale.

In the Letter where you first mention the Interview you had with some of the Killedar's People, you do not inform us of your having demanded any Money from him—Nor indeed Sir, is it Lawful for you to demand any, except what may be actually in the Fort, upon any other footing than as payment of his Arrears of Tribute to the Nabob, in whose name the Company have a right to receive it towards the discharge of the immense debt he owes them. It is a Sum out of the Killedar's Personal Estate which he took care to secure in a distant place, and cannot therefore, under any pretence be deemed Plunder, You will be pleased to communicate this State of the Case to the Field Officers in Answer to their Representation.

We have no particular directions to give Sir to the Commandant of the Fort at Wondiwash excepting that he will be pleased to send us Monthly, the Accounts and Returns of his Garrison, with a List of the Receipts, Issues and Remains of Stores. On this subject we have wrote him ourselves, our Letter comes inclosed, and we request you will forward it to him. We approve of your ordering the Engineer to repair the Breach, and as it is a Frontier to our possessions, we think it should be made capable of a good defence, we desire therefore, that you will please to order the Engineer to send us a Plan of the Fort as it now is, together with his opinion of the quickest and least expensive Method of Strengthening it.

We have the honor to be with Great Esteem,

Sir,

Your most Obedient humble Servant,  
GEORGE PIGOT &<sup>c</sup> Council.

FORT S<sup>t</sup>. GEORGE.

6<sup>th</sup> Dec<sup>r</sup>. 1759.

To—EYRE COOTE, Esq., Commander-in-Chief of the Land Forces on the Coast.

Sir—

We have received your favor of the 5<sup>th</sup> and shall be very glad to have a Confirmation of the Return of the Enemy's Troops from the Southward, as the safety of Trichenopoly is the great object of our Concern.

Letter to Colonel Coote Commanding the Army in the Field.

Supplies of all sorts of stores are sent to Chingleput as fast as Conveyances can be procured. It is quite agreeable to us and we think it very proper you should open and peruse the Letters directed to us that may fall into your hands from Trichenopoly or other places, The one you mention to have Inclosed in yours of the 5<sup>th</sup> is omitted, We furnished Major Brereton with a copy of the Cypher generally used with Trichenopoly, and now write to desire him to deliver it to you, There is another Cypher which is some times used for Words not expressed in the former, of this we have the honor to enclose a Copy and you may use either in your Correspondence with us upon occasion.

We are,

Sir,

Your most Obedient humble Servants,  
GEORGE PIGOT &<sup>c</sup> Council.

FORT S<sup>t</sup>. GEORGE.

6<sup>th</sup> Dec<sup>r</sup>. 1759.

Monday, 10th Decr.

AT A CONSULTATION, PRESENT;

GEORGE PIGOT, Esq., *Governor, President.*

JOHN SMITH.

DAWSONNE DRAKE.

RICHARD FAIRFIELD.

CHARLES BOURCHIER.

HENRY VANSITTART.

SAMUEL ARDLEY.

CHARLES TURNER.



To—The Hon'ble the President and Council of Fort St. George.

GENTLEMEN.—

Inclosed is the Letter from Trichenopoly which was omitted this morning from Carangoly Pettah, I just now received yours of the 20th November, by Rama Lingah Pillah, and agreeable thereto will put any Countries that may come into your possession under his Management, I shall send an order for his taking that of Wondiwash and the Country round about.

MADRANTICUM.

5<sup>th</sup> Dec<sup>r</sup> 1759.

I am,

With the greatest Respect and Esteem,

GENTLEMEN,

Your most obedient and most humble Servant,

EYRE COOTE.

To—The Hon'ble the President and Council of Fort St. George.

GENTLEMEN—

I received your Letter of the 3rd Instant, It gives me the greatest pleasure to find I have met with your approbation, be assured I shall always study to do everything that can promote the Interest of the Company. I have according to your directions put the Management of Wondiwash, Trevatore, and Outremalour under Rama Lingah Pillah. Inclosed is the warrant of it. I have already ordered Captain Sherlock to correspond with you and to follow such orders as you may be pleased to give him. I am entirely of your opinion in regard to the Killedar of Wondiwash, he certainly is not in our Interest or ever will. I have ordered him to be sent Prisoner to Madras according to your directions. I have already acquainted you with the expectation of the Army in regard to some Present from the Killedar, and the Soldiery having that notion instilled in them may carry things to too great a length if something is not granted on this occasion. I informed you of the demand I made before I knew of any debts due to the Company, which was 5 Laeks, one half to the Company and one half to the Army. This demand tho' not granted by the Killedar, the Army think they have a right to on account of Seizing the Fort & making him Prisoner. You may judge how high matters have been carried by a part of the Army when I was obliged to insert in the orderly book, what I now enclose you, I give you my word, had I the money myself, I should not hesitate about giving it rather than have any disturbance at this Critical time.

There are now three Companies of Seapoys in Wondiwash, I think there ought not to be at present less than six & I could wish that number was sent from Madras, as I cannot well spare any from the Army. I shall be happy if the Morattas join us, as I make no doubt, of their being of the greatest use. My Intentions first were against Ohetteput where the French were, but their marching to Gingey before I left Wondiwash prevented my taking that rout. I

advice of his having Intelligence that the Enemy have almost certain Intelligence of the are Recalling their troops from the Southward. Enemy's leaving the Southward and marching this way, however should they remain there, I think your fears groundless in regard to Trichenopoly, as their force is not sufficient to oblige that garrison to surrender, I think I may Venture to say that our prospects are upon a tolerable good foundation. I beg you will not upon my former recommendation think any more of Abdul Ally Cawn, he being in my opinion a very bad man. Inclosed is the Copy of a paper signed by the Officers of Colonel Draper's Regiment.

I am, with the greatest Esteem and Respect,

GENTLEMEN,

Your Most Obedient and most humble Servant,

EYRE COOTE.

MADRANTICUM,

5<sup>th</sup> Dec<sup>r</sup> 1759.

To—The Hon'ble the President and Council of Fort St. George.

GENTLEMEN,—

I received both your Letters of the 6th Instant, I have not as yet had time to call the Field Officers together to communicate to them that part of your letter relative to Captures made by the Army, I really did not recollect till today that I had not mentioned in my first letter the Summons I sent to the Killedar in which I demanded 5 Lacks of Money, half for the Army, and half for the Company, or did I know when I demanded it, I did a thing which was unlawful, or what money was in the Fort. I could have wished Gentlemen that before I left Madras you had given me Your Sentiments on these occasions, as't was impossible for me to have Known them. I shall order the Engineer, as soon as the present Siege is over, to send you a plan of the Fort of Wondiwash, and to put it in a good posture of defence in the cheapest manner, which I think you are quite right in having done, and that you should not delay sending more troops there.

There is nobody can be more Anxious about the Safety of Trichinopoly than myself, I know how much depends on it, but I think it would be running a great risque to march the Army that way, as the French have now at Chetteput eight or 900 Europeans besides other forces, which would certainly harrass our Rear and keep off any supply of provisions from joining us; without suffering us to come to an action with them, therefore I have no need to describe to you the dreadful Situation the Enemy must be in, and should the Intelligence I now send you in regard to Bussy be true, we shall have enough to do to maintain our ground here, however Gentlemen, if you are of opinion that my marching to the Southward be absolutely necessary you need but Command me. I have been firing against Carangoly these two days, have disabled several of their guns and made a Breach tho' not yet practicable, Colonel O'Kennely defends it like a Soldier, I hope it will not take up much more of my time, as I think I cannot well spare it. It gives me a good deal of concern, that I was obliged to order Captain Moore from Arcot, for had I been able to have gone that way (by the Acets. I have received) that Garrison, must certainly have fallen, however we cannot do every thing at once, If I am so happy as to give you satisfaction I shall be content, for be assured, that

a break made at Carangoly.

I am with the greatest Respect and Esteem,

GENTLEMEN,

MADRANTICUM,

Your most Obedient, and most humble Servant,

8<sup>th</sup> Dec<sup>r</sup> 1759.

EYRE COOTE.

\* \* \* \* \*

We hope soon to hear of Colonel Coote's Success against Carangoly, Jaffer Ally Cawn, the Killedar there held the same Office when the Fort was in our possession and always behaved himself well, the Privileges and advantages he enjoys are but inconsiderable, and it is Agreed to desire of Colonel Coote that they may be continued to him, if he should carry the place.

The Letter wrote to Colonel Coote in consequence of the Resolutions of the 6<sup>th</sup> Instant relating to Captures, will be a sufficient Answer to the Representation made by the Officers of Colonel Draper's Regiment for obtaining a sum of money from the Killedar to be divided amongst the Army, and concerning which we think it only necessary now to remark to Colonel Coote, that we regard both the demand itself and the manner of making it very unbecoming Officers upon Service.

We have as yet received no Confirmation of the Return of the Enemy's forces from the Southward, and as it seems very probable from the large sup-

Reply made to the application by the officers of the 79th Regt. for a Sum of Money from the Killedar of Wondiwash.

plies of Ammunition they have lately sent to Syringam, that they have a design to attack Trichenopoly, the Board think it expedient that measures be immediately taken to prevent the Ill Consequences of their succeeding in such an attempt, and upon Considering the difficulties Colonel Coote apprehends in marching the Army to the Southward, We are of opinion that a Detachment of two hundred Military should be sent in the *Shaftesbury* to Negapatam there to land and march by the way of Tanjour, Tondiman, and the other Pollygars whose troops joined to such a party will be sufficient to secure Trichenopoly in case it should be attacked with all the Forces of the Enemy that are now to the Southward, and on the other hand, if they should have recalled those Troops the beforementioned Detachment joined with the Garrison of Trichenopoly, the Nabob's Troops, and those of Tanjour &c will be employed offensively, and by that means making a powerful diversion, be as useful to the General Cause, as if joined to the body of the Army. Their first object must be the retaking of Syringam, and this done to cross the River and enter the Enemy's Districts to the Southward advancing as near to Pondichery as the Situation of the Enemy's forces will admit, and in such manner as may be directed by Colonel Coote, so as may the most effectually tend to promote the Success of the operations of the Army on this side.

And a Plan of operations in Consequence recommended to Colonel Coote.

The Board are sensible that such a draft from the Army will put it out of Colonel Coote's power to attack for the present any other of the enemy's Garrisons, especially as Mr. Bussy is on his return with the detachment of Europeans that was with Bazalet Jung and Some Country horse and Seapoys. If however Carangoly should fall we shall have acquired the two most advantageous of the French possessions, as they make our Circle compleat. We may therefore be contented with this advantage for the present and endeavor only by such means as Colonel Coote shall judge best adapted to the design to amuse the Enemy untill our Southward detachment begins to move, and then the two Bodies will mutually assist each other and enter upon such operations as from the motions of the Enemy shall be judged most advisable to be pursued.

Agreed to propose this Plan of operations to Colonel Coote, and to desire he will accordingly, as soon as the Affair of Carangoly is finished, send a detachment of two hundred men to embark in the *Shaftesbury*. Captain Joseph Smith by his long Residence at Trichenopoly, has acquired so much Influence with the King of Tanjour, Tondiman, and the other powers on that side, and at the same time so intimate a knowledge of the Country that we think it will be most beneficial to the Service for him to Command the troops there, and it is therefore Resolved to recommend to Colonel Coote that the Detachment proposed may consist entirely of the Company's Battalions, and the recovered men here belonging to all the Corps shall be ordered to join the Army.

GEORGE PIGOT.

JOHN SMITH.

CH<sup>s</sup> BOURCHIER.

DAWSONNE DRAKE.

HENRY VANSITTART.

RICH<sup>d</sup> FAIRFIELD.

SAMUEL ARDLEY.

CHARLES TURNER

To — EYRE COOTE, Commander-in-Chief of the Land forces on the Coast.

SIR,—

We have received your favors, of the 5<sup>th</sup> and 8<sup>th</sup> Instant, and hope we shall soon have the satisfaction, to hear of your Success against Carongoly. Jaffer Ally Cawn, the Killedar there held the same office when the Fort was in our possession and always behaved himself well, the Priviledges and advantages he enjoys are but inconsiderable, and We desire they may be continued to him if you carry the Place, We observe the Representation addressed to you by Captains Fell, Knuttal, Drake and DeLaval, Lieutenants De la Douespe, Dupont, More, Brown, Upfield, Sefton, Russel, and Popham, and Ensigns Collins, West, Halpenny, Haslewood, Thompson, Forbes, and Adair, all officers of His Majesty's 79<sup>th</sup> Reg. containing a Demand of a sum of Money to be paid them by the Killedar of Wondiwash for the Lenity shewn to him. The Letter we had the honor to write you the 6<sup>th</sup> Instant, will be a Sufficient Answer to that Demand, we will therefore only remark here, that we think both the demand itself and the manner of making it very unbecoming Officers upon Service.

As we have not yet had any Confirmation of the return of the Enemys troops from the Southward, nor any part of them, and as it is certain that large Supplies of Stores have been sent that way from Pondichery, we think it almost beyond doubt that they have a design to attack Trichenopoly, the last Letters we have received from Captain Smith is dated the 27<sup>th</sup> November, inclosed we have the pleasure to send you a Copy, by which you will perceive that he is in pretty good Condition of defence, however the possession of Syringam puts us too much in the Enemy's power to attack Trichenopoly whenever they see a convenient Opportunity. At the same time it cuts off all those Revenues which serve to defray the charges of that Garrison and throws the whole burthen upon the Treasury here. All these Circumstances being well considered together with the difficulties you mention in marching the Army to the Southward, and the danger to which our possessions here might in such case be exposed, we think it would be expedient to make use of the present opportunity of sending two hundred men in the Ship *Shaftesbury* to Negapatam, there to land and march by the way of Tanjour to Trichenopoly. This will be a means of encouraging the King of Tanjour, Tondiman, and the other Pollygars, whose Troops joined to such a party will be sufficient to secure Trichenopoly in case it should be attacked with all the forces of the Enemy, that are now to the Southward, and on the other hand if they should have recalled those Forces the beforementioned detachment joined with the Garrison of Trichenopoly, the Nabob's Troops, and those of Tanjour, &c, will be employed offensively, and by that means making a powerful diversion be as useful to the General Cause as if joined to the Body of the Army. Their first object must be the retaking of Syringam and this done, they must Cross the River and enter the Enemy's Districts to the Southward, advancing as near to Pondichery as the Situation of the Enemy's Forces will admit and in such manner as they may be directed by you, So as to cooperate with the Army under your Command, and promote the Success of your Enterprizes.

We are Sensible that such a draft from your forces will put it out of your power, to attack for the present any other of the Enemy's Garrisons, especially as M<sup>r</sup> Bussy is on his Return with the detachment of Europeans that was long with Bazalet Jung, and some Country horse and Seapoys. If you succeed at Carongoly you will have acquired for the Company the two most advantageous of all the French Possessions, as they make our circle compleat. We may be contented for the present with this advantage, and only endeavor by Such Operations of the Army, as you shall Judge best adapted to the design, to Maintain the Possessions we have, or give the Enemy battle, if an opportunity offers of doing it upon good Terms. By such a Manœuvre you may give Employment here to the greatest part of the Enemy's Force endeavouring to amuse them, untill our Southward detachment begins to move, and then the two bodies will mutually assist each other pressing forward on that Side where the Enemy have least Force in proportion to ours. By this Trichenopoly will be placed in Security and either Syringam regained or the Enemy obliged to keep there at all times so large a force as will give us the advantage here. The account which Abdul Vahab Cawn Sent to Captain More of M<sup>r</sup> Bussy's detachment is certainly much exaggerated. Upon a medium of the

Several Advices we have received, their Number Cannot exceed two hundred, Country horse and Scapays they may always have as many as they can pay, they may serve to ravage and lay waste unguarded Districts, but are hardly to be reckoned in the Force of an Army. The Morattas are the best of that sort, and we will get a thousand to join you, if a reasonable Sum of Money will do it. Mornrow writes to the President that they are ready but you know how little their declarations are to be depended upon, however our Vakeel set out some days ago to settle the Terms and dispatch them to you.

We hope the Plan of Operations before proposed will meet with your approbation, and that you will accordingly, as soon as the affair of Carongoly is finished, send us a detachment of two hundred men to be embarked in the *Shaftesbury*, Captain Joseph Smith by his long Residence at Trichenopoly has acquired so much Influence with the King of Tanjour, Pondiman, and the other powers on that side, and at the same time so intimate a knowledge of the Country, that it will certainly be more beneficial to the Service for him to Command the Troops that are to act there, His being also Commandant of the Company's Troops upon the Coast, gives him some pretensions, we therefore recommend that the Detachment proposed may consist entirely of the Company's Battalions, we have some recovered men here belonging to all the Corps, who will be sent immediately to join the Army.

It is entirely the want of Conveyances that has prevented all the Stores going out together, Six hundred Shot for the Eighteen pounders are gone, and 50 barrels of powder are going today. As your Expence of Ammunition has been very great, you have undoubtedly some empty Tambrils and Spare Bullocks, whatever you can send us in will be very agreeable, for the Demand is so very large that it is impossible to procure a sufficiency here to send out fresh Continually, It is the Same with Lascars and Scapoys of which Numbers are sent with the Supplies to the Army, but none are ever returned.

The Scapoys remaining here are very few, barely enough to guard the French Prisoners, and do these ordinary duties in which they supply the want of Europeans. All that are in the out Garrisons, as well Europeans as Scapoys, may be regarded as part of the Army, they are joined wherever the Service requires, and the places entirely depends upon the Protection and Success of the Army. The Number now in the Field and those Several Garrisons is about four thousand five hundred. If you think An Addition absolutely necessary for carrying on the Service with advantage, we will do as you may recommend. The expence you can Calculate as well as we, and we flatter ourselves, have the Company's Interest equally at heart.

Concerning provisions we have given repeated orders to all the Company's Renters, and we persuade ourselves they will give all the Encouragement possible to keep the Army supplied. In this time of general Searcity, some allowances must be made, for the future we shall lay up a Store for the Company in each Garrison, from which the Army may draw Supplies upon occasion.

FORT ST. GEORGE,  
10<sup>th</sup> Dec<sup>r</sup>. 1759.

We are with great Esteem,  
Sir,

Your most obedient humble Servants,

GEORGE PIGOT, &c., Council.

\* \* \* \* \*

Thursday, 13<sup>th</sup> Dec<sup>r</sup>.

At a Consultation, Present:

GEORGE PIGOT, Esqr., Governor, President.

JOHN SMITH.

DAWSONNE DRAKE.

RICHARD FAIRFIELD.

CHARLES BOURCHIER.

HENRY VANSITTART.

SAMUEL ARDLEY.

CHARLES TURNER.

Received the three following Letters from Colonel Cooto Commanding the Army in the Field.

To—The Hon'ble the President and' Council of Fort St. George.

GENTLEMEN,

I have been obliged to send for more 18 pound Shot and powder from Ohangleput, by a letter from Mr. Leaber no stores are arrived from Madras, he has sent me all the powder belonging to the Garrison and what 18 pound shot were left. What a shocking thing it would be were I now obliged to raise the Siege of this place for want of ammunition, when I seem to be within a few hours of becoming master of it. It is impossible for me to carry on the Service if I am not properly supply'd.

I have countermanded Capt. Moore from joining me, as I imagine the French are not coming from the Southward, I need not inform you how necessary it is the Moratta should join us, if they are to be in our Service.

Poor Captain Campbell of the Artillery had his thigh broke yesterday by a Cannon Shot and cannot possibly live, otherwise we have met with very little loss. Our Approaches will be close up to the ditch by tomorrow, after which I think they will not stand a Storm. I must again beg you will send some more Europeans and Seapoys to garrison Wondiwash, and whatever other places may fall. I think it would be right to fix a quantity of Stores at Wondiwash, a proper person to put what are already there in order.

MADRANTICUM,  
9<sup>th</sup> Dec<sup>r</sup> 1759.

I am with the greatest respect, and Esteem,  
Gentlemen,  
Your Most obedient, and Most humble Servant,  
EYRE COOTE.

To the Hon'ble President and Council of Fort St. George.

GENTLEMEN,

Inclosed is this day's Correspondence with Lieutenant-Colonel O'Kennely

Carangoly taken.

[Letter from Colonel Coote commanding the Army in the Field.]

and the Articles of Agreement between us, by which you will find I am now in possession of the Fort of Carangoly, and I thank God, with very little loss, The Chief is poor Captain Campbell who died this Morning of his wounds. One Grenadier of the Company's troops is Killed, and one Seapoy and a Topaz mortally wounded. I am just come to Camp from the Pettah and cannot give you as yet any account of the Strength of the Garrison but will as soon as possible. The Army that was near Areot, under the Command of Capt. More, has been obliged to retire to Coveripauk, Mr. Bussy being very near that place with a large Army. I hope to be able to march towards Chetteput to night or tomorrow morning at farthest. I shall leave the 18 pounders at Wondiwash, where I beg you will send shot and all other Ammunition together with some Seapoys and what Europeans you can spare to Garrison that place, as well as Carangoly, as I cannot leave any of the former behind me.

Had not this place surrendered to-day, the Consequence would have been extremely bad having not above 60 Eighteen pound shot left, and none as yet arrived at Ohangleput. I cannot without doing injustice to merit, omit mentioning the great assiduity and good Conduct of Captain Barker during this Siege and the last.

MADRANTICUM,  
10<sup>th</sup> Dec<sup>r</sup>. 1759.

I am with the greatest Esteem, and Respect,  
GENTLEMEN,  
Your Most obedient, and most humble Servant  
EYRE COOTE.

Copy of a letter from Colonel Coote to Colonel O'Kennely with his Answer, and the Capitulation for the surrender of Carongoly.

MONSIEUR,—

Je viens de recevoir la lettre que vous m'avez fait l'honneur de m'adresser avec la Capitulation que, vous avez jointe.

Letter from Colonel Coote commanding the Army in the Field, to Colonel O'Kennely.

La défense, que vous avez faite jusqu'à présent et par laquelle, vous vous êtes exposé aux terribles conséquences d'un assaut très-prochain ne peut qu'inspirer même à un ennemi de l'estime pour votre personne, et c'est en considération de cette estime que je me fais un plaisir, de vous accorder les conditions suivantes quoique l'état de votre place, et celui de mon attaque me mettent en état d'en imposer de plus sévères.

Vous ne sauriez ignorer que quoique ni vous ni votre garnison, en particulier n'avez eu aucune part aux cruautés Commises à Syringam, cependant comme les cruautés ont été commises, par des français, les traités de la Guerre redent légitimes les représailles dont jè jugerais à propos d'user dans cette occasion.

J'ai l'honneur d'être,

MONSIEUR,

votre très humble Serviteur,

EYRE COOTE.

Eyre Coote Ecuyer Lieutenant Colonel Commandant le 84<sup>ème</sup> Régiment d'Infanterie, et Commandant en chef de toutes les troupes Anglaises dans les Indes Orientales.

Réponse aux conditions de Capitulation proposée par Thos. O'Kennely Chevalier de l'ordre Royale & Militaire de St. Louis, Lieutenant Colonel d'Infanterie au service de sa Majesté très chrétienne.

Articles of Capitulation for the Surrender of Carongoly.

Conditions 1<sup>st</sup> Que Mons<sup>r</sup> Coote sera mis en possession du Fort anjourd'hui avant deux heures après midi.

2<sup>a</sup>

Que le Gouverneur avec sa Garnison blanche sortira du Fort, avec leurs Armes, & gibernes avec trois cartouches chacun, & pourront emporter le bagage qui leur appartient personnellement, cette 2<sup>a</sup> condition est accordée en considération de la brave défense que le Gouverneur a faite.

3<sup>a</sup>

Que la Garnison blanche emportera des provisions, pour six jours pris hors de leurs magasins. Que tous les sipays seront désarmes et mis hors du fort et en liberté d'aller où ils voudront.

4<sup>th</sup>

Un sauf conduit sera accordé au Gouverneur et à la Garnison blanche pour aller à Pondichéry, et des coolies pour porter leur bagage, provisions, et malades, les coulis seront payés par ladite Garnison.

The Garrison permitted to retire to Pondichery.

5<sup>th</sup>

Que lorsque les troupes Anglaises seront mises en possession de la porte il sera undonné un état fidèle de toutes l'ammunitions de guerre et de bouche qui sont dans le fort & que le Gouverneur donnera une personne qui montrera aux alinguistes. Anglais tous les ouvrages intérieurs, & extérieurs, & tout ce que en dépend.

CARONGOLY PETTAH,

EYRE COOTE.

10<sup>th</sup> Decr. 1759.

\* \* \* \* \*



To—The Hon'ble the President and Council of Fort St. George.

GENTLEMEN,—

I have ordered Lieutenant Fletcher and two Company's of seapoys to remain in this Garrison with an Engineer & 50 Pioneers to repair the works and put them in a posture of defence. The French had during the Siege two Europeans killed, and five mortally wounded, besides some seapoys, most of the Guns are dismounted, beg you will send proper people from Madras to remount them, this morning Colonel O'Kennely with 100 Europeans (officers included) marched for Pondichery. If you could spare Mr. Call for a few days, I think it would not be improper for him to visit and inspect Wondiwash and this Garrison. The Army marches today for Tewettalam where I shall join them this afternoon. I have just received Intelligence that Mr. Bussy is expected at Lalleput, the 9th and that his Army Consists of 500 Europeans, 20 Pr. Cannon, 4000 seapoys and 2000 black horse. I shall still continue my rout towards Chetteput and Arcot in order if possible to engage the Enemy, but if you think it of more Consequence to march to the Southward, no time should be lost in acquainting me with it.

Lieutenant Fletcher leftin the command of Carangoly with an Engineer and 50 Pioneers.

Desires the opinion of the Board concerning the next operations of the Army.

I beg you would not delay garrisoning this Place and Wondiwash, I have ordered all the small Arms taken here to Madras to be put in repair, and it would be necessary to send a proper person to Wondiwash to inspect into the Arms there.

CARONGOLY FORT.

11<sup>th</sup> Dec 1759.

I am with the greatest respect, and Esteem,

GENTLEMEN,

Your most obedient and most humble Servant,

EYRE COOTE.

Sent the following Letter to Colonel Coote Commanding the Army in the Field, pursuant to the Resolutions of this day's Consultation.

To—Eyre Coote, Esq<sup>r</sup>.,

Commander-in-Chief of the Land Forces on the Coast.

SIR,—

We are to acknowledge the Receipt of your favors of the 9<sup>th</sup> 10<sup>th</sup> and 11<sup>th</sup> Instant and have a great satisfaction in your Success at Carangoly, we approve entirely of the Terms you granted to the Garrison, as the preserving of men should be the first principle of making War in this Country.

We have Intelligence by Hircaras of the return of four hundred foot, and two hundred and fifty horse, with five hundred Seapoys from the Southward, they were at Tervanellour the 6<sup>th</sup> Instant, and intended to proceed to Gingey. Mr Bussy arrived at Arcot, the 10<sup>th</sup> Instant, with his Horse, he left his Infantry with his Baggage and Guns some days march behind, their design seems to be to assemble the whole as fast as they can at Gingey. If they will give you a good opportunity of engaging them, we shall have no objection, flattering ourselves from your good Conduct, that the Issue will be to our advantage, should you see any probability of such an Event, we will detain the *Shaftesbury* in the Road, that the detachment we proposed in our last to send on her may not leave the Army before the Action. Trichenopoly has nothing to fear from the force now left in Syringham, but we Continue to think it necessary to send the Reinforcement before proposed in order that being joined with the Garrison of Trichenopoly, the Nabob's troops, and those of Tanjour and Tondiman, they may endeavor to recover Syringham and make Incursions in the Districts lying between that and Pondichery, so as to assist the operations of the Army. It is of the utmost consequence that Syringham be regained, as all the Revenues depend upon that, without it Trichenopoly is a dead Expence.



The Trooper's Intelligence of M<sup>r</sup> Bussy's force is as follows Vizt. 100 European Troopers, 100 European foot, 40 Topasses, 200 black horse, 2000 Seapoys & 15 pieces of Cannon. He has only brought six pieces of Cannon to Arcot, the other nine he left about 12 Course from Arcot with his baggage and 'a part' of his black Army to follow him, this Man Says M<sup>r</sup> Bussy has marched night and day for these four days past, that his detachment is much fatigued and many of his men desert daily for want of pay, having received none since they left Arcot.

I have nothing more

CAUVERIPAUK,  
10<sup>th</sup> Dec<sup>r</sup>. 1759.

but remain with the greatest Esteem,

SIR,

Your most Obedient humble Servant,

JOHN WOOD.

To the Hon<sup>ble</sup> the President and Council of Fort St George.

GENTLEMEN,—

I this moment arrived here with the Army & intend marching to Timmery plains tomorrow, where I shall encamp in order if possible to hinder the Junction of the Southern forces, with those of Arcot, and at the same time hope to be able to attack either the one party or the other. I send you inclosed Copy of a letter, I received from Captain Joseph Smith, if the number left in the Garrison of Syringham be no greater than what he mentions, certainly he is able to retake that place without weakening the Army here, which must be of the utmost ill Consequence, however I wrote you my Sentiments in regard to that in my last. The French have 800 black horse come with M<sup>r</sup> Bussy, besides 2000 Seapoys who are joined at Arcot by the Forces from Chetteput. I have this moment the honor of receiving your letter of the 13<sup>th</sup> it makes me very happy that you approve my Conduct, my greatest ambition will be to act in a manner that will merit a continuance of it. You may depend on my taking all opportunities of engaging the Enemy, but as to the probability of it, according to the present situation of affairs, it will be impossible for me to be a Judge. I think no pains, or a moment's time should be lost, in getting the Morattas to join. I am very glad M<sup>r</sup> Call is coming out to survey Wondiwash and Carongoly, the latter is in so ruinous a Situation and the Garrison so weak that it would be absolutely necessary for you to send two or three Companies of Seapoys with an Officer or two to reinforce it, together with two or three Gunners, and proper people to mend the Carriages, and mount the Guns, for should the force from the Southward come that way it would be no hard matter for them to escalate and take the place. Captain Hislop and the other Gentlemen to whom I have apply'd in regard to the Lascars, say that there are not more than a sufficient number in Camp to carry on the continual service we have, therefore cannot think of leaving any behind in those Garrisons. I have ordered whatever draught and Carriage Bullocks that can be spared to be sent you, but believe there will be but few as we Carry three 18 pounders with the Army.

POPANTANGEL CAMP,

Dec<sup>r</sup>. 15<sup>th</sup> 1759.

I have the honour to be,

with the greatest Respect and Esteem,

GENTLEMEN,

Your most Obedient and most humble Servant,

EYRE COOTE.

Copy of a letter from CAPTAIN JOSEPH SMITH TO COLONEL COOTE.

SIR,—

I perceive the Enemy now crossing the Colleroon on their return to the Northward, they have Garrisoned Syringham, exactly the numbers I cannot say; Reports are 200 men of the India Battalion and 500 Seapoys. I shall have better Intelligence in the Evening when I shall again address you, in the meantime as it is of the utmost consequence your having the most early Intelligence, of this movement, I have promised the Tappies 50 Rupees if they deliver this letter in four days.

I am with Respect,

SIR,

TRICHENOPOLY,

Your most obedient humble Servant,

8<sup>th</sup> Dec<sup>r</sup> 1759.

JOSEPH SMITH.

To—The Hon<sup>ble</sup> the President and Council at Fort St. George.

GENTLEMEN,—

Since I wrote to you last, I find that there are 600 Patan Horse arrived at Arcot, part of Bussy's forces; I wrote to you this morning that they had 2,000 Seapoys, but am since made certain, that there are besides 500 Arabs. At 10 O'Clock last night arrived at Arcot 1,000

Letter from Colonel Coote Commanding the Army in the Field.

Advices of some Patan horses and Morattas arrived at Arcot.

Morattas, 2,000 more will join them by tomorrow or next day. The Valour Killedar has raised some forces, which I imagine are for his own defence. Yesterday all the French Force came from the Southward to Pattiapetta, out of that 100 Hussars came to Chetteput, and arrived this day at Arcot, and the rest of the Southern force is to arrive this day at Chetteput. If the accounts of all this Armament be true, which I have no reason to doubt of, what can I expect. The French are (as I am made to believe) without Interest or Money, and yet able to surround us with the Country Powers. I own I cannot help saying, that I had a hint given me of this at Wondiwash by a French

Recommends enlisting more Country Horse.

Officer, but looked upon it then as a Gasconade. However Gentlemen, you will find the Army will defend itself and perhaps gain honor, I will not alter my intentions of march on this Account. I have taken this day a few horse into the Service, which have been all along with us and the most of the time without pay, and shall take upon me to take in more, tho' I should pay them out of my own pocket, as well as many other Expences I am at. You have sent a person here, one Rama Lingah Pillah, to take possession of the Conquered Countries, I accepted of him with pleasure, because you sent him, as I should of any other person, but he is come, not as a Renter, and therefore provides the Army with nothing from those Acquisitions; the other Renters say they have nothing to do with it, and gives me so little Assistance that we have no Bazar for Grain. These different affairs, I make no doubt, but you will Consider of.

I am with great Respect and Esteem,

POPANTANGEL,

GENTLEMEN,

5<sup>th</sup> Dec<sup>r</sup> 1759.

Your most Obedient Humble Servant,

EYRE COOTE.

To—The Hon'ble, the President and Council of Fort St George,

GENTLEMEN,—

I this morning received a Letter from Capt. Wood, who confirms the Account I sent you of 1000 Moratta horse joining the French, the 14<sup>th</sup>, and 2000 more last night. Morarow Commands them, the man that I thought was to join me. I need not express to you the Inconveniences I must lay under, if there is not some method taken immediately of getting them away from the French, so far they have already answered their end in hindring me from preventing the junction of their forces. I have sent you today eighty Bullocks.

I am with great respect, and Esteem,

GENTLEMEN,

POTANTANGEL,

Your most Obedient, and most humble Servant,

16<sup>th</sup> Dec<sup>r</sup> 1759.

EYRE COOTE.

\* \* \* \* \*

To—EYRE COOTE, Esq., Commander-in-Chief of the Land Forces on the Coast.

SIR,—

We have before us your favor of the 13<sup>th</sup> December and two of the 15<sup>th</sup>. [By Captain Smith's Letter of the 5<sup>th</sup> it is at length certain that the Enemy have recalled the greatest part of their Force from the Southward. Their Design is undoubtedly to collect the whole together to stop your Progress and perhaps give you battle. The Country Horse that are arrived at Arcot and who have been represented to you under the title of Patanners and Morattas are by our Account no better than the usual Country Forces, Followers of Ramatulla Cawn, a Chief whom Mr Bussy persuaded to come with him to Arcot. By what means he affected this we do not know, but we have been informed he is a man whom Salabat Jung turned out of his Service, and we suppose had no great Encouragement from Basalat Jung which made him willing to try his Fortune elsewhere. As to the Seapoys, whether they be Arabs or not they are People who have seen no service against Europeans, and therefore we flatter ourselves cannot be better than those you have with you, who have most of them been in Action. We once had an opinion of the Utility of Country Horse and consented at the Representation of the Field Officers to keep up a large Body, but they and we saw soon after, how little their Service is to be depended on. Captain Preston had near two thousand with him at the back of the French Army while they were besieging Madrass. He can tell you how easily they were routed. The same number was Kept with the Army some Months after the Siege, until our Officers one and all Confessed that were rather a burthen than a Service. We then reduced the Number to three hundred which were Kept to assist in bringing in Provisions and for covering the Frontiers of our Districts against the Incursions of small Parties; As our Districts are now increased and you think a larger Number necessary we have resolved to Augment the Establishment to five hundred and we must beg the favor of you Sir to make a careful Review of the whole, turn out all that are not fit for Service and compleat the Number with Such good ones as may offer; we believe they are no where so regularly paid as in our Service from whence we are induced to think that we might have the best in all the Country.

With regard to Seapoys, if our Computation of the Number with the Army and in the several Garrisons of the Arcot Province was erroneous, it must be owing to some mistake in the Returns sent us. We received one from Captain

Smith dated the 1<sup>st</sup> Instant which mention the Number with the Army to be 1,845.

In Changleput . . . . .	380	In Outremaloor . . . . .	214	} 1,607
Cauveripauk . . . . .	350	Conjeveram . . . . .	284	
Trivitore . . . . .	120	Wondiwash . . . . .	350	
With Captain More we reckoned . . . . .				1,200

Officers Included . . . . .				4,652
In Madrass and its Dependencies we have as you will observe by the enclosed Return . . . . .				1,449

Total 6,101

The Number according to the late Regulation ought to be five Battalions, each Containing Officers included 1,035, making together 5,175, it appears that we have already more than our Establishment, but as our Possessions are enlarged and you think an Augmentation necessary we have resolved to keep six Battalions making Officers included 6,210 Men. We have ordered Captain Smith to enlist such good men as offer and are approved by you, and to take this opportunity of providing for the Supernumerary Officers of which we see there are a very large Number; and in general to take Care to conform in the strictest manner to the late Regulation which it took no small trouble to form.

You will see by the Inclosed Copies of Letters the President received yesterday from Morarow and some of his Chiefs that they profess themselves very ready to come and join us as soon as they have an Advance of Money, we expect every day to hear from the Agent we have sent to treat with them and shall immediately after that make the necessary Remittances, but their Assurances are by no means to be depended on as we have often had the honor to observe to you.

We have entered into this long Detail to shew you that our Endeavours have never been wanting to provide such means of carrying on the War as have from time to time been recommended to us by the Principal Officers. We should not be so much concerned at the Immense Sum those means have cost, had they answered the Idea conceived of them, but we have never had the satisfaction to receive such an acknowledgement from any one of those Officers.

The Horse and Seapoys now proposed to be kept up will Cost the Company (their Pay only) about eight Lacks of Rupees a Year. To this add the Batta, the Military Charges, Trichenopoly, the Morattas and other heavy Articles of the War, If we are not disappointed of our Revenues or of the Supplies of Money we expect from Bengal we hope to be able to support this as long as it may be requisite, but if you enlist every thing that offers which seems to be your Resolution by your Letter of the 15<sup>th</sup> we shall find ourselves without Money in the midst of a Campaign, we cannot therefore avoid representing you that if it is by us you expect the Troops to be paid, it will be necessary that you Conform to the Rules by us laid down for their Number and Establishment.

The whole Number of Horse proposed will be always with the Army, and the greatest part of the Seapoys, as you may always draw from one Garrison or another as the Situation of the War may admit. With these Forces if you think yourself in Condition to engage the Enemy with advantage, we trust your Prudence and Discretion, observing only that as they are very much superior in Cavalry, to fight them at a Distance from our own Garrisons would be risking too much. One unfortunate Hour might in such case be fatal to all India. Again if you find them by the junction of All their Parties and the Country Forces brought in by Mr Bussy too numerous for your Army, we recommend to you to endeavour at nothing more than covering our Possessions. If we can keep what is now in our hands you will have made an advantageous Campaign, and it would be judging very ill to put them to risque for the sake of adding more, Besides which we imagine if we were for the present to take the secure side, and study only to prevent their gaining any advantage over us, the Country Forces which came with Mr Bussy would disperse of themselves for want of Pay and Subsistence.

When you consider that little is to be gained by beating the Enemy near any of their own Possessions, especially when they are Superior in Cavalry and

that by being beat the whole might be lost, it must be needless to caution you not to run so unequal a Stake. The nature of the War you have now to carry on will require that your Baggage be as light as possible, the eighteen Pounders we recommend to you to leave at Changleput, to which place we shall send out two or three more with Ammunition in proportion as fast as Bullocks can be procured.

You recommend that the Nabob's and the rest of the Country Troops from the Southward should come to join the Army instead of our sending from hence a Reinforcement to them. You should consider Sir that it is impossible for any of those Troops to carry on a War on this side the Coleroon while the French are in possession of Syringam, and so little can we flatter ourselves with the hopes of Captain Smith's retaking that place with his present Garrison, that we should think him very imprudent to undertake it, seeing the Enemy have more Europeans in that place than he has to besiege them with. We can hope for neither Money nor succours from the Southward till we have again Possession of Syringam, to succeed in this the proposed Detachment of two hundred Men must be sent by Sea to Negapatam from whence they will march without the least Risque to Trichenopoly by the way of Tanjour, and as you seem by your last Letter to agree with us in opinion that we must carry on a Defensive War here, you will be the better able to spare such a Detachment, which will put us in a condition to act offensively to the Southward. We recommend to you therefore, Sir, to send in the Party as soon as the Nature of your Situation will admit; and to make your Disposition accordingly.

M<sup>r</sup> Call set out for Wondiwash yesterday Evening. If any Stores are wanted there or at Carongoly we shall supply them from hence, but whatever Officers, Soldiers, Seapoys or Lascars are requisite must be sent from the Army. You seem to think our Numbers inexhaustable, but we have absolutely not enough to do the daily indispensable Duties of the Garrison.

The Allowance of Batta has been long discontinued in all the Country Garrisons on this side; even at Arcot when we had a Command there, no Batta was paid although the distance is greater than Wondiwash; at Trichenopoly also it has been struck off, This is therefore a General Regulation from whence we cannot depart.

Upon a Review of the great Expence of the different Surgeons' Bills for Contingent Charges of the Hospital, we gave orders some days ago that the Company's Head Surgeon should demand for the whole by which we hope a saving may be made and the Business go on more to your satisfaction. The Commissaries we have appointed on the part of the Company to take an account of all captures, attend at their sale, and collect the produce are Mess<sup>rs</sup> James Bouchier and Claud Russell.

We have ordered M<sup>r</sup> Fletcher to continue Jaffer Ally Cawn in the Office, and Indulgencies of the Killedar at Carongoly. We are about letting out all the Countries that have come newly into the Company's Possession, and shall acquaint you immediately with the names of the Renters, Rama Linga Pilla's Management will then cease, but we cannot help remarking that while you complain of that Man, Captain Sherlock recommends him as having been very assiduous in assisting the Army, and as one well esteemed by the People of the Country.

We remain with the utmost Respect and Esteem,

FORT S GEORGE,

SIR,

18<sup>th</sup> Dec<sup>r</sup> 1759.

Your most obedient humble Servants,

GEORGE PIGOT &<sup>o</sup> COUNCIL.

Thursday, the 20<sup>th</sup> Decr. 1759.

AT A CONSULTATION, PRESENT:

GEORGE PIGOT, ESQ., *Governor, President.*

JOHN SMITH.

DAWSONNE DRAKE.

RICHARD FAIRFIELD.

CHARLES BOURCHIER.

HENRY VANSITTART.

SAMUEL ARDLEY.

CHARLES TURNER.

Received the following Letter from Colonel Coote Commanding the Army in the Field.

To—The Hon<sup>ble</sup> the President and Council of Madras.

GENTLEMEN,—

In my last I informed you of the arrival of the Morattas, since which the Country has greatly suffered by them, yesterday some of them were about our Camp, and I had one of the Troopers shot through the Arm. I send you herewith copy of Letter received from Captain Wood this morning, since which I am informed of their intercepting at Musslewauk the 80 Carriage and draught Bullocks I was sending to Madras, besides driving above 2000 head of Cattle from that part of the Country. What will make the loss irreparable to me is, that I am afraid they have taken two bundles of Letters which Inconvenience sustained on account of the I received from you Gentlemen, besides Morattas. other Papers of Consequence, I was sending to Madras, by two of the Seapoys out of the three that were guarding the Bullocks and my Coolies whom I am told run away, which is the only chance I have of my Papers being saved, the other I hear was cut to pieces, what can be thought of to remedy these Evils. I own nothing shocks me more when I think that the French, who was brought to their last resource are able to starve our Camp and Plunder our Country and yet dare not look us in the Face. If they continue their devastations I shall be obliged to go into Cantonments in order to save the different Countries and Army from starving. I am a good deal indisposed with a fever and a disorder in my head which confines me to my Pallankeen, yet if you think my advice relative to the carrying on of any military operations will be of Service, I shall be ready to attend you for a day or two at Madras. The French continue at Arcot, they have made no motion of coming out. I shall not be able to distress them there, they being supplied with grain from Velour and the Polygars. I send you a letter received yesterday from Trichenopoly. I beg that the stores, for the future may be sent to Changleput and Wondiwash, and not to the Army. I shall send the heavy Cannon with me to Wondiwash, M<sup>r</sup> Fletcher informs me that they have already picked up at Carangoly 140 Eighteen pound Shot.

I am with the greatest respect and Esteem,

GENTLEMEN,

MOLLUWADDY CAMP,

Your Most obedient humble Servant,

17<sup>th</sup> Decr. 1759.

EYRE COOTE.

To—COLONEL COOTE, Commanding-in-Chief.

SIR,—

I received your letter this moment, I am endeavouring to get all the Rice I can, but the Moratta Horse flying about the Country for these two days has drove all the people away. I have been obliged to serve this small Garrison out of  
Letter from Captain Wood, Commanding at Cauveripauk, to Colonel Coote, 11 at night.  
 275 F. D.

the Godown for those two days past. I have got paddy if we can get it beat, and what Rice we have here, I will send whenever you judge it safe, we have had about 6 or 800 horse about us all this day, they divided themselves into three bodies and rode into some of the Villages near here, and drove off the Cattle, but I have recovered them most again tho' I am informed they have drove great quantities of Cattle from Musslowauk and near Conjeveram, I should have recovered some of them, but the people being fatigued and near the Evening I thought it not safe to venture them out of the Garrison. I have nothing further to add but that

I am with the utmost Esteem,  
Sir,

Your most obedient Servant,

CAUVERIPAUK,

16<sup>th</sup> Decr. 1759.

JOHN WOOD.

To—The Hon'ble the President and Council of Fort St. George.

GENTLEMEN,—

I have wrote to you two or three letters representing the situation of the Letter from Colonel Coote commanding the Army in the Field. Army, we are this day without any Rice for our Europeans, and those who do not dio by Famine I expect will soon be drowned. I took the Field by your Orders, and am determined not to quit it without your approbation, let the Consequence be what it will. I cannot Want of Provisions in the camp. Further account of the Incursions of the Morattas. conceive the reason of my not having the honor of hearing from you, especially as our situation requires my letters to be immediately answered. I have complaints from all parts of the Morattas plundering and destroying the Country.

I am with greatest respect,

GENTLEMEN,

MOLLUWADDY CAMP,

Your most obedient humble Servant,

18<sup>th</sup> Decr. 1759.

EYRE COOTE.

To—The Hon'ble the President and Council of Fort St. George.

GENTLEMEN,—

Notwithstanding my Letter to you today, I have been obliged to order the Letter from Colonel Coote commanding the Army in the Field. Army to march to Cauveripauk to-morrow, thro' want of provision, as we had very little yesterday and none at all to-day, besides the rains are so violent that we are all on float, therefore shall put as many in the Garrison, as we can, and the rest in the huts about till the rains be over, when I intend to encamp again. The officers will be obliged to continue in their Tents. The great distress we have been in on account of provisions is entirely owing to the villany of your renter who is gathering up all the grains in order to get a better price for it some time hence, therefore will let us have none at present, were I to do justice either to myself or the Army, I am sure, I should hang him. Mr Bussy is expected this night or to-morrow morning at Arcot, he having left Pondichery the 17<sup>th</sup>. I am informed that he has received money from the following People *vizt.* Banga Pilla 50,000 Ponarina Moodaly 20,000 the Merch<sup>ts</sup> 1 Lack and from Ramalinga Pilla 50,000 Rupees, I am at present extremely indisposed notwithstanding will endeavour to go to Madras for a night or two in order if possible to convince you of the many difficulties I labour under.

I am with great respect,

GENTLEMEN,

MOLLUWADDY CAMP,

Your most obedient humble Servant,

18<sup>th</sup> Decr. 1759.

EYRE COOTE.

*P.S.*—Captain Wood informs me he has retaken 500 head of Cattle which belonged to the people about Conjeveram and Salawauk and has sent back to the owners; he also took a Moratta and his horse.

Colonel Coote comes into Garrison being indisposed.

of the Army to Major Brereton.

Colonel Coote being indisposed came into Garrison having left the Command

GEORGE PIGOT.

JOHN SMITH.

CH<sup>S</sup>. BOURCHIER.

DAWSONNE DRAKE.

HENRY VANSITTART.

RICH<sup>D</sup>. FAIRFIELD.

SAM<sup>L</sup>. ARDLEY.

CHARLES TURNER.

AT A CONSULTATION, PRESENT:

GEORGE PIGOT, ESQ., *Governor, President.*

JOHN SMITH.

DAWSONNE DRAKE.

RICHARD FAIRFIELD.

CHARLES BOURCHIER.

HENRY VANSITTART.

SAMUEL ARDLEY.

CHARLES TURNER.

To—The Hon<sup>ble</sup> the President and Council.

GENTLEMEN,—

I arrived here last night, and this morning the Army marched in order to encamp at Ohinisamatram about five miles from hence in the road to Arcot, where I shall join them in an hour or two. The French remain much in the same situation about Arcot, waiting the arrival of Mess<sup>rs</sup> Lally and Bussy, the former will only come to inspect the Army, after which it is said he is to return to Pondichery. The report among them is that they intend bringing on a decisive action as soon as M<sup>r</sup> Bussy arrives. Our Horse being so very inferior to the Enemy, and I fear so little chance of the Morattas joining us, that I shall be obliged to take in 300 more Horse which I hope you will have no objection to, I have here a very hard task to play, with an indifferent State of Health, However I hope always to act to your satisfaction.

300 more country Horse entertained.

I am with great Esteem and Respect,

GENTLEMEN,

Your most Obedient and most humble Servant,

EYRE COOTE.

CAUVERIPAUK,

26 Dec<sup>r</sup> 1759.



Monday 31<sup>st</sup> Dec<sup>r</sup>.

AT A CONSULTATION, PRESENT:

GEORGE PIGOT, Esq<sup>r</sup>., *Governor, President.*

JOHN SMITH.

DAWSONNE DRAKE.

RICHARD FAIRFIELD.

CHARLES BOURCHIER.

---

SAMUEL ARDLEY.

---

MESS<sup>rs</sup>. VANSITTART and TURNER, Absent.

Came in the two following Letters from Colonel Coote Commanding the Army in the Field.

To—The Hon<sup>ble</sup> the President and Council.

GENTLEMEN,—

Since I arrived here nothing extraordinary has happened. The French Letter from Colonel Coote commanding the Army in the Field. send Parties of Horse cross the River in the day time which retire at Night and keep the different Posts at Arcot well guarded. By different Intelligence I have received Mess<sup>rs</sup> Bussy and Lally have left Pondichery and arrived yesterday at Chetteput where they were saluted with twenty one Guns. This day I received the inclosed intelligence, that part of it relating to Great Britain and Gibraltar I think cannot be true. No time should be neglected in sending Medicines and Arrack to Wondiwash, and what other things they may want in case of an Attack. The French must certainly have some grand Scheme in view, by their collecting together such a vast number of Troops. Two Men of Moracin's Party who are come in, say that most of those who were with him have been massacred by the People of the country. I send them together with a Deserter to Madras, I beg for the future you would send no more Frenchmen out, there are now near 130 here, six have lately deserted. Capt. DeBeck informs me that you do not seem inclined to allow the Hussars the same pay with the Troop. I really think they deserve as much. He received an Order formerly from Major Brereton to pay his men equal with the troop, upon which he informed them of it, and has since paid them accordingly. Should he at this Critical Juncture lessen it, it might be of the worst consequence, as most of them, I believe would leave us, when at the same time I could wish to have their number doubled. Cornet Kirker of the Hussars, who is a very diligent officer, beg'd I would represent to you, that younger Officers have been put over his head in the Troop, and hopes you will grant him a Lieutenancy. I think it would not be amiss to make a Quartermaster and Cornet in that Corps, as it might be the means of inducing some of the French Hussars to enter into our service, seeing that those who left them are provided for. Should the Enemy march to attack Wondiwash I shall immediately move that way tho' I fear I shall be greatly distressed for Provision. Captain Sherlock informs me that upon receiving intelligence of a Company of French Seapoys being at Nicovum, he detached 60 Seapoys and 40 black Horse who Killed twelve and wounded

several. They took 14 Stand of Arms which are tolerably good. One of our black Horse and a Scapoy are wounded.

I am with the greatest respect and Esteem,

GENTLEMEN,

CHINASAMODRUM,

Your most Obedient humble Servant,

28<sup>th</sup> Dec<sup>r</sup> 1759.

EYRE COOTE.

To—The Hon<sup>ble</sup> the President and Council.

GENTLEMEN,—

I received the honor of your Letter the 27<sup>th</sup> Instant, and am concerned that troubles are likely to arise with the Dutch. I am extremely sorry that no method could be found out to cut off the Detachment of French from Ganjam or prevent their going to Pondichery. You may depend upon my acting with as much precaution as possible and not engage the Enemy (except obliged) without some prospect of success. Yesterday Mess<sup>r</sup> Lally and Bussy with some Horse came near our camp in order to reconnoitre, which occasioned some little skirmish between the Outposts, I am told that one of their Jemmidars and 4 men were wounded. The French Army have been in motion this whole day, but cannot as yet, find out the point they have in view. I wish the licence you have given the Renters to raise 900 Scapoys and 300 Horse may answer your expectations and that they do not make a charge of a greater number than they keep up. I suppose you have not as yet had any account from Morarow, It would have been of the greatest consequence his being in our Interest at this time.

I am informed that there are a number of Roekets at Madras, left by the Nabob when he went to Trichenopoly, some of which I beg you would send me. I should be glad you would order the recovered men at Madras to join me from time to time (French men excepted). There was a letter from the Nabob to me which Major Brereton sent to Madras imagining I was there, I should be obliged to you to order an enquiry to be made after it, as his Hirear is now here, waiting an answer.

I am with the greatest respect and esteem,

GENTLEMEN,

CHINASAMODRUM,

Your most obedient and most humble Servant,

29<sup>th</sup> Dec<sup>r</sup> 1759.

EYRE COOTE.

The Intelligence Paper inclosed in Colonel Coote's Letter of the 28<sup>th</sup> mentions that M<sup>r</sup> Bussy arrived at Arcot the 27<sup>th</sup>, that M<sup>r</sup> Lally was also hourly expected, and that it is said the French have a design to attack Wondiwash.

In case the Enemy should have any designs against Wondiwash the Board think it will be necessary to remove the Sick in that Garrison, of which there are a considerable Number to Changleput, and It is Agreed to signify the same to Colonel Coote.

Captain Sherlock Commanding at Wondiwash advises under date the 6<sup>th</sup>.

Letter from Capt. Sherlock Commanding at Wondiwash makes the necessary preparations for his defence in case of an attack.

Instant that he has received Intelligence the Enemy have a design to attack his Garrison and that he is making all necessary preparations for a good Defence.

\* \* \* \* \*

JOHN SMITH.

CH<sup>s</sup>. BOURCHIER.

DAWSONNE DRAKE.

RICH<sup>d</sup>. FAIRFIELD.

SAM<sup>l</sup>. ARDLEY.

To—The Honble the President and Council of Fort St. George.

GENTLEMEN,—I had the honor of writing to you yesterday afternoon, since  
Letter from Colonel Coote Commanding the Army in the Field. which the Mysorean Cavalry have joined Mr. Lally, who is encamped at Perambeck ;  
I reconnoitred him this morning notwithstanding my being so much indisposed,  
The French Army and Mysorean Cavalry encamped in sight of our Army. as obliged me to bleed yesterday. As both Armies are now in sight of each other, I think we cannot long remain without coming to Action, which perhaps may, be tomorrow. I have Wrote to this effect to Admiral Stevens ; By pushing on an advanced party last night, Mr. Lally's Aid-de-Camp Monsieur Chapanois, a Serjeant, and two private of the Lorrain, were made prisoners. Inclosed are Copies of the four last Letters, I received from Major More.

I have the honor to be with great respect and Esteem,

GENTLEMEN,

Your most obedient humble Servant,

HEAD QUARTERS,

EYRE COOTE.

Waldour, 25th June 1760.

\* \* \* \* \*

The following Letter from Colonel Coote Commanding the Army in the Field, Read.

To—The Honble the President and Council of Fort St. George.

GENTLEMEN,—I had the honor of your Letter of the 27th June, I have  
Letter from Colonel Coote Commanding the Army in the Field. been blockading Pondichery near three months, and by my close attention to the Service have rendered abortive every Scheme the Enemy had of throwing, any quantity of provisions into it. Behold a parcel of black Rascals come in order to succour the place, and upset all that I had been doing. Upon which I set upon a very feasible Scheme, Major More, with a party of Troops to Counteract the Enemy's designs, how chagrening must it have been to me to have a Villian of a Renter, by his deceit, and bad management overturn my intentions, and be the cause of the Mysoreans, being able to join Mr. Lally ; however it was lucky I had another subterfuge, which had the desired effect, and prevented their getting any provisions into Pondichery, I mean, placing Turner's party at Trevandepellum. The Gentlemen you have been pleased to appoint as Field Officers I myself have no personal objections to, nor do I believe any other Officer in the Army has, but as the Gentlemen of the King's Corps think that Appointment a great injustice to them, and an infringement of the rank given them by His Majesty, they therefore have protested against it, and the Captains have given me a memorial to that purpose, a Copy of which I have sent to Mr. Pigot ; If this Affair, can be cleared up to the satisfaction of those Gentlemen, I shall then with the greatest pleasure Conform to your request, by putting Captains Joseph Smith and Achills Preston, in orders, according to the nomination you have been pleased to give them, till when I must beg leave to be excused. Lieutenant Fletcher, shall be in orders to-day as Captain.

I am sorry to find that there is a likelihood of disturbances in the Tinnevely country, I hope Usoff Cawn is not endeavouring to deceive you, for my part, I cannot conceive the Dutch have such a number of Europeans to bring,  
383 F. D.

however it is right to ward off in time any schemes that may be forming against us.

I have the honor to be with great Esteem and Respect

GENTLEMEN,

Your most obedient humble Servant,

HEAD QUARTERS AT WALDOUR,

EYRE COOTE.

1st July 1760.

\* \* \* \* \*

21st July. Received two letters from Colonel Coote Commanding the Army in the Field, with two inclosed from Major More to him as follows.

To—The Honble the President and Council of Fort St. George.

GENTLEMEN,—I marched this morning the Army at 4 o'clock, and took post here, I am now making the necessary dispositions for securing our Camp as well as possible, and preparing everything for the reduction of Villenour. Inclosed is Copy of a Letter, I just now received from Major More, by which you will find the Mysoreans are on their march from Tagada, notwithstanding the great inconvenience this must put me to, I hope to be able to maintain my post, and act in such a manner as will be satisfactory to you which I assure you Gentlemen, would give me the greatest happiness. I am extremely sorry to be under the necessity of informing you, that when the Army marched off this morning, there was not a sufficient number of Officers in your Troops, nor in the division, which consisted of 4 Plattons, I wish some more could be appointed; the Army; I was obliged this mornig to confine Ensign Macquin of the Seapoys under a Guard with fix bayonets, for his mutinous expressions to me, when I took notice of his being so much liquor as to be scarce able to walk; Indeed I can blame only myself for this, as I recommended him for a Commission. I think it would be much better for the future to give such only Brevets as Officers, without letting them have rank, as there is so little dependance on these kind of Men's behaviour, who are raised from Serjeants to rank with Gentlemen.

I have the honor to be with great Respect and Esteem,

PERAMBECK,

17th July 1760.

GENTLEMEN,

Your most obedient humble Servant,  
EYRE COOTE.

MAJOR MORE TO COLONEL COOTE.

Letter from Major More to Colonel Coote, advises of the Mysoreans having marched from Tagada with Convoy of Provisions.

Turner and my Army is just ready to proceed to Trivanellour.

SIR,—The Mysoreans are marched from Tagada with provisions, &c., and took the Ellenour road. I have wrote to Ensign

I am respectfully yours, &c.,

JOHN MORE.

ALLOUR,  
16th July 1760.

To—The Honble the President, &c., Council of Fort St. George.

GENTLEMEN,—By the copy of a letter I have the honour to enclose you  
 Letter from Colonel Coote Commanding the Army in the Field. from Major More, you will find he has  
 had an Engagement with the Mysoreans,  
 and by my different intelligence from Hircars am afraid it has ended much  
 to his disadvantage, what corroborates this  
 conjecture is, the Mysoreans passing the  
 River with their Convoy of Provisions, and  
 the junction of part of them with Mr.

Lally. I have ordered Major More and Mr. Turner to join me immediately,  
 and hope by the precautions I shall take, to be able to stand my ground,  
 though it will be with the greatest difficulty. The want of Officers in the Army  
 (particularly in your troops) obliges me to request you will order all those of  
 whatever Rank in Madras, except they be on actual duty or incapable thro' sick-  
 ness of quitting it to join the Army, with the utmost Expedition. The King's  
 Officers have peremptory orders to the same purport. I should have done my-  
 self the honor of answering your last letter in regard to Captains Smith and  
 Preston before this, but the continual hurry of so many different Affairs, has  
 put it entirely out of my power, this I flatter myself, will be no reason for any  
 Officer, not directly joining the Army, as no private Circumstances, should in  
 the least, impede the Service in general. The French Army was this Morning out  
 between Ariacopang and Villenour, which obliged me to order the most part  
 of our Army, out also; We cannonaded each other for a considerable time, but  
 with very little loss on our Side, and none material on that of the Enemy, upon

The two Armies Cannonado each other, and the  
 French retired to their Limits.

my moving a party to the Northward, their  
 Army retired to their Limits; as the im-  
 mediate Service of Captain Barker is necessary with the Army must earnestly  
 request that Gentlemen may be ordered out, with the quickest Expedition.

I have the honor to be with the greatest respect and Esteem,

GENTLEMEN,

PERAMBECK,

Your most obedient humble Servant,

19th July 1760.

EYRE COOTE.

P.S.—The Return Major More mentions to have sent me has been omit-  
 ted. The French fired a salute this afternoon of 52 Guns upon hearing as I  
 suppose, the affair between him, and the Mysorians, the badness of the Weather,  
 and the 13-Inch Mortar proving of no use, owing to the shells not fitting it,  
 are the reasons of my not having made any progress as yet against Villenour.

MAJOR MORE to Colonel Coote.

SIR,—About 8 o'clock last night Ensign Turner joined me with his sea-  
 poys. The Enemy halted in front untill  
 Letter from Major More to Colonel Coote. dark, then marched off the Tucunamba-  
 cum Road; my Europeans being tired, Seapoys and back horse dispersed, I  
 thought it most prudent to decline a pursuit; I have collected them together,  
 and sent out to press Dooly Coolies to carry the wounded, I doubt whether  
 I shall be able to bring off any of the people. I shall march, immediately the  
 nearest road to join you.

I send you a return of the European Detachment.

I have the honor to be with great respect,

SIR,

Trividy,

Your most obedient humble Servant,

19th July 1760.

JOHN MORE.

23<sup>rd</sup> July. Came in the following Letter from Colonel Coote Commanding the Army in the Field.

To the Honble the President &c. Council at Fort St. George.

**GENTLEMEN,**—I have now the pleasure to Acquaint you that the Fort of Villenour is in our possession. Yesterday at 12 o'clock at Noon we took it by storm, in the face of the whole French Army and the Mysorians, who joined them the Evening before to the number of 4000; they were marching down to its relief, with several heavy Cannon, but upon seeing our Colours hoisted, and the Salute fired from the Fort they retired, at the Same time Cannonading us with 24-pounders. As the Almighty has been pleased to Crown our Arms with Success against Villenour; the immediate presence of Captain Barker with the Army will not be necessary: I have not as yet had a return made me of what was found in the Fort. The quantity of Ammunition is Considerable, and the place is a very Compleat little piece of fortification, the Garrison consisted of between 30 and 40 Europeans and Coffreys, a number full sufficient for the bigness of it. During these last three days action, we have had little or no loss, except amongst our European Cavalry five of my own Troopers horses being quite disabled. As there are a number of horses wanting to Compleat the whole (a thing at this time of the greatest Consequence) wish Some Method could be thought on to effect it. The Mysorians brought with them a Convoy of about 2000 Bullocks load of different sorts of provisions, and upwards of 3000 head of Cattle, however I do not look upon this Supply, as any great help to them, as their numbers must soon consume it, my present post is a very strong one, and one that will enable me to distress, and harrass the Enemy prodigiously, nothing be assured Gentlemen, shall be wanting that I can possibly think off to do it. Yesterday Major More joined me with his shattered army, he has had a considerable loss, amongst his black troops, and about 40 Europeans killed, and wounded.

Letter from Colonel Coote Commanding the Army in the Field.

Villenour taken.

Strength of the Garrison.

Horses wanted to compleat the Troop.

Advise of the Mysorians having got into Pondichery with this Convoy of Provisions.

Major More joins the Army with his Detachment.

Acct. of the loss he sustained in the late Action with the Mysorians.

I have the honor to be with great respect and Esteem,

GENTLEMEN,

HEAD QUARTERS AT PERAMBECCK,

Your most obedient humble Servant,

21<sup>st</sup> July 1760.

EYRE COOTE.

Wrote and Dispatched the following Letter to Colonel Coote in answer to the three beforegoing received from him.

To EYRE COOTE, Esq., Commander in Chief of the Land Forces on the Coast.

**SIR,**—We have received your two favors of the 17<sup>th</sup> and 19<sup>th</sup> Instant, nothing would give us more pleasure, than to Anticipate your wishes by adding to your Strength, you well know the state of our Garrison, and the number of Prisoners to be guarded, and we doubt not but you agree with us, that the necessary duty cannot be performed, with a less number than we have. Undoubtedly the first object to be Considered is the Publick Service, it shall always have every help we can give it.

Letter to Colonel Coote Commanding the Army in the Field.

Major Smith, and Captain Barker will come to you, except them there are no Officers in Garrison, whose health will permit them to do duty, save only Lt. Lever, Ensign Ward, Ensign Hopkins, and two Seapoys Officers. We will with

Ensigns Commissions to be given to such Volunteers as Col. Coote may recommend.

pleasure give Ensigns Commissions to what Volunteers, you recommend. Had Major More been able to intercept the Convoy, the Service would have been important, but Success must not always be expected, we console ourselves with this reflection, and the Confidence that your Zeal and Activity will not let any opportunity Slip of distressing the Enemy.

We are informed that Mahofoz Cawn, with the Nabob's Troops left Wondiwash some days ago to join you, tho' no great dependance can be had on them

opposed to Europeans, we hope they may be of some use against the Mysorians.

Since writing the above, we have received your Letter of the 21st and very heartily Congratulate you, on your Success against Villenour, We lose no Opportunitys of purchasing horses for the Troop, and we shall be glad if you will buy such as you shall meet with, from time to time proper for the Service.

As you Acquaint us Captain Barker's Services at Camp, are not essential at present, we shall detain him here as he is much wanted to Compleat the preparations in hand.

We are with great Respect and Esteem,

Sir,

FORT ST. GEORGE,

Your most Obedient humble Servants,

23<sup>d</sup> July 1760.

GEORGE PIGOT &c., COUNCIL.

AT A CONSULTATION, PRESENT:

GEORGE PIGOT, Esq., Governor, President.

JOHN SMITH.

DAWSONNE DRAKE.

RICHARD FAIRFIELD.

CHARLES TURNER.

CHARLES BOURCHIER.

JOHN ANDREWS.

SAMUEL ARDLEY.

JOSIAS DUPRE.

Letter from Colonel Coote read as follows, with the Opinion of the Captains in His Majesty's Service, on the President and Council's reply to their Memorials upon our Appointment of Captains Smith and Preston to be Majors in the Company's Battalions *Viz*:

To the Honble the President and Council of Fort St. George.

GENTLEMEN,—I have the honor of transmitting to you the opinion of the King's Captains, in regard to the Appointments of the Majors Smith and Preston. I have nothing material to mention to you, since my last, except my making a movement yesterday with part of the Army to the right, in order to draw out the Mysoreans. As they lay quiet in the bounds, it produced only a Cannonad-



ing on both sides, and ended with our having two Europeans wounded, and the Enemy, by good intelligence, between 20 and 30 killed and wounded.

I have the honor to be with great respect and Esteem,  
Gentlemen,

Your most Obedient humble Servant,

HEAD QUARTERS AT PERAMBECK,

EYRE COOTE.

24<sup>th</sup> July 1760.

Received the following Letter from Colonel Coote Commanding the Army in the Field.

To the Honble the President and Council of Fort St. George.

GENTLEMEN,—Notwithstanding I gave an order, in regard to Lieut. Roberts doing duty in your Troops, and since M<sup>r</sup>. Pigot's last letter to me on that subject, have directed the Commanding Officer of the Corps, Capt. Clarke to signify the same in his Regimental Orders (which has been done) the Subalterns have thought proper to send him a paper (a Copy of which I now Send you) in which they refuse to do duty with him. I have on this Account put those Gentlemen in Arrest, for disobedience of Orders, or rather Mutiny; All the Volunteers of that Corps I have directed to do duty as Ensigns, and I shall Endeavor to pick out the very best Serjeants from the Different Corps, which I would recommend as Officers in the Room of these Gentlemen, who in my opinion ought never to have the honor of serving in the Company's Troops.

The Ensigns in the Company's Battalions refuse to do duty with Mr. Roberts, Lieut. of the Bombay Establishment.

I have the honour to be with great respect and Esteem,  
Gentlemen,

Your Most Obedient and most humble Servant.

HEAD QUARTERS AT PERAMBECK,

EYRE COOTE.

25<sup>th</sup> July 1760.

Representation of the Subalterns in the Company's Troops upon M<sup>r</sup>. Robert's of the Bombay Establishment being put in Orders.

To MR. CROLEY Adjutant of the Honble Company's Troops.

SIR,—The Underwritten Gentlemen desire you will be pleased to signify to the Commandant of the Honble Company's Troops, that they beg to be excused from being relieved by, or to relieve (on our Establishment) Lieut. Roberts on the Bombay Establishment.

CAMP AT PERAMBECK,

Your humble Servants.

25<sup>th</sup> July 1760.

Sign'd. WILLm. ROTTERMOND.

CHAS. MORGAN.

GEO. BUCK.

THOS. COLBY OWEN.

ROBT. MITCHELL

DAN. WEAR.

W. COOK.

GEO. SCOTT.

N. B.—Mr. Roberts the officer mentioned in Colonel Coote's Letter is a Lieutenant in the Bombay Establishment, and obtained permission to come on

Furlow to the Coast, where was the greatest prospect of Action, on his Arrival the Governor desired of Colonel Coote to put him in Orders, according to his Rank, as an Officer of the Bombay Establishment, in whatever Corps his Service might be most useful, whereupon the Colonel ordered him to duty in the Company's.

Sent the following Letter to Colonel Coote in consequence of the Resolutions of the Consultation,

To EYRE COOTE Esq., Commander-in-Chief of the Land Forces on the Coast.

SIR,—As it is clear to Us from the Extract which we Sent you with our Letter of the 13th of this Month, that the Court of Directors mean only to reserve to themselves the filling up the post of Major of the Coast, and not to restrain Us, from making Field Officers, when the Service may require it, so we flattered ourselves that that Extract would have been Sufficient, to remove the Difficulties raised by the Captains in His Majesty's Service, more especially at this time, when it is Confessed by all that the Company's Battalions are falling off from Discipline, for want of Superior Officers to Command them; We See with Concern, by their opinion enclosed in your Letter of the 24th Instant, that it is far from producing the desired Effect. Objections are still raised, but they are raised upon words, not upon the Sense and Spirit in which those words were written: were we to return in the same manner, we might well urge, that if even we were restrained from Making Majors, we are nowhere limited as to other Field Officers, but we mean not to enter into such kind of disputations, which are properer for Westminster Hall, than where Candour should reign; the Sole Object we have in View is the good of the Service, and our Just Rights as the Delegates of the East India Company on this Coast; With respect to yourself Sir, it may be unnecessary to enter into any further exposition of our right, as we flatter ourselves, as well from what we had the honor to offer you, when you last sat with Us here, in Consultation as from your Silence upon the opinion of His Majesty's Officers, which you sent Us, that you are convinced both of our right and the present necessity of the Service; however as it is our earnest desire, that all men should be satisfied; we beg (if you think it requisite) you will be pleased to inform the Gentlemen who object to our Power, that even had the Court of Directors forbid in express terms (which they have not) our making Field Officers, yet such an order, and all others are Superceded, by a General Constitutional Order, whereby we are dispensed from the Observance, of any of their particular Orders, where we can give good reasons. This General Order is couched in the following Words.

“Whenever Solid reasons are given for deviating from any Standing Order, we shall never blame, such a Conduct,”

We shall only add, as we have not the least Shadow of doubt, in respect of the Legality of our Power, we cannot on any account wave our right, and must leave the Consequences of this Controversy (should our right be any longer controverted) to whom they belong, they are not chargeable on Us.

We have this moment received your favour of the 25th. The Consequences of a Disobedience of Orders, are in all cases destructive of good Order, and discipline, but especially in the present Case, the refractory Spirits of the Officers you name, and their objection to rank with Lieut. Roberts, is of such dangerous tendency, that we are of opinion, they should be punished in the most exemplary manner; if you think this can be best done, by a Court Martial, as being the most regular and publick way, we hope you will give orders accordingly; if not we will immediately dismiss them, from the Company's Service, and we do hereby empower you to dismiss them accordingly.

The behaviour of the Subalterns in the Company's Troops disapproved, and Col. Coote empowered to dismiss them from the Service.

The Onslow arrived here the 26th Inst., having lost her Masts, in the Bay of Biscay, after her first departure from England in November, she was obliged to put back into Portsmouth to Refit, and sailed again the 28th February, We have however, no later Advices by her from the Company than the 6th of December, which Contain nothing material.

We are with great Respect and Esteem,

Sir,

FORT ST. GEORGE,

29<sup>th</sup> July 1760.

Your most obedient humble Servants,

GEORGE PIGOT &c COUNCIL.

\* \* \* \* \*

Saturday 9<sup>th</sup> August.

AT A CONSULTATION PRESENT.

GEORGE PIGOT Esq. *Governor, President.*

JOHN SMITH.

CHARLES BOURCHIER.

RICHARD FAIRFIELD.

CHARLES TURNER.

SAMUEL ABDLEY.

JOSIAS DUPRE.

Mess<sup>rs</sup>. Dawsonne Drake, & Andrews Absent.

The following Letter from Colonel Coote Commanding the Army in the Field Read,

To the Hon<sup>ble</sup> the President and Council of Madras.

GENTLEMEN,—I had the honor of your letters of the 29<sup>th</sup> July and the 1<sup>st</sup> Instant, I have not as yet been able to lay before the Kings Captains what you are pleased to mention in regard to the Field Officers. Major Monson being at this time at Cuddalore to superintend the disembarkation of the Troops, and to put them under proper regulations, upon his return will do myself the honor of transmitting to you, an Answer to that paragraph.

I have communicated to the Ensigns of the Company's Troops now in Arrest, your sentiments in regard to their late misbehaviour. They all seem to be perfectly convinced of their Crime, and by their petitions, and from what I am otherwise informed, I have reason to believe, were they forgiven, their future Conduct, would in some measure make amends for their past fault, by a steady adherence to the good of the Service, and by showing the respect that is due to the Government, under which they serve; so that with your permission I will give directions for their release.

As Cuddalore will be the most proper place for the Leopard Snow to remain at shall order her to proceed there, the Queenborough being now at Madras, would be a very proper Vessel to embark stores &c. on for the Siege of Pondichery, as she is only kept by the Admiral to repeat Signals (which she might do, tho' those things were on board) I dare say M<sup>r</sup>. Steevens would have no objections to it, upon an application being made to him.

I enclose you copies of two Letters to Mr. Lally, with Mr. Durree's Answer, by which you will find, what little notice is taken of the cruel treatment, which Lieut. Haslewood met with, and the small regard paid to truth in what he asserts, so that I really think the French Officers, who are prisoners at Madras should be denied the many blessing, they receive from your humanity, and be treated with the same rigour, our Gentlemen have met with, when they have been in like Circumstances.

I have the honor to be with great respect and Esteem,  
Gentlemen,

Your most obedient humble Servant.

HEAD-QUARTERS AT PERAMBECK,

EYRE COOTE.

4<sup>th</sup> Augt. 1760.

Copies of two Letters from Colonel Coote to General Lally, dated 30<sup>th</sup> July and 2<sup>d</sup> August.

To ARTHUR LALLY Esq.

SIR,—It is with the utmost regret I am obliged to inform you of a shocking  
Copy of two Letters from Colonel Coote to Mr. Lally.  
Complains to him of an Act of Cruelty Committed by a party of French to Lieut. Haslewood in the neighbourhood of Allumparva.  
 peice of Cruelty Committed by an Officer, who Commanded a party of yours which went to Attack Allumparva; Lieut. Haslewood a Sick Officer of Colonel Draper's Regiment, who was at that place for the recovery of his health, had the misfortune to be taken prisoner as he was riding out. Your Officer obliged that poor Gentlemen to march in the Front of his Attack, whether he is killed by our Shot, I am not as yet informed, you Sir by this time know best, and I make no doubt of Mr. Lally's justice in bringing to the severest punishment, a person who could be guilty of so much unprecedented cruelty, otherwise this affair must bring on a shocking scene of blood.

I have the honor to be, &c.,

HEAD-QUARTERS AT PERAMBECK, }

30<sup>th</sup> July 1760.

Signed. EYRE COOTE.

SIR,—I did myself the honor of writing to you on the 30th July, at which time I represented to you, that shocking peice of inhumanity Committed by the Officer who Commanded the late party against Allumparva, I do not as yet know the fate of Lieut. Haslewood, who was so unfortunate as to fall into his hands. It is not Sir that I have the least dispute of your doing the strictest justice, but rather to appease, a very just, and General Outcry, which now is in the Army under my Command, therefore beg as little delay may be given in your Answer on this head as the nature of the affair will admit, that I might not be branded with giving Countenance to any peices of Cruelty, that hereafter may be committed, permit Sir to trouble you on another Subject, it is the desertion of a Soldier belonging to Colonel Draper's Regiment, he robbed one of the Same Corps of 72 Pagodas, and is suspected to have gone to Pondichery yesterday. I am happy in thinking that you will put in practice

what is usually done amongst Civilised Armies upon the like occasions, which example I shall most readily follow, should an opportunity be thrown in my way.

I have the honour to be, &<sup>ca</sup>.

Signed. COLONEL COOTE.

Translation of a Letter from LIEUTENANT COLONEL DURRE to COLONEL COOTE, dated from the French Camp, 3rd August 1760.

Sir—The Count de'Lally orders me to write to you, that if it was not for

Copy of a Letter from Colonel Durre in Answer to Colonel Coote's Letter to Mr. Lally.

the private concern which you seem to feel for Mr. Haslewood, he did not design to answer the letter, which you did him the honor to write to him. You have been deceived in every part of the Account which has been given you, there was no European Officer with the party of black, which he had sent to Allumparva, but only two Serjeants, who made no sort of attack, and hurried away as soon as they found they were discovered; as a proof Mr. Haslewood and the Serjeant received their wounds behind, that of your Officer is trifling, the Serjeant is dead of his. At the

Quotes some examples on our part as instances of the same kind as the treatment given to Lieutenant Haslewood.

sortie of the 14th of December 1758, when we were before Madras, The Count D'Estaing Brigadier of His Majesty's Armies, was kept, during the whole fire of the attack in sight of our Troops.

At the first affair of Wondiwash Mr. Kearney, Captain in Lally's Regiment, taken prisoner before the beginning of the battle was exposed during three hours to the fire of all the different Attacks which were made, he even complained of this before the action to Mr. Caillaud, who answered him that he was very sorry for it, but the fire was too great, and that he wanted all his men too much to spare any for his Guard. Mr. Lally thought it too much beneath him to complain of such proceedings; which circumstances sometime render excusable, much less would he have added thereto to such a complaint, and he was much more in the case of doing it, as he was then besieging Madras; however Mr. Haslewood would have returned already to your Camp, but for the resolution your Council has taken to send all the Officers Prisoners to Europe.

With regard to the affair of the Soldier who deserted yesterday morning and who robbed his Master, I got him arrested and searched immediately; and there were found about him but 24 Pagodas and 3 Rupees, which I send back, the rest the fellow says he spent before he left his Camp.

As Mr. Lally does not concern himself with any detail that regards the Army; and as he has trusted the command to me, should be infinitely obliged to you, if you would hereafter direct your letters to myself; I enclose herein a letter from Mr. Haslewood which will satisfy you with regard to his health.

I have the honour to be with perfect Esteem

Your obedient, &<sup>ca</sup>.

Signed. DURRE.

Although the Board think that the late misbehaviour of the Ensigns in the

The Ensigns of the Company's Troops restored at the Instance of Colonel Coote.

Company's Battalions merited rigor in order to keep up a proper discipline and authority, yet as Colonel Coote is of opinion they will atone for their past conduct, by a satisfactory behaviour in future, and recommends them to forgiveness, it is agreed to restore them to the Ranks they before held in the Service.

The Ill-treatment of Lieutenant Haslewood, as described in Colonel Coote's Letter to Mr. Lally, is not the only Instance in which the French have during

the course of this War behaved in a manner very inconsistent with the customs of civilized Nations. As to the circumstances, M<sup>r</sup>. Durre pretends to advance in his letter to Colonel Coote regarding the Count D'Estaing and Captain Kearney as examples of the same kind on our part, it is easy to prove that

Remarks of the Board upon the ill-treatment of the French to Lieut. Haslewood. neither of them is a Paralel Case. However although, this act of cruelty might

warrant an immediate Resentment, the Board are of opinion that it is most eligible to make humanity the guide of our actions as far as the behaviour of our Enemies will admit of it. Agreed to communicate these Sentiments of the Board to Colonel Coote in answer to his letter.

\* \* \* \* \*

RICHARD FAIRFIELD.

CHARLES TURNER.

GEORGE PIGOT.

JOHN SMITH.

---

AT A CONSULTATION PRESENT:

GEORGE PIGOT, Esq., *Governor, President.*

JOHN SMITH.

DAWSONNE DRAKE.

RICHARD FAIRFIELD.

CHARLES TURNER.

CHARLES BOURCHIER.

JOHN ANDREWS.

SAMUEL ARDLEY.

JOSIAS DUPRE.

\* \* \*

Ordered that an account of the advances made to the French Officers on Parole since the last disbursement made by M<sup>r</sup>. Lally be prepared and transmitted to him.

An account of the disbursements made on their acct. to be sent to Mr. Lally.

The President reports that having signified to General Brigadier Bussy who returned from Pondichery the

Mr. Bussy returns from Pondichery.

the pleasure of the Board that he should embark for Europe, by the first opportunity he delivered to him a letter addressed to the President and Council which is now read as entered in the French Correspondence No. and appears to be

His letter to the Board on receiving notice to embark for Europe.

Remonstrances contrary to the Cartel.

which he endeavors to shew to be contrary to the Cartel settled in Europe between the two Nations.

In reply to M<sup>r</sup>. Bussy's letter the Board think it necessary only to point out to him in a general manner the Instances,

Purport of a Letter to Mr. Bussy in answer.

Infringer of the Cartel in particular his compelling contrary to good Faith so

many officers who were Prisoners to bear Arms against their Parole, for which he has refused to give us any satisfaction, whereby we are compelled to the Resolution of sending all their Nation who may become our Prisoners to Europe where the justice of such a Proceeding must be left to be determined.

\* \* \* \* \*

GEORGE PIGOT.

JOHN SMITH.

DAWSONNE DRAKE.

RICHARD FAIRFIELD.

CHARLES TURNER.

\* \* \* \* \*

Monday, 18th August

AT A CONSULTATION PRESENT.

GEORGE PIGOT, Esq., *Governor, President.*

JOHN SMITH.

DAWSONNE DRAKE.

RICHARD FAIRFIELD.

CHARLES TURNER.

CHARLES BOURCHIER.

... ..

SAMUEL ARDLEY.

JOSIAS DUPRE.

The following letter from Colonel Coote Commanding the Army in the Field Read:—

To—The Hon'ble President and Council of Fort St. George.

GENTLEMEN,—I had the honor of your letters of the 9th which I shall defer answering till after the arrival of Mr. Pigot, who I am in daily expectation of the pleasure of seeing. The night before last having intelligence, that the Mysoreans had marched from Pondichery, I left the Army taking with me 100 European foot, the Cavalry, four Companies of Seapoys and two pieces of Cannon, in order to intercept them; at daylight on the 14th our advanced party consisting of the Hussars, under the Command of Lieutenant Kirker, and Martin's Detachment fell in with them between Killenoor, and Permacoil, they cut to pieces about 40 of them, took 200 Horses and above 800 Carriage bullocks, loaded with their buzar and other things, I soon came up with the rest of the Cavalry, took ten Europeans prisoners, *vizt.*, three Troopers, two

Letter from Colonel Coote Commanding the Army in the Field.

A detachment from the Army fell in with a body of Mysoreans from Pondichery and defeated them.

Hussars, and five Gunners, and obliged Mopan Naig with 500 Mysoreans, and a few Europeans to retire to Pondichory in the greatest confusion.

I have the honour to be with great respect and esteem,  
Gentlemen,

Your most obedient humble Servant,

EYRE COOTE.

HEAD QUARTERS AT PERAMBECK,

15<sup>th</sup> August 1760.

Saturday, 30th August.

AT A CONSULTATION PRESENT:

GEORGE PIGOT, Esq., *Governor, President.*

JOHN SMITH.

DAWSONNE DRAKE.

RICHARD FAIRFIELD.

CHARLES TURNER.

CHARLES BOURCHIER.

... ..

SAMUEL ARDLEY.

JOSIAS DUPRE.

Mr. Andrews on an embassy to the Morattas.

The President proceeds to relate to the Board the result of his conference with Admiral Steevens and Colonel Coote as follows—That on his arrival at Camp Colonel Coote explained to him the advantages which would accrue from dispossessing the Enemy of Arian-Copang, and represented that, as the first necessary operation towards strengthening his Post in the Blockade of Pondichery, however as he could not make the attack without moving the Army to cover the besieging party, he judged that too hazardous, as it might give the Enemy an opportunity of getting into Pondichery with their Convoy of provisions, from Gingee; but he imagined it might be undertaken without that risque if the Admiral would consent to land a body of Marines to assist in this Service. That Colonel Coote accompanied him on board the Admiral's Ship at Cuddalore, where they imparted very fully to Admiral Steevens their sentiments concerning a Plan of Operations, that the Admiral made several objections to landing the Marines, and assisting in some other respects, which was urged to him as essentially necessary in case any attempt should be made against Pondichery. Wherefore he the President thought proper to lay before the Admiral a statement of the present situation of affairs in writing, and accordingly address'd to him the following letter.

To—Charles Steevens, Esq., Rear Admiral of the Red, and Commander-in-Chief of His Majesty's Squadron in India.

SIR,—The success of all operations where several powers are concerned generally depends on the steady prosecution of some solid and fixed plan where in all parties concerned may be mutually

Letter from the President to Admiral Steevens representing to him the present situation of affairs, and the Plan of Operations proposed.



assisting to each other, but more particularly in the present circumstances of affairs in India, as nothing less than the united Efforts of all is capable of bringing to a successful conclusion the work which hitherto has been so happily advanced. It is Sir in the intention of producing such a plan that after having together with the Council of Fort St. George, well weighed and considered all circumstances, and consulted Colonel Coote Commander-in-Chief of the Army; I have done myself the honor of paying you this visit on board His Majesty's Ship *Norfolk*, hoping that by a personal conference, those difficulties which might have arisen in a correspondence of letter may be removed and that no time may be lost in the prosecution of whatever may be resolved on.

That you may have a collected view of the present situation of affairs, and be thereby the better enabled to form a judgment, permit me to give a brief state of them in writing with my thoughts thereon.

It is needless to recite particularly all the successes with which the operations of the Army have been crowned since the commencement of the present Year, as you have been acquainted with them from time to time, but it may not be improper to remark, that a victorious Army under a prudent leader is capable of accomplishing against those Troops whom it has often vanquished, things which it might even be rash to attempt in other circumstances.

The whole strength of the Army on this Coast composed of His Majesty's and the Company's Troops consists of about 2,500 Europeans, with near 6,000 Country Troops exclusive of the several Garrisons, and by the best accounts we can obtain, the enemy in the Garrison of Pondichery, may amount to about 1,500 Europeans, including such of the Inhabitants as bear Arms, and a few Company's of Seapoys.

Ever since the Month of April, your dispositions by Sea, and the operations of the Army by Land have so effectually prevented any considerable supply's of provisions going into Pondichery, that the Enemy's distress in the Garrison is already great, and must be daily increasing, and to this may be added the want of money for the payment of their Troops, all which has created so much discontent that the desertion from them is frequent and in numbers.

Our Army at present is encamped at the distance of about four miles from the walls of Pondichery, and the Enemy still occupy a Circuit round those walls of about 3 miles, which afford them the advantage of grazing a number of Cattle, and as it is impossible entirely to block them up whilst they possess such an extent, it is not improbable, but that they may in spite of the utmost vigilance, find means to get in some supply's, it seems therefore a matter of great consequence as being immediately conducive to the reduction of the place, that they should as soon as possible be pressed within their walls. I have consulted Colonel Coote upon this subject, and he is of opinion that the first step to be taken to that end, is to dislodge the Enemy from Arian-Copang a small Fort they still occupy, about 3 miles south from the walls of Pondichery. This Post together with the Fort of Villenour, which is already in our possession, would cut off all Communication to the Southward, and the strength of the Army, would then admit of establishing such posts also to the Westward, and Northward as might effectually prevent any supply's from getting in, and command all the Environs to the very gates of Pondichery, but Colonel Coote is of opinion that it would be hazardous to attempt the reduction of Arian-Copang, without moving the whole Army to cover the besieging party, and should he take this step he is apprehensive that the Enemy may seize the opportunity to get in a large Convoy of provisions which they have ready at Gingee and are waiting a favourable occasion to send in. These objects, *vizt.*, the taking of Arian-Copang, immediately pressing the Enemy within their walls, and at the same time preventing the above mentioned Convoy from getting in are of equal importance, but the present strength of the Army, will not admit of accomplishing them all without your assistance.

Besides the forces the Enemy have in their Garrison, a party of Mysorians have been engaged by large promises to espouse their Interest, and it is chiefly by their assistance, and a party of Europeans detached from Pondichery to

join them, that they hope to get in any supply's of provision, to oppose those Colonel Coote has also made Detachments from the Army but not so considerable as they might be were we possessed of Arian-Copang and the Enemy driven within their walls.

Supposing this effected it then remains to be considered what measures are most expedient for obtaining that great Object of our wishes, the reduction of Pondichery, and the total expulsion of the Enemy from this Coast.

In the firm hopes that the Siege of Pondichery might be undertaken all preparations of stores, and Artillery have been made at or are making at Madras, and a sufficient number of the Company's Ships are now lying here and may be employed to convey those stores, but as the embarkation and debarkation of Artillery and the numberless other articles necessary for such an undertaking must be a work of some time it is not probable that those stores could be landed and made ready for service, before the latter end of September, and as the Rains may be expected to set in about the middle of October the time seems by much too short to enter with any probability of success on so important an undertaking before the Rains.

Should the Enemy's Squadron not appear on the coast before the Rains it is more than probable they may attempt to throw in succours during the Rains expecting you to have left the Coast, as the Squadron has hitherto done every year in the month of October, and should they actually by your absence be enabled to throw in succours all our hopes of future success vanish.

On the other hand should you resolve to remain on the Coast during the Rains, and continue all that time to keep the Port of Pondichery blocked up by Sea whilst the Army hold it closely invested by land, there is all reason to believe that the Enemy's distress alone, will compell them to surrender, or at least that it may cause such a desertion and dispiritedness amongst their troops that the reduction of their Fort will then be no difficult task.

During the Rains whilst the Army will lay in their strong Posts round Pondichery, without attempting anything further against it sufficient detachments may be made from the Army to drive the Mysorians out of the Province.

Having thus laid before you a concise but clear state of our affairs, your discerns of what is most proper to be done in these circumstances might make it unnecessary to offer anything further, but as the duty which I owe the Publick requires that my own thoughts should also appear, I beg leave to add what seems to me the most indeed if not the only effectual means of reducing the Enemy.

First, Sir it appears to me that the Army cannot in prudence attack Arian-Copang without your assistance, and it also appears to me that if you should think proper to land the Marines of your Squadron for a few days, it may easily be effected without moving the Army from their present post, and that in the meantime the passes may be so guarded as to prevent any supplies from getting into Pondichery.

It further appears to me that should Arian-Copang be thus taken, and the Enemy driven within their walls, it will nevertheless be imprudent to undertake a regular Siege before the Rains as not more than a fortnight can reasonably be allowed between the debarkation of the stores and the commencement of the Rains, a time by no means sufficient for such an undertaking, and therefore a blockade by Sea and Land appears to me to be the properest measure during the Rains, and should it so happen contrary to expectation that the Enemy's distresses should not compel them to submit, I then think that as soon as the fair weather set in the Siege may be begun regularly.

I have hitherto avoided speaking of the two expected Battalions because the one (as we are advised by the Company) being destined for Bengal and the other for Bombay no dependance can be placed on them, it is however probable that the Battalion intended for Bengal may be sent hither so as to arrive in November or December, and that from Bombay in January, so that should the siege be deferred till after the Rains the Battalion from Bengal at least may be here to assist in the whole operations, and that from Bombay in some part.

The great advantages that would accrue by the taking of Pondichery to the Nation in general and to the Company in particular, as well as the honour that His Majesty's Arms and you Sir in conducting them would acquire are too obvious to need any enforcement to you who are always so zealous, but I am urged by the dread of the fatal Consequences, that may attend any contrary Event, to inform you that the very being perhaps of the East India Company depends on the reduction of Pondichery. It is Sir on the Revenues of this Province alone that our whole dependance rests for the payment of the Army. I have already taken notice that a large party of Mysoreans have already entered it, an army of Morattas is also on its borders, these we have endeavoured to divert for the present by a promise of future payments on account of their Chout, and for this purpose one of the Council is gone on an Embassy to their General, should the blockade be raised which must inevitably be the consequence of your leaving the Coast before the Rains, the French forces joined to these and the Mysoreans, might ravage and ruin the Country, so as to prevent our drawing the best supply from thence, and having no other resource (as the Company have not and do not intend to send us any Treasure, this year) I dread the consequences of an unpaid Army.

I have the honour to be

SIR,

Your most obedient & most humble Servant,

GEORGE PIGOT.

ON BOARD HIS MAJESTY'S SHIP *Norfolk* IN CUDDALORE ROAD,

27th August 1760.

The President adds that the Admiral in consequence of the representations

Whereupon the Admiral promises to land some  
Marines and if possible to remain with the Squadron  
on the Coast.

set forth in the foregoing letter assured him that he would immediately land a part of his Marines for the attack of Ariancopang, and continue with the Squadron on the Coast during the Rains, unless by an unavoidable accident, he should be obliged to leave it.

\* \* \* \* \*

Received the two following Letters from Colonel Coote Commanding the Army in the Field, and Colonel Monson:—

To—The Hon'ble the President and Council of Fort St. George.

GENTLEMEN,—I had the honor of your two Letters of the 30<sup>th</sup> August,

Letter from Colonel Coote commanding the Army  
in the Field.

Advices of Lord Barrington's having intimated to  
him that he is superceded in his rank by Colonel  
Monson.

It gives me the greatest concern to find His Majesty has so ordered it, as to put it out of my power to continue here, and see a conclusion to the operations, you are pleased to think have been hitherto so happily carried on, and which now are so near a crisis; I therefore take the liberty to enclose you copy of Lord Barrington's Letter to me, by which you will see I am superceded in my rank by Colonel Monson, who as he tells me will write to you to-day, and send you a copy of Lord Barrington's Letter to him, by which it appears, that my departure is urged in a more strong manner than in mine. Indeed that Gentleman thinks every moments delay I make here is injurious to him, to obviate which, and not to hinder the Publick Service from going on, I intend setting out this afternoon for Madras, and have ordered my Regiment, to hold itself in readiness to march at the shortest warning, however unhappy, this makes me, yet such is my fate, and I must submit.

I have the pleasure to acquaint you that the whole French Army, after

The French made an attack upon our out-posts  
but are repulsed with loss. Colonel D'Auton taken  
prisoner.

attacking our out-posts on the 2<sup>d</sup> at  
night, were beaten off with the loss of

eleven Europeans killed on the spot, and Colonel D' Auteul, and six private made prisoners. I am informed that a great number were carried off wounded to Pondichery, we lost on our side a brass three-pounder out of a battery they surprized, and three or four Gunners made prisoners; they killed us a few Seapoys, and wounded about thirty. Last night, a body of them attacked with great resolution a redoubt I had thrown up at the Tamarand Tope, but were obliged to retire with considerable loss, I cannot as yet ascertain the number of the killed and wounded on their part, our loss is but small, one hundred and fifty Marines of the last ships together with the Highland battalion, landed at Cuddalore yesterday in good health, and will be able to join the Camp in a day or two.

I have the honour to be with great respect and esteem,  
Gentlemen,

HEAD QUARTERS AT PERAMBECK, Your most obedient humble Servant,

5th September 1760.

EYRE COOTE.

---

Copy of a Letter from Lord Barrington to Colonel Coote.

SIR,—I have the honor to acquaint you that the King has been pleased to promote you to the Rank of Colonel in the East Indies.

Copy of Lord Barrington's Letter to Colonel Coote.

His Majesty was pleased to confer the same honor on Lieutenant-Colonels Brereton and Monson about a month ago, in order to prevent their being commanded by a younger Officer going from hence to Madras; It is understood from the declaration of the East India Company, that you are intended to command on the Coast of Bengal, and therefore the Commissions of Colonels Brereton and Monson, being prior to yours, will not effect you and at the same time those Gentlemen will by this means be restored to that rank among the Officers in India which they yielded to you when the service required it.

You may be assured that the step which Colonels Brereton and Monson have got in their turn over you ought not to be understood as a sign that you have lost any part of the good opinion of the Company or His Majesty; on the contrary everybody here has the greatest confidence in you; as a proof of this, upon an intimation that you might possibly be at Madras, when the new Commissions of Colonels Brereton and Monson arrived, I have written to those Gentlemen to acquaint them that it is His Majesty's pleasure that in that case they should not make use of those Commissions, but should leave the Chief Command to you during your stay at Madras.

I am,

SIR,

Your most obedient humble Servant,

WAR OFFICE,

BARRINGTON.

17th April 1760.

---

To—The Hon'ble George Pigot, Esq., President and Governor, &c., Council of Fort St. George.

GENTLEMEN,—The inclosed is copy of a Letter received from Europe, which

Letter from Colonel Monson represents the consequences that will attend the departure of Colonel Coote's Regiment for Bengal at this present juncture.

I think my duty to communicate to you, I have read it to Colonel Coote, who acquaints me, he has already wrote to the President to prepare Ships for him and

his Regiment to go to Bengal, as I think that a measure so highly detrimental to the Service, and which at this juncture would render the many succours sent from Europe of no effect, and observing by the inclosed Letter that the Directors

would make choice of Colonel Coote to Command altho' it plainly appears it is not His Majesty's Intentions, and the successful turn the Affairs of the Country have taken since his arrival may make you wish to continue him in the Command; that I have proposed to Colonel Coote, it being contrary to His Majesty's Intentions that I should serve under him to retire to Madras till Pondichery is taken which must inevitably happen if his Regiment is not sent away, and the Troops promised from Bengal arrive. I beg leave to observe that if Colonel Coote's Regiment or any part of it is ordered away at present from this Service I shall immediately beg leave to resign the Command; which falls to me in Colonel Coote's absence.

I have the honor to be,

GENTLEMEN,

Your most obedient humble Servant,

PERAMBECK,

GEORGE MONSON.

*Camp, 5<sup>th</sup> Sept. 1760.*

---

Copy of a Letter from Lord Barrington to Colonel Monson.

SIR,—I acquainted you in my Letter of the 24<sup>th</sup> March last, that the King  
Copy of Lord Barrington's Letter to Colonel Monson. had promoted you to the rank of Colonel in the East Indies.

As it has since been intimated that Colonel Coote may possibly be Commanding on the Coast when your Commission arrives, I am to signify to you, it is His Majesty's pleasure, that in that case, you should not make any use of this new Commission, but that Colonel Coote should continue to Command at Madras during his stay there, the East India Company have engaged, that orders shall go by the same Conveyance, which Carries this, for Colonel Coote to repair immediately to the Coast of Bengal, where he is to Command.

I am,

SIR,

Your most obedient humble Servant,

WAR OFFICE,

BARRINGTON.

*18<sup>th</sup> April 1760.*

---

Colonel Coote comes into Garrison leaving the Command of the Army to Colonel Monson.

\* \* \* \* \*

---

To—The Hon'ble George Monson.

SIR,—At the same time that we had the honor of your Letter of the 5<sup>th</sup>  
Letter to Colonel Monson Commanding the Army in the Field. Instant, we received one also from Colonel Coote, informing us of His Majesty's Commands and that he had ordered his Regiment to hold itself in readiness to march, having since had a personal Conference with Colonel Coote, he informs us, that as His Majesty has not been pleased to signify to him any particular commands respecting his Regiment, he cannot help considering an order to him to repair to Bengal, as including his Regiment also, for which place it was originally intended, and therefore he thinks it necessary for his justification in leaving it on the Coast, that it should appear how much the Service required it, we have therefore represented to him in writing the ill-consequences which we think would inevitably attend the removing that Regiment

at this time to Bengal and the great advantages that we hope, and doubt not will arise from its Services here, upon which representation Colonel Coote has readily consented that his Regiment remains here, and intends himself to embark the first opportunity for Bengal, and that the Service may not meet with any interruption or delay, he also assures us that he has by this same Conveyance, wrote to you concerning the Command, in which we most heartily wish you success, assuring you of our earnest desire, to co-operate with you in all measures to that end. Lest you should not be fully informed of what fully passed with Admiral Steevens on the subject of landing the Marines, we think it necessary to inform you, that as he is in daily expectation of the French Squadron, and his Ships being but weakly manned, he did not think it advisable to part with them altogether, but upon a representation that Arian-Copang could not prudently be attempted without them, unless the whole Army moved from their present encampment, to cover the besieging party, which might give the Enemy an opportunity of getting in provisions, he therefore consented to land them for that service only, and upon a promise that as soon as that should be performed (which it was thought could not exceed a week from their landing) they should immediately be re-embarked, we therefore beg leave to recommend to you the carrying that plan into Execution as soon as possible.

We have the honor to be with great Esteem,

SIR,

FORT ST. GEORGE,  
9th September 1760.

Your most obedient humble Servants,  
GEORGE PIGOT &<sup>ca</sup> COUNCIL.

\* \* \* \* \*

Wrote the following Letter to Colonel Coote in consequence of this morning's Consultation:—

To—Eyre Coote, Esq., Commander-in-Chief.

SIR,—His Majesty's Commands respecting you, which you are pleased to signify to us in your letter of the 5<sup>th</sup> Inst<sup>l</sup> produce in us that resignation which we owe to the will of our Sovereign; upon this occasion, justice as well as our own inclination urges us to acknowledge thus publicly your good services to the Nation, and to the Company on this Coast, where a series of Success (the consequence of wise measures) ever since you took the Command have Crowned your indefatigable endeavors, and brought the Enemy to such straits within their Capital, that we hope not unreasonably a short space may even expel them thence provided your Regiment remains on the Coast, but such is the present strength of the Army that should your Regiment be removed at this time to Bengal, we see no probability of accomplishing that great work; your knowledge of the present state of affairs must paint to you the advantages or disadvantages that may attend your resolution in this respect in such lively colours that we assure ourselves of your ready compliance with our request to leave your Regiment on the Coast, not doubting but that your Conduct herein will be highly acceptable to His Majesty from the benefits which such a measure promises to the service.

We remain with the greatest Esteem,

SIR,

FORT ST. GEORGE,  
8th Sept<sup>r</sup> 1760.

Your most obedient humble Servants,  
GEORGE PIGOT &<sup>ca</sup> COUNCIL.

Thursday, 11<sup>th</sup> Sept. 1760.

AT A CONSULTATION PRESENT:

GEORGE PIGOT ESQ., *Governor, President.*

JOHN SMITH.

DAWSONNE DRAKE.

RICHARD FAIRFIELD.

CHARLES TURNER.

CHARLES BOURCHIER.

SAMUEL ARDLEY.

JOSIAS DUPRE.

JOHN CALL.

M<sup>r</sup> Andrews on an Embassy to the Morattas.

The following Letter from Colonel Coote read.

To—The Hon<sup>ble</sup> the President and Council of Fort St. George.

GENTLEMEN,—The honor you have been pleased to do me in your favor  
Letter from Colonel Coote in answer to one to him from the Board of the 8th Instant. of the 8<sup>th</sup> Ins<sup>t</sup> demands my most grateful acknowledgements; and I own I want words to express the deep sense I have, and shall always retain of your approbation in regard to my Conduct, since my being honored with the Command of the Army on this Coast; but I cannot in justice to you, attribute the success which has attended our Arms to myself; the only merit I claim, is in following your prudent advice, which has from time to time directed my operations, and been productive of that good fortune, which generally attends the observation of measures recommended by a wise Government; the principle on which I have always acted (the good of the service) will not allow me to hesitate in the least acquiescing to your request with respect to leaving my Regiment for the present on the Coast, and I flatter myself his Majesty will not be displeased at this step. My situation now resembling that of a fond Parent, quitting a family which from their affectionate behavior, and strict observance of their duty have endeared them to him, will I hope be an inducement to you to send my Regiment after me, so soon as its services here shall not be absolutely wanted. Give me leave Gentlemen to return you my most sincere thanks for the many favors you have Confer'd on me, and to assure you that nothing will make me more happy than hearing of the Completion of your wishes, and a period put to the mischeivous designs of our Enemies.

I have the honor to be with great respect and Esteem,

Gentlemen,

Your most Obedient humble Servant,

FORT ST. GEORGE,

EYRE COOTE.

9<sup>th</sup> Sept<sup>r</sup> 1760.

\* \* \* \* \*

The President received this morning the following Letter from Colonel Monson.

To—The HON<sup>BLE</sup> GEORGE PIGOT, Esq., Presdt. and Govr. of Fort St. George.

SIR,—We made an Attack this Morning on the Enemy's posts, and drove them into Pondichery having taken all their Guns. I cannot at present send you an exact account of the numbers killed and wounded, I have myself received a shot in my leg which will prevent my keeping the field.

Letter from Colonel Monson to the President.  
Advising of his having taken possession of the Enemy's posts and drove them within the Walls of Pondichery.

Colonel Monson receives a wound in th attack which will prevent his keeping the Field.

I am,

Sir,

Your very obedient Servant,

PERAMBECK,  
10<sup>th</sup> Sep<sup>r</sup>. 1760.

GEORGE MONSON,

\* \* \* \* \*

13<sup>th</sup>.—In consequence of the foregoing Letter from Colonel Monson to the President, the following was addressed to Colonel Coote.

To—EYRE COOTE Esq., Commander in Chief.

SIR,—In consequence of the General power with which you invested Colonel Monson, to act as he should think

Letter to Colonel Coote.

best for the service during your stay on the Coast we are informed by a letter from him, that he made a general attack upon the Enemy's Posts in their bound hedge, from which they were driven out, and took shelter within the walls of Pondichery; this good news came not without its alloy; Colonel Monson in the action received a wound in the leg from a Grape shot which he tells us renders him unable to keep the Field, and we are from other quarters informed, that his leg is so much shattered as to leave but small hopes of his being able to take the Command again for many months. Considering this unlucky accident to the Gentleman who was shortly to have succeeded you, in the Command, we think it a fortunate Circumstance that you had not yet left the Coast as you intended to have done, or entirely quitted the Command, as we cannot doubt but that seeing of how great importance your presence with the Army may be, and considering also that the reason which induced His Majesty to order you to Bengal, will no more exist if Colonel Monson should be obliged to quit the Field, we say we Cannot doubt but that you will immediately resolve to resume the full Command, permit us to add our request that you will do so, we are urged by many weighty reasons which we need not particularize, as we include them all when we say your Country calls for your service, a call which you are always ready to obey.

We are with great Respect and Esteem,

Sir,

Your most obedient humble Servants,

FORT ST. GEORGE,  
13 Sep<sup>r</sup>. 1760.  
437 F. D.

GEORGE PIGOT, etc., Council.



Monday, 15<sup>th</sup> Sept<sup>r</sup>.

AT A CONSULTATION, PRESENT :

GEORGE PIGOT, Esq., *Governor, President.*

JOHN SMITH.

RICHARD FAIRFIELD.

CHARLES TURNER.

CHARLES BOURCHIER.

SAMUEL ARDLEY.

JOSIAS DUPRE.

JOHN CALL.

M<sup>r</sup> Dawsonne Drake absent. Colonel Coote delivers in the following Letter in Answer to that wrote him from the Board the 13<sup>th</sup> Instant.

To—the Hon<sup>ble</sup> GEORGE PIGOT, Esq<sup>r</sup>., &<sup>c</sup> Council at Fort St. George.

GENTLEMEN,—

I had the honor of your Letter of the 13<sup>th</sup> by which I find the Enemy have been driven by Colonel Monson from their different Posts, and obliged to retire within the walls of Pondichery; this piece of good news gives me the greatest satisfaction, as it contradicts my intelligence, which says the French Army have not retired within their Capital, but are still in possession of the Blancherie, as well as Arian-Copang redoubts, quite to the Sea side and that their whole Army lyes between the last mentioned place & Pondichery, by which situation, their Communication to the Northward and Southward is entirely open. It gives me infinite concern to hear of Colonel Monson's wound, but am in hopes, it is not so dangerous, as to render him for any long time, incapable of Service. His Majesty's pleasure signified to me by my Lord Barrington, being to repair to Bengal as soon as possible, without my alternative, sufficiently evinces me, that I am understood, not to have the least to say, to the Army on this Coast, I cannot therefore presume to alter His Majesty's intentions by staying, besides the Consequence of this disobedience, I should do the greatest injustice both to Colonel Monson, and the Officers immediately in succession, under him who I dare say will acquit themselves with the greatest honor, and much more satisfaction to their superiors at home, than I either have or should do, were I to remain here.

I have the honor to be with the greatest Esteem and Respect,

GENTLEMEN,

Your most Obedient humble Servant,

FORT ST. GEORGE,  
15<sup>th</sup> Sept<sup>r</sup>. 1760.

EYRE COOTE.

The Board cannot avoid observing that the Ground of the objections Colonel Coote makes to resuming the Command of the Army appears to them in a very different light from that in which he accepts it.

With regard to the first "That His Majesty's pleasure signified to Colonel Coote by Lord Barrington that he should proceed to Bengal leaves no alternative" We think it cannot bear such a construction, as on the contrary it is there expressed that His Majesty in promoting Colonels Brereton and Monson, did it not with a design of superceding Colonel Coote here, but merely that those Gentlemen might not be Commanded by a younger Officer coming out to India this Season. We do not discover in it any express order from His Majesty, that Colonel Coote should proceed on all Events to Bengal, but rather that His Majesty had referred the manner and place of his employment to the East India Company since it was from their declaration only, as Appears by Lord Barrington's Letter, that His Majesty understood Colonel Coote was intended to Command at Bengal, nor is this mentioned with any design of giving those intentions the colour of an order from His Majesty, but only as a proof that His Majesty did not mean to affect Colonel Coote's Command by the promotion of Colonels Brereton and Monson.

As to Colonel Coote's other objection, that he could not resume the Command without doing the greatest injustice to Colonel Monson, and the Officers immediately in succession under him, Colonel Monson being by his wounds, rendered incapable of acting has in a Letter to the President which is now read expressed his desire that Colonel Coote should take the Command. The other Officers immediately in Succession are the two Majors of Colonel Coote's own Regiment, who cannot certainly sustain any Injustice in being Commanded by their Colonel.

Upon the whole it is Resolved to address a Letter to Colonel Coote to explain to him our Sentiments upon this subject in hopes that by obviating the difficulties which have occurred to him, he may be induced to resume the Command of the Army.

Received the following Letter from Major William Gordon Commanding the Army.

To—The Hon'ble the President and Council of Fort St. George.

SIRS,—

As by the absence of Colonel Coote and the indisposition of Colonel Monson the Command of the Army devolves on me, I take this Opportunity to inform you that the Enemy evacuated the Fort of Arian-Copang, this Evening after having sprang a mine on the East Front, they overset most of their Guns, and knocked of the Trunnions of those that were advanced at the Redoubts, our Seapoys have now possession of that Front, and I purpose attacking the remainder of their Limits, which are not yet in our possession to-morrow morning before daybreak, I send you enclosed the Return of the number of Cannon taken from the Enemy, & our loss of killed and wounded in the Attack the 10<sup>th</sup> Ins<sup>t</sup>.

I have the honour to be,

SIRS,

Your most Obedient humble Servant,

WILLIAM GORDON.

CAMP AT OULGARET,

13<sup>th</sup> Sept<sup>r</sup> 1760.

By the Return enclosed in Major Gordon's Letter it appears that 17 P<sup>a</sup> of Cannon were taken from the Enemy in the late Attack and that the loss we sustained is four Officers wounded and one hundred and fifty non-Commissioned Officers, and Private killed wounded and missing.

An Acct. of the Guns taken in the late Attack and of our loss.

Agreed that a Letter be wrote to Colonel Monson to express our concern  
 Purport of a Letter to Colonel Monson and for the Accident he has met with in the  
 Major Gordon. late Attack, and that we hope Colonel  
 Ooto will resume the Command of the Army, and to Major Gordon that we  
 doubt not his Vigilance and best endeavors in the conduct of the Army whilst  
 he continues in the Command.

The two following Letters from Captain Richard Smith, Commanding the Detachment  
 from Trichenopoly into the Mysore Districts read as follow :—

To

The Hon'ble George Pigot, Esq<sup>r</sup>.,

Presd<sup>t</sup> and Gov<sup>r</sup> &c, Council of Fort St. George.

HON'BLE SIR AND SIRs,

I had the honour to address you on the 27<sup>th</sup> Inst. acquainting you of our  
 then situation. As I had not sufficient  
 Letter from Cap<sup>t</sup> Richard Smith Command- Ammunition to destroy all the Enemies  
 ing the Detachment from Trichenopoly into the defences the Musquetry from the Fort  
 Mysore Districts.

was so galling, I was obliged to change my method of carrying on our Ap-  
 takes possession of the Fort of Caroor. proaches, and from the third Parrellel to  
 the counterscarp of the ditch, I was forced

to advance by a double sally. This was a tedious and difficult Labor, however a  
 steady perseverance surmounted all obstacles & twelve days after opening the  
 Trenches I had pierced the counterescarp when the Killedar of the Fort, send a  
 Flag of Truce to desire a Conference with me. After many messages on both  
 sides Articles of Capitulation were agreed on a Copy of which I have now  
 the honor to enclose you, and Ensign Bridger with a Detachment of Scapoys,  
 has taken possession of the Bastion attached, and on which is hoisted the  
 English Colors.

After such a scene of Fatigue as we have experienced, I should not have  
 allowed such favorable Articles to the Garrison But for these very cogent  
 reasons—Their very gallant defence. The breach was not very practicable,  
 and in the intervals of our treating, my 18lb, unhappily burst. I did not think  
 my very small detachment (in which I have only two Englishmen) would have  
 carried the breach, suppose I had led them to the Assault especially against  
 Troops made desperate by their situation, and having their Lives and families  
 at Stake. A repulse must have been fatal to our operations. But the most  
 powerful motive, are the hopes I have, that by this Capitulation the Mysore  
 Troops in the Arcot Province, will be recalled, this has been my sole object,  
 This has been constantly my only view. If it produces that Effect, then the  
 intention of my marching from Trichenopoly is fully completed should it prove  
 otherwise. The Conquest of Caroor will I hope be thought, as it really is, a  
 valuable acquisition and the Key to the Mysore Kingdom.

Inclosed I have the honor to transmit you a list of our killed and wound-  
 ed, since taking the field. Our little body exceeded my expectation, and per-  
 formed all parts of their duty with cheerfulness and alacrity, animated and  
 encouraged by the Example of their officers in a particular manner, I am  
 obliged in justice to point out the constant Zeal and assiduity of Lieut. Horne,  
 whom I take the liberty of recommending to you as an officer worthy your  
 favour.

I now wait your instructions which I must request may be sent me as  
 expeditiously as possible. Duplicates will be necessary, least accidents should  
 arrive. I flatter myself you will approve of the measures I have pursued,  
 for as I had no particular orders, I studied only what appeared to me for the  
 good of the Service in general.

I have the honor to be with great Respect,

HON'BLE SIR AND SIRs,

Your most Obedient humble Servant.

RICHARD SMITH,

CAMP AT CAROOR,

2<sup>nd</sup> Sept 1760.

Since writing the above, the Mysore Garrison of Caroor disputing among themselves desired leave to march off directly, which they did this Evening. If I am reinforced all the Country on this side the Gant (14 Lack) must fall after seeing this Garrison under Arms, I am amazed how they maintained such a constant fire of Musquetry, but in future I shall not hesitate attacking a breach, when defended by such kind of Troops.

Copy of Articles of capitulation agreed on betwixt CAPTAIN RICH<sup>d</sup> SMITH Commandant of the forces before Caroor and Bommepaugh Killedar of the Fort of Caroor.

An officer, 1 Serjeant, 1 Subedar, 2 Jemmedars, 3 Havildars, 3 Naigues, 2 Colormen, 3 Tom Toms and 46 Seapoys shall be immediately put in possession of the Bastion attacked, and the English Colors only shall be hoisted in the Fort.

The English Army shall remain in the Pettah of Caroor, or wherever the Commanding officers shall please, keeping Guards at the Counterscarp of the ditch for the space of 20 days, in which time if no Letters arrive from the Honorable George Pigot Esq<sup>r</sup> President and Gov<sup>r</sup> of Fort St. George, to deliver up the Fort to Bommepaugh, that at the expiration of those 20 days the Fort of Caroor shall be evacuated by the Mysore Troops. Capt. Smith hereby promising that they have leave to march out with all their Effects without molestation, and as the Garrison have made a very gallant defence, he further promises that they shall carry their Arms all the provisions, stores &c. belonging to the Circar shall be faithfully delivered up to whomsoever Cap<sup>t</sup> Smith shall appoint to receive them.

If the Governor's Orders arrive for Cap<sup>t</sup> Smith to deliver up the Fort to Bommepaugh, he will deliver it up immediately.

The Killedar, the Jemmedars and principal Officers of the Garrison, shall sign an instrument binding themselves thereby that should the Mysore Raja or Hydernaig send an Army to endeavor to relieve the Fort of Caroor before the twenty days are expired, then the English Army shall Immediately garrison the Fort in the same manner as if the twenty days were elapsed.

Four principal Officers of the Fort shall be given directly to Capt. Smith as Hostages, for the security of the performance of these Articles. If the Governor's Orders to give back the Fort arrives in the twenty days, Captain Smith will send back these hostages, or when the Mysore Troops quit Caroor, these hostages shall be sent with Bommepaugh.

The European that deserted from Capt. Smith shall be delivered up.

Captain Smith promises faithfully and justly to perform his part of these Articles and hereunto sets his hand and Seal in Camp before Caroor the 1<sup>st</sup> day of September 1760.

Signed and Sealed.

R. SMITH.

Countersigned.

Bommepaugh and thirty Jemmedars and Principal Officers.

16<sup>th</sup>.—Wrote and delivered the following Letter to Colonel Coote agreeable to minutes of last Consultation :—

To—EYRE COOTE, Esq<sup>r</sup>.

SIR,

We cannot conceal from you that the Answer you this morning did us the honor to make to our letter of yesterday, was what we least expected, the Confidence we had in your Zeal for the service left us no doubt but that you would

43<sup>r</sup> F. D.

on this occasion resume the Command of the Army with as much alacrity as we with earnestness Could press you, & upon the same principles we still persuade ourselves you won'd no longer decline it could we remove from you the apprehensions of His Majesty's displeasure; those Apprehensions we observe by your letter, arise from the orders signified to you by Lord Barrington's letter, a Copy of which you sent us with your letter of the 5<sup>th</sup> Inst. and we received at the same time from Colonel Monson a Copy of one from his Lordship to him on the same subject, both these we have considered with attention, and the more we consider them, and His Majesty's general intention in sending his Troops to India, the more we are convinced, not only that your resuming the Command at this time would be agreeable to His Majesty, but even that a contrary conduct might subject you to that danger you would avoid; certain it is His Majesty's sole motive for sending his forces to India was for the protection of the East India Company and the annoyance of the enemy there were it might be most immediately necessary, and can there be a doubt whether the present service on this Coast, where the object in view and almost within our grasp is the reduction of the Enemy's Capital, or the operations at Bengal, where the Company's Troops already have an experienced leader to whom they are devoted, and where they have only to pursue a defeated and retreating Army of the natives. we say Sir, can there arise a doubt which of these two services is the most critical and important; but you are pleased to tell us His Majesty's pleasure that you should repair to Bengal leaves you no alternative: we wish Sir you would reconsider Lord Barrington's Letter, it is far from appearing to us capable of hearing the construction you give it, on the contrary it tells you that His Majesty in promoting Colonels Brereton and Monson did not do it with a design of superceding you, but merely that those Gentlemen might not be commanded by a younger Officer coming out to India this Year, we do not discover in it any order from His Majesty that you should proceed to Bengal but rather that His Majesty had referred the manner and place of your Employment to the East India Company, since it was from their declaration only (so it is expressed) that His Majesty understood you were intended to command at Bengal nor is this mentioned with any design of giving those intentions the Color of an Order from His Majesty, but only as a proof that His Majesty did not mean to affect your Command by the promotion of Colonels Brereton and Monson, His Lordship indeed in his letter to Colonel Monson does say that the East India Company had engaged that orders should go to you to repair to Bengal, the design of which is too obvious to be mistaken. It was intimated to His Majesty that tho' you had been intended for Bengal yet that you might possibly be at Madras, His Majesty was tender of superceding you in the Command here, and therefore ordered that notwithstanding the Superior Commissions he had granted to Colonels Brereton and Monson you should preserve the Command as long as you staid here, at the same time it appears by the explanation the Company have given us, that it was not intended that stay should be longer than the service required it, and the alternative was that you should go to Bengal; from all which it manifestly appear that the design of your repairing to Bengal had not the General service for its Object, but merely to spare you the mortification of serving in a subordinate rank where you had Commanded, and that on the other hand Colonels Brereton and Monson, might as soon as the service would admit, enjoy the benefit of their promotion. Colonel Brereton is dead, and Colonel Monson rendered by his wounds incapable of the Command, which we are informed he has signified to you by letter; the cause therefore of ordering you to Bengal does not exist at this time; how then Sir permit us to ask will you in any manner alter His Majesty's intentions by staying here? we think ourselves obliged to declare our opinion, not only that your taking the command at this time will not be Contrary to His Majesty's intentions, but that it is the most effectual service you can render him. One reason more you offer for declining the Command and that is you think you cannot resume it without doing the greatest injustice to Colonel Monson, and the Officers immediately in succession under him. Col. Monson being by his wounds rendered incapable of acting, is desirous that you should take the Command, and therefore all appearance of injustice to him vanishes, the other Officers immediately in succession are the two Majors of your own Regiment; surely Sir, the

Officers of your own Regiment cannot sustain any injustice in being detained by their own Colonel.

We have the honor to be with the greatest Esteem,

SIR,

Your most Obedient humble Servant,

GEORGE PIGOT, &c. *Council.*

FORT ST. GEORGE,  
15th Sep<sup>r</sup> 1760.

\* \* \* \* \*

To—The Hon<sup>ble</sup> the President and Council of Fort St. George.

GENTLEMEN,

I had the honor of your Letter of the 16<sup>th</sup> Inst. Lord Barrington's Letter from Colonel Coote, he is prevailed on at our instances to resume the Command of the Army. Letter to Colonel Monson and me, differ so much from each other, that I am still in doubt, whether I may not be accounted blameable should I remain for the present, on the Coast; however as you are pleased to think, that my continuing in the Command may be of service, to the nation in general, and in particular to the East India Company, I shall return to the Army, at the same time submitting myself in the most humble manner to His Majesty's known goodness, should he be pleased to think, I have acted contrary to his intentions.

I have the honor to be with great respect and Esteem,

GENTLEMEN,

Your most Obedient very humble Servant,

EYRE COOTE.

FORT ST. GEORGE,

18th Sept. 1760.

Colonel Coote set out this evening for the Camp in order to resume the Command of the Army.  
Colonel Coote sets out for camp.

\* \* \* \* \*

To—The Hon<sup>ble</sup> the President and Council of Fort St. George.

GENTLEMEN,

I arrived here late on the 20<sup>th</sup> at night, and yesterday visited all our out- posts, and reconnoitred very strictly the ground about us, and found everything in as good order as could be expected. As we shall have a great deal of work on our hands in raising redoubts, and doing many other things, I must request the favor you would give directions for a number of Carpenters and entrenching tools of all kinds to be sent out immediately. I wrote yesterday to Admiral Steevens, and represented to him the benefit the marines would be of to us, were they to remain somewhat longer ashore, as soon as I have his answer will advise you of it. M<sup>r</sup> Martin who Commands the free Company and is now under the Command of M<sup>r</sup> Preston has had the good fortune to make 12 European troopers Prisoners. There is one M<sup>rs</sup> Woole, an European woman, widow to a private man in your troops, lately killed, has been with me to beg, I would order her half pay, which she says is always given in these Circumstances as long as they remain widows. As I am unacquainted with Affairs of this nature, should be glad to know, whether she has a right to her demands or not.

Since the above, I am honoured with yours of the 20<sup>th</sup>, and shall take the opportunity of sending the sick men to Madras (by the Admiral Watson) who I am sorry to inform you increase daily, so that should the Admiral insist on the Marines, I really do not know what we shall do.

Great sickness in the Army.

I have the honor to be with great respect and Esteem,

GENTLEMEN,

OULGARET,

Your most Obedient humble Servant,

The 22<sup>nd</sup> Sept. 1760.

EYRE COOTE.

\* \* \* \* \*

At noon came in the following Letter from Colonel Coote.

To—The Hon<sup>ble</sup> the President and Council of Fort S<sup>t</sup> George.

GENTLEMEN,

Yesterday morning before day-light, I wrote to Cuddalore, in order to bring the Admiral to a determination whether he would lend the Army a certain assistance or not, my Journey tho' attended with a good deal of danger (being obliged to swim across three Rivers) had not the desired effect, as he would come to no resolution, so that I am now in a state of uncertainty, with regard to that matter, the strength of the Army, as soon as the Marines are gone, will be so inconsiderable, that it would be madness to think of remaining where we now are, and I must be under the necessity (at least for my own particular part) of laying aside all thoughts of Blockading Pondichery, I wish Gentlemen, you could bring M<sup>r</sup> Steevens to some fixed resolution for in this state of suspence, nothing can be determined on. The Siege of Pondichery will require 2,000 men more from the Squadron over and above the Marines, and without this Assistance, we can have no hopes of Success. I have wrote to him a letter this morning, a copy of which I have the honor to inclose you, what I have said to him in regard to my own incapacity is not being able to remain under the walls of Pondichery with 1,000 men is undeniably true, and besides my health which I find is greatly impaired will not admit of that fatigue, which must necessarily arise from the Command of so small an Army.

I have the honor to be with great respect and esteem,

GENTLEMEN,

Your most Obedient Humble Servant.

EYRE COOTE.

OULGARET,

The 26<sup>th</sup> Sept. 1760.

The copy of the letter inclosed in the above from COLONEL COOTE to Admiral Steevens is as follows:—

To—CHARLES STEEVENS, Esq.

SIR,

Your two Letters of the 23<sup>d</sup>, I had the honor of receiving the 24<sup>th</sup> at night, and would have answered them before, had I not thought it requisite to repre-

Copy of letter from Colonel Coote to Admiral Steevens.

sent to you personally the situation of the Army, and how incapable we shall

Declares that he shall be obliged to break up the blockade of Pondichery if the Marines are withdrawn from the army.

my chagrin was inexpressible when I returned here last night, to find I had it not in my power to form any plan that could hinder the fatal consequences, that inevitably must follow, the having a fourth part of the Army taken away : I am not ashamed to acknowledge my own incapacity in not being able to remain under the walls of Pondichery, and blockade that place with 1,000 men, which will be the whole of our infantry when the Marines are taken away. The decrease of our Army has been owing to the number we lost on the 10<sup>th</sup>, and the increase of our sick which amount to above 600 men. This day I write to the Governor and Council to inform them in what manner, I am situated, and also that I shall either retire with the Army from before Pondichery, or quit the Command to some other Gentleman, who perhaps may find out methods to continue in this post which I own I cannot do. As the Sick are at Arian-Copang in order to be sent to Madras be pleased Sir to give directions to the *Admiral Watson* Indiaman to fall down to that place, and to bring with her a Massoolah boat or two, as we have none here,

I am, &c.,  
EYRE COOTE.

OULGARET,

*The 26th Sept. 1760.*

---

Friday, 3<sup>rd</sup> Oct.

AT A CONSULTATION, PRESENT.

GEORGE PIGOT, ESQ<sup>r</sup>, *Governor, President.*

JOHN SMITH.

DAWSONNE DRAKE.

RICHARD FAIRFIELD.

CHARLES TURNER.

CHARLES BOURCHIER.

---

SAMUEL ARDLEY.

JOSIAS DUPRE.

JOHN CALL.

M<sup>r</sup>. ANDREWS, absent on Service.

The two following Letters from COLONEL COOTE Commanding the Army Read : —

To—The Hon<sup>ble</sup> the President and Council of Fort St. George.

GENTLEMEN,

I had the honor of your letter of the 23<sup>rd</sup>, as Chetteput is a frontier Garrison near Gingee, and the loss of it would disconcert us a good deal, I think it would be absolutely necessary to keep an officer there. Cap<sup>t</sup> Airey who has been long in that Command perfectly knows the Country, and in my opinion the most proper person for it, therefore shall continue him there if you mention nothing to the Contrary. Yesterday morning 400 of the Enemy's Europeans with two field pieces attacked Arian-Copang redoubt, which we had made ourselves masters of a few days ago, and would have succeeded had I not sent two Companies of

Letter from Colonel Coote Commanding the Army in the Field.

Recommends Capt. Aireys continuing in the Command of Chetteput.

The Enemy from Pondichery make an attack upon one of our outposts but are repulsed with loss.



Seapoys in their Rear, who in a little time made them retire with the loss of two Officers, and seven private killed, and the Adjutant of the Lorrain Regiment, and 18 wounded. Mr Lally conducted this attack himself and altho' they kept up a very hot fire from Pondichery at the same time, our loss was only one Seapoy killed. In the afternoon I went to the redoubt in order to give some directions there, when a heavy cannonading began from the Fort, and lasted near an hour without doing us any damage. Just now arrived 40,000 Pagodas from Madras.

I have the honor to be with great respect and Esteem,

GENTLEMEN,

OULGARET,

Your most Obedient humble Servant,

*The 30<sup>th</sup> Sep<sup>r</sup> 1760.*

EYRE COOTE.

To—The Hon'ble the President and Council of Fort. St. George.

GENTLEMEN,

I had the honor of your letters of the 27<sup>th</sup> and 28<sup>th</sup> Ultimo with the bills of Exchange for the amount of what I have received on my Regiments account. Letter from Colonel Coote Commanding the Army in the Field. I now enclose you Copy of Admiral Steevens' letter to me in which he per-emp- torily demands his marines, what the secret Service is that he means, I cannot learn, tho' there is a report prevails, that he has an expedition in view, to this I can give no credit, as I have no Idea, that either the Fleet or Army at present, can have any other with so much advantage to the Nation, and the Company in particular, as that they are already upon, I mean the entire destruction of the French in India, this we have at a great expence of blood and treasure almost accomplished, but I am sorry to say, that if the Admiral does not give us a proper Assistance, this prospect must be laid aside. Our situation when the marines leave us, will be so hazardous that it would be even rashness, and that in the greatest decree to think of remaining before Pondichery, this Gentlemen, is my sincere opinion, and which is necessary I should give you in order that I may not be condemned hereafter, should any misfortune attend us. I return you the Bills of Exchange, signed and directed to William Ellis and William Fullerton, Esq., in Calcutta.

I have the honour to be with the greatest respect and Esteem

GENTLEMEN,

OULGARET,

Your most Obedient humble Servant,

*1st Octr. 1760.*

EYRE COOTE.

Copy of a letter from ADMIRAL STEEVENS to COLONEL COOTE.

To—EYRE COOTE, Esq.

SIR,

When I had the pleasure to meet you at the Garden house, I did not expect it would have been upon so disagreeable subject as requesting the marines to stay ashore, so contrary to the first intention of their being landed and so destructive to all the schemes of service I intended for the Squadron during the monsoon season, and if they are not immediately returned to the Squadron, you will find

Copy of a Letter from Admiral Steevens to Colonel Coote.

insists upon the immediate reëmbarking of the marines in order to carry on some secret Service with a part of the squadron.

it will destroy that good harmony, that should subsist between us in our conjunct expedition, and in the end be attended with fatal consequences to His Majesty's Service and the East India Company in particular, and Rear Admiral Cornish joins in opinion with me, knowing the secret service I have for some part of the Squadron, of very great consequence which cannot be executed with the Ships reduced to so low a complement of men. For the above reasons I beg to recommend to your most serious consideration the state of the marines, & hope you will find some expedient with your army to secure your strong post to the Southward and Northward of Pondichery, to form your blockade, and be able from the main body to support those posts without the marines, a body of people never used or intended but for a short service, as they have no Camp Equipage, or are in any manner prepared for a Campaign as you inform me in your letter of the 26th instant, that you had wrote to the Governor and Council of Fort St. George to acquaint them of the situation of your Army, please to let me know their resolution when you receive that answer, that I may not be kept in suspense any longer, as no time is to be lost at this critical time of the year.

I should not have parted from you in the manner I did the other night, but the horse ran away with the chaise, and I concluded I should see you at Cuddalore as I did not know your intention of returning to the Camp, according to your request the *Admiral Watson* is off Arian-Copang to receive your sick and wounded men, and proper boats ordered to attend that service.

Norfolk OFF CUDDALORE,  
30<sup>th</sup> Sept. 1760.

I am with true Esteem and regard,  
SIR,  
Your most Obedient humble Servant,  
CHARLES STEEVENS.

\* \* \* \* \*

AT A CONSULTATION, PRESENT:

GEORGE PIGOT, ESQ<sup>r</sup>, *Governor, President.*

JOHN SMITH.

DAWSONNE DRAKE.

RICHARD FAIRFIELD.

CHARLES TURNER.

CHARLES BOURCHIER.

JOHN ANDREWS.

SAMUEL ABDLEY.

JOSIAS DUPRE.

JOHN CALL.

The following Letter from Colonel Coote Commanding the Army, Read.

To—The Honble the President and Council of Fort St. George.

GENTLEMEN,—

Finding the Enemy were destroying the Blancherie and strengthening the ground to the Northward, I went to the Letter from Colonel Coote Commanding the Army. redoubt near there were Major Smith Commanded, took with me 3 Companies of Seapoys, and attacked them in three different places in a post we had formerly destroyed, but since repaired by them, The Enemy attack our post at the Blancherie but are repulsed. after an hour's smart firing we got possession of it with the loss of 5 Seapoys. I immediately ordered the Engineer M<sup>r</sup>. MacMahon and a party of pioneers with gabions and fascines to make it more secure, and to close the Gorge, about

12 o'clock at night, it was attacked by 300 Europeans, 6 or 7 Company's of Seapoys, and the Portuguese Company. Our people at first were driven out, but soon after rallied took possession again, and obliged the Enemy to retire, we had the misfortune to lose Mr MacMahon who was killed on the spot, 3 Europeans wounded, and between 20 and 30 Seapoys killed and wounded, at day-light in the Morning, they began from Pondichery, a warm fire of heavy Cannon, and tho' they have continued in these two days past, we still keep possession, notwithstanding the peremptory orders from Mr. Stevens, I have not as yet sent away the Marines, neither shall I, until I receive an answer from you, to my last letter, as it will be impossible to continue in this post with the remainder of the Army as we are in a continual hot Service both day and night.

Engineer MacMahon killed.

I have the honor to be with great respect and Esteem,

OULGARET,  
3<sup>rd</sup> Oct<sup>r</sup> 1760.

GENTLEMEN,  
Your most Obedient humble Servant,  
BYRE COOTE.

\* \* \* \* \*

Thursday, 23<sup>rd</sup> Oct<sup>r</sup>,

AT A CONSULTATION, PRESENT :

GEORGE PIGOT, ESQ<sup>r</sup>., *Governor, President.*

JOHN SMITH.

DAWSONNE DRAKE.

RICHARD FAIRFIELD.

CHARLES TURNER.

CHARLES BOURCHIER.

JOHN ANDREWS.

SAMUEL ARDLEY.

JOSIAS DUPRE.

JOHN CALL.

\* \* \* \* \*

To—The Hon<sup>ble</sup> the President and Council of Fort St. George.

GENTLEMEN,—

I had the honor of your two letters of the 12<sup>th</sup> and one of the 14<sup>th</sup> which Letter from Colonel Coote Commanding the I should have done myself the pleasure to have answered before now had not my indisposition prevented me, before I received your 1st letter of the 12<sup>th</sup>, The admiral had Consented to the whole of the Marines remaining on shore, after I was preparing the one third part of them, to be re embarked. I entirely agree with you in the accommodation of Affairs with the King of Mysore. As soon as I had intercepted a letter from the Commandant of Gingee to Mr. Lally, a Copy of which I had the honor of transmitting to the President, I had that part of it relating to Major Allons going to join Hydernaig, translated into Persian, and sent it to the King of Mysore, at the same time acquainted him, that should the French attempt going into his Country, I had ordered Major Preston to pursue them, and that if he did not come up with them before they reached his territories, to join his forces, and act in Conjunction with him against Hydernaigue and his party. I have perused the Copy of your letter to Mr Stevens, and a letter of his to you. As for my own part I am absolutely against an exchange at this time, without it be Sailors for Sailors, and entirely approve of your letter to him on that subject, which I immediately sent him. I am quite of the Admiral's opinion with regard to what he says in one of his paragraphs *vizt.*, " I beg leave to observe to you, that the Army should not attempt or presume to undertake any designs

against the Enemy to the hazard of distressing themselves." This is an axiom in war, which no one who has the least knowledge of that science can dispute, but at the same time I dare say there is not one man in the Army, could have the least Idea that Mr. Steevens who has the service of his country so much at heart would lie idle, and look on at an undertaking so glorious, and not give a proper Assistance to the Army, when he had thirteen sail of the line under his Command. It was from this supposition that the Army acted with so much vigor, and not from a rash inconsiderate principle when I had last the honor of seeing the Admiral, perceiving he let drop some little jealous expressions, relative to the operations of the Army, I made an offer, before several of his Captains, that altho' he had not a commission to act on shore, if he would land with a sufficient force from the fleet, I would with pleasure act under him, as my whole attention was to the service of my Country and not that of gaining *éclat* to myself. Colonel Monson having desired me to postpone doing anything in Mr Fryer's affair, till he heard from you, I have accordingly consented. I

Complains of Capt. Savage of the ship *Duke* for returning to Madras without taking on board the Sick at Arian-Copang.

am sorry Gentlemen that I am obliged to make a complaint against Captain Savage of the *Duke* who had your directions to

take our sick on board, which now amount here to 538 besides 60 Officers; he arrived the 19<sup>th</sup> at Arian-Copang, and sent me a note a copy of which I now inclose you, and tho' I immediately answered it in terms expressing my dissatisfaction, at his not obeying your orders, at the same time assuring him of his safety. The Admiral having sent a man of war to protect him, his stay was so short, that my letter did not reach him. Indeed I am not the only one that complains of him, as I am told the Captains of the Fleet, have made a general Complaint of him to the Admiral. Three of my officers whom he promised to take on board at Cuddalore in order to carry them to Madras, followed him in an open boat, as far as Arian-Copang, but he still pursuing his obstinate intention of going away, they Could not overtake him; The consequence of which is that Lieut. Allen has lost his life, and the other two are in a very bad way,

Major Allen with the French party retire from Gingee to Tagada.

though the violent fatigue they underwent. I am sorry to acquaint you that

Major Preston, and is again at Tiagar, notwithstanding Major Preston has done everything that a good officer could do to prevent it. I am told Mr Allen's party is in a miserable situation. Yesterday at 5 o'Clock the two Admirals in the

Advises of Admiral Steevens having sailed from his station off Pondichery without giving him notice of his future designs.

Major Allen, has once more slipped by

here, which Mr Steevens did not chuse to accept, five ships remain under the Command of Captain Haldane. I hope this step which the Admiral has taken, will not prejudice our affairs.

Evening sailed. I am informed they are bound to Trincomalay. Admiral Cornish made an offer to stay with the Command

I have the honor to be with the greatest respect and Esteem,

GENTLEMEN,

Your most obedient humble Servant,

OULGARET,  
24<sup>th</sup> Oct<sup>r</sup> 1760.

EYRE COOTE.

P.S.—Since I have wrote the above, I am told the Admiral has left but three ships. I give the whole of his proceedings by hearsay, as he has not done me the honor of a letter.

\* \* \* \* \*

2<sup>d</sup> November.—The two following Letters received from Col. Coote Commanding the Army, and Major Preston.

To—The Hon'ble the President and Council of Fort St George.

GENTLEMEN—

The ship *Le Compagnie des Indes* which lay in Pondichery road, moved

Letter from Col. Coote Commanding the Army before Pondichery.

The *Compagnie de Indes* sails out of Pondichery road.

Yesterday more to the Northward, and this morning sailed, she is now steering N. E. and almost out of sight; none of our ships have appeared these three or

four days past, & it seems to me that our blockade by Sea is entirely laid aside, if so what we are doing by land, can have but very little effect as the sea is now entirely open to the Enemy, who by that means can get in provisions, and whatever else they want, they are now getting ready in the road a chaloup which is to mount eight swivels, to be manned by Marines and Commanded by a Marine Officer, her business is to intercept Paddy boats, and bring provisions to the Garrison. I have been these ten or twelve days past confined to my room & to-day to my bed. I cannot help saying, but that my disorder is increased by the chagrine I feel, to see so grand an undertaking as that of driving the French out of India likely to be overturned by the unaccountable behaviour of a particular person. I turned out of the Service the day before yesterday.

Four hundred black horse dismissed from the Service. 400 of our black horse, in order to diminish our Expences.

I have the honor to be with great respect and Esteem,

GENTLEMEN,

Your most Obedient humble Servant,

OULGARET,

EYRE COOTE.

31<sup>st</sup> Oct<sup>r</sup> 1760.

Thursday, the 11<sup>th</sup> Nov<sup>r</sup>.

AT A CONSULTATION, PRESENT:

GEORGE PIGOT ESQ<sup>r</sup> *Governor, President.*

DAWSONNE DRAKE.

RICHARD FAIRFIELD.

CHARLES TURNER.

CHARLES BOURCHIER.

JOHN ANDREWS.

SAMUEL ARDLEY.

JOSIAS DUPRE.

JOHN CALL.

M<sup>r</sup> Smith *Indisposed.*

Letter from COLONEL COOTE Commanding the Army in the Field read as follows:—

To—The HON<sup>BLE</sup> GEORGE PIGOT ESQ<sup>r</sup>.

Presd<sup>t</sup> &<sup>c</sup> Council of Fort St George.

GENTLEMEN—

I had the honor of your letter of the 1<sup>st</sup> together with a copy of Admiral Steeven's extraordinary one to you, and your answer. The Admiral first desires your Engineers to do an impossibility, and then says he will act with vigor, 'tis by our actions we must approve ourselves to our Country, and not by meer words. I have the pleasure to inform you, that Captain Haldane, on

Capt Haldane with the Ships under his Command fall down to Pondichery.

receipt of a letter from me, came before Pondichery on the 5<sup>th</sup> Inst, with five ships from Ailumparva, where the Admiral had ordered him to rendezvous, and immediately despatched two of them to Tranquebar, and Negapatam, in order

two of them sent to lie to the Southward.. to Sieze all ships, Vessels, &c., in those parts belonging to the Enemy. I must do that Gentleman the justice to say that he seems to act with the greatest alertness, and assures me by letter, that he will run all risques with his ships for the good of the service, this I own is a most pleasing prospect to me at present, and I make no doubt but that it be productive of every good Consequence we could wish for. On the 5<sup>th</sup>, some of my Catamarans which were on the look out, fell in with one belonging to the Enemy, going with three Letters from M<sup>r</sup> Lally to M<sup>r</sup> Fisher at Tranquebar. Copies of which I have the honor to transmit to you. I have likewise sent translated copies of them to Cap<sup>t</sup> Haldane, the same day some Massoolah boats, which I fitted out to Cuddalore, with a Swivel in each, took two belonging to the Enemy, one of them bound from Tranquebar to Pondichery with paddy, & the other from our boats from Cuddalore intercept two of the Pondichery to Tranquebar, with some Enemies laden with provisions. Portegueze, a quantity of baggage, and

three French Soldiers—the last mentioned boat was retaken soon after, by a sloop with 6 Guns and 20 Europeans, but not before we had taken out every thing which belonged to her, as I flatter myself that the Men of War, will be able to remain in their present station, I am in hopes I shall have no more to do with Manceuvres at sea.

I have the honor to be with great respect, & esteem,

GENTLEMEN,

Your most Obedient humble Servant,

EYRE COOTE.

OULGARET,  
7<sup>th</sup> Nov<sup>r</sup> 1760.

\* \* \* \* \*

AT A CONSULTATION, PRESENT:

GEORGE PIGOT Esq<sup>r</sup> Governor, President.

DAWSONNE DRAKE.  
RICHARD FAIRFIELD.

CHARLES BOURCHIER.

JOHN ANDREWS.

SAMUEL ARDLEY.

JOSIAS DUPRE.

JOHN CALL.

M<sup>r</sup> SMITH Indisposed.

M<sup>r</sup> TURNER Absent.

Received the two following Letters from Colonel Coote and Capt. Haldane.

To—The Hon<sup>ble</sup> the President and Council of Fort St. George.

GENTLEMEN—

This day I had the honor of your Letter of the 8<sup>th</sup> together with a Copy of Cap<sup>t</sup> Haldane's and your orders to the Gentleman who is to reside at Cuddalore

Letter from Colonel Coote Commanding the Army before Pondichery.

that part of your letter relative to the hospital, I have no objection to its being settled, in an equitable manner to all parties. It is certain if the sick were sent

His observation upon the regulation established with respect to the hospital.

at Camp, they would be allowed provisions, and indeed I never looked at the

hospital at Waldour, in any other light than that with the Army, the sick only being put into huts there to keep them from the inclemency of the weather, till we could find proper opportunities of sending them to Madras where there is a good and regular hospital, and where the men need not grudge paying for those Comforts they receive, and I should frequently have sent them there if I had doolies, or if the Doctors had not objected to their going so far during the hot months, neither did I know who would have taken the victualling of an hospital where the same men perhaps would be three or four times in a month, going in and coming out. Another thing I beg leave to represent to you, that I think it a hardship for the wounded men to pay equal to those who bring disorders upon themselves, & certainly must make people shy in running hazards when they know that in case they are wounded, they will not only suffer the pain generally attending wounds, but will lose the benefits they get, while they keep the Field. The Marines will murmur, and with reason, to pay in an hospital, when they might have the benefit of the King's without paying were they not on service ashore. I make no doubt Gentlemen, when you consider these matters attentively, you will be of my opinion, the regulation you have been pleased to make concerning the Scapoys I shall put in orders accordingly. It is certainly very proper to have a particular person appointed for the delivery

Approves of Mr. Miltons being appointed Commissary General of Stores at Camp.

of your stores, and I have not the least doubt of Mr. Milton's Capacity in that station. As Cap<sup>t</sup> Affleck was sent on shore by Cap<sup>t</sup> Haldane to consult with me in regard to our future operations, we have agreed that the Men of War shall continue here except they are blown off, and I have promised to supply him if possible, with water and provisions, but should I not be able, he is to water at Conjeveram, therefore, Mr. Brickenden had better reside there leaving some armed boats at Allumparva. I have now only five Massoolah boats, three of them came from the French, and I am endeavouring to get the remainder over, as it will be of great consequence to deprive them of them before their fleet arrives, I return you many thanks for your kind Concern after my health, which continues very indifferent.

I have the honor to be with the greatest respect and esteem,

GENTLEMEN,

Your most Obedient humble Servant,

EYRE COOTE.

OULGARET,

12<sup>th</sup> Nov<sup>r</sup> 1760.

\* \* \* \* \*

AT A CONSULTATION, PRESENT:

GEORGE PIGOT ESQ<sup>r</sup> *Governor, President.*

JOHN SMITH.

DAWSONNE DRAKE.

RICHARD FAIRFIELD.

CHARLES TURNER.

CHARLES BOURCHIER.

JOHN ANDREWS.

SAMUEL ARDLEY.

JOSIAS DUPER.

M<sup>r</sup> CALL.

\* \* \* \* \*

Letter from Colonel Coote with one enclosed from Mr. Lally to him read as follow:—

To—The Hon<sup>ble</sup> the President and Council of Fort St. George.

GENTLEMEN—

I had the honor of your letters of the 3<sup>rd</sup> and 4<sup>th</sup> Ins<sup>s</sup>, together with the

Letter from Colonel Coote Commanding the army before Pondichery. regulations of the hospital, and what concerns the Commissary-General. I have already sent 500 Carriage and 100 draught bullocks to Madras, which I hope are by this arrived. Inclosed is Copy of Mr Lally's letter relating to the prisoners taken on the West Coast. I shall take the first opportunity of sending some Englishmen to Trichinopoly, tho' we can but very badly spare them at this time; by different accounts I find matters are entirely accomodated, between Hydernaigue, and the Morattas, by which means his party in the Mysore Country, will be very strong. Cap<sup>t</sup> Smith in a letter I received from him to-day, acquaints me that he has certain information they intend coming down this way to assist the French, upon which I thought proper to write Hydernaigue, when I receive an answer from him, I shall be better able to judge how matters are. The Nabob has dispatched the Moratta Vakeel, together with one of his own, I think the offers you have already made them, are very sufficient, you are entirely misinformed in regard to a Vakeel from the Mysoreans being with me, as I know of no such person, I received a letter in answer to one I sent Hydernaigue brought me by one of his people, and a Hircar of my own, which letter was of no consequence, however I enclosed it to the Nabob and desired him to shew it to you but his Coming away from Madras at that time, has been the occasion of his not having as yet received it, I hope the late affair at Bengal, will not give the black powers here, a bad impression of English faith.

I have the honor to be with great respect and esteem,

OULGARET,

GENTLEMEN,

7<sup>th</sup> Dec<sup>r</sup> 1760.

Your most Obedient humble Servant,

EYRE COOTE.





Fort St. George 4<sup>th</sup> January 1761.

This morning came in the following Letter from Colonel Coote Commanding the Army before Pondichery.

To—The Honourable the President &<sup>ca</sup> Council of Fort St. George.

GENTLEMEN—

After the most terrible night of wind and rain that I was ever witness to, I have this morning the most dismal prospect, our fleet (I am afraid) entirely destroyed, four of the ships we see dismasted, and two more on shore. The beach is covered with pieces of wrecks. The Army almost in as great distress, having our tents, huts and every thing belonging to us entirely destroyed. Great numbers of the black people, Men Women & Children have been killed. I fear greatly for the Ship *Duke*, she had the greater part of her stores on board. It is absolutely necessary that you Gentlemen exert your utmost by sending us as speedy supplies as possible, to make up for this unfortunate disaster, and to enable us at the same time to push on the siege with vigour. I am by this shocking scene of confusion so hurried, which prevents me from saying anything farther at present than that.

I am,

GENTLEMEN,

Your Most Obedient and most humble Servant,

OULGAREY, HEAD QUARTERS,

EYRE COOTE.

2<sup>nd</sup> January 1761.

---

Monday, 5<sup>th</sup> January.

AT A CONSULTATION, PRESENT.

GEORGE PIGOT, ESQ<sup>r</sup> Governor, President.

JOHN SMITH.

DAWSONNE DRAKE.

RICHARD FAIRFIELD.

CHARLES TURNER.

CHARLES BOURCHIER.

JOHN ANDREWS.

SAMUEL ARDLEY.

JOSIAS DUPRE.

M<sup>r</sup>. CALL, Absent.

The following Letter received from Colonel Coote with further particulars of the Loss sustained by the Storm of Wind on the 1<sup>st</sup> Instant.

To the Hon<sup>ble</sup> the President & Council of Fort St. George.

GENTLEMEN,—

After I had the Honor of writing to you yesterday I went along the sea side to the southward of Pondichery where I had a most miserable prospect of our shattered Fleet, it is not in my power to describe the hour of the night

Letter from Colonel Coote commanding the Army before Pondichery with further particulars of the Loss sustained by the Storm of Wind on the 1<sup>st</sup> Instant.

on the 1st and the dreadful effects of it, there are three Ships on shore, most of the crews will be saved, the names are the *New Castle*, *Queenborough*, & *Protector*. Three Ships have foundered: the *Duke of Aquitaine*, *Sunderland* and *Duke*, Storeship, the two former had but one man saved, and the latter seven blacks. Four large Ships are entirely dismasted, who they are I do not exactly know, nor can I tell any thing of the few remaining ships of the Squadron, Should the *Revenge* be arrived at Madras I beg you would dispatch her immediately and whatever armed Vessels you can collect, as we have not at present even a boat to block up the place. I sent off an express yesterday to Bombay by way of Anjengo, in order to hurry round the Ships of War there, and I am doing every thing in my power to help the distressed people here, as well as to carry on the attacks on this place. The storm has almost rendered useless everything, I have hitherto done, yet I hope by a little activity and perseverance to get the better of this misfortune.

I have the honor to be with great Respect & Esteem,

HEAD QUARTERS,

GENTLEMEN,

5<sup>th</sup> Jan<sup>y</sup>. 1761.

Your most Obedient humble Servant,

EYRE COOTE.

\* \* \* \* \*

Two Letters from Colonel Coote read as follows.

To the Honourable the President & Council of Fort St. George.

GENTLEMEN,—

I have the pleasure to inform you that a ship appeared this morning which Letter from Colonel Coote commanding the Army we take for Admiral Steevens, whom every before Pondichery. body gave over for lost, I have the honor to enclose you a Copy of a letter I intercepted from Mr. Lally, by which you will see how absolutely necessary it is to send here all the armed Vessels at Madras. As I have not had the least intelligence as yet from them, I am uneasy about the fate of the *Falmouth* with our Stores, and to know whether you have had the Gale so violent with you as we have had it here.

I have the Honor to be with great Respect and Esteem,

HEAD QUARTERS,

GENTLEMEN,

4<sup>th</sup> January 1761.

Your Most Obedient humble Servant,

EYRE COOTE.

The Intercepted Letter mentioned by Colonel Coote is from Mr. Lally to Mr. Raymond, the French Resident at Pulliacat, importing that the English Squadron is entirely destroyed by the effects of the late Storm, and therefore enjoining him to send boats laden with rice to Pondichery by every possible means.

To the Honorable the President & Council of Fort St. George.

GENTLEMEN,—

Thinking it necessary at this critical time to push every thing to the utmost against the Enemy I therefore resolved to attack St. Thomas's Redoubt, a place of the greatest consequence to them to effect which I went myself last night

Letter from Colonel Coote commanding the Army before Pondichery. A Detachment from the Army take possession of St. Thomas's Redoubt which the Enemy retake a few hours after.

with a small party of Europeans and some Seapoys, and had the happiness to gain my point to the height of my wishes, by taking the Redoubt, which had four Twenty Eight Pounders, and making most of those in it prisoners, consisting of a Serjeant, five Europeans, six or seven Coffreers and some Seapoys. I cannot help giving great praise to the people who conducted me in this affair which were M<sup>r</sup>. Bellart, a Volunteer in my Troop, and three of my Troopers. After having seen every thing put in order and the Engineers almost compleated the deficiencies I returned home about 4 o'Clock leaving the Command to M<sup>r</sup>. Collins, an Officer of Artillery with proper orders and more than a sufficient Force to defend the place. Through some infatuation, he suffered himself to be surprized a little before daylight and taken prisoner with some others of his party, so that the place is again in possession of the Enemy to my very great mortification, as it was a post of the highest consequence to us. The Ship which we yesterday took for Admiral Steevens proves to be really his, he has met with no damage. The *Grafton* is also arrived, she spoke with M<sup>r</sup>. Cornish on the 28th of last month.

I have the honor to be with great Respect & Esteem,

HEAD QUARTERS,

GENTLEMEN,

5<sup>th</sup> Jan<sup>r</sup>. 1761.

Your Most obedient humble Servant,

EYRE COOTE,

\* \* \* \* \*

12<sup>th</sup> January

AT A CONSULTATION, PRESENT:

JOHN SMITH, Esq<sup>r</sup>., *Presiding in the absence of the Governor.*

CHARLES BOURCHIER.

JOHN ANDREWS.

SAMUEL ARDLEY.

DAWSONNE DRAKE.

RICHARD FAIRFIELD.

—————

THE GOVERNOR, M<sup>r</sup>. DUFRE and M<sup>r</sup>. CALL, at Camp.

M<sup>r</sup>. TURNER, *Indisposed.*

\* \* \* \* \*

To—The Hon<sup>ble</sup> the President & Council of Fort St. George.

GENTLEMEN,—

I have the pleasure to acquaint you that the Nabob has settled with the Morattas for ten Lacks of Rupees; five are to be paid in Twenty days and the remainder in three months. The French offered 20 Lacks and wou'd have paid five down immediately in Money and Toys, the remainder was to have been paid at different times and Gingee delivered up. The sum is large that we have given tho' I think it is well bestowed, to get rid of them at this particular time. Admiral

Letter from Colonel Coote commanding the Army before Pondichery advises of Admiral Cornish having joined M<sup>r</sup>. Steevens off Pondichery with the Ships under his Command.

Cornish with the *York* and *Weymouth* arrived here on the 6<sup>th</sup> and the *Tyger*, and *Falmouth*, Indiaman yesterday. All the Ships which were dismasted have almost got their jury Masts up, and the heavy cloud w<sup>ch</sup> hung over us, is now dissipating apace. I cannot help expressing my uneasiness at the march the Gentlemen at Bombay have cut out for his Majesty's Troops lately arrived at Anjengo w<sup>ch</sup> they have sent to 'Tellichery in order to come on Land from thence, by this means they are sent considerably out of their way and their march made extremely difficult, as I am informed they will meet w<sup>th</sup> almost impassable Mountains and Woods, besides coming thro' the Mysore country. If this romantick scheme takes place (as I am assured by Letters from them it will) it is absolutely necessary that somebody be sent to Syringapatam in order to settle matters with the King of Mysore for their passage thro' his country. It would I imagine Cap<sup>t</sup>. Richard Smith would not be an improper person for this service.

I have the honor to be,

With great Respect & Esteem,

HEAD QUARTERS,

GENTLEMEN,

8<sup>th</sup> Jan<sup>ry</sup>. 1761.

Your most Obedient humble Servant,

EYRE COOTE.

\* \* \* \* \*

Saturday 17<sup>th</sup> January 1761.

AT A CONSULTATION, PRESENT:

JOHN SMITH ESQ<sup>r</sup>., *Presiding in the absence of the Governor.*

CHARLES BOURCHIER.

JOHN ANDREWS.

SAMUEL ARDLEY.

DAWSONNE DRAKE.

RICHARD FAIRFIELD.

CHARLES TURNER.

THE GOVERNOR, M<sup>r</sup> DUPRÉ and M<sup>r</sup> CALL, *Absent at Camp.*

This morning came in the following Letter from the President with the agreeable News of the Surrender of Pondichery to Col. Coote on the 15<sup>th</sup> Instant.

To—John Smith Esq<sup>r</sup> &<sup>ca</sup> Gentlemen  
of the Council at Fort St. George.

GENTLEMEN—

I have the pleasure to acquaint you that Deputys are this Evening come out to Col. Coote with the surrender of Pondichery and tomorrow morning at 8 o'Clock the Grenadiers of his Regiment are to take possession of the Ville.

Letter from the President with the News of the Surrender of Pondichery.

nour gate. Tomorrow you shall be acquainted with further particulars, accept in the meantime my hearty congratulation.

CAMP BEFORE PONDICHERY,

15<sup>th</sup> January 1761.

I am,

GENTLEMEN,

Your Most humble Servant,

GEORGE PIGOT.

Monday 19<sup>th</sup> Janry.

AT A CONSULTATION, PRESENT:

JOHN SMITH ESQ<sup>r</sup>., *Presiding in the absence of the Governor.*

CHARLES BOURCHIER.

JOHN ANDREWS.

SAMUEL ARDLEY.

DAWSONNE DRAKE.

RICHARD FAIRFIELD.

CHARLES TURNER.

THE GOVERNOR, M<sup>r</sup> DUPRÉ & M<sup>r</sup> CALL, *Absent at Camp.*

The following Letter from the president read with several papers enclosed relating to the surrender of Pondichery *Fist*.

To—John Smith Esq<sup>r</sup> and the rest of the Gentlemen  
of the Council at Fort St. George.

GENTLEMEN—

Last night I had the pleasure to acquaint you that Deputys were sent to Col. Coote with the surrender of Pondichery—I now enclose a copy and translation of the paper (I think it cannot be called Capitulation) sent by M<sup>r</sup> Lally to Col. Coote and a copy of the Colonel's answer; in consequence of which he this morning took possession of Villenour Gate and tomorrow the whole Town and Citadel are to be delivered up.

A Copy of M<sup>r</sup> Lally's paper and of the Colonel's Answer were last night sent to the Admiral, who has this morning by Letter signified his entire approbation.

You will observe by the last Article of M<sup>r</sup> Lally's paper, that altho' he says he is restrained from making terms, yet he consents that the Council of Pondichery should make their representations concerning the particular interests of themselves and the rest of the Colony, in consequence whereof the Deputys (the Reverend Father Lavour, Colonel Dure and M<sup>r</sup> Courtin) presented a paper containing 8 Articles (of which I enclose a Copy and Translation. The Colonel refused to subscribe to any of these, but promised so far as regarded himself and the Army that the European inhabitants should enjoy all their moveable effects, and that he would recommend the same to the Admiral.

I shall continue to advise you particularly of every measure that may be taken; as yet nothing more has passed than what I have communicated to you.

I enclose a Bill upon Ballkistnah Dass on account of the Nabob for a Lack of Rupees payable the 30th Instant.

I am

CAMP BEFORE PONDICHERY,

GENTLEMEN,

*The 16<sup>th</sup> January 1761.*

Your most Obedient Servant,

GEORGE PIGOT.

Copy of the paper Sent by Mr Lally to Colonel Cootes for the surrender of Pondichery.

Copy of a paper sent by Mr Lally to Col. Cootes for the surrender of Pondichery—and Colonel

Cooties Answer.

Laprise de Chandernagore Contre la foy, des Traittés d'une Neutralité qui a Toujours Subsisté entre toutes les Nations Europeennes et nommement entre les deux nations dans cette partie de l'Inde, et cela immédiatement après un service Signale que la Nation Francoise venoit de rendre a la Nation Angloise non Seulement en ne prenant point par ti Contr'elle avec le Nabob de Bengal; mais en accueillant la ditte Nation chez elle pour lui donner le tems de se remettre de ses premiers desavantages (Comme il paroît par des Lettres de remerciements de M<sup>r</sup> Pigot luy meme et du Conseil de Madrast a celui de Pondichery) Jointe au refus formel de remplir les conditions d'un Cartel Convenu entre nos Maitres Respectifs quoy qu'accepté d'abord par M<sup>r</sup> Pigot, et les Commissaires nommes de part et d'autre pour se rendre a Sadrast pour regler a l'amiable les difficult qui pourroient survenir a son Execution; me metten hors d'Etat vis a vis de Ma Cour de pouvoir faire ou proposer a Monsieur Cootes aucune Capitulation pour la Ville de Pondichery.

Les Troupes du Roy et celles de la Compagnie se rendent saute de Vivres prisonniers de Guerre de sa Majesté Britanque aux terms du Cartel que Je reilame également pour tous les habitans Civils et Bourgeois de Pondichery ainsy que pour l'exercice de la Religion Romaine, les Maisons Religion hospitalaux Aumoniers Chirurgiens, Domestiques &c m'en remettant a la decision de nos deux Cours pour la reparation proportionnée a la Violation de traittes' aussi Solomnels.

En Consequence Mons<sup>r</sup> Cootes peut prendre possession demain a huit heures du Matin de la porte Villenour, et après demain a la meme heure de celles du Fort St. Louis, et comme a la force en main il dictera les dispositions ultérieures afaire qu'il Jugera Convenables.

Le demande Seulement par principi de Justia et a humanite qui l'on permette a la Mere et aux Socurs de Reza Saib de chercher un Azile ou bon leur Semblera, on qu'elles demeurent prisonniers des Angloes et ne Soient point livrés entre les Mains de Méhémetalikan emore te intes du Sang du Mary et du Pere qu'il a Versé, a la honte a la Verité de ceux qui le lui ont livré, mais la honte aussy du Commandant de l'Armée Angloise, qui, ne devoit pas laisser Committre une pareille Barbarie dans son Camp.

Comme Je Suis lié par le Cartel dans la declaration que Je fais a Monsieur Cootes, Je Consens que M<sup>r</sup> du Conseil de Pondichery lui fassent leurs representations Sur ce qui peut Concerner plus immédiatement leurs Interests particuliers et ceux des habitans de la Colonie.

Fait au Fort Louis de Pondichery le quinze Janvier Mil Sept Cent soixante et un,

LALLY.

The particulars of the Capture of Chandernagore having been long since transmitted to His Britanick Majesty by the Officer to whom that place surrendered,

Col. Cootes answer.

Col. Cootes cannot take any cognizance of what passed on that occasion, nor can he admit the same as any way relative to the surrender of Pondichery.

The disputes which have arisen concerning the Cartel concluded between their Britanick and most Christian Majestys, being as yet undecided Col.

Coote has it not in his power to admit that the Troops of his most Christian Majesty and those of the French East India Company shall be deemed Prisoners of War to his Britannick Majesty upon the terms of that Cartel, but requires that they surrender themselves Prisoners of War at discretion. For the same reason Col. Coote cannot admit of any other matter or thing in consequence of the said Cartel, but will shew all such indulgences as are agreeable to humanity and consistent with the interests of the King his Master.

Col. Coote will send the Grenadiers of his own Regiment between the hours of eight and nine tomorrow morning to take possession of the Villenour Gate, and the next morning between the same hours he will also take possession of the Gates of Fort St. Lewis.

The Mother and Sisters of Raza Saib shall be escorted to Madras where proper care shall be taken for their safety, and they shall not on any account be delivered into the hands of Nabob Mahomed Ally Cawn.

Given at the Head Quarters at the Camp before Pondichery the 15<sup>th</sup> January 1761.

EYRE COOTE.

Translation of the paper sent by Mr Lally to Colonel Coote.

The taking of Chandernagore contrary to the Faith of the Treaties of a  
Translation of papers sent by Mr Lally to Colonel Coote. Neutrality which ever has subsisted between all the European Nations, and particularly between the two nations in this part of India, and that immediately after a signal Service which the French Nation had but just before rendered to the English Nation, not only in not joining the Nabob of Bengal against the English but in receiving the said Nation in the French Settlements thereby to give them time to recover those disadvantages they had so lately sustained (as appears by the Letters of thanks wrote by Mr Pigot himself and by the Council of Madras, to the Council of Pondichery) but also the formal refusal to fulfill the conditions of a Cartel concluded between our respective Masters, altho' it had been at first accepted by Mr Pigot, and Commissaries had been named on both sides who were to meet at Sadras to settle in an amicable manner the difficulties which might arise in the execution thereof, put it out of my power consistently with what I owe to my Court to make or propose to Mr Coote any Capitulation for the Town of Pondichery.

The Troops of the King and those of the Company surrender themselves (for want of Provisions) prisoners of War to His Britannick Majesty upon the terms of the Cartel which I claim in like manner for the Civil Inhabitants and Burgesses of Pondichery as well as for the exercise of the Romish Religion, The houses, Hospitals, Almoners, Surgeons, Servants &c. submitting the whole to the decision of our Two Courts for a reparation proportionate to the violation of such solemn Treaties.

In consequence Mr Coote may take possession of the Villenour Gate tomorrow at eight o'Clock in the morning, and the next day at the same hour of the Gates of Fort St. Lewis, and as he has the power in his own hands he will dictate such ultimate dispositions as he shall think proper.

I demand only from a principle of Justice and Humanity that the Mother and Sisters of Rajah Saib shall be permitted to seek an asylum wherever they shall think proper or that they shall remain prisoners to the English, and shall not be delivered into the hands of Mahomed Ally Cawn which are yet stained with the blood that he spilt of the Husband & of the Father, to the shame indeed not only of those who delivered them up to him, but to the shame also of the Commander of the English Army who ought not to have permitted such an act of barbarity to be committed in his Camp.

As I am restrained by the Cartel in the declaration which I make to M. Coote I consent that the Council of Pondichery may make their representations to him in regard to what may immediately concern their particular interests and those of the inhabitants of the Colony.

Done at Fort St. Lewis of Pondichery the 15<sup>th</sup> January 1761.

LALLY.



Articles presented by the Deputies with the Consent of Mr Lally in the name of the Superior Council of Pondichery containing their representations in behalf of themselves and the rest of the Colony.

Le Conseil Superieur de Pondichery autorise par Monsieur le Counte de Lally Lieutenant-General des Armees des a Majeste'tres Chretienne etson Commissaire dans l'Inde, a traiter pour la ditte Ville et ses Habitans, presente les Articles suivantes á Monsieur le Colonel Coote Commandant des Troupes de sa Majeste Britanique Sur la Côte de Coromandel.

#### PREMIER ARTICLE.

Lors de la Reddition de la Place, il ne sera fait aucun Fort áSes Habitans, leurs maisons seront Conservees et on leur laissera tous leurs Effets et Marchandises avec l'Option de les emporter on ils Voudrent, ou de Continuer leur Domicile dans la ditte Ville Comme nouveaux Sujets de sa Majesté Britanique, lesquels on traitera Comme on a Coutume de traiter d'anceins Sujets. En Consequence, leux qui auront eu cy devant des possessions, ou autres, Avantages nén Seront ni dechus, ni depouillés.

#### SECONDE ARTICLE.

On Maintiendra en leur Faveur l' Exercise de la Religion Catholique Romaine tel qu'il a ete pratique Lous la Domination francoise. Les Eglises et maisons des Ecclesiastiques et des Religieu Seront conserveés, avec tout ce qui leur appartient soit au dedans, soit au dehors de la Ville Les Missionnaires auront Leherite d'aller ou de venir, et trouveront sous le Pavillon Anglois la meme Protection que sous Le Pavillon Francois.

#### TROISIEME ARTICLE.

Non seulement on laissera Subsister dans leur entier tous les Edifues et Maisons des Particuliers Soit Laigues, sort ecclesiastiques ou Religieu maisencore les Batimens appartenants á la Compagnie ainse que le Fort avec ses Magazins et les Murs de la Ville avec toutes ses Fortifications, jusquá ce que lesort de ces derniers c'est a dúe, de tout ce que appartient en ce Genre de la la Compagnié, soit decide par les deux Cours respectives.

#### QUATRIEME ARTICLE.

Les papler's du Grette et du Notarial d'ou depend la Fortune des Particuliers seront transportesen France sans aucun obstaile per tille Occasion qui Conviendra á Ceux qui en sont charges et que en desneüreront les depositaires en attendant.

#### CINQUIEME ARTICLE.

Le Traitement stipulé dans l'Article premiere cy dessus pour les Habitants de Pondichery sera etendu á tous les Membres du Conseil, Employes de la Compagnie officiers etablis dans la ditte Ville et tous autres qui ont été ou sont encoré á Son Service et dememe a tous les Marchands Soit Armeniens Soit de telle autre Nation qui se soit fixe's cy devant a Pondichery pour leur Commerce.

#### SIXIEME ARTICLE.

Les Creoles de Maurice et de Bourbon, dont le nombre y comprisling Officers et de Quarante Un, tant Sains que blessés on Invalides ayant Servis Sur le pied de Volontaires, et n'etant point soldats doivent avoir la Liberté de se relirerchez Eux a'la premiere occasion favorable qu'ils en trouveront.

#### SEPTIEME ARTICLE.

Il sera fourni des sauves Jardes pour empceher les desordres.

#### HUITIEME ARTICLE.

Tous les Articles cy dessus seront Execute's de bonne Foy.

Translation of the Articles presented by the Deputys.

The Superior Council of Pondichery authorised by the Count de Lally  
Translation of the Articles presented by the Deputys. Lieutenant-General of the Armys of his  
 Most Christian Majesty and his Commis-  
 sary in India, to treat for the said Town and its Inhabitants, present the follow-  
 ing Articles to Col. Coote Commander of his Britanick Majesty's Troops on  
 the Coast of Choromandel.

#### FIRST ARTICLE.

Upon the reduction of the place, its Inhabitants shall not in any wise be injured. Their houses shall be preserved and they shall retain all their effects and Merchandize with liberty of choice to convey them wherever they shall think proper or to continue their dwelling in the said Town as new Subjects of his Britanick Majesty, and they shall be treated as the old subjects have usually been treated accordingly those who have heretofore had possessions or other advantages, shall not be deprived of them.

#### SECOND ARTICLE.

They shall be maintained in the exercise of the Roman Catholick Religion, in the same manner as has been practised under the French Government. The Churches and the houses of the Ecclesiasticks and Religious persons shall be preserved together with every thing thereunto belonging whether they be situated without or within the Town. The Missionaries shall have liberty of passing from place to place, and shall find under the English Flag the same protection as under the French Flag.

#### THIRD ARTICLE.

Not only the buildings and houses belonging to private persons, whether Laymen, Ecclesiasticks or Religious person shall be left in the condition they are but also the buildings belonging to the Company as well as the Fort, the Warehouses and the Walls of the Town with all the fortifications untill the fate of these last that is to say every thing of this kind belonging to the Company shall be decided by the two respective Courts.

#### FOURTH ARTICLE.

The papers of the Registry and Notarys Office, on which depend the Fortunes of the Inhabitants shall be sent to France without any obstacle by such Conveyances as they shall think fit who are now charged with them and in whose possession they shall in the meantime remain.

#### FIFTH ARTICLE.

The treatment hereinbefore stipulated by the first Article for the Inhabitants of Pondichery shall be extended to all the members of the Council, Company's Agents, Officers settled in the said Town and all others who have been or now are in the Service of the Company, and so in like manner to all the merchants, whether Armenians or of any other nation settled heretofore in Pondichery for their Trade.

#### SIXTH ARTICLE.

The Creoles or Natives of Mauritius and of Bourbon amounting in number to forty one including five officers as well those as are in health as those who have been wounded or are invalids, having served as Volunteers and not being soldiers, should have the liberty of returning to their homes by the first good opportunity they may find.

#### SEVENTH ARTICLE.

Safe Guards shall be granted to prevent disorder.

#### EIGHTH ARTICLE.

All the foregoing Articles shall be executed agreeable to good faith.

The Board are of opinion that measures should be immediately taken for the demolition of Pondichery which is agreeable to the express orders of the Company

Opinion of the Board that Pondichery should be immediately destroyed.

conveyed in their General Letter dated the 23<sup>d</sup> November 1759, and we doubt not that the Admiral and Col. Coote will perceive the expediency thereof. Agreed that a letter be wrote to the President to this effect and that we shall be glad to have the satisfaction of acquainting our Hon<sup>ble</sup> Masters of its being resolved upon in our express by the *London Schooner*.

Received the following Letter from Colonel Coote advising of his taken  
Letter from Colonel Coote advising of his taking possession of Pondichery. possession of the Town and Citadel of Pondichery the 16<sup>th</sup> Instant.

To—The Hon<sup>ble</sup> the President & Council of Fort St. George.

GENTLEMEN,—I have the pleasure to acquaint you, that the Garrison of Pondichery surrendered themselves Prisoners at discretion on the 16<sup>th</sup> Instant, in the morning of the same day we took possession of the Villenour Gate and in the Evening of the Citadel.

I beg leave to congratulate you on this happy event and to assure you that

I am with great Respect and Esteem,

HEAD QUARTERS,

17<sup>th</sup> January 1761.

Gentlemen,

Your most obedient humble Servant,

EYRE COOTE.

Resolved that a letter be wrote to Colonel Coote to congratuante him in his

Letter for Congratulation to be addressed to Col. Coote.

And the thanks of the Board to the Gentlemen of the Army for their services on this important occasion. Letter of Congratulation also to Admiral Steevens.

success in the reduction of Pondichery and to request of him to tender our publick thanks to the Gentlemen of the Army for the zeal they have shewn throughout this important undertaking also that a Letter of congratulation be at the same time addressed to Admiral Steevens.

\* \* \* \* \*

JOHN SMITH.

CHL<sup>r</sup> BOURCHEIR.

JOHN ANDREWS.

RICHARD FAIRFIELD.

29<sup>th</sup> January.

AT A CONSULTATION, PRESENT :

JOHN SMITH ESQ<sup>r</sup>., *Presiding in the absence of the Governor.*

CHARLES BOURCHIER.

JOHN ANDREWS.

SAMUEL ARDLEY.

DAWSONNE DRAKE.

RICHARD FAIRFIELD.

CHARLES TURNER.

The Governor and Mess<sup>rs</sup> Dupré & Call, At Camp.

\* \* \* \* \*

To—JOHN SMITH ESQ., & Council of Fort St. George.

GENTLEMEN,—

I Had the honor of your Letter on the 19<sup>th</sup> Instant and return you my

Letter from Colonel Coote congratulating upon the fall of Pondichery.

most unfeigned thanks for your polite congratulations on the success of his

Majesty's Arms against Pondichery. I flatter myself that by this acquisition the French East India Company will be entirely crushed, and ours on the other hand flourish to the height of its wishes.

I have the honor to be  
With great Respect & Esteem,

HEAD QUARTERS  
AT FORT ST. LEWIS,  
23rd January 1761.

Gentlemen,  
Your most obedient humble Servant,  
EYRE COOTE.

\* \* \* \* \*

Tuesday 27<sup>th</sup> Janr<sup>y</sup> 1761.

AT A CONSULTATION, PRESENT :

JOHN SMITH, ESQ., *Presiding in the absence of the Governor.*

CHARLES BOURCHIER.

JOHN ANDREWS.

SAMUEL ARDLEY.

DAWSONNE DRAKE.

RICHARD FAIRFIELD.

CHARLES TURNER.

The two following Letters from the President and Mess<sup>rs</sup> DuPré and Call read.

To—John Smith Esq<sup>r</sup>., and the rest of the Gentlemen of Council at Fort St George.

GENTLEMEN,—

After much delay and more litigation concerning the Company's right to have possession of the Town of Pondichery, it was found necessary to address a Letter to Col. Coote (as the person to whom the Town surrendered and who had the actual possession thereof) desiring that it might forthwith be delivered over to the President for the Company. Col. Coote's answer was that he had consulted the Admirals, and that it was thought necessary a Special Council should be assembled and a Council being accordingly assembled, consisting of the Commanders in Chief, the King's Field Officers and some of the Captains of

Letter from the President & Mess<sup>rs</sup> DuPré and Call Col. Coote delivers over the Town of Pondichery to the President on behalf of the Company.

Commissarys appointed for taking charge of the Booty and Plunder; Mess<sup>rs</sup> James Bouchier, Claud Russel & John Whitehill named on the part of the Comp<sup>y</sup> recommend placing a Garrison in Pondichery 400 of the French Prisoners taken at Pondichery sent on board the Squadron. The returning of the Bombay & Tellichery Detachments proposed. The Admiral proposes taking the Squadron to Bombay to refit & to undertake the Siege of Mahio. The Highland Regiment sent to Madras on account of the great number of French Prisoners there, proposal for the Army to be ordered into Garrison.

the Squadron after deliberation the President received a letter from M<sup>r</sup> Steevens and M<sup>r</sup> Coote desiring to be informed by what authority he demanded the cession of the Town, he replied that the demand was founded on his Majestys Patent of the 14<sup>th</sup> Jan<sup>y</sup> 1758. We are not yet authentically informed of the result of the Council, but the Town has this day been delivered over to the President. We inclose Copies of the Letters above mentioned.

As the demolition of this place appears to us to be of the greatest consequence to the Company, whose instructions authorise such a step, we would not lose a moments time, lest the news of peace should prevent the execution if delayed and have therefore given orders to the Engineer to begin immediately upon that work not doubting your concurrence which in that case, we beg you will be pleased to signify to us.

The Commanders in Chief of the Squadron and Army having each appointed three Commissarys to take charge of all the Booty and Plunder taken in the Town, we also have appointed three on the part of the Company viz<sup>t</sup> Mess<sup>rs</sup> James Bouchier, Claud Russel and John Whitehill which we hope you will approve.

We think it absolutely necessary that the Garrison of this place should consist of about 500 Europeans and as many Seapoys untill the works are demolish'd, lest the Enemy's Squadron should arrive, and make some attempts for the recovery thereof after the departure of our Squadron, of which we shall speak hereafter.

As we have not been consulted upon the steps which have hitherto been taken, and being but this day put in possession of the Town, there has not been time to make many regulations, indeed we have not yet got from Col. Coote the Lists of the Military nor of the Civil Servants and Inhabitants.

Considering the numbers of Prisoners already at Madras, which amount to more than can be transported to Europe for some time to come, in the Ships dispatched from the Coast, and as we think it highly proper that they should all be sent home as soon as possible, We have prevailed on the Admiral to receive on board the Squadron 400 Prisoners of those taken here in order to be transported to Bombay.

As the Garrison of Bombay is very weak and the Gentlemen there were exceedingly pressing, when they sent us the King's Artillery and the Tellichery Detachment, that they should be returned as soon as the Siege was finished, We are of opinion they should all be sent back; the *Lord Mansfield* & *Sandwich* may carry the greatest part and the rest, M<sup>r</sup> Steevens we believe will make no difficulty to receive on board.

It is doubtful whether the Admiral will not send home the *Liverpoole* with his advices, however even should he do so, We think the *London* Schooner ought to be despatched also as soon as possible with the Duplicates, and the *Onslow* may carry the Triplicates, We are indeed inclin'd to think it will be difficult to fit the *Liverpoole* for such a Voyage, and therefore depend chiefly on the *London*, we prefer this vessel to the *Admiral Watson*, because the latter may probably be useful in re-settling the West Coast.

In conversation with the Admiral he represents most of the ships of the Squadron to be in so bad a condition that were they to remain on the Coast this Season, it would be impossible to put them in a condition for Service the next, he therefore thinks it most advisable to proceed to Bombay to refit, & to send the *Elizabeth* and *Baleine* round hither as soon as they are repaired and the rest of the Ships also one by one as fast as they can be got ready.

These intentions of the Admiral's appears to us the most eligible and therefore we have not pressed upon him any expedition to the West Coast tho' that Subject has not been wholly omitted. We are however of opinion that the *Leopard Snow* may proceed thither agreeable to the intentions of the Gentlemen of Bengal and by the time she returns We may be in a better condition to undertake an expedition thither if it should be found necessary, for we conceive it would be no easy matter, until our Affairs are reduced to better order and some plan formed for our future conduct, to collect together all the materials for such an undertaking.

As soon as this place surrendered we recommended that a reinforcement should be sent to Madras to remove all hazard that might arise from the number of prisoners and the Highland Regiment was accordingly ordered thither; a strong party under Major Preston holds Tagada blocked up, when this Garrison is formed in the manner afore mentioned and a Detachment made (chiefly of Black Troops) for the reduction of Gingee, We advice that the rest of the Army be immediately ordered into Garrison, thereby to reduce the heavy

charge of Batta, We recommend this measure because it is as yet uncertain whether it may not be necessary to send some succour to Bengal whilst that remains in doubt, we do not see how a judicious plan of operations can be formed and untill such an one can be digested, it would be but bad economy to keep the Troops on Batta, especially at a time when the state of the Treasury requires the utmost frugality; from the same principle of economy we think all or the greatest part of the black Horse may be disbanded, We shall digest this proposal and give you our sentiments on it more fully in our next.

As Alamparva can be of no benefit to us and may be of much to the Enemy, should it be restored at the conclusion of a peace, we think that place should also be demolished immediately, as well as Villenour and Arean-Copang. The works of Mazulipatam should also we think be leveled.

This Gentlemen is all that occurs to us at present immediately essential; many things perhaps in our present disorder may escape us. We shall communicate them as they occur.

We are with great Esteem,

Gentlemen,

PONDICHERY,

Your most Obedient humble Servants,

*24th January 1761.*

GEORGE PIGOT.

JAS. DUPRÉ

JOHN CALL.

Copies of four Letters enclosed.

To—EYRE COOTE, Esq., Commander in Chief of the Land Forces.

SIR,—Altho' I have already had the pleasure of offering you my congratulations personally on the important acquisition of Pondichery I cannot refuse myself the satisfaction of presenting them again on this first occasion which has since offered of addressing you in writing.

As you are well acquainted with the great expence the Company have been put to for the maintenance of the Army and how unable they are longer to support that charge, I did hope you would have hastened to deliver over the settlement of Pondichery to the President and Council of Fort St. George on behalf of the Company that a great part of those expences might be reduced, but as no tender of that kind has yet been made on your part, and those expences are still running on I cannot consistently with what I owe to the Company avoid any longer making these representations to you, and in consequence I do desire that you will deliver over the charge of the said settlement to me on behalf of the said Company.

I have the honor to be,

SIR,

PONDICHERY,

Your most obedient humble Servant,

*21<sup>st</sup> January 1761.*

GEORGE PIGOT.

To—GEORGE PIGOT, Esq.

SIR,—

I have this moment the honor of your Letter which I thought proper to lay before the Admirals Steevens & Cornish as they are immediately connected with me in regard to all Captures which concern his Majesty; and as those Gentlemen agree with me in opinion that the Capture of Pondichery is of so great consequence to the Interest & Honor of the Crown, that it will absolutely be necessary to call together a Select Council before a positive answer can be given to your request, you may be assured that no time shall be lost in doing this, altho' with respect to the expence of the Army I cannot conceive that

any difference can arise whether this place be in the hands of the King or Company.

I have the Honor to be,

SIR,

HEAD QUARTERS,

Your most Obedient humble Servant,

21<sup>st</sup> January 1761.

EYRE COOTE.

To—GEORGE PIGOT Esq<sup>r</sup>., Governor of Fort St. George.

SIR,—

A Council of War being now assembled to consider on the subject of your Letter of yesterday's date to Colonel Coote, we desire that you will please to inform us by what authority you demand the cession of this place, to be delivered up to the Governor & Council of Fort St. George for the use and benefit of the East India Company.

We are,

SIR,

PONDICHERY,

Your Most humble Servants,

22<sup>nd</sup> January 1761.

CHARLES STEEVENS.

EYRE COOTE.

To—CHARLES STEEVENS Esq<sup>r</sup>.

Rear Admiral of the Red, & Commander-in-Chief of his Majestys Squadron in India  
And To Eyre Coote Esq<sup>r</sup>.,—Colonel of his Majestys 84th Regiment of Foot and  
Commander-in-Chief of the Land Forces on the Coast of Coromandel.

GENTLEMEN,—

The Letter you did me the honor to write me yesterday has this moment been delivered to me, you desire to be informed by what authority I demand the cession of Pondichery to the President & Council of Fort St. George on behalf of the East India Company.

To avoid a long detail of circumstances arising from the Charter granted to the Company, I will confine myself to the Patent which his Majesty has been pleased to grant them bearing date the 14th day of January 1758, an exemplification whereof under the great Seal of Britain is now at Madras, and a Copy in my possession here which shall be produced if you think it necessary: It is by Virtue of this Patent particularly that I conceive the East India Company or their Agents have a right to be put in possession of all places taken in the East Indies.

I have the Honor to be,

PONDICHERY,

GENTLEMEN,

23<sup>rd</sup> January 1761.

Your most Obedient humble Servant,

GEORGE PIGOT.

Copy of Letter from the President to EYRE COOTE, Esq<sup>r</sup> Commander in Chief.

Sir,—

As I find it necessary for the service that the King's Detachment of Artillery which came from Bombay and also the Tellichery Detachment should be returned by the Ships shortly to sail for that Coast, give me leave to desire you will order that Detachment of Artillery to march into this place that they may be embarked accordingly as well as the Tellichery Detachment.

Considering the present circumstances of affairs it is impossible to form any plan for the operation of the Army because it is as yet uncertain whether it may be necessary to send any succour to Bengal or not, in the meantime the state of our Treasury puts it out of our power to defray the great charges of the Army in the Field, I have therefore recommended to the Council at Fort St. George that what Troops shall remain in the Field (after the Garrison of this place shall be settled, such a Detachment made as you shall think necessary for the reduction of Gingee, and the Bombay Troops put in orders for embarkation as aforementioned) be marched into Garrison at Cuddalore that all Batta and other Field Charges may be cut off as soon as possible.

The Troops being at Cuddalore may be as ready for embarkation or to take the Field as occasion may require as if they were at Madras and be more conveniently lodged which indeed is my principle motive for proposing Cuddalore, however if you had rather that your Regiment should be at Madras and approve of having Pandalls built for them either upon the Island or at Chindadro Pettah I shall have no objection tho' that will be attended with much trouble and some charge which may be avoided by placing them in Cuddalore.

I have also recommended to the Council that all or as many as possible of the black Cavalry be immediately disbanded as their future service will not in all probability be equivalent to their pay. You will in a few days receive a letter from me and the Council to the foregoing effect in the meantime I recommend to you to take all necessary preparative measures.

As the 400 Prisoners on board the Squadron will be as many as can be disposed of at Bombay, I think Trichenopoly the properest place for the remainder, Madras being already encumber'd with too many, you Sir who are acquainted with the number still remaining here will be able to judge what escort will be proper to send to Trichenopoly with them, and I would recommend that that Garrison be reinforced with 20 or 30 Englishmen which may make a part of the Escort, the sooner they are sent away the better, as they occupy at present the Hospital which is wanted for the sick.

I have the Honor to be,

S/R,

PONDICHERY,

Your most Obedient humble Servant,

25<sup>th</sup> January 1761.

GEORGE PIGOT.

\* \* \* \* \*

To—The Honourable the President and Council of Fort St. George.

GENTLEMEN,—

Your reasons for the request you were pleased to make me, to resume the Command of the Army after the misfortune of Col. Monson's being wounded (which request I shall always hold as a

Letter from Col. Coote.  
desires Conveyances may be provided for him  
to proceed with his Regiment to Bengal.



particular honor done me being now by the reduction of Pondichery of no further weight) and as I have already signified to you the orders I received from his Majesty's Secretary at War to repair to Bengal to which place I was first destined and where my particular appointments by the Company are fixed, I beg leave to request that proper conveyances may be ordered as soon as possible to carry me and my Regiment to that settlement, and at the same time to assure you that I am and ever shall be ready to do the Company any services in my power.

I have the Honor to be,

HEAD QUARTERS AT OULGAREY,

With great Respect & Esteem,

*The 25<sup>th</sup> Jan<sup>y</sup> 1761.*

GENTLEMEN,

Your Most Obedient humble Servant,

EYRE COOTE.

\* \* \* \* \*

Letter from Colonel Coote read as follows.

To—The Hon<sup>ble</sup> the President & Council of Fort St. George.

GENTLEMEN,—

I had the honor of addressing you on the 25th Instant to request that you would order proper conveyances as soon as possible to be got ready, for the transporting me and my Regiment to Bengal. As it is of very material consequence to me to know your determination on that head, I beg leave again to trouble you, in order that I may regulate myself by it. I cannot imagine you will in the least hesitate in granting my request as the motive which induced me to remain on the Coast after the wound Colonel Monson received no longer subsists and it is with pleasure I am informed that that Gentleman is so well recovered, as to be able to take upon him the command w<sup>th</sup> which the King has been pleased to honor him and which I cannot with propriety hold longer without disobeying the orders I have received. Agreeable to M<sup>r</sup> Pigot's desire I am preparing Contonments at Cuddalore for the remainder of the Army which I hope will be ready to receive them in four or five days; tho' if any provision could be made at Madras for my Regiment I should think it would be more convenient to embark it from thence, particularly as all our Stores are there.

Letter from Col. Coote.

I have the Honor to be, with great Respect and Esteem,

HEAD QUARTERS,

GENTLEMEN,

*30<sup>th</sup> Jan<sup>y</sup> 1761.*

Your most obedient humble Servant,

EYRE COOTE.

Monday, 2nd March 1761.

AT A CONSULTATION, PRESENT:

GEORGE PIGOT ESQ<sup>r</sup> *Governor, President.*

JOHN SMITH.

DAWSONNE DRAKE.

RICHARD FAIRFIELD.

---

CHARLES BOURCHIER.

JOHN ANDREWS.

SAMUEL ARDLEY.

JOHN CALL.

\* \* \* \* \*

The following Letter from Colonel Coote is laid before the Board and Read.

To—The Hon<sup>ble</sup> the President and Council of Fort St. George.

GENTLEMEN,—

It is needless I imagine to trouble you with a repetition of the orders I received from his Majesty in regard to my going down to Bengal as well as the reason of my being detained here after I had received those orders. When the reason for the latter ceased to subsist I applied to you for a passage for myself and Regiment, that his Majesty's orders might be complied with as soon as possible and the Command here devolve on the Gentleman whom he had been pleased to appoint for it; As you seemed by your answer to me then, not to be able to reply to me in a positive manner to my request, is the reason why I now again trouble you on that head, at the same time acquaint you that as there is a Country Ship called the *Ganges* ready to sail to Bengal (and on which I intend taking my passage) I think it necessary to know your determinate resolution with regard to my Regiment before I go that I might regulate my Letters to the Ministry accordingly. I beg by this opportunity to take my leave of the Gentlemen of the Board and to assure you that.

Letter from Colonel Coote.

Purposes going to Bengal in a Country Ship and desired to know the Intention of the Board with regard to his Regiment.

I am,

FORT S<sup>t</sup> GEORGE.

With the greatest Respect and Esteem,

2<sup>nd</sup> March 1761.

GENTLEMEN,

Your most Obedient humble Servant,

EYRE COOTE.

\* \* \* \* \*

Wrote and sent the following Letter to Colonel Coote pursuant to the Resolutions of Yesterday.

To—EYRE COOTE ESQ<sup>r</sup> ., Commander-in-Chief.

Sir,—

We have received the Letter you did us the honor to write us yesterday acquainting us with your intention of Proceeding to Bengal on the *Ganges* and desiring to know our resolution w<sup>th</sup> regard to your Regiment.

Letter to Col. Coote.

It is with the greatest pleasure Sir, we are to acquaint you that since we had the honor to write to you upon this subject the 29<sup>th</sup> January we have received advice from Bengal of a compleat Victory being obtained there over the Shawzaddah, that M<sup>r</sup> Law with the party of French under his command were made Prisoners and their Cannon and Stores taken with them, and by private advices so late as the 7<sup>th</sup> February there was the greatest appearance of the disturbances here being at an end.

This favorable turn in our affairs at Bengal will we hope make it unnecessary to send thither any further Force and enable us when M Steevens returns again with the Squadron to undertake an Expedition which the President acquaints us he has imparted to you, and which is recommended to us in a very particular manner by the Company who tell us they have sent directions to the other two Presidencies to co-operate with us, but should any unfortunate event make it hereafter necessary to send your Regiment to Bengal, conveyances will not be wanting, and the approaching season will be more favorable than the present; in that case they may be embarked, but till we hear from the Gentlemen of Bengal upon this subject it is doubtless most recommendable that your Regiment continue on the Coast.

If M<sup>r</sup> Monson be sufficiently recovered to receive the Command from you, we cannot ask your continuance with us, but on the other hand if that Gentleman should be unable to act we should think ourselves under the same necessity of desiring your stay as we had in September last, and we should be the stronger urged to it from the just sense we have of your services to our affairs, and in the confidence we should place in you upon all future Expeditions.

We have the Honor to be,

SIR,

FORT S<sup>t</sup> GEORGE,  
3<sup>rd</sup> March 1761.

Your most Obedient humble Servants,  
GEORGE PIGOT &<sup>ca</sup> COUNCIL.

Proceedings of the Secret Select Committee from 5th January to 28th  
December 1761.

---

Monday.

Fort William, the 5th January 1761.

AT A SELECT COMMITTEE PRESENT:

The HON'BLE HENRY VANSITTART, *President*.

PETER AMYATT, Esq.

WILLIAM ELLIS, Esq.

W. B. SUMNER, Esq.

Read, approved, and signed the Proceedings of the 25th ultimo.

Received the following letter from Colonel Cailland and Major Carnac, dated at Jaffur Cawn's Gardens, the 26th of December:—

HON'BLE SIR AND SIRS,—We have now the honor to address you on the subject of our negotiation with the Prince. In the Colonel's last letter, under date the 4th instant, he informed you that he had wrote to the Prince desiring him to send a person of character and in his confidence through whom we might be acquainted with his pleasure. The person who earried the letter brought back an answer requiring that we on our side will first send a person in our confidence to let him (the Princee) know our demands. In this interim arrived Shaikh Abdoulah, a Vaqueel from the Nawab to the Prince; to him we have joined in Commission on Rajah Shitabroy. Mr. Amyatt can inform the Board of his character and capacity. Enclosed for your full information are the copies of our instructions to the Vaqueels, as also of our letters to the Prince and Komdar Cawn.

By a letter to the Colonel from the Governor, dated the 9th instant, with a copy of one to him from the Prince, we find all the demands made by Raja Dulubram are complied with. We are to have the sunnuds for the Subahship and liberty of appointing a Deputy Subah. Said's are exeluded and of consequence Cossim Ally Cawn. This we think should not be after the engagements we have entered into with him not to reconeile any part of the demands with the treaty subsisting between us. We are in hopes your next letter will settle this point and therefore as yet we have made no demand from the Princee. It appears to us impossible that we and the Nawab should make peace separately, and we flatter ourselves this will be your opinion, and that your next instructions will enable us to work on a more regular plan than the one at present. Till therefore we know for certain what we are to ask, we shall make no other demands than those you will see contained in our instructions to the Vaqueels. As we are convinced the Princee will never consent to give up Monsr. Law, we have only insisted on his being dismissed from his presence, and even this we believe will meet with difficulty.

Your last favor, gentlemen, was dated the 4th, and the Colonel has just received a letter from one Juggurnaut, Vaqueel of Raja Dulubram, sent by Mr. Holwell some months ago to the Princee's camp. He informs him of his having left the camp, that Komdar Cawn had upset everything, that the Prince was only endeavouring to amuse and if possible to betray us, and that he has no intention of putting so much power in our hands. We find he has actually wrote to the Nawab that he will never give us the sunnuds, and that the Nawab has sent a copy of the letter to the Governor. We truly wish the demand had never been made, and we think it cannot be too soon dropt.

Mr. Swinton, we hear, is on his return with Nobit Roy, who is to bring a supply of money. It would be fortunate if some method could be fallen on to satisfy the Nawab's troops, but as all means which we could think on have been tried without success, we fear this cannot be effected but by the presence of the Nawab himself.

We have asked for the money advanced by Mr. Amyatt to Rajabullub, but we have little room to expect it will be returned to us at least for some time.

Since finishing the foregoing, the Colonel has received your favor of the 15th. As our Vaqueels are arrived at the Prince's camp, and we daily expect to have an account of their reception, we judge it advisable to learn the result of their embassy before we advance nearer to the Prince. We hope we shall be able to send you a satisfactory relation thereof by the Colonel, who proposes setting out for Calcutta in two or three days.

Yesterday the President received the following letter from Captain Martin White from Camp at Battasy, Cabang, dated the 20th December :—

HON'BLE SIR,—I make no doubt but report will bring you the news of an action I have had with the combined forces of the Burdwan Raj Misserry Cawn, Dundar Sing, the faquirs,\* and a party from Beerboon at the pass of the river between Burdwan and Sangotgola.

[illegible]

His  
and on 1  
going to St  
who seized

ST GEORGE,  
and put the demand

the truths from my mouth for  
Sout of the treasury, and wages  
the other heads of the troop and  
the treasury.

The 1<sup>st</sup> March 1761. I returned and toffered as well as several other secrets I got from the Jy dint of money and some rum; and as viewing the pass and making the road to it, I wrote to resolution that I might know whether to consider them as on this there was an officer of distinction sent over to speak having heard that part of your orders to me concerning the Raja, he desired I would send my sircar to receive the money. I accordingly sent him with the officer, and they both returned, and told me they would not send me a farthing unless I either returned back or took the road to Cutwa: the same officer by dint of that infallible intelligenec told me they had resolved on preventing my juncti<sup>on</sup> with Major Yorke, and that as they had got notice of my having been to view the pass they were going to order all their guns and troops there at night in order to obstruct me. That there were ten guns there already, and they were going to send twelve more.

My orders from you must have been considered by them as in the light of cowardice, and my pacific disposition only served to increase their insolence. Join Major Yorke I must at present, since I had notice of the arrival of the Morattoes, and there was but one alternative, either to risque an action or return with dishonor and disgrace. On another former I determined, and the instant gave orders for the troops to march, and I had the satisfaction to see a very pleasing emulation in the whole party from the first to the last, and even the very

\* "The persons with whom the disturbance began were as unlike vagrant saqnirs as possible. They were a set of quietists—Hindn quakers, as they have been termed;—Sādhis or Satnāmīs, who acknowledge one God only, offer worship to no idol or created thing; who enjoin truth as the first of virtues, who prescribe self-denial, temperance and continence, prohibit the use of all stimulating drugs and liquors, and forbid the assumption of the mendicant marks and raiment, and the acceptance of alms. (Trans. R. As. Society, Vol. I, 251; and As. Res., Vol. XVI, 209.) They of course follow a secular life; one of them was engaged in the cultivation of his land, when some dispute arose between him and the peon, or revenue watchman set to look after the Government share of the crop; the dispute ended in an affray, in which the peon was worsted; he returned to the charge with some of his companions: the Satnāmi was aided by his fellows, and the Revenue officers were put to the rout. This success inspired the people of the country to make common cause with the Sādhs, and their strength became formidable; troops were sent against them, but they were defeated, and then a notion of their invincibility spread amongst the Mohammedans. —(Wilson).

cooleys seemed sensible of the insolence of these people and vyed with each other who should the most effectually promote revenge. In 13 minutes the tents, &c., were struck and everything in motion by 3 o'clock yesterday afternoon. The officer in the meantime returned and I soon saw their army in motion towards the pass to oppose our passage. The part of the bank where I was to descend was almost perpendicular, and therefore required some time to cut it. During this time I brought up the guns and cannonaded the enemy across the river while the front sepoys were crossing over under this cover, and I soon found the whole over without much difficulty:

They took possession of a large village on our left, but a few grape and the left wing of sepoys soon dislodged them with great slaughter. The sand was very heavy for the cannon, which now was drawn by cooleys to my great surprise, but on getting up the bank we found ourselves on a fine extensive plain, where the guns did good service; before 6 o'clock, we drove them out of their intrenchments, encamped in their place, took ten pieces of cannon from six to two-pounders, and a great deal of useless plunder, which the sepoys, cooleys, &c., made their property. All the officers agree with me in opinion that there are above 500 killed dead on the spot and of course double the number wounded. I did not lose a man, but had two Europeans and nine sepoys wounded. The guns I have dismounted and nailed up, because I had neither cattle nor time to take any of them with me.

Immediately after I had encamped I wrote a letter to the Raja, desiring him to stay in his house and rest in safety, for, notwithstanding what had happened, I would by no means do him any injury unless he gave me fresh provocation. That there was yet a probability of his being on terms of friendship with the English, but that he must learn from this never to prescribe rules for our conduct in future. I accordingly marched at 5 o'clock this morning in order to remove their fear; but on the road round the town where I was obliged to pass I was informed by the harcars\* that Raja and all were gone out of the town and fort, and that there was about seventy guns in the latter without a soul to take care of them. I now know the road and I believe the method how to take that place were it ever necessary, but at present, as I only found myself obliged to make use of force to clear my way, I passed the fort and town without going into either. I posted safeguards to protect the people and their property, and upon the whole, Sir, I find a self-inward approbation with what has passed. This day I have two letters from the Major at Boadagaum about 30 coss hence. He informs me of the arrivals of Morattoes at Noona Ootunga. The Beerboonese at Aundara, and that a party of two thousand Morattoes had been detached to Dackbarry on the road between the Major and Burdwan. He mentions the probability of my coming up with that party before they know of my coming; but this action, together with the flying party before me, will inform them of my approach, and I make no doubt give them excuse to fear attempting an engagement. I have wrote the Major that I march that way as I am informed it is both the nearest and best way, and I think if they do not move before my arrival there is a chance of my paying them a visit the last day of this year.

The road this whole day's march was covered with haccarys, baggage, &c., all of small value. The most considerable booty is a number of letters, some from the Shahzadah, which I shall give to the Major and which may give him some useful intelligence. I have desired him to give me notice of the motions of the enemy, and that if he should apprehend me in any danger to march and meet me. This reason will teach him no doubt before receipt of my letter. Tomorrow I have promised to write him.

All the officers with me agree that there was at least ten thousand men in arms against us yesterday, and I very truly hope, and it is my opinion, this may be attended with some good consequences. If you had good terms from the Raja before, this may give cause to make them better. I hope you will make him pay for the ammunition that was expended yesterday, which was pretty considerable.

---

\* *Hurcara*, *Hurcara*, a messenger, a courier, an emissary, a spy.—(*Wilson*.) "Hurcars or spies."—(*A Voyage from England to India in the year 1754*, by Edward Ives.)

The officers and men behaved very well. I have thought them worthy thanks, and this day gave it them in public orders.

I hope you have received my letters of the 16th, 20th, and 25th instant, and shall esteem myself obliged to you for this information and whether you have heard anything of the money. All the hangers that I have sent out to look for it are out yet, and fear it has fallen in the hands of somebody in want of such a sum.

The only comfort I have on this occasion is the certainty of your making the country pay it, and that I find my people extremely contented in their present circumstances, and even the private soldiers have offered to lend me what little money they have amongst them to pay the coolies. In four days more I shall be with the Major when I shall be able to remove this grievance.

---

Agreed, we write the following to Major Carnac:—

SIR,—We have this day received a letter addressed to us by you and Colonel Cailland under date the 26th ultimo by which we conclude he has left you some time and is on his way to Calcutta.

Our only motive for directing Rajabullub Ram to demand of the Prince sunnuds for the Subahship in the name of the Company was, that we at that time thought it the most easy and effectual means to obtain what has since been granted by Cossim Ally Cawn, and to put a speedy end to the war. To remove all suspicions in him that we are acting secretly or contrary to his true interest, copies of all the letters the President has received from the Prince have been transmitted to him; nor have we any thoughts of concluding peace or entering into any alliances independent of him. We therefore entirely approve of your carrying on the negotiation jointly with the Nawab's agent, and the terms we desire are only a confirmation to Cossim Ally Cawn of the Subahship, and to the Company a ratification of their present possessions and privileges. But we now almost despair of any accommodation being brought about with the Shahzadah, and therefore most strenuously recommend to you pushing on the war with the utmost vigour.

Captain White with his detachment being reduced to the necessity of coming to an action with the Raja of Burdwan engaged him on the 29th ultimo so successfully that we do not apprehend anything further to oppose his progress towards Major Yorke, who, when we last heard from him, was within a few days' march of Beerboon. This force when joined will we doubt not be sufficient to prevent the Prince's entering that part of the country, and we hope will prove the means of his being brought to a decisive battle either with you or Major Yorke.

The money advanced by Mr. Amyatt to Rajabullub has been accounted for by the Nawab.

(Sd.) HENRY VANSITTART,  
 „ P. AMYATT.  
 „ W. ELLIS.  
 „ W. B. SUMNER.

---

Fort William, the 19th January 1761.

AT A COMMITTEE PRESENT:

The HON'BLE HENRY VANSITTART, *President*,  
 PETER AMYATT, Esq.  
 WILLIAM ELLIS, Esq.  
 W. B. SUMNER, Esq.

The Proceedings of the 13th instant were read, approved, and signed.

The 16th instant we received the following letter from Major Carnac, dated the 5th instant, near Futwa:—

GENTLEMEN,—I did myself the honor of addressing you the 1st instant

and acquainted you with the then state of affairs and my resolution to march to Futwa the next day. Accordingly I moved thither with the army, and the day after arrived Ensign Swinton (whose diligence and dispatch cannot be too much commended) with the three lacks for Rajabullub's troops, but I don't find the Nawab is making any disposition towards or has any intention of discharging even a part of the immense arrear due to them. The men are so fully convinced of this, for as to the sums sent I have already observed to you they do not near answer their wages for the time employed in procuring, that they are grown desperate, and no service can be expected from them. The Jematdars indeed, as many as could, followed me, but some of the principal were surrounded by their own people, and not permitted to stir, nor would they have been released, but that their sepoys came on for the sake of their dividend of their treasure brought up by Mr. Swinton. The little expectations I have of the Nawab's troops proceeding further, and the fears of Ramnarain while they remain so near the city, a considerable number of the rabble continuing also still within it, have obliged me to halt here so long. The Jematdars were with me yesterday evening and fairly told me that though they were ready personally to attend me they could not bring on their people, for as they had not the means of subsisting even here, were they to advance at a greater distance from the city, where everything would be scarcer and of course dearer, they must of necessity starve both themselves and their horses. The two Maharajas have exhausted every argument to engage my halting here longer, but as I don't see how the evil can be removed, nay on the contrary the difficulties for want of money daily increase, I have resolved to pursue my march, and have only consented at their earnest request to remain till the 17th. I shall then move to Mutwan between four and five coss towards the Shahzadah, who is now at Survan about eleven or twelve coss to the south-east of us. As I shall probably have few or none with me but our own forces I cannot venture to part with any of the Europeans, but I shall leave with Mr. McGuire seven hundred sepoys: the officers, commissioned and non-commissioned, appointed to them, with those who have charge of the troop horses, and the men in the hospital, most of whom are upon the recovery, will make a body of fifty Europeans. This force I think sufficient for the defence of Patna, while we keep within twenty coss, for should the Prince avoid fighting and wheel round to the city I can always by a forced march get there time enough to save it, and should I be under the necessity of following him to Bengal I will then leave such a detachment therein as shall secure it from the danger it was exposed to last year, when, had it not been for the singular good conduct of Mr. Amyatt, and the almost incredible march of Captain Knox, it must have fallen into the hands of the enemy.

I cannot too often repeat, gentlemen, the extreme difficulties we here labor under through the inability of or want of disposition in the new Nawab to pay off the troops. Whatever may be the reason he has as yet made very little progress in removing the grievance, which was one of the principal causes of the displacing his predecessor.

It gives me particular satisfaction, gentlemen, to inform you that your own army shows the utmost readiness and an extreme impatience to meet the enemy; but this order on the side of the men will soon abate if they once feel the want of money. Such is our present pressing exigency that I am now about to write to Mr. McGuire, who to my great concern has brought up no treasure with him, to supply me with all the money he may have in the Company's Treasury at Patna, though I am but too sensible the investments of saltpetre must suffer thereby. The President, in a letter to Colonel Cailland, mentions his having wrote to Mr. Batson to despatch to us two lakhs by the return of Ensign Swinton, but none arrived by him.

I have the honour to be, with great respect, &c.,

(Sd.) JOHN CARNAC.

---

Agreed, we send the following answer to the above letter from Major Carnac:—

SIR,—We have received your favors of the 1st and 5th instant and highly approve of your having taken the field. All prospects of coming to an accom-



modation with the Shalizardah being cut off, we doubt not but you will vigorously pursue the war, and use your utmost endeavour to drive him out of these provinces, and thereby restore the country to its former tranquility.

By letters from Mr. Batson at Cossimbazar we have the pleasure to find he had transmitted to the Chief, &c., at Patna two lakhs of rupees, which we hope will enable them to supply your drafts for a considerable time if that economy is preserved which we are persuaded you will recommend and attend to.

We cannot help repeating how solicitous we are that affairs should be brought to a speedy issue, for the present military expenses are such that even the very valuable possessions the Company have acquired will scarcely bear the continuance of.

We are not a little surprised that so much money should have been laid out and so much time should have elapsed without our having received an account in what manner any part of it has been disposed of. We therefore desire you will call upon the Paymaster and Commissary and direct them to transmit to us their accounts of their disbursements, and shall hereafter depend on your taking care that they are regularly sent every month.

The Nawab informs the President that Roy Nobeit has been sent to the army to adjust the accounts. Whenever they are settled the Nawab promises to pay off the balance either in cash or by tuncaws.\*

We are, with much esteem, &c.,

(Sd.) HENRY VANSITTART.

„ P. AMYATT.

„ W. B. SUMNER.

Fort William, the 22nd January 1761.

AT A COMMITTEE PRESENT :

The HON'BLE HENRY VANSITTART, *President*.

PETER AMYATT, Esq.

WILLIAM ELLIS, Esq.

W. B. SUMNER, Esq.

The Proceedings of the Committee of the 10th instant being wrote fair were now read, approved, and signed.

We had this day the pleasure to receive the following letter from Major Carnac, dated the 13th instant, near Behar :—

GENTLEMEN,—The measure of my wishes is filled, and I have had the good fortune to answer the expectations of some of you and to disappoint the diffidence of others. Thanks to the bravery and good behaviour of your troops we have obtained a complete victory. Being, and not without reason, under some apprehensions of the Nawab's troops, I pushed on before them, crossed a deep river (the Suan) close in the face of the enemy, and pushed them from bank to bank above three coss. Observing the French covered their retreat, I made one great effort at them which has decided the affair. Mons. Law with I believe most of his people and all his guns are taken. I have not time at present to be more particular, but shall write to you fully tomorrow. The army is so tired with the pursuit, and our guns so far in the rear, that I have been obliged to halt, but shall continue the pursuit as early as possible tomorrow. You will excuse my writing on such a piece of paper, but none of our baggage is up, and I would not defer a moment advising you of our success.

I have the honor to be, &c.,

(Sd.) JOHN CARNAC.

Agreed, we defer replying to the above letter till we hear further from the Major.

(Sd.) HENRY VANSITTART.

\* Tunc, Tuncaw, &c. *Pers.*, *Hind.*, tankhwāh. Properly an assignment on the revenue of a particular locality in favour of an individual. "These rescripts are called tuncaws, and entitle the holder to receive to the amount from the treasuries \* \* as the revenues come in." Hobson-Jobson.—*Colonel Yule*.

Fort William, the 26th January 1761.

AT A COMMITTEE PRESENT:

The HON'BLE HENRY VANSITTART, *President*.

PETER AMYATT, Esq.

WILLIAM ELLIS, Esq.

W. B. SUMNER, Esq.

The Proceedings of the 22nd instant being wrote fair were read, approved, and signed.

We this day received the following letter from Major Yorke, dated the 22nd instant, at, Cungarpur:—

HON'BLE SIR AND SIRS,—I have received your favor of the 13th instant. Your order for me to proceed with the Nawab to Patna and to have a part of my detachment in this country shall be punctually obeyed.

I am extremely happy in finding my conduct hitherto honored with your approbation, the continuance of which I shall ever be ambitiously studious to deserve.

It gives me the greatest satisfaction that I have the honor to offer you my congratulations on Major Carnac's late victory over the Shahzadah, the consequence of which, with the additional success of our arms in the province, will, I trust, be a lasting peace to the country.

I have the honor to be, with the greatest respect,

Hon'ble Sir and Sirs,

Your most obedient and faithful servant,

(Sd.) MARTIN YORKE.

The "Prince Edward" being ready to sail for Madras.

Agreed, we write the gentlemen of the Select Committee there as follows:—

Since our last address (duplicate of which is enclosed) we have had the satisfaction to learn from Major Carnac that on the 13th instant he engaged and put to flight the Shahzadah and his adherents. Our troops closely pursuing the enemy, Mons. Law and the major part of his party with all his guns were taken.

This success will we hope prove the means of the Shahzadah's being drove out of these provinces and of the country's being restored to its former tranquility, as we have reason to believe the Shahzadah's being supported by this party of French has for a considerable time greatly encouraged him and his dependants.

We have the honor to be, &c.,

(Sd.) HENRY VANSITTART.

The 26th January 1761.

„ P. AMYATT.

„ W. B. SUMNER.

Fort William, the 28th January 1761.

AT A COMMITTEE PRESENT:

The HON'BLE HENRY VANSITTART, *President*.

PETER AMYATT, Esq.

WILLIAM ELLIS, Esq.

W. B. SUMNER, Esq.

We this day received the following letter from Major Carnac, dated the 17th instant, on the banks of the Sukkerry:—

GENTLEMEN,—I did myself the honor the day before yesterday of acquainting you with our success against the Shahzadah. I now send the list of the

European prisoners I have taken, with the copy of the parole subscribed to by Mons. Law and six other gentlemen; the prisoners I dispatched this morning to Patna under an escort of two companies of sepoys and desired Mr. McGuire to send them down to Calcutta as soon as possible, except ten men, nine whereof were deserters from us and pardoned by me at Mons. Law's earnest request, and one offered to list with us: these I left to Mr. McGuire's option either to keep with him or not. Mons. Law's whole artillery, consisting of eight light pieces of cannon, fell into our hands, but they were lodged in a kind of bog whence they could not be moved without detaining the army, which I would not do at this juncture upon any account. I therefore ordered the carriages to be burnt, and left the cannon till we have more leisure to take them away. It gives me particular pleasure to inform you that we have not lost a man in the action, but a few of the Nawab's troops, who had got up near our rear, suffered considerably from the explosion of one of the French tumbrels. It seems the enemy had laid a train to it in hopes it would catch while our Europeans were storming the battery, but fortunately we were advanced two or three hundred yards in the pursuit before it had effect, and the whole shock was sustained by the foremost of the Nawab's people, who were blown up to the number of near four hundred whereof seventy or eighty died on the spot. I was fortunate in having so good a second as Captain Khox, and wish I could have kept him longer with the army; but as he now looks on the fighting part of the campaign as being over he has pressed me so strongly for leave to resign that I could not refuse; indeed so violent is his longing to return to his native country that it amounts to a disease, and it would be a degree of cruelty to detain him. I am also much obliged to Captain Bradbridge for the success of the day, as it was owing to the execution and good service of his artillery that the first panic seized the enemy; nor can I sufficiently commend all your officers without distinction for their good behaviour, and I must observe to the honor of your troops, both Europeans and sepoys, that when they advanced upon the French guns, though they were totally exposed to them above the distance of four hundred yards, and had they been properly pointed must have been galled considerably by them, yet they never once deigned to take their muskets from their shoulders. It luckily happened the French were too much frightened to be able to take aim and their guns were so much elevated that all the shot went over us. I need not recommend to you, gentlemen, the expediency of sending a letter of thanks to the army as you are, I am persuaded, equally sensible with myself that such a public mark of your approbation cannot fail exciting in them an ardent desire to merit still more from you hereafter. The Prince is now flying before us; we are got into his track, but we cannot yet precisely learn whither he is bound; however, if I can get the army along I hope to press him so closely that he shall not himself be able to decide where he will go. Should the reverse of his fortune make him alter his note, and he in his distress offer to come over to us (as he once did to Colonel Clive), I should be glad to have your orders how to behave on the occasion.

We are now in Komdar Cawn's country and have got there in the nick of time: a very little longer delay would have deprived us of its harvest which promises being a very considerable one. Never was there a fairer prospect of plenty, and from the care which Komdar Cawn has caused to be taken of this district while all the rest of the country was depopulated, it is evident he hoped to secure the collection to himself; however he is likely to be disappointed for this season at least.

I hear of no money being come up as yet, and had it not been for a small but seasonable supply I received from Mr. McGuire to the detriment of your saltpetre investment, there would have been much grumbling through the army long since, and now though there are pressing demands upon us we have not five hundred rupees in cash.

While I am writing a French soldier wounded in the action has been brought in to me and I expect as we move so closely after the enemy to pick up more of them.

I have the honor to be, with great respect, &c.,

(Sd.) JOHN CARNAC.

The President lays before the Committee the following letter from Mr. John Johnstone, dated at Midnapur the 26th January :—

HON'BLE SIR,—Surrounded by a numerous army without a friend to help us, you may guess the fate of this party without a speedy relief by Major Yorke or White.

(Sd.) JOHN JOHNSTONE.

Resolved that in consequence of the above advice Lieutenant Wilson be immediately despatched to Midnapur with a small detachment of Europeans and sepoys and one field-piece, which, with the force Mr. Johnstone has with him, we hope will be sufficient to disperse the Mahrattas and drive them from that country.

(Sd.) HENRY VANSITTART.

„ P. AMYATT.

„ W. B. SUMNER.

Fort William, the 30th January 1761.

AT A COMMITTEE PRESENT:

The HON'BLE HENRY VANSITTART, *President*.

PETER AMYATT, Esq.

WILLIAM ELLIS, Esq.

WILLIAM B. SUMNER, Esq.

Agreed, we address Major Carnac as follows :—

SIR,—We have received your favor of the 17th instant, enclosing a list of the European prisoners you have taken, and a copy of the parole subscribed to by Mons. Law and the other gentlemen.

Should your close pursuit after the Shahzadah render him desperate and incline him to throw himself into your hands for protection, we would by all means recommend it to you to receive him, provided he entirely leaves it to our discretion what shall hereafter be done for him.

In our last we informed you that two lakhs of rupees had been despatched to the Chief and Co. at Patna by the gentlemen at Cossimbazar, since that a bill of exchange on Juggutset's house at Patna for fifty thousand rupees has been transmitted to them, and another for the same sum will follow in a very few days, which supplies will, we flatter ourselves, for some time to come remove the difficulties you complain of in your last for want of money.

We most heartily offer our warmest wishes for the continuance of your success. Being with much esteem,

Sir,

Your most obedient servants,

(Sd.) HENRY VANSITTART.

„ P. AMYATT.

„ W. B. SUMNER.

The 30th January 1761.

Fort William, the 9th February 1761.

AT A COMMITTEE PRESENT:

The HON'BLE HENRY VANSITTART, *President*.

PETER AMYATT, Esq.

WILLIAM ELLIS, Esq.

WILLIAM B. SUMNER, Esq.

The 4th instant we received the following letter from Major Carnao, dated at Ruanulla, the 24th ultimo :—

GENTLEMEN,—I did myself the honor of sending to the President and Council the 15th instant from the field of battle an account of the victory

obtained that day over the Shahzadah's forces, and wrote again more fully to them the 17th with a list of our prisoners, and a copy of the parole taken from the French gentlemen. We have kept following the Prince ever since the action, and press so closely upon him, that we sometimes find the fires of his camp still burning: he made off as fast as he could after the battle into the high road by the Ganges side, and marched upwards, with intent I believe to proceed by Patna to the Soane, but by crossing the country I turned him, and obliged him to move back to Ruanulla, which he crossed over a few days ago with much difficulty and considerable loss of cattle, as we evidently perceive from the number of carcasses floating. We have certain intelligence that having passed the nulla he drew away from the river and has inclined again to the hills; his army must have been totally dispersed had I been able to prevail upon even three or four thousand of the Nawab's horse to pursue them. I sent repeatedly to them to that purpose and would have supported them with a large detachment of sepoys, but what service can be expected from troops so distressed and so ill-used? They are continually importuning me with their cries that their miseries are past bearing, that they are starving, both themselves and horses, and without any means of present subsistence, and I really believe their case to be to the full as wretched as they represent it. I have more than once requested of you, gentlemen, to interest yourselves in their behalf with the Nawab, and hope you will insist upon his redressing their just grievances.

We are put to a stand by this nulla, which is so very deep and the bottom so muddy, that there is no passing without a bridge, and we have not been able to collect the boats and proper materials for constructing one till this afternoon. I much fear we shall be detained another day on this business.

The Prince's troops begin to drop from him. A pretty large body is come over to Futtu Sing, and the few remaining French are dispersed and without a head. Four more of their gentlemen are surrendered to me, a copy of whose parole I herewith send. Their Chaplain is likewise with me. From him I have taken no parole, but shall send him to Calcutta to be disposed of as the President shall think proper.

I have as yet no advice of any money being on the way from Cossimbazar for the use of the army, but hope you will not have left me to that risque, and that you have dispatched some from Calcutta.

I had almost forgot to mention that on the 21st, as we were crossing Ramdas Chan's country, some of his people, who were left in a small fort upon our road, had the assurance to fire upon us, by which three sepoys were wounded (one very dangerously) and two of our horsemen; they paid dear for their insolence, several being killed in the assault, and I caused their principal to be hanged on the spot, and others to be severely *chabucked* and their ears to be cut off. I am assured that in the late action the elephant on which the Shahzadah was mounted was wounded, and the driver killed by a shot from our artillery.

I have the honor to be, &c.,

(Sd.) JOHN CARNAC.

Received the following letter from Lieutenant John Stables, dated at Mongir, 17th ultimo:—

GENTLEMEN,—In a letter from Major Carnac under date of the 4th instant is the copy of a paragraph from you to the commanding officer of the army in regard to my proceedings against the Barrackpur Rajah. I am much obliged to you for the great honor you have done me in taking notice of my behaviour. It gives me great pleasure to have done my duty to your approbation, and I will take care to renew it on any future occasion.

I am, &c.,

(Sd.) JOHN STABLES.

The President lays before the Committee the following letters from Mr. Johnstone, dated the 3rd and 5th instant at Midnapur:—

HON'BLE SIR,—I received and replied to your two favors, both dated the 28th, and have just now the pleasure of yours of the 30th. Sorry am I to find

that none of six letters despatched since the 26th have reached you representing our great distress and the number of the enemy. We have now left about four days' provisions at six chittacks of rice per day; and without any hope of a supply from any of the zemindars or country people, the enemy's horse that can't be less than 6,000 and about 1,000 or 1,500 Buxarria possessing the whole country round and visiting us daily—Sewbut Rajaram, Cosul Sing, Jugul, and several other zemindars; these chiefs with a large body of horse lie within a coss. Some parties with the plunder are stretched towards Benapur, 6 coss, perfectly well acquainted with the quantity of our provisions; they depend on the consumption of that to reduce us rather than by force, in which attempts they have not had the success they expected; this inconvenience even when White's party does arrive (which admits of much doubt with me) will still subsist, as the people with their cattle and goods are all gone away, nor dare they return while the enemy's horse remain in the country. Rajaram proclaims our weakness at Calcutta, and boasts and bullies among the zemindars of the mighty feats he is about to do; the party you have sent I must hope is as strong as you could make it. I could heartily wish it had been conducted by Mr. Wilson or some other of experience and capacity sufficient for a command of such consequence, and I believe I may venture to say both Mollikens and White would be better placed to obey than command. Permit me to request that Mr. Wilson if possible or some other senior to Mr. Mollikens may be sent to take the command as the troubles in these parts are but beginning, nor can it be imagined Rajaram will quit a place whose advantages he knows so well, while any rents can be collected; and if I should venture to propose Major White's return thither as the most speedy and prudent method to secure this country, expel the Mahrattas and reduce the zemindars, attribute it not to timidity, but consider it as the result of my maturest reflections on the present state of affairs here. Our stores of every kind are near expended, and no possibility of recruiting them but from Calcutta; judge of our situation if not speedily assisted—our people at six chittacks of rice these twelve days past. My own sufferings though great I forbear to mention. While there remains any way of acquainting you of our situation I shall not fail to do it, and must request you will forward hircars to me as the surest way. Bahadur Sing proves as great a traitor as the rest and refuses to march to join Mr. White: this is of a piece with his former behaviour, indeed I fear White will not be able to join us.

I am, &c.,

*The 3rd February 1761.*

(Sd.) J. JOHNSTONE.

HON'BLE SIR,—By these cossids I received your favor of the 24th January with the agreeable news of our victory over the Shahzadah. The cossids for their dilatoriness since last despatched from Calcutta caused me to order them to be whipt. Our situation I have fully laid before you in several of my former address. White's detachment I imagine must be near. Whether his conjunction may remedy our present inconveniences is hard to say. The enemy are still within a coss and visit daily, and our friends not more than ever we had, our people have put up with the necessity of the times beyond what could have been expected. Whatever be the end of this, I hope it will be allowed we have done our best.

I am, with respect, &c.,

(Sd.) J. JOHNSTONE.

*The 5th February 1761.*

Agreed, we write the following letter to Major Carnae :—

SIR,—We have had the pleasure to receive your favor of the 24th ultimo, with its duplicate, and flatter ourselves that your close pursuit of the Shahzadah will have the desired effect of making his adherents leave his party, and reduce him to the necessity of quitting these provinces or throwing himself into your hands.

The Nawab is on his march towards Patna by the way of Beerboor, though the Chuckoy pass. It is his intention to stay some time at Patna, or to

regulate the countries dependant on that Subahship: effectually to weaken that party which has so long disturbed the province, he will endeavour to take possession of the countries of those zemindars who have been the support of the Shahzadah, hoping thereby to collect a considerable revenue for the payment of his own troops, and to cut off all the resources of the enemy; you will be pleased to give him all the assistance your force will afford for the accomplishment of this necessary work.

We observe that when Colonel Cailland began his march to Patna the beginning of last year he had particular instructions from Colonel Clive and the rest of the Committee to protect Ramnarain in case of the Nawab's making any attempt against his person or honor. We believe such an injunction at this time unnecessary, as the present Nawab seems to be well inclined towards Ramnarain, but should it prove other ways, it is our resolution to have the same regard to the former engagements in his favour as was then designed, and therefore direct you in case of necessity to protect Ramnarain against all violence and injustice that may be offered to his person, honor, or fortune.

As to Rajabullub he can have no reasonable objection to a fair examination of his accounts by the Nawab or such persons as he shall appoint, that a just statement being made of all the monies he has received for defraying the charges of the troops under his command, together with a due enquiry what number of troops have really been kept up, and how much every one has been paid, the balance that is found due may then be discharged, and Rajabullub be employed again or not as the Nawab thinks proper; this the Nawab declares is all he asks, and in this as it is just and reasonable you will yield him all the necessary assistance.

The march of Major Yorke's detachment leaves us but a very small force in this part of the country, and of these the greatest part is with Captain White at Beerboon. Subut, with the whole body of Mahrattas under his command, is in the Midnapur country, and has kept Mr. Johnstone surrounded in the fort for near fifteen days. We have sent such a detachment as we could to his relief, and hope it may prove sufficient. It is however possible the Mahrattas may still continue to ravage in the countries of Midnapur and Burdwan. We desire therefore you will return Major Yorke to Calcutta with 150 or 200 Europeans as soon as the situation of affairs at Patna will possibly admit of it.

It is with great concern we acquaint you of the considerable damage our fleet off Pondicherry has sustained by a hurricane the 1st of January; the particular account for this misfortune we have in a letter from the President and Committee of Fort St. George, copy of which is enclosed.

Lieutenant Perry arrived the 6th instant with 43 French prisoners under his charge and six of the officers of whose parol you sent us the copy.

We are, with great regard,

Sir,

Your most obedient servants,

(Sd.) HENRY VANSITTART.

„ P. AMYATT.

„ W. B. SUMNER.

*The 9th February 1761.*

Fort William, the 10th February 1761.

AT A COMMITTEE PRESENT:

The HON'BLE HENRY VANSITTART, *President.*

PETER AMYATT, Esq.

WILLIAM ELLIS, Esq.

WILLIAM B. SUMNER, Esq.

Read and approved the Proceedings of the 9th instant.

Received the following letter from Major Carnac, dated Camp near Behar, the 30th January 1761:—

GENTLEMEN,—Three days after our battle with the Prince, Sitabroy received a letter from him, a Persian copy whereof I enclosed to the President.



The Shahzadah wanted Sitabroy to return to him; but as I refused to consent thereto he desired assurances of security from me, as then an Ambassador should be sent me on his part. This I readily agreed to, in consequence of which he despatched to our camp Nawab Fazerula Chan, his Buxy, and the most considerable man actually attending upon him, who arrived yesterday evening. I received him with great honors in consideration of the person he represented, and took care to have our army drawn out before him in such manner as would strike him most with their appearance. From the whole tenor of the Ambassador's conversation, it is evident to me the Prince would gladly throw himself into our hands could he be assured of our protection and of receiving from us the maintenance he has hitherto had from the hands of Komdar Cawn; and indeed it is reasonable to believe that he would much rather rest his fortunes upon such a force as ours than trust to the precarious support of a zemindar, for no better is Komdar Cawn. I am not authorized to give any assurances of this sort, but suspecting some application might be made to me, I hinted as much in letter to the Board, under date the 17th, and therefore hope I may soon receive some directions.

The Prince agrees to every demand as well for Cossim Aly Cawn as ourselves. He desires on his part that we will assist him in mounting the throne of his ancestors, appointing him a place for his residence with a competent allowance until we are in a condition to conduct him to Delhi; and that in the interim we will cause the Cootba to be read, and Siccas to be coined in his name with the other ensigns of royalty. Should you not care to engage yourselves so far since the late change in his affairs, I believe he may be easily prevailed upon to quit the country for a less sum than was before proposed by the Nawab. All I have taken upon me to promise is as follows, with which answer I shall dismiss his Ambassador.

If he will separate from Komdar Cawn, and proceed to the Soane, I will follow him no further than Mohobilipur, where I will wait your orders, and Ramnarain has undertaken to subsist him till your answer arrives. I doubt he will not so far trust us, as, in consequence of our proposal to abandon Komdar Cawn, if he should, the breaking that union is a great point gained and will be worth the charges of his subsistence. The presence of an Ambassador has necessarily been attended with some cost, but everything of this kind in my opinion ought to be defrayed by the Nawab, it being purely for the service of the Circar, and the Company who now feel the weight of the charge of the army will think that fully sufficient without involving themselves into other charges; but be this as it will, the strictest attention shall be shewn by me to economy, and no expenses incurred but what are unavoidable.

I fear some letters must have miscarried, as the last general letter with which I have been favoured is under date the 5th January, and I have had no answer to any of those which I have had the honor of addressing you, since my having the command of the army.

I have wrote under the following date:—

1st January	.	.	To the Council and Committee.
5th	"	.	To the Committee.
15th	"	.	To the Council.
17th	"	.	To the Council.
24th	"	.	To the Select Committee.

I have the honor to be, with great respect, &c.,

(Sd.) JOHN CARNAC.

The President lays before the Committee the following letter he received from Mr. John Johnstone, dated Midnapur House, the 8th February 1761:—

HON'BLE SIR,—This morning at the same time that we heard the enemy's nagara and expected they would make their last push, knowing us weakened by half our men detached to reinforce Lieutenant White, we had the happiness to receive your most acceptable favor of the 4th February and the intelligence of Mr. White's party being at hand. Permit me to assure you, Sir, that your expressions of kindness and approbation as they are highly grateful to us all shall ever with pleasure be remembered by me. By great good Providence on your



first advice of Sobut's march from Munghir, I advanced money for rice, &c., but by the dilatoriness of the Dewan and other pretexts I was not supplied with above a third of my order, and of rice only, till two days before we were surrounded and from that day till last night we have received only about six maunds from Muteram Khan, our pretended friend at Karangur. However by parsimony and fair words we have subsisted above 300 people daily and have still left for some days. Two days after the enemy were dislodged from the tank, they thought proper to decamp from before us, and have ever since been a good distance in the night, visiting us daily with their horse; the 5th they made their last effort with all the sepoys and Buxarries they could assemble, and took possession of the houses and walls that surround ours, from which places our sepoys having sallied out, dislodged them, and wounded their ten men. The night after I despatched 85 sepoys to join Lieutenant White at Shawpur, which they happily effected, 200 horse sent after them by the enemy not daring to attack them. If we can believe the reports we hear, Subut is gone towards Balasore with part of his troops and all the plunder. The party that remains is commanded by Bhyro Pundit and Rajaram, with Cossal Sing and Futteh Sing, who both deserted us the second day. This news seems probable, as since the day they decamped we have not seen a third of the force there appeared before, and I flatter myself our party is strong enough for these wherever we can join them. It will appear by-and-by which of the zemindars have joined and been most active in assisting Rajaram: this is certain, we owe them no favor, every soul but our own people having deserted us from the first day. The sepoys in general have behaved with courage and constancy, every man fighting after his own fashion, firing at all hazards, but never keeping together; however they have put up with the small allowance of 6 chittacks of rice only per day with a cheerfulness I never expected to meet with on the like occasion from Bengal recruits, and claims my just acknowledgments. In time I dare say they will prove excellent sepoys. Bahadur Sing has in my opinion shewn himself every way unworthy to command this troop, in which I believe there are several good men; his behaviour has been such, when on command with Mr. Nolliken and since he returned here, as might have justified any extreme we had gone to punish his disobedience and backwardness, but his former connections with Rajaram (whose Dewan he was) made me judge some future time might be more seasonable for taking the proper notice of his conduct. Though my best care and tenderness has been employed in dressing and assisting the sick and wounded, yet alas! we have lost three for want of more skill, and several of our men are now seized with the small-pox, which makes me still more wish for the arrival of the Assistant you have been so good as to dispatch, as there is no possibility of forwarding any of them to Calcutta for want of coolies, &c. Let me beg, Sir, you will be pleased to order a supply of 50 new arms with bayonets, &c., accoutrements, and two fuzes. We have now 18 stand unfit for service till repaired by a gunsmith. I have sent out to get intelligence of the enemy and intend taking the field as soon as we can. I am informed that all the zemindars have sent their vakils to Rajaram; their neglect of us seems a proof of it. The Shawpur Naib carried things further with Lieutenant White than with me, sending a messenger to tell him he would oppose his entering that town. A time I hope will come when these petty upstarts will know their own impotence and proper bounds.

I am, with esteem, &c.,

(Sd.) JOHN JOHNSTONE.

Agreed, we advise Major Carnac of the surrender of Pondicherry.

SIR,—We had yesterday the pleasure to receive the agreeable intelligence of the surrender of Pondicherry on the 15th ultimo, the particulars of which are contained in the accompanying papers.

We are, with regard, &c.,

(Sd.) HENRY VANSITTART.

„ P. AMYATT.

„ W. B. SUMNER.

*The 10th February 1761.*

Fort William, the 13th February 1761.

AT A COMMITTEE PRESENT:

The HON'BLE HENRY VANSITTART, *President*.

PETER AMYATT, Esq.

WILLIAM ELLIS, Esq.

WILLIAM B. SUMNER, Esq.

Read and approved the Proceedings of 10th instant.

Agreed, we write the following letter to Mr. John Johnstone:—

SIR,—The President has laid before us several letters from you during the time you were besieged, and one dated the 8th instant, giving the agreeable advice of your having surmounted the difficulties you had to contend with in having obliged the enemy to retire.

It is with the greatest pleasure, Sir, we give you this public assurance that your behaviour in every respect has been entirely agreeable to us, and we doubt not, when the Company are acquainted with the particular and signal instances you have given of gallantry and good conduct, that they will embrace the first opportunity of doing justice to your merits.

We purpore to send Captain Knox with a small addition of Europeans and sepoy's to command the whole under you, and we hope you will then be able to reduce all the zemindars to their proper state of dependance.

We are, with much esteem, &c.,

(Sd.) HENRY VANSITTART.

„ P. AMYATT.

„ W. B. SUMNER.

*The 13th February 1761.*

Agreed, we address Major Carnac and William McGuire, Esq., as follows:—

GENTLEMEN,—We have maturely considered the subject of Major Carnac's letter to us of 30th ultimo. If the Prince can be prevailed on to throw himself on us for protection and entirely rely on its being hereafter in our power to assist him in ascending the throne of his ancestors, he may rest satisfied his person shall be sacred, and that he shall be maintained in the interim as becomes his rank and dignity; but our undertaking anything of this nature must in a great measure depend on the assurances he may give us of the support he has reason to expect in the prosecution of this enterprise, as well with respect to forces as money. If his resources appear to be such as give reasonable hopes of success without burthening the Company with the expense, and a good reinforcement of troops joins us from the coast as we may now expect, we see nothing that can prevent our entering on this grand design.

But as the Nawab will probably join you in a short time, we would have you consult him in all matters of this nature, more especially such as relate to expenses.

In case the Prince should not accept of the conditions offered him, we have recommended to the Major to continue to pursue him, and endeavour to carry the war into Shuja Dowla's country.

We are, with great esteem, &c.,

(Sd.) HENRY VANSITTART.

„ P. AMYATT.

„ W. B. SUMNER.

*The 13th February 1761.*

Agreed, we write the following letter to Major John Carnac:—

SIR,—We have received your favor of 30th ultimo, and have given you our sentiments thereon in our address to yourself and Mr. McGuire, dated this day.

Should the influence of the dependants on the Shahzadah or his own diffidence prevent his acceding to the terms which we have proposed in the above-mentioned letter, you will continue to push on the war against him with the

utmost vigor, and if possible oblige him to cross the Caramnassa; and we would even recommend it to you to follow him into the province of Oude, as the only means of freeing this country from the troubles with which it has so long been infested, and which have proved so highly detrimental to the affairs of the Company and of the Sircar.

In case of your carrying the war into Shuja Dowlah's country we believe that Bulwant Sing, the Raja of Benares, and Fazil-ullah Cawn, the Nawab of Gazzepur, will gladly join you. The President sends you letters for those Chiefs to be made use of if you see occasion.

We remain, with much esteem, &c.,

(Sd.) HENRY VANSITTART.

„ P. AMYATT,

„ W. B. SUMNER.

*The 13th February 1761.*

Fort William, the 17th February 1761.

AT A COMMITTEE PRESENT:

THE HON'BLE HENRY VANSITTART, *President.*

PETER AMYATT, Esq.

WILLIAM ELLIS, Esq.

WILLIAM B. SUMNER, Esq.

Read and approved the Proceedings of the 13th instant.

The President lays before the Committee his letter to the Nawab, the contents of which are as follows:—

Your Excellency's perwanna with the copies of the arzecs from Maharaja Ramnarain Bahadur and Maharaja Rajabullub Bahadur I have received with pleasure.

This day being Tuesday, the 11th of the month, Rojjub, I received a letter from Major Carnac, by which I learn that on the 1st of the month he had a meeting with the Shahzadah at Gyal. The Shahzadah is exceedingly desirous that, supported with your alliance and the assistance of the English, he may go to Shahjchanabad. If by your alliance and our assistance the affairs of the Shahzadah meet with success, it will doubtless redound greatly to the honor and interest of the Sircar and the Company. For this reason I would advise you to march with all speed to Patna, and consulting with the Major and Mr. McGuire the Chief, first endeavour to learn what men of rank and power at the royal city are in the interests of the Shahzadah. Secondly, what sum you can furnish for the forces to accompany him on the expedition, and whether on the road and at Shahjchanabad any money can be collected or not from the rents of the country. With a view to this great undertaking I have wrote to the Presidency of Madras, desiring an immediate supply of forces. By the grace of God the conquest of Pondicherry being achieved, now in the space of a month a numerous force will arrive. There is no danger of a want of men; attention is chiefly required for raising money for the expenses. Since by the conclusion of this business the three provinces will be put in a state of peace and prosperity and your Government firmly established, it is advisable that you spare no means to raise a sum for this purpose: some time will be taken up for consulting on the operations and the arrival of the forces. It is proper that whatever appointment be necessary for the Shahzadah's expenses during that time be assigned from the revenues of Behar, that the Prince not being distressed for money may apply his attention to the proposed undertaking.

(Sd.) HENRY VANSITTART.

Received the following letter from Major Carnac, dated Camp at Gya, the 6th February 1761:—

GENTLEMEN,—After a day of extreme hurry and fatigue, I have only time to acquaint you that I had this afternoon an interview at about a coss distant from our camp with the Shahzadah, who was pleased afterwards to

repose so much confidence in me as to pay me a visit at my quarters: he seemed under some apprehensions at first, however was made easy by the assurances I made him that I was incapable of acting treacherously by him, and that he had nothing to fear on the part of the English, who had much respect for his person and the illustrious race of Timur from which he was descended. The Prince in the midst of his distresses keeps up all the form of royalty, but I believe he is now fully convinced he has no chance of ever being seated in earnest on his father's throne unless we heartily espouse his cause. I therefore look upon this visit as a prelude to throwing himself and his fortunes into our hands. I hinted to you in my letter under date the 17th ultimo my apprehensions that something of this kind would happen, and wait with extreme impatience your answer thereto, in hopes that I shall be favored with such instructions as will leave me at no loss how to act, and that I shall know for certain how far you will choose to engage yourselves. In the meanwhile the public service receives no hindrance as I am under the necessity of halting here a few days in compliance with the humour of the Gentoos, that they may be able to perform their devotion, this being with them a very holy place.

I have the honor to be, with great respect, &c.,  
(Sd.) JOHN CARNAC.

Agreed, we send the following answer to the above letter from Major Carnac:—

SIR,—We have received just now the duplicate of your favor, dated the 6th at Gya, advising of your having had an interview with the Shahzadah, and of his desire to be supported by a force of ours in prosecuting his right to the throne of Delly.

You may assure him that we will support him if a plan can be formed with reasonable hopes of success, and without laying the burthen of the expense upon the Company. He must consider well, and acquaint you what alliances he can form in his favor, and what resources can be expected of money; and as it will be necessary to send a very strong force if we do enter upon this grand enterprize, we must await the arrival of a battalion from Madras, which we may very probably receive next month. In the meantime, if he resolves to trust his fortune in our hands, to do for him the best that circumstances will permit, you may assure him that all possible respect will be had for his person and a suitable provision made for his maintenance.

Such provision must be appointed by the Nawab out of the province of Behar, who should also contribute as much as his means will admit towards the expense of setting out the expedition to Delly, should it take place. The Governor now writes to him on that subject in the enclosed letter, of which a translation is also sent for your information.

Herewith are duplicates of the letter we wrote you on this subject, the 13th instant, and of one to yourself and Mr. McGuire jointly of the same date.

We are, with esteem, &c.,  
(Sd.) HENRY VANSITTART.  
„ P. AMYATT.  
„ W. B. SUMNER.

*The 17th February 1761.*

Fort William, the 19th February 1761.

AT A COMMITTEE PRESENT:

The HON'BLE HENRY VANSITTART, *President.*

PETER AMYATT, Esq.

WILLIAM ELLIS, Esq.

WILLIAM B. SUMNER, Esq.

Read, approved, and signed the Proceedings of 17th instant.

Received the two following letters from Major Carnac, dated Camp at Gya, the 8th February 1761:—

GENTLEMEN,—The evening before last I had but just time to acquaint you of my having had an interview with and a visit from the Prince. I am now to give you an account of what has passed between him and us, since my send-



It is inconceivable how the name of King merely should prepossess all minds so strongly in his favor, and yet so it is that even in his present distressed condition he is held by both Musulmen and Gentoos in a kind of adoration. We may hereafter have it in our power to employ this prepossession to our advantage; in the meanwhile the axe is laid to the root of the troubles which have so long infested this province, whereby the Oircar has been involved in a most heavy expense without receiving any part of its revenue. I this instant learn that the Prince is arrived at the ground which I allotted for his encampment.

I have the honor to be, with great respect, &c.,

*The 8th February 1761.*

(Sd.) JOHN CARNAC.

GENTLEMEN,—I was favored with your letter of the 19th ultimo on the 2nd instant, which I should not have so long deferred answering, but that my time and attention has been wholly employed since the receipt of your letter in getting the person of the Shahzadah into our hands upon the easiest terms. I am pleased to find that a sum of money has at last been despatched from below for the use of the army; had it not been for the timely supplies we have received from Mr. McGuire,—much larger ones than we had a right to hope for,—we must have been exceedingly distressed; we are still much behind, but the recruits we may now daily look for will enable us to answer all demands. I have advice from Ensign Stables that the boats with the treasure passed Monghyr the 30th ultimo, so that they must have reached Patna before this.

No person can have more at heart than myself the consulting of economy where the public money is concerned. The ordinary expense of the army is ascertained and will not admit of diminution, but so far as depends upon me and regards myself I will be as saving as possible, and retrench wherever I see the least room for it. One of the heaviest charges is the article of boats, and yet we have no one here to regulate and look after them, nor can I find anybody willing to undertake so troublesome a business, as it does not (they say) fall within their province. Whether they come under the cognizance of Mr. Watts by virtue of his office you are the best judge; if so, he should either be directed to attend himself, or to depute somebody for that purpose; if not, it is absolutely necessary that you appoint a person to inspect into the management of so considerable a branch of the public expense. I can say nothing relative to the accounts previous to my time, except that Mr. Lushington assures me he has made up his, and delivered them to Mr. William Smith, agreeable to an order he received from the President at Moraudbaugh. While I have the command I shall use my utmost endeavours to have the accounts transmitted to you, if not monthly, as near within the time as the circumstances of affairs will admit of; but you will allow me to observe to you, gentlemen, that accounts cannot be so regularly kept in the course of an active campaign as in your settlements, and that after a march of seven or eight hours as has been almost daily the case within this month, the gentleman who has the care of the accounts has very little spare time to bestow upon them.

Nobut Roy made a most shameful delay in joining the Nawab's army, having arrived but a few days ago; however, his arrival has very little, if anything, contributed towards removing their discontent. Starving troops are not to be fed upon promises, and it seems he has brought them nothing else, not a single rupee. That their accounts should be adjusted is no doubt highly reasonable, but as it is certain that a very large arrear is due to them, something in the meanwhile ought to have been paid them in part for present subsistence, and to satisfy them that the Nawab really meant to clear them fully as soon as their several accounts were settled. I am concerned, gentlemen, to be obliged to trouble you so often on this subject, but these troops are really an insufferable burthen to me, and have greatly impeded all my measures. The Nawab should either call them down to him, or come up to them, and bear himself the brunt of their complaints.

I have the honor to be, with great respect, &c.,

*The 8th February 1761.*

(Sd.) JOHN CARNAC.

Agreed, we write the following answer to the above two letters from Major John Carnac:—

SIR,—We have received both your favors of the 8th instant, and are highly pleased to find you had succeeded so far as to have got the Shahzadah into your power; the measures you took to effect which, and the promises you made him for his present subsistence are entirely agreeable to us, as we think they cannot but be esteemed handsome on the one part and moderate on the other. Though we have no apprehension that the Nawab is inclined or would dare to offer any violence to the person of the Prince whilst under our protection, you may be assured we shall not run a risk of this nature, but keep him immediately under our own care till it may be determined what can be done for him.

In our letters of the 13th and 17th instant we have given you our sentiments on this subject. The first vessel from Madras may probably enable us to judge what succours we are to expect from thence. On that and his own resources must depend, as we have before observed, our future resolutions with respect to the Prince.

Concerning the residence of the Shahzadah in the meantime, some consideration should be had. The prospect of our espousing his cause will add to his influence, and he may form so general an interest in the Patna province as may put it too much in his power. There are many reasons why we should wish not to see him in Calcutta, and yet it seems upon the whole to be the most secure from bad consequences; in case much time is likely to be taken up in consulting together upon the future operation please to acquaint us with your sentiments on this subject, and the Shahzadah's inclinations.

Since the receipt of your letter of the 16th ultimo we have wrote you under the following dates: 30th ultimo, 9th, 10th, 13th, and 17th instant, and in general have transmitted duplicates. We therefore hope that before this time the most of them have reached your hands.

We are, with much esteem, &c.,

(Sd.) HENRY VANSITTART.

„ P. AMYATT.

„ W. B. SUMNER.

---

Fort William, the 7th March 1761.

AT A COMMITTEE PRESENT:

The HON'BLE HENRY VANSITTART, *President*.

PETER AMYATT, Esq.

WILLIAM ELLIS, Esq.

WILLIAM B. SUMNER, Esq.

Read, approved, and signed the Proceedings of 28th February.

The President lays before the Committee the following translation of a letter he wrote to Abdullah, the 3rd instant:—

I before had the honor to address you concerning the Nawab Jaffer Ally Cawn's retiring from the Subadarry of Bengal, Behar, and Orissa, and the appointment of the Nawab Cossim Ally Cawn. I hope it has been presented to you; Your Majesty was pleased formerly in the time of the Nawab Jaffer Ally Cawn and Colonel Subut Jung to despatch orders from your Court concerning the paying obedience to Shah Allum Aly Gour. Lately I have been appointed by the Company to succeed Colonel Clive, and in regard to your pleasure, which I am always ready to fulfil, I paid obedience accordingly; in consequence of which Shah Allum having marched from Behar now enlightens the city of Azimabad with his presence. If you are graciously inclined to give your orders for his coming to those parts, our army will be ready to accompany him to wait upon you. Please to honor me with your orders on this subject.

(Sd.) HENRY VANSITTART.

The President lays before the Committee the following translation of a letter he wrote to the Shazadah this day :—

I have been honored with Your Majesty's letter, recommending the striking of siccas, and causing the Outbah to be read in your name. I am ready to obey you in every instance of fidelity and attachment, and all the English Chiefs in general are in the same disposition, of which the measures taken by Major Carnac for your service may be esteemed a proof. But to resolve hastily upon a step of so much importance, cannot, as I conceive, be of any benefit to Your Majesty's high concerns, but on the contrary the doing it, without being first acquainted with the pleasure of Shah Abdulla and the other Omrahs of the Empire, may rather be productive of dissatisfaction and jealousy in their minds. I presume, therefore, to recommend that you first write to Abdullah and the other Chiefs at Delhi, that the siccas and Outbah may be established there, and your faithful servants in Bengal and Behar will immediately follow their example, and regard it as their own happiness and honor. What I thought suitable to the times, and productive of future benefits, I have taken the liberty to address to you, and hope you will regard it as a mark of my obedience and true attachment.

---

Agreed, we write the following letter to Major John Carnac :—

SIR,—We have received your letters of the 19th and 24th February. Your accompanying the Shazadah to Patna with the greatest part of the army and your care to prevent too many of his people assembling in the city were very necessary and prudent cautions meriting our entire approbation.

We have received no further accounts from the coast since those which brought us advice of the surrender of Pondicherry. We must be assured of a reinforcement coming from thence, of the friendship of the Abdullees, and others of the principal powers of the empire, and of a resource for money, before we can venture to enter into any absolute engagement for accompanying the Shazadah with a force towards the capital. These are points so essential to the success of the enterprise, that we should imagine he himself would hardly choose to embark in it, without having them first provided for to his satisfaction. For the rest you may assure him of our hearty disposition for his service, and that we wish for nothing more than an opportunity of giving him proofs of it.

We imagine the Nawab has before this time reached Patna. By his conduct hitherto we see no reasons to apprehend his engaging in any acts of violence or injustice, nor, if he should, is it our desire you should support him in them; our directions for your conduct with respect to him are only these—that you give him the assistance he may apply for to reduce to obedience such zemindars as have been disaffected to the Government of Murshedabad, and to enable him to establish security in the several countries of the Behar Province, and to collect the revenues due therefrom, and in regard to Ragebullub and all others who have had the management of the public moneys, the payment of the troops, or other ways have accounts to settle with the Government, as their disposition to make use of the protection of the English to screen them from a just and usual examination, is well known, you will be careful not to give them countenance or encouragement so far as to put it in their power to make an ill use of your name or authority, but on the contrary if any shall obstinately and unreasonably persist in refusing to settle accounts with the Government, you are to give the Nawab the assistance he may require for compelling them to it.

We are, with esteem, &c.,

(Sd.) HENRY VANSITTART.

„ W. B. SUMNER.

*The 7th March 1761.*



Fort William, the 15th March 1761.

AT A COMMITTEE PRESENT:

The HON'BLE HENRY VANSITTART, *President*.

PETER AMYATT, Esq.

WILLIAM ELLIS, Esq.

WILLIAM B. SUMNER, Esq.

Read, approved, and signed the Proceedings of the 7th instant.

Received the following letter from Major John Carnac, dated Patna, the 6th :—

GENTLEMEN,—I have been honored with your letters of 17th and 19th ultimo. I have acquainted the Shazadah with your favorable dispositions towards him, and that your forces are at his service, provided he can make it appear he has himself such resources of friends and money as may give us reasonable hopes of success. He assures me and daily produces letters and papers in confirmation of that assurance, that Abdullah is in his interest, and that he has, moreover, a very strong party of his own, but that now he is in our power, very much will depend upon our treatment, as those who are wavering will turn either for or against him, according as we shall seem inclined. If we acknowledge him here as King, and allow him the public exercise of those acts of royalty which he has repeatedly requested of me, such an acknowledgment from so powerful a nation would encourage all his partisans to declare themselves likewise, and to furnish him with ample supplies both of men and money; whereas, if it appears that we keep him a prisoner, it is not to be expected that even his most sanguine friends will assert his right to the throne: thus he argues, and this is his reason why he is so anxious to be permitted to go out of the city as often as he pleases. Such is his dread of confinement, that I would not, upon any account, give him the least hint about taking up his residence at Calcutta; he would then immediately conclude we meant to make him a prisoner for life. I am well persuaded, gentlemen, you have no intentions to act so ungenerously by him, as we have no right to detain his person, but just so long as may be necessary to secure the tranquillity of these provinces, and to prevent future disturbances from him. A very few days must bring to light Abdullah's resolutions. If he sets up the Shazadah in his father's throne, the Prince will have no occasion for our assistance, and in such case the moment we are apprised of the certainty thereof, we ought, in my opinion, to dismiss him, taking care to escort him clear of our dominions to the other side of the Caramnassa. Should, on the contrary, Abdullah assume to himself the sovereignty of Hindustan and you not choose to support the Shazadah in opposition to him, the Prince's friends will soon abandon him, and his influence decline apace, so that, in a short time, there will be nothing to apprehend for him, and he may be allowed, without any risk, to seek an asylum anywhere, wherever he may think himself securer than with us. With regard to his maintenance in the interim, I have already acquainted you that the allowance I stipulated for him, on the part of the Nawab, has been proved, both to Mr. McGuire and myself, to be far short of his want, and that we do not think it adequate to his high rank.

The Nawab continues encamped at Bycunty, about 6 or 7 coss off, where I have waited upon him; whatever good qualities he may have, courage is not one of them; he betrayed most shameful fear of the Shazadah, though the unhappy man is reduced so low as to be much more an object of pity than of fear. Not thinking himself sufficiently secure with the large force brought up with him, he sent for, without acquainting me, both Ramnarain and Ragebullub with their forces, whom I had told to remain in Camgar Cawn's country with a detachment of our army under the command of Captain Champion. I no sooner heard this than I recalled Captain Champion likewise, which has given the Nawab great offence, so great that he asked me in public durbar, whether I would comply with the contents of the letter he brought me from the President. I answered I would, so far as, I was well persuaded, Mr. Vansittart expected from me, and that he did not mean that I was to pay him an implicit obedience. I further told him that the direction of the English troops was left

with me, and that it was not reasonable any part of them should remain in a country with which they were wholly unacquainted after he had withdrawn his own people. I have, however, at his request, ordered Captain Champion's detachment to halt a while at Behar, but shall call them in entirely, unless he soon sends out a body of his own troops to act in conjunction with them, the neglect whereof will infallibly bring Camgar Cawn from out of his hills again. The Nawab next asked me whether I looked upon him as Subahdar of these provinces, and was willing to assist him as such; in answer to which I plainly told him I would give him all the assistance I could, consistent with honor and justice; that further I would not do for him or any man. The very question gives me room to suspect he has some unreasonable demands to make of me; should this be the case, he will undergo the mortification of a denial; after this prelude, I opened a conversation with the Nawab relative to the Shazadah, and urged to him the expediency of paying a visit to the Prince. At first he proposed deferring it for no less than seventeen days. I represented to him the shame that would result to himself, and the detriment to his affairs, from so considerable a force lying so long inactive; that with respect to ourselves, the expense of our army was so great, that we were desirous as speedy an end as possible might be put to the troubles of the country. To this last part of my representations he answered that we were bound by treaty to assist him with all our forces whenever and for whatever services he wanted them; that he might take them to Assam if he pleased, and that he had furnished us with three provinces to defray the expense thereof. After much arguing he at last promised to march to Dirgenarain's garden north of the city the 3rd of the moon, and the next day to wait on the Prince, but I much doubt his punctual compliance therewith. The Nawab does not at all appear to me to be seriously disposed to favor the Shazadah, unless he could secure something very advantageous to himself. He was foolish enough to mention that he had a right to even the employ of Vizir in return for his assistance; but I am confident the Shazadah will not set near so high a value upon any services he can render him, and that he will, I believe, think with me that Mir Cossim was so far advanced as he had any pretensions to in having the Subahdarry of these provinces.

I parted from the Nawab yesterday evening. We were both, you will judge, pretty much dissatisfied with each other; he with me for speaking my mind so freely to him, a thing very unprecedented in this country, and I with him for the delays and obstructions he is likely to cause to our military operations.

I have the honor to be, with great respect, &c.,

(Sd.) JOHN CARNAC.

„ HENRY VANSITTART.

„ W. B. SUMNER.

---

Fort William, the 17th March 1761.

AT A COMMITTEE PRESENT:

The HON'BLE HENRY VANSITTART, *President*.

PETER AMYATT, Esq.

WILLIAM ELLIS, Esq.

WILLIAM B. SUMNER, Esq.

Read, approved, and signed the Proceedings of 15th instant.

Received the following letter from Major Carnac and W. McGuire, Esq., dated Patna, 24th February 1761:—

GENTLEMEN,—We acquainted you in a letter, under date the 20th, of the Shazadah's having that day entered Patna, and taken up his residence in the killa, since which we have received your favor of 13th.

The Major is extremely well pleased to find that in his proceedings with the Shazadah he has acted so conformably to your sentiments and instructions.

The Shazadah does not so thoroughly reconcile himself to his present situation as we could wish; he entertains a diffidence that we want to make a State prisoner of him, and that perhaps for life; and to remove the appearance thereof, he is very anxious to be allowed to go out and in as he pleases, but this we are obliged to evade while any of his forces keep together and so near, as it would afford opportunities for more of his people entering the city than we think it prudent to admit, and yet we cannot insist too peremptorily upon his dismissing them all, as this would further alarm him and increase his suspicion that we had ill designs against him. The approach of the Nawab is fresh cause of uneasiness to him, and he has more than once expressed his fears from that quarter; but that which seems most to affect him, is our refusal to let the Cutbah be read and siccas coined in his name. He alleges that such an open declaration in his favor on the part of the English would strengthen his party and influence which, as he says, is already very considerable. He assures us that Abdullah is entirely in his interest, and in proof thereof gave us the accompanying copy of a paper of intelligence pretended to be received from Delhi, but which we doubt to be a forgery. We have declared to him that we could not take upon us without your leave first obtained the granting him demands of such importance, and therefore referred him to you; he has accordingly wrote to the Governor on the subject, which letter is enclosed herewith.

The allowance stipulated for him by the Major on condition of his separating from Komdar Cawn is so far short of his occasions that we have at his representation ventured to add Rs. 300 per day thereto, of our own authority, but even this addition he makes it evident to us will be greatly insufficient, and if you really are inclined to take him by the hand and that he should be supported in the manner his high rank entitles him to, a much larger income ought to be allotted to him by the Nawab, who will still be a considerable gainer by the advantage that arises to this province from the Prince's person being in our power.

We beg, Gentlemen, your immediate answer to this address, and that you will be pleased to point out particularly to us in what manner we are hereafter to proceed, and what indulgences you are willing should be allowed to the Shazadah.

We have the honor to be, &c.

---

Copy of the Intelligence transmitted by Bullub Doss at Shajehanabad, the 12th of Jemadasannee, or 19th January, wrote at Gumhir.

I before acquainted you with the news of the battle fought between the Chiefs of Deccan and His Majesty the King of Kings, with the defeat of Sadashurow and the flight of the forces to the royal city. Letters since arrived from Shajehanabad bring us the following advices. That after the retreat of the said forces, Gungawdur Nunian, Dewan to Mulharrow, and Ramaji Bahowni, arrived. Upon their arrival Narowjee Saneer gave place and fled, and they all made off with the greatest confusion and precipitation to Muttra, and from thence intend to proceed into their own country. Sadashurow behaved with great bravery in the battle; after his defeat he poisoned his wives and retreated towards Narnaul and Cootpootley. This you may depend upon being fact without the least doubt. The Chiefs that were with Sumshair Bahadur and Ibrahim Cawn Gardi were killed and Mulharrow and Junggugi and Damagi and Biswasrow and other Chiefs are currently reported to be slain; others say they are only wounded and fled. The news is doubtful, but the defeat of Sadashurow and the destruction of the Deccan army and the victory gained by the King of Kings is an undoubted fact, without the least exaggeration. The report formerly mentioned of the death of the Nawab Nuggcbadowla Bahadur is false; that Nawab is safe and in good health, and the other Chiefs have escaped without the least hurt. A most wonderful victory has fallen to the destiny of the

King of Kings. The Nawab Shujaodowla Bahadur and the Nawab Nuggebadowla Bahadur had surrounded the effects and treasury and artillery of the Mahrattas in the suburbs of Panneeput, and many valuable effects and money and elephants, horses and artillery, have fallen into the hands of the Durannees or Abdullas. An arzee from the Nawab Muggadowla Abdulahud Cawn, the son of the Nawab Abdulmuggeed Cawn Bahadur, deceased, and from Hilawl Mulimamad Cawn, has been presented to the Prince of the Empire containing the particulars of this victory. He was greatly rejoiced and rewarded the Cossids, and Her Majesty Zeenut Mahal and Mirza Bauber intend waiting upon His august Majesty. On Friday the 9th one hundred horse of the King of Kings took possession of Shahjehanabad. The Nawab Soojaodowlah Bahadur exerted himself greatly in this battle, and his forces signalized themselves; this has gained him great favor from His Majesty.

---

Translation of a letter from Nawab Zeenat Mahal, mother of Shah Allum, to Shah Allum.

The King of Kings is arrived at the killah. To this day, which is the 20th of the month Rejjeb, I have frequently visited the King of Kings. He expects your arrival, and is impatient for it; he has given me great encouragement in assuring me that he remains but for Shah Allum, and his word may be depended on. My son, be assured that on your coming everything will be concluded. When I desired the Shah to send some token of favor to Shah Allum, he replied, I before sent a sirpache, &c., but he did not come: to repeat it is not proper. It is better that Shah Allum come himself, then I will put his country into his hands and depart. Timur Shah has given me marks of his affection more than I can express, and he too desires most earnestly that you may arrive soon, but he says that he understands some ill-advised people will not let you come, just as at this place ill-advised people say many things to the King of Kings, but he pays no regard to them, and waits for the King. God forbid (says he) that Shah Allum should suffer himself to be led away by the advice of ill-designing men, and delay coming. This will not be well; we are faithful to our engagements. All this trouble that we have taken upon ourselves is for the sake of Shah Allum Bahadur; let him by all possible means come here speedily. My dear son, how long will it be before you come? This is the time, and it is expedient and necessary that you come immediately. If the Shah (which God forbid!) should be so pressed as to depart, fresh difficulties will fall out. Aga Rizza is arrived with letters from you to the Shah, and for Timur Shah, as also for Zeen Begum. I have read all these letters in the presence of the said persons. They said we will send letters to invite Shah Allum, but your letters will have a greater effect if you invite him. My son, if you find anything in those parts worthy your choice, wash your hands of this place.

---

*P.S.*—For God's sake! I beg you will send Bahadur Allee, your servant, to me, as I have no life left.

---

Translation of a letter from the Shazadah to the Governor.

Before the time your arzdasht came to my perusal, regarding the inviolable faith and hearty allegiance of the English Company, I was graciously inclined to favor them, but by the intervention of several evil persons, this purpose had not effect. At this time necessity having caused me to remove those people, I am come of my own accord into the English army, and Major John Carnac Bahadur has behaved with suitable marks of respect and obedience. The situation of the Empire of Hindustan is not unknown; the English Company has ever been devoted in service and allegiance to the illustrious race of Timur. If you likewise obey the ancient rights of friendship, in such manner as the affairs of the Sircar may be promoted, write to Major Carnac. If by the will of God you approve your friendship and allegiance to me, I shall be pleased with you, and will favor all your wishes. If otherwise, a better time will never happen than this, in which I have in person repaired to your dwellings in reliance on your bravery. Write a speedy answer; know that I am in anxious expectation.

## The Governor's answer to the Shazadah.

I have been honored with Your Majesty's gracious letter, which Major Carnac forwarded to me. You are pleased to observe that the English nation have always behaved with obedience and fidelity to the illustrious race of Timur. This is a fact known to all the world, and that I have ever been inclined to act according to Your Majesty's pleasure, the addresses which have heretofore been presented to you on my part will sufficiently testify. But as this is an undertaking of the first importance, it is necessary to wait till Providence points out to us a proper opportunity. Your Majesty will be pleased to consider well what Chiefs or Commanders of the Empire will join your royal standard, and which may be led by their ill-luck to take another course; the means also of raising money for the expenses must be thought of and provided for. These are the most material circumstances to be considered of. The English army is always ready at your command, and as the war in Deccan, where we have, during a long course of troubles, acted in faithful alliance with the Nawab Amdutolmulk Seraja Dowla Bahadur, is now happily concluded by the reduction of Pondicherry, a large reinforcement of our troops will soon arrive from thence. The Nawab Imtyazo-Dowla Cossim Ally Cawn Bahadur is on his way to Patna, and will have the happiness of waiting on you. Your Majesty will be pleased to consult with him, who is your faithful well-wisher, and with Major Carnac, who is already honored with your esteem, and Mr. McGuire, the Chief of Patna Factory, and when you have considered of all the circumstances, and resolved upon the most proper measures, you will favor me with your opinion and command in a full and ample manner, that I may act accordingly. In the meantime Your Majesty will regard all the Company's possessions as your own, and whichever is most agreeable to you, let the same be honored with your presence.

---

Received the following letter from Major John Carnac, dated Patna, the 24th February 1761:—

GENTLEMEN,—From the day the Shazadah made overtures towards a negotiation, the bringing that business to a happy conclusion has so much employed my attention, and so much of my time has been taken up with the Prince and his Ministers on one part and the two Maharajas on the other, that I have not had it in my power to write to you so punctually as I could wish. I have now before me four letters from you unanswered, *viz.*, one dated the 30th ultimo, the three others the 9th, 10th, and 13th instant, the second inclosing a copy of the letter from the Council of Fort St. George advising of the misfortune that had befallen our fleet, and the last containing the papers relative to the glorious event of the surrender of Pondicherry. Owing to some neglect or other in the office probably, none of the public letters reach me in due time, but always arrive at least two days later than private ones of the same date.

It gives me the utmost satisfaction, Gentlemen, to find that I have acted so agreeably to your intentions in the assurances I have given the Shazadah of protection and a suitable maintenance, and that by your instructions, though they arrived too late to serve as a guidance to me, I have the sanction of your authority for the assurances I have given him.

You have been acquainted in a joint letter from Mr. McGuire and myself of the Prince having entered Patna the 20th, and we shall again jointly address you in answer to your favor of 22nd, and at the same time fully inform you of the Prince's demands and pretensions, to which letter, so far as regards him, I must beg leave to refer you.

The Nawab has left the road to the Chuckweyah pass and has turned off towards Curruckpore, from whence he was ten coss distance the 21st, as Ensign Stables informs me in a letter received from him this day. You may depend upon my giving him all the assistance in my power to settle everything in this province in the best manner; I will also very readily lend my assistance in the adjusting the payment of that part of his troops under Ragebullub so far as he means to act fairly by them, but should he expect any support from me in acts of injustice, he will be much mistaken; the English forces, while I have the

honor of commanding them, shall never be employed as instruments of violence and oppression.

Your directions in regard to Ramnarain shall be religiously observed. I could not have received any order from you with more pleasure than this of protecting a person for whom I know Colonel Clive has a particular regard, and who himself deserves much at the hands of the English, on account of the attachment he has all along shewn to them, however ill he might be disposed to the Nawab.

I shall, agreeable to your orders, Gentlemen, return Major Yorke to Calcutta as soon, and with as many Europeans, as the state of affairs here will admit of.

I have the honor to be, with great respect, &c.

---

Agreed, we write the following letter to Major John Carnac:—

SIR,—We have received your favor of the 6th; such part thereof as relates to the Shazadah we shall fully reply to in an address to yourself and Mr. McGuire.

We are extremely concerned to see the disagreeable circumstances that passed at your first interview with the Nawab, especially as such a want of confidence shewn in a public durbār cannot fail to hurt both parties in the eyes of the world. We hope a longer acquaintance will create a greater harmony which we must earnestly recommend both to you and the Nawab, as the public service must suffer if any differences subsist, for those are never wanting who will seek to make their advantage by it.

It is certainly right and conformable to our inclinations, that the disposition of the army and the determination on all military matters should rest with our commanding officer. The Nawab's sending for Ramnarain and Ragebullub with their forces without first consulting with you was a very imprudent step, and much to be blamed, and perhaps may have been attended with bad consequences to his own affairs, as it seems to have been in the power of Komdar Cawn to have returned to his own country. We cannot suppose the Nawab had any such view, because it is evidently his own loss, but whatever his reasons might be he ought certainly to have acquainted you with them, and we doubt not but he will be sensible from your representations how much his own interest depends on following your advice in all military matters; on the other hand it is our intention that you comply with his request in everything respecting the regulation of the country and the collection of the revenues. Any detachments he may ask for such services you are to grant, unless you have reason to judge that the safety of our troops will be at too great a risk. We think this distinction sufficiently clear, and flatter ourselves that no disputes can hereafter arise.

We are, &c.,

(Sd.) HENRY VANSITTART.

„ W. B. SUMNER.

*The 17th March 1761.*

---

Fort William, the 28th March 1761.

AT A COMMITTEE PRESENT:

THE HON'BLE HENRY VANSITTART, *President.*

PETER AMYATT, Esq.

WILLIAM ELLIS, Esq.

WILLIAM B. SUMNER, Esq. (*absent at Burdwan*).

Read, approved, and signed the Proceedings of 24th instant.

Received the following letter from Major John Carnac, dated Camp at Bockypur, the 20th March 1761:—

GENTLEMEN,—Your letter, under date the 7th, to Mr. McGuire and me jointly, has been received, and I have been since favored with one from you dated the 9th.

The Nawab could not be prevailed on to trust himself in the killa, so that instead of paying the Shazadah a visit, which, considering the respect due to him as a King's son, there is no doubt he ought to have done, he only gave him a meeting at our factory on the 12th instant. The highest favors were conferred by the Prince upon him, who in return made the strongest professions of attachment and allegiance, but I fear there was no sincerity on either side, and that they have but little regard for, and as little confidence in, each other. The Nawab is already tired of his guest, and has proposed to me the dismissing of him with a sum of money, provided he will enter into engagements to quit the country, and that he will create no disturbances in future. The truth is, the Nawab is jealous that he had no share in the merit of the Shazadah's coming over to us, and is, moreover, I believe ungenerous enough to suspect that we may make use of him against himself. The Shazadah, finding we are not so forward in his support as he imagined we would from the style of the letters he received prior to the battle, has given some intimations of his desiring likewise to be dismissed. I request therefore to know from you, as soon as possible, whether you have any objections to my conducting him clear of these provinces, if both parties agree thereto.

A letter has been received here from a Jesuit at Lucknow addressed to the Commandant or Chief of the English in these parts, which has been sent by Mr. McGuire to the President. I give no credit to the contents, as the writer is professedly in the service of Sujah Dowlah, and has therefore probably wrote it in hopes of intimidating us, or with some other view to his master's interest. If Sujah Dowlah has really bargained with Abdullah for the revenues due from these provinces, the bargain must have been made previous to the change in the Shazadah's affairs, and he must have proposed setting up the Prince, and so, under the authority of his name, collecting them, whereas now we have it in our power to make use of the Royal name in opposition to him. There is, however, very little probability of his marching this way; the troubles at Delhi are so far from being ended, that we are assured Balagerow is on his return thither, and the season is rather too far advanced for so distant an expedition: should we receive certain advice of his coming downward with ill intentions, we ought to push over the Caramnassa, and confine the theatre and miseries of war within his own country.

Such has been the happy consequence of our victory of the 15th January that the hitherto disaffected zemindars are all disposed to make their submissions, and the Nawab expects to be able thoroughly to settle the business of this province without moving from hence. As I do not see the least likelihood that he can have any occasion for so large a force as we have here at present, I thought it my duty to represent to him the greatness of the expense, and proposed sending down to Calcutta 150 or 200 Europeans, agreeably to former directions from you: but this proposal put him into a most violent ferment, and he has wrote to the President in consequence thereof. The Nawab seems to have thought our army to be entirely under his orders, but is, I fancy, by this time, convinced that I shall never submit thereto: God have mercy indeed upon an English army under his direction, or that of any Musulman whatever; they would soon be employed to very ill purposes, and forfeit that reputation they have so long deservedly maintained.

I am, &c.

---

Agreed, we write Major Carnac the following answer:—

SIR,—We have this day received your favour of the 20th instant. From the views Sujah Dowlah has long had towards Bengal we think it very probable he might enter into such engagements with Abdullah as are mentioned in the letter from Lucknow. And we agree entirely with you that our army should march to oppose any force entering the provinces, let them be commanded by who they will, or let their professed design be what it will. The appearance of a good force always makes negotiating more easy. Sujah Dowlah having hitherto been in the interests of the Shazadah, we are of opinion that the measure the most expedient to be pursued for securing the tranquillity of Bengal, and for the benefit of the Prince, would be for him to endeavour to treat with Sujah



Dowlah, and through his means to prevail on Abdullah to declare in his favour. With respect to the revenues it might be represented that the continual troubles for so long time past has so much decreased them, that what can be collected will serve only to defray the expense of the Shazadah's march to Delhi. If the Prince should press any further his being conducted out of the provinces we shall begin to apprehend he is treating separately with Sujah Dowlah, in which case he would probably return into Bengal more powerful than ever, notwithstanding any promises he might make to us. We should therefore think it much more expedient to treat jointly, for although nothing is further from our thoughts than to oppose the Shazadah's inclinations, yet we should think it unsafe to let him out of our hands while there is an appearance of Sujah Dowlah's marching this way with so large a force.

Enclosed are letters to Abdullah and Sujah Dowlah which you may forward with your own and the Shazadah's if he is willing to enter into the proposed negotiation.

We have the pleasure to acquaint you Colonel Coote arrived here the — instant, and as we hope his regiment will soon follow him, and everything here remains quiet, we would have the whole force kept at Patna, until the state of affairs at Delhi is more certain.

We are, with esteem, &c.,

(Sd.) HENRY VANSITTART.

„ P. AMYATT.

*The 28th March 1761.*

---

Fort William, the 9th April 1761.

AT A COMMITTEE PRESENT :

The HON'BLE HENRY VANSITTART, *President.*

COLONEL EYRE COOTE.

PETER AMYATT, Esq.

WILLIAM ELLIS, Esq.

WILLIAM B. SUMNER, Esq.

Read, approved, and signed the Proceedings of 3rd instant.

Received the following letter from Major John Carnac, dated Camp at Bockypur, the 25th March 1761 :—

GENTLEMEN,—I am just now favored with your letter of the 17th. I hope you do not think me so unreasonable as to be capable of opposing the Nawab merely for opposition's sake; I promise you I shall never do so, but when the good of the service and my own honor make it requisite, I should, I have indeed, taken upon me to cure him of an error he had fondly indulged himself in, and communicated to all around him, that his army was put wholly under his power: I could not, consistently with what I owe to the troops and myself, allow him to entertain a supposition so derogatory to the honor of both.

I will readily give the Nawab all the assistance in my power towards the regulation of the country and the collection of its revenues; but if the business of the campaign prove to be so far ended that there will be no longer occasion to keep the forces collected, and that the army is to be parcelled out in detachments at his discretion, there will be no necessity of my continuance here, and I request your permission, whenever this happens to be the case, that I may return to Calcutta.

I yesterday enclosed to you, Gentlemen, a letter of intelligence from a Jesuit of Lucknow.

I wait with extreme impatience for your directions relative to the Shazadah, who grows daily more and more anxious to be gone, and the Nawab is equally so to get rid of him.

I am, with much respect, &c.



Received the following letter from Major John Carnac, dated Camp at Bockypur, 28th March 1761 :—

GENTLEMEN,—What I warned both you and Cossim Ally Cawn of is actually come to pass. Kamgar Cawn, perceiving the inaction our detachment was necessitated to remain in by the Nawab's having withdrawn his people, has come from out of his hills; he has already retaken a small fort called Bellara, and invested another, by name Cusera, the most considerable in this country. This has alarmed the Nawab, and he sent to me to-day, requesting I would order Captain Champion to the relief of Cusera, but without detaehing any part of his own forces for that purpose. He would be no more than rightly served for his ill-management if Kamgar Cawn was to recover his country; however, as it would be a disgrace to the English troops to suffer such a fellow to act offensively within a few coss of them, I have directed Champion to put a stop to his operations. It is a crying shame that his zemindar should have been left unmolested for near three weeks that the Nawab has arrived, as had proper measures been pursued he would have been easily crushed. I acquainted you in my letter of the 6th the reason of the Nawab's having called in his forces; it proceeded from his absurd fear and equally absurd suspicions of the Shazadah, and his wanting on that account for his greater security to have his whole army about him.

Your letter, Gentlemen, under date the 20th to Mr. McGuire and me jointly, reached me yesterday evening. The article which the Shazadah will probably stand most in need of, *viz.*, money, you declare yourselves in no condition, and I dare answer the Nawab is in no disposition, to give him; he will therefore at last be obliged to prosecute his claim alone, which he is now very anxious to do, conceiving but small hopes from either, and wants to leave us immediately. Could I have foreseen the difficulties and obstructions that were to arise, I had done much better, and should have been more thanked by the Nawab at least, not to have received the Prince, who would have been long before this clear of our dominions. However, I flatter myself some good may hereafter result to us from the protection I have given him, as I have reason to believe he is so well pleased with the manner in which I have behaved to him when in my power, as to think well of the English on that account, and that he will be glad to confer favors upon them, if he should ever be in a situation so to do: but I do not think he will be ever well disposed to the Nawab, who has not acted by him in such a manner as to have the least right to expect he should.

I am, with much respect, &c.

Received the following letter from Major John Carnac, dated Camp at Bockypur, 30th March 1761 :—

GENTLEMEN,—The Shazadah did me the honor to pay me a visit this morning at our camp. While he was with me I received a letter, dated 22nd, from the President, with the advice of Colonel Coote's arrival in Ballasore Road, which I immediately communicated to him. This news has not at all lessened his desire to be gone; he assured me his being detained longer would be the utmost detriment to his cause, and therefore desired to quit the city, and repair to his tents on Thursday next, and to be dismissed as soon after as possible. He expressed much dissatisfaction with the Nawab, and proposed to us the Subahdarry of these provinces instead of Cossim Ally. I observed, we were both more capable and more w<sup>o</sup> the 20th instant. From the I believed you, Gentlemen, were fully satisfied, and that you required nothing more for your<sup>al</sup> we think it very probable he and that you required nothing more for your Abdullah as are mentioned in of them and your privileges, to which he<sup>entirely</sup> with you that our army should was ever his fate to be master of the provinces, let them be commanded by account, confer any favors upon<sup>pressed</sup> design be what it will. The appearance of of him.

The Prince is very pre<sup>the</sup> the Shazadah, we are of opinion that the measure the which he says will greatly<sup>sued</sup> for securing the tranquillity of Bengal, and for the me without your permis<sup>would</sup> be for him to endeavour to treat with Sujah

that, as I should immediately acquaint you with his desire, I might possibly, by the time we reached that river, receive a discretionary power from you to go further.

The Nawab is extremely anxious to have a visit from the Prince, as this will raise his fame greatly in the country, and has begged of me to solicit that favor for him. I don't think he has any right to have such an honor conferred on him, as he really never visited the Prince. However, I addressed the Shazadah to-day on the subject, who has been pleased, at my request, to condescend to go to the Nawab's on Wednesday next, provided I attend him, and have our people posted at the place appointed for his reception.

I have just now advice from Captain Champion that having marched, in consequence of my orders, after Kamgar Cawn, he met with him yesterday in the forenoon and defeated him. I shall communicate to you the particulars as soon as I receive them.

I have the honor to be, &c.

Received the following letter from Major John Carnac, dated Camp at Bockypur, 1st April 1761 :—

GENTLEMEN,—I the day before yesterday acquainted you of my having received advice from Captain Champion that he had defeated Kamgar Cawn. By a second letter received from Captain Champion last night, I have the following particulars: That he found a part of the enemy in a village called Baura, from whence he quickly dislodged them; that they afterwards collected their body and vigorously attacked a small party of the Nawab's horse who were drawn up on his right; these were soon forced to give way with some loss, but Kamgar Cawn's people, in order to make this attack, were obliged to come so near as within our grape, which did good execution among them, insomuch that Kamgar Cawn left us the field of battle and retired to Govindpur. No loss was sustained by our detachment during the engagement, but three of our Europeans, having strayed from camp, probably in search of arrack, fell in with some Mahrattas, who wounded them.

The Nawab has at last, at my repeated request, condescended to send 3,000 or 4,000 of his horse into Kamgar Cawn's country to act under Captain Champion.

I have the honor to be, &c.

Received the following letter from Major John Carnac and William McGuire, Esq., dated Patna, 1st April 1761 :—

GENTLEMEN,—We were duly honored with your letter of 20th ultimo. The Major waited yesterday on the Shazadah, but could not be accompanied by Mr. McGuire, he being a little indisposed. While the Major was in the presence, the Commander of the few Mogul horse in the Shazadah's service brought him a message from the Moghuls to the following purpose: That they were all extremely averse to his resigning his sacred person at Delhi with so small a force, while things remained there in their present unsettled condition. This message occasioned a long conference between the Prince and the Major, the purport whereof was, that if we really wished him to prosecute his claim to the Empire, and meant to support him in so doing, we could not be so unreasonable to expect he should disband a few trusty servants who had followed him in all his ill-fortunes, but that out of his present allowance he could not afford to subsist them; that therefore, if we could not prevail on the Nawab to add thereto as much as would enable him to do so, he must request to be immediately dismissed, that he might seek in some other country a provision for himself and them, till Providence had placed him on his father's throne, or otherwise disposed of him. We have reason to believe so small an addition as five hundred rupees per day would induce him to stay till matters were ripe for our accompanying him. Now supposing this should be eight or nine months,

the expense will be so trifling compared to the immense charge he has hitherto yearly involved the Sircar in, that one would imagine the Nawab should readily assent thereto; however, we have not influence over him unless you be pleased to interpose in the Shazadah's behalf; on the contrary the Nawab seems so anxious for his departure, that we apprehend he would rather lessen the allowance, in hopes thereby of obliging him to go away the sooner.

We request your immediate answer, though we much doubt whether we shall be able to engage the Prince to continue with us till your answer can arrive.

We are, with much respect, &c.

---

Agreed, we write the following letter to Major John Carnac and William McGuire, Esq.:—

GENTLEMEN,—We last night received your favor of 1st instant. We continue in our resolution of assisting the Shazadah as soon as circumstances are so favorable as to admit of our entering upon action, but we cannot discover from any of your letters what friends he expects to join him, or what his resources are. By many of your late letters it should seem that he was desirous of quitting the province immediately, but by that now before us, it appears he would be content to remain at Patna till the expedition can be carried on, provided that an addition of Rs500 per day be made to his present allowances. We agree without a difficulty to your paying him that further sum, and the President writes to the Nawab to represent to him the necessity of this advance and to desire he will reimburse you.

Colonel Coote will set out in a few days with more particular instructions in regard to the assurances we would wish to have, before we set out on the expedition, and we doubt not but the Shazadah will be willing to stay till he has a conference with the Colonel.

We are, with much esteem, &c.

*The 9th April 1761.*

---

Agreed, we write the following letter to Major John Carnac:—

SIR,—Your favors of 25th, 28th, and 30th ultimo, and one of the 1st instant, we have duly received, and are much pleased to hear of the success Captain Champion had met with. Such parts of your letters as relate to the Shazadah, we have replied to in an address to yourself and Mr. McGuire, and have therefore only to add here that

We are, with esteem, &c.,

(Sd.) HENRY VANSITTART.

„ P. AMYATT.

„ W. B. SUMNER.

---

Fort William, the 17th April 1761.

AT A COMMITTEE PRESENT:

The HON'BLE HENRY VANSITTART, *President.*

COLONEL EYRE COOTE.

PETER AMYATT, Esq.

WILLIAM B. SUMNER, Esq.

Read, approved, and signed the Proceedings of 10th instant.

Received the following letter from Major John Carnac, dated Patna, 6th April 1761:—

GENTLEMEN,—I was yesterday favored with your letter of the 28th

March. Your apprehensions of Sujah Dowlah will have been removed by the letter I enclosed to you the 24th ultimo from the Padre at Lucknow, wholly contradicting the news of his former letter. Indeed, I never gave the least credit to the first account, as whoever has any knowledge of Sujah Dowlah's situation, must be sensible that he has too much to fear for himself, and too much business upon his own hands, to attempt disturbing the peace of these provinces.

The carrying on a correspondence with Abdullah is become unnecessary, as there is no doubt of his having actually left Delhi on his return to his own country; the intelligence through all hands agrees in this particular. The Prince, on the confirmation of this news, asked to me to-day what now hindered us from publicly declaring in his favor, and allowing the Cutbah to be read, and siccas coined in his name. He then said, if we still persisted in our refusal, he must conclude we had not the attachment for him we profest, and that therefore, without a favorable answer from the Nawab and us, by to-morrow moon he would repair to his tents, and prepare for his immediate march. He had once determined to leave the city as on Thursday last, yet with much difficulty I shifted him off from day to day, but believe it will be impossible to detain him longer, unless we grant him the marks of Royalty he requests, and this I do not suppose the Nawab will agree to, as he is too anxious for his departure to yield him any favours that may induce him to delay it. Nothing, however, is to be apprehended from the Shazadah's dismissal, as I dare answer he has no ill designs, and that he will make the best of his way to Delhi, thinking it imprudent to wait on the uncertainty of our assistance, at the risk of losing the advantage of this season, which is drawing to an end, especially as by Abdullah's moving homewards the field is now left open for him.

The Prince paid a visit to the Nawab the 2nd instant and reciprocal engagements were entered into between them, and wrote with their own hands upon each other's Koran.

I am, with much respect, &c.

Agreed, we write the following answer to Major Carnac's letter :—

SIR,—We have received your letter of 6th instant, and observe what you say concerning the Shazadah. We would wish that our conduct with respect to him should be uniform, and when we have it in our power to set out on the expedition, should be glad to give him the marks of Royalty he requests, but till circumstances are so favorable we are still of opinion such a declaration should be declined. Colonel Coote will set out for Patna the beginning of next week. We cannot conceive any good motives the Prince can have to leave our protection before the Colonel joins you; but should he be determined to prosecute his fortunes without our assistance, we would have him escorted to the Caramnassa, with a body-guard only of our troops—Captain Champion's party will do, or one of the same force;—and that the remainder of the army do continue at Patna till Colonel Coote arrives there.

As the principal point to be adjusted, before we declare openly in favor of the Shazadah, is bringing Sujah Dowlah into his interest, we would by all means have the President's letter to Sujah Dowlah forwarded, as well as that to Abdullah.

We are, with much esteem, &c.,

(Sd.) HENRY VANSITTART.

„ P. AMYATT.

„ WILLIAM B. SUMNER.

Fort William, the 21st April 1761.

AT A COMMITTEE PRESENT:

The HON'BLE HENRY VANSITTART, *President*.

COLONEL EYRE COOTE.

PETER AMYATT, Esq.

WILLIAM ELLIS, Esq.

Read, approved, and signed the Proceedings of 17th instant.

Received the following letter from Major John Carnac, dated Camp at Bockypur, 18th April 1761:—

GENTLEMEN,—The Shazadah does not think the assurances of your support and assistance so strong as to justify his waiting so many months for the fulfilling thereof, nor has he (he observes) a sufficiency for the subsistence of himself and his people in the interim; he therefore judges it most advisable to take the advantage of Abdullah's absence, and try his fortune alone. I kept him off from this design for several days, but the Nawab has at last so effectually counteracted me by bribing some of the Prince's favourites to urge to him the necessity of his immediate departure, that this counsel has prevailed; he quitted the city in the morning, and is now arrived at his tents. I imagine he will be for marching as speedily as possible, and as I have promised to accompany him as far at least as the Caraminassa, I have ordered half of Major Yorke's detachment to join us, leaving the rest under the command of Captain Robertson to attend the Nawab agreeable to his request.

I have long had reason to suspect the Nawab had ill designs against Ramnarain, and have now found my suspicions to be too true. His Excellency made a heavy complaint to me yesterday in the presence of Mr. McGuire, Major Yorke, Messrs. Lushington and Swinton, that there was a considerable balance due on the revenues of this province. Ramnarain has declared to me that he was very ready to lay the accounts before him; however, as the two parties differ widely in their statement, Mr. McGuire and I proposed that they should each make out their accounts, and refer them to your Board, who would fairly decide between them. This, which I thought a reasonable proposal, was so far from being satisfactory to the Nawab, that he plainly declared nothing less could satisfy him than the Maharaja's being removed from the Naibut of these provinces before he returned to Murshedabad. You are all I believe acquainted, Gentlemen, that Colonel Olive engaged to Ramnarain on the part of the English that he should be continued Subah Naib of this province so long as he chose to be so, and that the Colonel constantly opposed every attempt of Mir Jaffur or the Chuta Nawab to remove him: this engagement should surely hold equally good against Cossim Ally Cawn, as being prior to any you have concluded with him. Thus far justice pleads in behalf of Ramnarain; and it is certainly good policy to support the weight and influence of a person known to be so attached to the English interest in order to counterbalance the Nawab, who, as far as I can judge, makes a point to take all power from out of the hands of those whom he finds to favor or be favored by the English. Of this I have seen more instances than one, and he is now giving a fresh proof of it in the case of Roy Shitabroy, whom he is about to dispossess of his jagirs, though he deserves particular consideration both from the Nawab and us, on account of the zeal and assiduity with which he served both in the transactions with the Shazadah.

I am directed, Gentlemen, by your letter under date the 9th February, to protect Ramnarain against all violence and injustice that may be offered to his person, honor or fortune. If you do not mean to include in these the continuance of the Subahdarry to him, it will be impossible for me to comply with your direction, and the moment that all power is taken from himself he will be reduced to the necessity of seeking an asylum elsewhere from the oppressions of the Nawab.

The enclosed is a translate of the latest news received from above.

I am, with much respect, &c.

Agreed, we write the following answer to Major Carnac's letter :—

SIR,—By your letter of the 13th instant, we find the Shazadah had quitted Patna and had entered his tents, and you had determined to accompany him as far as the Caramnassa, but we conclude you will advance no further after our letter of the 17th instant reaches you. The paper of news you transmitted us seems to lay the Prince under a still greater necessity of seeking our assistance. We therefore imagine he cannot proceed by himself, but will wait for Colonel Coote's arrival, who sets out to-morrow for Patna.

We ever intended to preserve Ramnarain in the Government of Patna, and have therefore recommended it to Colonel Coote to give him his protection in all circumstances.

We are, with much esteem, &c.

Agreed, the following instructions be delivered to Colonel Coote, who is now ready to set out for Patna :—

To COLONEL COOTE, Commander-in-Chief of the Forces in Bengal.

SIR,—The present tranquillity of these provinces, and the valuable territories the Company are possessed of, render the securing that tranquillity, and the confirmation of those advantages, the most worthy objects of our attention.

The connection betwixt our nation and the Shazadah, the eldest son of the last Mogul, may afford the most effectual means of answering those purposes, if circumstances should turn out so as to put it in our power to assist him in prosecuting his title to the throne of his father. There have been so many revolutions of late in the affairs of Delhi, that it is hardly possible for us to describe to you how the several Chiefs may stand affected, but so far as we have been able to observe, the Chiefs who have shown the most constant attachment to the cause of the Shazadah, are Sujah Dowlah, the Nawab of Oudh, and Najeba Dowlah, the Chief of the Rohillas. The territories of the former extending from the River Caramnassa very far towards Delhi, it is his alliance that would be most particularly useful in promoting the success of an expedition to that capital; nor should we think it rash, if the Shazadah should desire our assistance, to declare openly in his favor, whenever Sujah Dowlah should have agreed to the plan, and given assurances of his readiness to act in conjunction with us.

By the latest advices from Delhi we are informed Abdullah was on his return to his own country, and that a very large force of Mahrattas was on their march towards Delhi with intentions, after executing their purposes there, to attack Sujah Dowlah's country. These advices, if true, should, we imagine, have the effect of making the Shazadah the more seriously inclined to ask our assistance, and Sujah Dowlah wish to strengthen himself by such an alliance. It is true you would have a troublesome enemy to deal with in so large a body of Mahrattas, but we should little doubt of your beating them, if they would venture to come to an action, and at the same time such measure might be taken by the other Presidencies, as to oblige them to return to the Decan; such measures we shall strongly recommend to the gentlemen at Madras and Bombay, if this enterprize should be carried into execution. Letters are dispatched to Sujah Dowlah, proposing this alliance to him, and by the time his answers arrive, we may hope also to see your regiment, without which reinforcement we are not able to spare troops enough for so distant an expedition. Another necessary consideration is a sufficient advance of money for the expenses of the army on the march; ten lakhs at least will be necessary to set out with, and as it is a principle with us that the Company shall bear no part of the burthen, this sum must be furnished by the Nawab out of the revenues of Behar and Bengal, but whether he has the means of doing this besides discharging his balance to the Company, paying off the arrears due to the troops of the late Nawab, and the current expenses of the Government, seems to us very doubtful. We recommend to you, Sir, rather to consult with him on the means of raising such a sum than peremptorily to demand it, nor do we in the least

doubt but on your representing to him the security and advantage which will accrue to his Government from the intended expedition, he will exert himself to comply to the utmost of his power with whatever you shall think necessary; such assistance as he may be in need of to collect the balances due to the Sircar, we desire you will be pleased to yield him.

We are advised by Major Carnac that there is a difference between the Nawab and Ramnarain relative to the accounts of the Patna Province. We hope this may be amicably and reasonably adjusted, and request you will give your assistance towards it as much as possible. As Ramnarain has been remarkably steady in his alliance with the Company, and received from Colonel Clive particular assurances of protection with respect to his person, fortune and Government, we recommend to you to secure him against all attempts of oppression or injustice, and further that the Government of Patna be preserved to him if it be his inclination to continue in it. It is needless for us to add that it will be far more agreeable to all parties if that can be done by representing to the Nawab the obligations we are under to Ramnarain and preventing by that means the necessity of any forcible measures.

The Shazadah has often been pressing to have siceas struck and the Outbah to be read in his name, but we have hitherto declined it, on account of the uncertainty of the expedition's taking place, but whenever it may appear to you that the giving him these marks of royalty will be the means of strengthening our alliance and bringing other Chiefs to join us, we leave it to your discretion to act accordingly.

Many other circumstances may occur which may require your determination on before you can communicate them to us, which we with the greatest pleasure and confidence leave to your discretion, assuring you of our most hearty wishes for your success in all your undertakings. Being with perfect esteem, &c.

(Sd.) HENRY VANSITTART.

„ P. AMYATT.

---

Fort William, the 28th April 1761.

AT A COMMITTEE PRESENT:

The HON'BLE HENRY VANSITTART, *President*.

PETER AMYATT, Esq.

WILLIAM ELLIS, Esq.

Read, approved, and signed the Proceedings of 21st instant.

Agreed, we write the following letter to Colonel Eyre Coote:—

SIR,—We hope this will meet you far advanced on your way to Patna. The Nawab has made various representations to us of the difficulties he meets in settling his accounts with Ramnarain. As on the one hand we are inclined to support Ramnarain in the Government of Patna, with all its just advantages, so on the other we would protect the Nawab in the respect and authority due to him, and afford him every assistance for the collection of his revenues; without which it is impossible he can pay the arrears of his troops, or support the other charges of his Government. The nature of their differences seems to be such as can only be adjusted by arbitration. And for this determination we can pitch upon no other person so well qualified as yourself; we therefore request that you will make this business one of the first articles of your attention, and when you are yourself acquainted with the merits of the cause, you will transmit them to us, with your sentiments thereon. Another circumstance which demands your most serious consideration is the reduction of the charges of the army, for they are at present a burthen almost too heavy



for the Company to bear. For your assistance therein we enclose copy of a regulation made yesterday respecting batta to officers, &c. There remain several other articles, such as contingent charges for the train, boats, bullocks, camels, elephants, &c., which it is not in our power to regulate, and for which we must therefore entirely rely on you.

Mr. Hugh Watts, our Commissary-General for Camp Expenses, having accompanied you to Patna, will assist you in the enquiries and regulations you may find necessary in that respect, by taking exact musters of all the attendants of the army.

We are, with perfect esteem, &c.,

(Sd.) HENRY VANSITTART,

„ P. AMYATT.

Fort William, the 6th May 1761.

AT A COMMITTEE PRESENT:

The HON'BLE HENRY VANSITTART, *President.*

PETER AMYATT, Esq.

WILLIAM ELLIS, Esq.

Read, approved, and signed the Proceedings of 28th April.

Received the following letter from Major John Carnac, dated Camp at Bockypur, 22nd April 1761:—

GENTLEMEN,—Your favour of the 9th instant to Mr. McGuire and me jointly, empowering us to make an addition of five hundred rupees daily to the Shazadah's allowance, has been received. This condescension on your parts would, I am persuaded, have induced him to continue with us, but that his situation is now become truly critical, and his affairs bear at present so favorable an aspect that the loss of this season may be of the utmost detriment to him, and cannot be counterbalanced but by the certainty of our accompanying him the next. Muhammad Ali Khan arrived two days ago, with letters to him from Abdullah, his own mother, and Shaliwali Cawn, Abdullah's Vizir, pressing him in the most urgent terms to proceed to Delhi with all expedition to take possession of his father's throne. There is no doubt of Abdullah having appointed Shah Allum to the Sultanat; before he quitted Delhi he seated Mirza Jaun Bux on the throne with himself as Naib to his father, and Shah Allum's siccas are now coined in all parts of the Empire above, yet such is the perverseness of the Nawab, he will not allow of the same being done here. The Omrahs are mostly if not all in the Shazadah's interests, and are gone to their respective countries. Sujah Dowlah is actually arrived in his, and the Lucknow Padre, who is just come from thence, and was with me yesterday, informs me he learned upon the road that Sujah Dowlah was preparing to come hitherwards in order to receive the King, and conduct him on, and it seems there is nothing to be feared from the Mahrattas. The Seet's Gomastah (whose intelligence is by far the less in these parts) having acquainted me that Ragunaut Row, instead of bringing Nizam Ali to the assistance of the Mahrattas, as was before given out, had been defeated by him, and that this had occasioned Balagerow to repass the Narbudda and go back into the Deccan to seek revenge on Nizam Ali. No wonder then the King should be impatient to be gone, yet so highly does he prize the English friendship, he might still be detained could I prevail on the Nawab to acknowledge him here, as is done everywhere else; the omission whereof gives him but too much room to doubt the sincerity of our professions to him. The refusal to gratify him in this particular gives him much uneasiness, and has principally confirmed him in his resolution to wait no longer, insomuch that yesterday evening most earnestly requested I would get everything ready to march with him the day after to-morrow. I should have done so accordingly but that soon after I left him, I received a letter from Colonel Coote, desiring me not to move with the army from Patna till I heard further from him, enclosing an arzee to the Shazadah. What effect this arzee may have



cannot say yet, but I shall wait upon him as usual in the evening, and will not close my letter till I can inform you of the result of our conference.

I have been honored, Gentlemen, with your letter of the 9th merely acknowledging your receipt of my addresses of the 25th, 28th, and 30th ultimo, and of one of the 1st instant. I should have been glad you had been pleased to favor me with your answer to some of the paragraphs contained in them. You take no notice of your having received from me a letter, dated the 24th March, inclosing one from the Padre at Lucknow to me : however, as the letters now seldom miscarry, I suppose it must have reached you.

I am just returned from the King, with whom I remained upwards of three hours, and have at last prevailed on him to stay fifteen days longer for Colonel Coote's arrival. The Nawabs Modar-a-Dowlah and Montaz-a-Dawla, the two principal persons of his Court, are fortunately on our side, or I should not have been able to stem the opposite interest, which the Nawab has brought off to his party. I had besides many other difficulties to surmount ; the letters from Delli crowd apace upon the King, enforcing the necessity of his speedy return thither ; he does not stomach our still denying to read the Cutbah and coin siccās in his name, when this is done everywhere else, but what affects him most, he seems to fear, and perhaps not without reason, that he may after all be disappointed of our aid, the prospect of which can alone justify his continuing here, when there is so urgent a call for him above. He has made me promise to write arzees both to his mother and son, to explain to them the cause of his detention, and with such assurances of our assistance as may in the interim give them encouragement and render them easy on his account.

I am, with much respect, &c.

Received the following letter from Colonel Eyre Coote, dated Plassey House, the 29th April, 1761 :—

GENTLEMEN,—I have had the pleasure of receiving two letters of 26th and 28th instant from Mr. Vansittart, as likewise four Persian letters, together with some other papers. My delay here is occasioned by the boats not being able to come up, which obliges me to bring my baggage overland with great difficulty ; however, I am getting some conveniences from the city, and hope to set off from this by next Saturday, after which, intend to make no halt till I reach Patna, and will then endeavour to come at the best knowledge of all the affairs I have the honor to be entrusted with, for as yet, I must say, I am a good deal in the dark, as the different letters I have seen from thence vary so much, that it is impossible to form any right judgment from them ; however, my own scheme at present is (if the affair of Delli goes forward) to endeavour to bring about a quadruple alliance between the English, the Prince, the Nawab, and Sujah Dowlah ; three of the parties will have reason to expect something from the Prince, and I hope to find it not difficult to satisfy each. I shall likewise endeavour to make some secret articles between the English and the Prince. In the meantime you, Gentlemen, will please to consider what will be most advantageous and honorable to the English nation, and the Company in particular.

Agreeable to the President's last letter I have enquired for Gopaul Singh, who is not here, nor in the service ; he only came up on his way to the city, where I have sent to enquire for him, and will send him down as soon as I get him ; his brother Gudeal Singh is at present with Mr. Johnstone.

I am, with the most perfect esteem, &c.

Agreed, we write the following answer to Colonel Eyre Coote :—

SIR,—We have been favored with your letter, dated at Plassey, the 29th April. Mr. McGuire being a member of the Select Committee, we address you and him jointly with respect to the treaty to be made with the Shazadah, upon which, indeed, we have little more to say than what is contained in our former instructions to Major Carnac and Mr. McGuire.

We have had no advices from Madras since you left us, but as we may reasonably expect your regiments here some time within this month, we desire your opinion whether you would have the whole or any part of them sent immediately to Patna; when you determine on this matter, you will be pleased to have in your mind that the sending them up will be attended with a great expense to the Company, which it will be unnecessary to incur unless you should see occasion for their services; for all the present affairs in that province the Company's force now there is more than sufficient; if the expedition to Delhi goes on, you will either take your own regiment, or the Company's troops as may be most agreeable to you, but one or the other must be left for the security of the peace of these provinces; if, on the contrary, the Shazadah is desirous of setting out before we are ready to accompany him, we recommend to you to keep at Patna such a number of Europeans and sepoys as you shall think necessary to keep the zemindars in due subjection, and to send all the rest to Calcutta, that the present immense expense may be reduced.

We are, with great regard, &c.,

(Sd.) HENRY VANSITTART.

„ P. AMYATT.

Fort William, the 20th May 1761.

AT A COMMITTEE PRESENT:

The HON'BLE HENRY VANSITTART, *President*.

PETER AMYATT, Esq.

WILLIAM ELLIS, Esq.

Read, approved, and signed the Proceedings of 17th instant.

Received the following letter from Major John Carme, dated at Morlydur's Garden, the 12th May 1761:—

GENTLEMEN,—I have before communicated to you the news of Sujah Dowlah's arrival at his capital, and of his intentions (as was said) to advance on this way. There is now no doubt of his being at Benares; the horsemen whom I dispatched with the letters to him having returned one of their hircarrahs, who came in to-day with intelligence that they got to Assmgar, a day's journey from Benares, the 5th instant, where they learnt of Sujah Dowlah's being arrived within eighteen coss of that city. Though I have no idea that he will venture to cross the Ganges, especially so late in the season, yet I think it would have been advisable for both the Nawab and us to march immediately to the Caramnassa, and I certainly should have done so myself, had I not received directions both from you, Gentlemen, and Colonel Coote, to keep the army here till the Colonel's arrival. I mentioned yesterday to the Nawab the expediency of his going, but he declined it, alleging that the President had recommended to him to wait likewise for the Colonel. Our being so far from the frontiers may, perhaps, encourage the Nawab of Oudh to come further on than he would have presumed to do had we been at the extremity of our dominions to oppose him. The accompanying is a translate of a letter from him directed to Saubut Jung as commanding the army; had he been here he would have given the answer such an unbecoming letter deserved, to which I was much disposed, but feared it might not be approved of by you. I have answered him to the following purpose: that the English were not to be dictated to, or intimidated into any measures; that we had attached ourselves to the King from inclination, who was pleased to be perfectly satisfied with our conduct towards him, for the truth whereof I referred to himself; that Colonel Coote was making all possible speed hither to concert with His Majesty the most effectual means to fix in his empire; and that we should be greatly pleased with his concurrence in the accomplishment of so glorious a work, for which reason we heartily wished to enter into an alliance with him; that in the mean time it was proper he should wait for the King in his own dominions; that I

ing to come into ours could not but obstruct the friendship we were desirous of cultivating with him; and that good fruits could not arise from thence, which was a phrase in his own letter. The King has also, upon my application, given me a letter to be forwarded to him with mine, strictly enjoining him not to pass beyond his own confines. Should Sujah Dowlah, however, be foolish enough to enter our territories, I dare answer we have in this province a force sufficient to cope with him, for I have the same despicable opinion of his forces, as of the other Hindustan Powers, when set in opposition to Europeans.

I find the King's mother and friends at Delhi have judged it necessary to make up matters with Gawze de Cawn, and it seems the keilaut for the Vizariat has been sent by her to him; Sujah Dowlah had been appointed here to that office by the King; should the change be confirmed, a new system of politics must undoubtedly take place.

I am, with much respect, &c.

Translate of a letter from the NAWAB SHUJAH-AD-DOWLAH BAHADUR to SAUBUT JUNG.

May the blessing of the Almighty and the favor of the King ever remain with you, who are of great and noble rank.

I, who wish well to all, agreeable to the engagements I entered into with the King of Kings, arrived at Lucknow, and am' marched to receive the King Shah Allum, which it is my duty to do. I have before wrote to the Nawab Imtiaz-ud-Dowlah Bahadur Nuzzerut Jung that the root of friendship may ever remain firm between us without the least deviation on either part. I also now write you that I shall soon be with you; it is therefore advisable, before I arrive, that you put on the cloth of obeisance and shew your attachment to this great family, by presenting a proper peshcash, with everything that is necessary, that His Majesty may begin his march for Delhi, and so that I may make my obeisance to him on this side of Benares; should you make any delays, it will appear you are not attached to him, the consequences of which will not be good. Look on me as arrived, for it is my duty and first business to shew my attachment and allegiance to this noble family whose salt I eat. You will send a speedy answer.

Received the following letter from Major John Carnac, dated Morlydur's Garde, the 13th May 1761:—

GENTLEMEN,—Another ambassador is arrived from Delhi, who delivered me this morning a letter from Shahwali Cawn, Vizir to Abdullah, of which the accompanying is a copy.

He likewise brought with him several letters for the King, and desired I would introduce him into the presence, which I did accordingly.

I am, &c.

Translation of a letter from SHAHWALI CAWN, Vizir of the King of Kings, to the Commander of the English Forces, dated 4th Shaaban or 11th March.

According to the most great, sacred, high, and sublime command of His Majesty the King of Kings, glorious at Jumsheed, to whom monarchs pay adoration, it is decreed that the noble and exalted in rank, the Amir of the great Amirs, Chief of the highest of Nobles, Khwaja Uzmuttulla Khan Bahadur, having received his dispatches from the enlightened presence, is proceeding to that place to bring the King Shah Allum. And it has been directed that an enquiry be made into the provinces of those parts, Bengal, &c. It is required that the Nazims of those provinces acknowledge the noble person as one of the trusty Ministers of the Stirrup which reaches the heavens and brushes the skies. The said noble person represented to His Majesty that a Colonel is appointed Chief on the part of the English, and attends on the person of the King Shah Allum, doing service with his life and fortune. In consequence of the representation

of the noble person, he (the Colonel) became the subject of the Royal praise and applause, and let him conceive hopes of grace and favor from His Majesty, and be it known unto him, that it is required of him, upon the arrival of the noble person, to dismiss the King Shah Allum, with all due honors, together with the treasure of Bengal, and a suitable force, to the Royal palace at Shahjehanabad; that he may be an ornament and splendor to the throne of Hindustan, forasmuch as the King of the Kings of the Earth (to the hoof of whose steed which touches the Heavens we have devoted our lives and fortunes) hath conferred the crown and throne of Hindustan upon him, and hath constituted the Prince, his son, Regent and Administrator of the Empire, and hath sent the writings of the treaty and agreement and partition. And we have directed Shuja Dowlah Bahadur to advance and escort Shah Allum, the King. Whenever the aforesaid noble person shall arrive in the sacred and high presence, at that time he (Shujah Dowlah) shall march to the banks of the Caramnassa with an escort. In every respect let the King Shah Allum be treated to his satisfaction, and the Imperial favor shall be the recompense. Forasmuch as the abilities of that friendly person (the Colonel) have received the Royal approbation, from the Imperial presence this command is issued. We confer the authority and direction of the affairs of those districts on our part and on the part of Shah Allum on him (the Colonel); let him attend with diligence and zeal to the affairs of those districts, and let him know that, to satisfy the noble person is to satisfy us; neither let him deviate from the counsels and measures of the noble person; and let him always represent to the enlightened Court the state of that place, and be assured that the power which daily increases is propitious to him. Written on the above date.

---

Received the following letter from Colonel Eyre Coote, dated Jungera, the 16th May 1761:—

GENTLEMEN,—I yesterday had the honor to receive your letter of the 28th ultimo, to myself, as likewise, one of the same date addressed to Mr. McGuire and me.

When I left Calcutta I had the honor to receive a letter of instructions from you, by which I was to be sole director of all affairs to be transacted to the northward. I own when I consented to take upon me that task, I was very sensible of the many difficulties I should labor under to endeavor at settling a country which is certainly in the utmost confusion. As whoever hereafter may read those instructions, and the joint letter you were pleased to write to Mr. McGuire and me, may very reasonably imagine that I have acted some very disagreeable part, since I received the former, to occasion your so speedily joining Mr. McGuire with me in the transaction of affairs, therefore I am obliged to take this method to assure you that I have neither directly nor indirectly transacted any business with any of the country powers since my departure from Calcutta; and am so little inclined to interfere in this troubled state, that I shall take it as a particular favor that you will be pleased to transfer the management of those matters to some more able person; and that I should interfere at present with no other business than that of the command of the troops, which I shall likewise with much pleasure resign when you think it for the good of the service.

As there is no doubt but that Sujah Dowlah is advanced as far as Benares, I think it would be very unadvisable to send down to Calcutta the number of Europeans and Sepoys you demand: and I must say further, that I am at a great loss how to act, as I have reason to imagine that, should I make any treaty with the Shazadah and Sujah Dowlah, my word might be forfeited. And to let the Shazadah depart at this juncture would be a stroke in politics so absurd, that the whole world must condemn us.

I have the honor to be, with the greatest esteem, &c.

---

Agreed, we write the following letter to Colonel Eyre Coote:—

SIR,—We have just now received your favor, dated J. 16th. The powers contained in the general instructions we gave y

departure, are a proof of the entire confidence which with pleasure we can repose in you in matters of negotiation, as well as those purely military. They are meant to serve you at all times and in all places, but we cannot with propriety exclude a member of the Select Committee from being acquainted with and giving his advice upon such negotiations or treaties as may be carried on, or other civil concerns of the Company as may fall under regulation where he is present; neither can you or we be desirous of it. It is for this reason that while you remain at Patna we address ourselves on such occasions to yourself and Mr. McGuire jointly, but when you march from thence, the execution of our instructions in all affairs is left to yourself, and where our instructions may be deficient, we do, as we have already said, trust with great satisfaction to your own prudence and discretion. You mention that the letting the Shazadah depart at this time would be impolitic. We know not how we can with propriety detain him if he is himself desirous of going, and Sujah Dowlah, a powerful ally, waits with his army to attend him to Delhi; neither do we see the bad consequences of his departure. If he is our friend he will be the more so for our not putting him under any restraint; he will be the means of preventing Sujah Dowlah raising any disturbances in Bengal, and if he is desirous of our assistance will stay till it is in your power to attend him; or should he persist in going immediately you should follow him with your regiment, as soon as the necessary preparations can be made, but till the regiment arrives it would be highly imprudent to part with any of our forces; we should risk the advantages of our present possessions here, which are the Company's chief support, in the uncertain pursuit of what we do not want. If, on the other hand, he is our enemy, he had better be out of Bengal than in it; there would be less risk in his renewing his attempts against these provinces publicly than in the parties he might form in the heart of them; nor can we, to prevent it, keep him in any degree of confinement contrary to the faith given him.

It is a great misfortune at such a crisis not to know for certain whether your regiment will be sent or not: the moment we receive an answer from Madras we shall advise you.

We are, with great esteem, &c.

---

Agreed, we write the following letter to Colonel Eyre Coote and William McGuire, Esq. :—

GENTLEMEN,—We have received a letter from Major Carnac, dated the 12th, inclosing a copy of a letter he had received from Sujah Dowlah advising of his march this way from Lucknow. The Major adds that he had intelligence by a hircarrah of his being advanced within eighteen coss of Benares the 5th instant.

What Sujah Dowlah declares of his intention is, that he is coming to attend the Shazadah to Delhi. Whether this be the truth or only a pretence, it is highly necessary for the tranquillity of these provinces that he be prevented from crossing the Caramnassa. Therefore, if it be true that he is so far advanced, we hope the Colonel and the Nawab will be on their march towards the frontiers before this letter reaches your hands. In those circumstances the presence of the Shazadah will be an inconvenience. He must proceed with the Colonel, but his connections with Sujah Dowlah considered, we shall be somewhat uneasy lest a correspondence should be carried on between them to endanger the peace of these provinces; and against this risk we see but two means of security: one is the keeping so strict a watch over the Shazadah as may prevent such correspondence or the bad effects of it, but the laying any restraint over the person of one of the Royal family is a measure quite contrary to our inclination, and would be very hurtful to our credit in the country. The other is the seeing him safe to the banks of the Caramnassa, and there dismissing him that he may go and join Sujah Dowlah, and pursue his march to Delhi, in which, if he is desirous of being accompanied by our forces, the Colonel may follow him, as soon as his regiment arrives, and the other necessary preparations are made.

As this step will remove Sujah Dowlah's pretence for entering Behar, it seems to be the most proper measure for securing the peace of these provinces,

which must be our first care, and therefore we recommend the putting it immediately in execution. The troops which accompany the Shazadah to the Caramnassa must remain in those quarters as long as Sujah Dowlah keeps his army on this frontier of his dominions, and they may be employed jointly with the Nawab's troops in settling affairs with the Bougepur Rajas.

We wrote you fully the 17th on the subject of the affairs to be settled between the Nawab and Ramnarain, and concerning the reduction of the expenses of the army. The attempts of Sujah Dowlah may perhaps render it improper to carry the latter part of those instructions into effect so far as is to be wished. We must in such case leave it to the Colonel to reduce so much as the exigencies of the service will admit, being well persuaded that he is equally sensible of the necessity of such a measure. The articles of bullocks, boats, and coolies are those which more particularly demand enquiry and regulation.

We are, &c.

(Sd.) HENRY VANSITTART.

„ P. AMYATT.

Fort William, the 25th May 1761.

AT A COMMITTEE PRESENT:

The HON'BLE HENRY VANSITTART, *President.*

PETER AMYATT, Esq.

WILLIAM ELLIS, Esq.

Read, approved, and signed the Proceedings of 20th instant.

Received the following letter from Major John Carnac, dated at Morlydur's Garden, the 16th May 1761:—

GENTLEMEN,—Sujah Dowlah, instead of going to Benares, left it on his right hand, and proceeded directly to Siadpur on the road to Ghazipur, so that he is drawing near the confines of our dominions on the other side of the Ganges.

By this conveyance I send to the President Sujah Dowlah's answer to his letter, and you will herewith receive a copy of his answer to mine. You will also receive copy of the arzee to me from the horsemen whom I dispatched with our letters to Sujah Dowlah.

I am, &c.

Translate of a letter from SUJAH DOWLAH to the Governor.

I have received your letter, mentioning your fidelity to the King Shah, Allum and your attachment to his service and readiness to assist in settling the affairs; and further, that you have always been disposed to act in obedience to the King of Hindustan, all which I understood, and it gave me the greatest satisfaction. The English are famous throughout the Empire for their firmness and fidelity, for uprightness and observance of their promise, especially since the time of your Government. I have heard much of your praise, and of your great desire to distinguish yourself by your services to the High Majesty, all which took firm root in my mind, and the success of these praiseworthy endeavors and the establishment of your reputation are the rewards of your good disposition. The labors I have undergone and the endeavors I have exerted from the time of my going to the Court of the Shah Dourany, the defeat of the Mahrattas, the immense sums I have disbursed, the fatiguing marches I have undergone, of all which you must have heard, have been only with a view of getting a good name, giving repose to the people, and settling the affairs of the Empire. As doing service to the King is the duty of all, but especially of the Chiefs and Commanders, I am arrived with my victorious army as far as

Mucrakusub; the day after to-morrow being the 6th of Sheval (12th May) I shall advance to the banks of the Ganges. It is best that, according as you wrote, you put on the garment of obedience and attend the Royal stirrup towards the capital, and having settled the affairs of Bengal, Orissa, and Azimabad upon such a footing as shall seem to you most expedient, come with speed, or if it should so fall out that you cannot come yourself, you will send a trusty officer with a strong army along with His Majesty to Shahjehanabad, that we may concert together the proper measures for settling the affairs of the Empire and giving repose to the people. You must not delay on any account, as this is an opportunity not to be trifled away, when a great reputation throughout the Empire, and the regulation of the affairs thereof, which have been long in confusion, may be your lot. I wait your answer; what you write let it be plain, and do accordingly, as I regard you as a faithful servant of the King, and one inclined to be in my friendship.

---

The letter from Sujah Dowlah to Major Carnac is in purport the same as the above.

---

Translate of a letter from MIR SYUD MAHMUD and KUREEM SHAH, who were sent with letters to the NAWAB SUJAH DOWLAH BAHADUR, to MAJOR JOHN CARNAC.

Having received our dispatches from you we arrived at the camp of the Nawab Sujah Dowlah on the second of Showal, and proceeded immediately to the house of Allibeg Khan Bahadur Shetab Jung, who forthwith carried us with him to the Durbar. We had the honor to pay our respects to His Excellency, and presented him with the letters. Having learnt the purport of the letters he was greatly pleased. Being asked what we had to deliver by word of mouth, we answered conformably to our instructions. He was quite pleased. Now he is marching towards Ghazipur. The day after tomorrow, which is the 6th of this month, the tents will be pitched at Saiedpur near Ghazipur. His Excellency said, though the Nawab Shum-o-Dowlah Bahadur and Major John Carnac Bahadur give such proofs of their duty and friendship to His Majesty, yet the Empire of Hindustan is unsettled. It is needless for His Majesty to remain at Azimabad. It is necessary that those persons exert their zeal and fidelity and attend the Royal stirrup with their forces. Let them come to these parts and we will consult together, and agree upon some measures for the establishment of the affairs of the Hindustan Empire, and by the will of God everything shall be settled as far as the borders of Culpee and Hansee and those quarters before the season of the rains; and the rest of the country, by the blessing of the Almighty and the assistance of the Prophet Ali, shall be happily settled after the rains without any disturbance. In consequence of the commands of the said Nawab, we trouble you with this arzee, and wait your pleasure. The Nawab has wrote letters to you, Gentlemen, which have been sent; without doubt they will arrive; you will learn the contents. We shall not receive our dismissal till answers arrive. We hope speedy answers will come that we may act accordingly.

---

Agreed, we write the following letter to Colonel Eyre Coote and William McGuire, Esq. :—

GENTLEMEN,—As we understand by the letters from the Vizir Sujah Dowlah that Shah Allum has been universally acknowledged as King, we are very willing to join in proclaiming him, and giving our consent to siccas being struck and the Cutbah being read in his name, but as we still remain in the same uncertain state with respect to the succours we may expect from the coast, we cannot at present detach a force to accompany him, but whenever Colonel Coote's regiment arrives, we shall, with pleasure, send a body of troops to follow the King, if he should then be desirous of it.

We do not mean to lay any restraint upon him if his interest requires his setting out immediately, nor do we wish he should go away till it suits his pleasure,



Enclosed we send you a copy of Sujah Dowlah's letter to the President, who has replied to it, and recommended to him by no means to think of crossing the Caramnassa, but to meet the King on the confines of his (Sujah Dowlah's) dominions, which we would have the Colonel enforce in his letters, and take measures to prevent his entering the Behar province if he should attempt it.

We request you will inform us what number of troops the Nawab now has with him, and whether he is taking measures to reduce them as he before promised, and as the Governor now again recommends to him.

We are, with much esteem, &c.

---

Agreed, we write the following letter to Major Carnac:—

SIR,—Your favors of the 12th, 13th, and 16th instant we have received with the papers enclosed, and have replied to them in our address of this date to Colonel Coote and Mr. McGuire.

We are, with regard, &c.,

(Sd.) HENRY VANSITTART.

„ P. AMYATT.

---

An extract from GENERAL LALLY's instructions given him by the French East India Company.

The Sieur de Lally is authorized to destroy the fortifications of Maritime Settlements which may be taken from the English. It may be proper to except Vizagapatam, by reason of its being so nearly situated to Bimlepatam (a Dutch Factory), which in that case would be enriched by the ruins of Vizagapatam; but as to that, as well as to the demolishing of all other places whatsoever, the Sieur de Lally is to consult the Governor and Superior Council of Pondicherry, and to have their opinion in writing, but notwithstanding he is to destroy such places as he shall think proper, unless strong and sufficient arguments are made use of to the contrary, such, for example, as the Company's being apprehensive for some of their settlements, and that it would then be thought prudent and necessary to reserve the power of exchange in case any of them should be lost; nevertheless, if the Sieur de Lally should think it too hazardous to keep a place, or that he thought he could not do it without too much dividing or weakening his army, His Majesty then leaves it in his power to act as he may think proper for the good of the service.

The Sieur de Lally is to allow of no English settlement being ransomed as we may well remember that, after the taking of Madras last war, the English Company, in their Council of the 14th July 1747, determined that all ransoms made in India should be annulled; in regard to the English troops both officers and writers belonging to the English Company, and to the inhabitants of that nation, the Sieur de Lally is to permit none of them to remain on the coast of Coromandel; he may, if he pleases, permit the inhabitants to go to England, and order them to be conducted in armed vessels to the Island of St. Helena. But as to the officers and writers belonging to the India Company, as well as soldiers and sailors, he is to order them to be conducted, as soon as possible, to the Island Bourbon, where it will be permitted for the soldiers and sailors to work for the inhabitants of that place by a mutual agreement. One should avoid sending them to the French Islands to prevent their being acquainted with the coast as well as the interior parts of the island. It is by no means His Majesty's intentions that the English officers, soldiers, and sailors should be ransomed, as none is to be delivered up but by exchange man for man, according to their different ranks and stations.

If the exchange of prisoners should be by chance settled at home between the two nations (of which proper notice will be given to the Sieur de Lally) and that the Islands of Bourbon should have more prisoners than it would be convenient to provide for, in that case it will be permitted to send a certain number to England in a vessel armed for that purpose.



No English officers, soldiers, &c., are to be permitted to remain in a place after it is taken; neither are they to be suffered to retire to any other of their settlements or to any neutral settlement. The *Sieur de Lally* is not to deviate the least from the above instructions and regulations, unless there should be a capitulation which stipulates the contrary, in which case the *Sieur de Lally* is faithfully and honestly to adhere to the capitulation.

The whole of what has been said before concerns only the natives of England, but as they have in their settlements, merchants from all nations, such as Moors, Armenians, Jews, Pataners, &c., the *Sieur de Lally* is to treat them with humanity and is to endeavor by fair means to engage them to retire to Pondicherry, or any other of the Company's acquisitions, assuring them that they will be protected, and that the same liberty and privileges which they before possessed among the English will be granted them. Among the recruits furnished to complete the regiments of Lorraine and Berry's there are 300 men taken from Fisher's recruits lately raised; and as it is feared there will be considerable desertions among these new recruits, the *Sieur de Lally* may, if he pleases, leave them in the Island of France, where they will be safe from desertion, and may replace them from the troops of that island.

---

Remarks on the French East India Company's instructions given to Monsieur Magon, one of the Directors who was sent out Governor of the Islands of Mauritius and Bourbon, 24th May 1755.

They first recommend the division of lands into small parcels among such as choose to become planters, and to let each follow the bent of their genius, whether it be for tilling corn, breeding horses, bullocks, poultry, and for planting cotton or coffee trees: but for the advantage of refreshments to shipping and to reduce the price of labor, they particularly recommend breeding carriage and draught beasts of all kinds.

The next attention is directed to the cutting of wood, which it seems was formerly supplied by contractors, who, on account of the easy conveyance, no doubt cut that nearest the sea-shore. The Company, looking on this practice as prejudicial to the defence of the Island Mauritius, whose shore is in many places guarded against descents by the woods, positively forbid the cutting any wood there in future, and say, there are two places which require the most immediate attention—the first is the shore between North-West Bay and the Bay of the Tomb (*Baye du Tombeau*). It would be more preferable to abandon the making of lime there after the ancient custom than to continue stripping the shore of wood in the neighborhood of the port which is defended thereby. The second place is the adjacent country to the South-East Bay, where there is a considerable yard or workhouse for cutting wood; it must be forbid (if it is not too late) that they do not strip the sea-shore in the neighborhood of that port and render it as defenceless as they have done the North-West harbor; if the evil is begun it must be stopt. Mr. St. David has in that place a large carpenter's yard managed by the *Sieur Routtier*.

Speaking of barracks in one of the Articles, the Company say, at any rate but particularly in that light which we regard the Island Mauritius, whether it be to make it a receptacle of all the Company's Military Forces in India, or to lodge the recruits there a year or two, which are destined for the garrisons in India, that they may be disciplined, that their health may be preserved by the shortness of the passage, that they may at first be landed in an wholesome and temperate climate, where they may recover the fatigues of the voyage and accustom themselves by degrees to the heat, instead of transporting them at once into the burning and often unhealthy parts of India; or lastly, with a view of always having at the Mauritius forces which may be sent to India on extraordinary occasions, when succours cannot be expected from Europe, either through want of time to write for them, or prevention of their departure from France by enemies; it is certain that in all these points of view, equally favorable to the preservation of the settlement in India, the good management of troops and money, that barracks are absolutely necessary at the Island of Mauritius. Frequent complaints have been made of the disorders which the

soldiers commit when scattered at their liberty in different houses. It is impossible to prevent the licentiousness and unlucky accidents which happen but by barracks; hitherto we have had but a small garrison at the Island Mauritius; when it becomes more numerous, all the inconveniences attending licentious soldiers are more to be apprehended. It may be added, in favour of a numerous garrison at the Island Mauritius, that it will be the readiest and cheapest method to people the island, and to form a militia on the spot interested in its defence. At the end of a certain time, those who are willing to settle on the island may have their discharge on condition that they shall form a Company of Militia which shall assemble from time to time and march when occasion requires. A good prisoner guard-house is not less necessary to hold the Blacks than the barracks for the soldiers, in keeping the Company's slaves under good management, shutting them up by night, and forming good posts on the seashore and in the interior parts of the island. By means of a numerous garrison, it is probable that desertion may be prevented, and the attempts of the Madagascar Blacks, which are turned freebooters, may be guarded against. These slaves may then be bought without hazard, and all agree that they can be had cheaper and easier and are more intelligent, laborious, and sooner trained to all kind of work than those procured elsewhere. The inconvenience of too great a quantity of grain and a scarcity has been successively experienced at the Island of Mauritius. To remedy it instructions have been sent concerning the manner of preserving corn in Italy and in Africa, and the form and dimensions of the ditches there used. The last works of the *Sieur du Lamel* relative to stoves, ventilators, and the construction of granaries, have also been sent; you must inform yourself if any of the methods have been tried, and endeavor to introduce those best adapted to the nature of the grain necessary to be kept.

The Company thinking the good of the service required that an entire jurisdiction over the Blacks should be established, wrote to the Council at the Island to employ such means as were necessary to engage the inhabitants to make detachments against the Blacks; they were promised 140 livres for every freebooter which they destroyed, but that recompense not proving a sufficient encouragement, Mr. Bonnet determined to offer a slave at the Company's price for every freebooter killed, which the inhabitants approved of, and the Company have confirmed.

---

Remarks on a memorial of the French East India Company delivered to the Count D'Aché, Chef d'Escadre, and Commanding the Squadron destined to the East Indies, towards the latter end of 1756.

*4th Article.*—Treats in general of the dispositions to be made on the arrival of the ships at Mauritius, and observes that there are two harbors, the one called Port Louis, or north-west, and the other the south-east harbor. Port Louis is the principal, where the Colony chiefly resides, and where the docks, magazines, and other conveniences for shipping are built; but the air of the south-east harbor is esteemed by much the most healthy, and on that account it is recommended to send all the sick sailors and soldiers on shore there, where it seems some houses proper for hospitals were prepared. As soon as the sick should be sufficiently recovered, it is recommended to let them march overland from the south-east harbor to the north-west, which is about 50 miles direct across the island, so that apparently there must be a practicable road, which, indeed, is reasonable to conclude from the residence of many planters on the south-east side.

The south-east harbor has two channels, through either of which ships may easily enter; but the greatest difficulty is getting out; however the instructions say that the ship of each division which carries in the sick may easily get out again through the north-east or south-east channel.

It is also observed that as the north-west harbor of Mauritius is not large enough to contain all the vessels which may arrive there, together with those there before, and as the islands may not be able to furnish fresh provisions sufficient for so many people, there will be a necessity for sending out the ships already there to the Island of Madagascar, where the general rendezvous is appointed after leaving Mauritius; hence it appears the north-west harbor cannot well contain above 15 sail of vessels, for the French fleet was only to

No English officers, soldiers, &c., are to be permitted to remain in a place after it is taken; neither are they to be suffered to retire to any other of their settlements or to any neutral settlement. The Sieur de Lally is not to deviate the least from the above instructions and regulations, unless there should be a capitulation which stipulates the contrary, in which case the Sieur de Lally is faithfully and honestly to adhere to the capitulation.

The whole of what has been said before concerns only the natives of England, but as they have in their settlements, merchants from all nations, such as Moors, Armenians, Jews, Pataners, &c., the Sieur de Lally is to treat them with humanity and is to endeavor by fair means to engage them to retire to Pondicherry, or any other of the Company's acquisitions, assuring them that they will be protected, and that the same liberty and privileges which they before possessed among the English will be granted them. Among the recruits furnished to complete the regiments of Lorraine and Berry's there are 300 men taken from Fisher's recruits lately raised; and as it is feared there will be considerable desertions among these new recruits, the Sieur de Lally may, if he pleases, leave them in the Island of France, where they will be safe from desertion, and may replace them from the troops of that island.

---

Remarks on the French East India Company's instructions given to Monsieur Magon, one of the Directors who was sent out Governor of the Islands of Mauritius and Bourbon, 24th May 1755.

They first recommend the division of lands into small parcels among such as choose to become planters, and to let each follow the bent of their genius, whether it be for tilling corn, breeding horses, bullocks, poultry, and for planting cotton or coffee trees: but for the advantage of refreshments to shipping and to reduce the price of labor, they particularly recommend breeding carriage and draught beasts of all kinds.

The next attention is directed to the cutting of wood, which it seems was formerly supplied by contractors, who, on account of the easy conveyance, no doubt cut that nearest the sea-shore. The Company, looking on this practice as prejudicial to the defence of the Island Mauritius, whose shore is in many places guarded against descents by the woods, positively forbid the cutting any wood there in future, and say, there are two places which require the most immediate attention—the first is the shore between North-West Bay and the Bay of the Tomb (Baye du Tombeau). It would be more preferable to abandon the making of lime there after the ancient custom than to continue stripping the shore of wood in the neighborhood of the port which is defended thereby. The second place is the adjacent country to the South-East Bay, where there is a considerable yard or workhouse for cutting wood; it must be forbid (if it is not too late) that they do not strip the sea-shore in the neighborhood of that port and render it as defenceless as they have done the North-West harbor; if the evil is begun it must be stopt. Mr. St. David has in that place a large carpenter's yard managed by the Sieur Routtier.

Speaking of barracks in one of the Articles, the Company say, at any rate but particularly in that light which we regard the Island Mauritius, whether it be to make it a receptacle of all the Company's Military Forces in India, or to lodge the recruits there a year or two, which are destined for the garrisons in India, that they may be disciplined, that their health may be preserved by the shortness of the passage, that they may at first be landed in an wholesome and temperate climate, where they may recover the fatigues of the voyage and accustom themselves by degrees to the heat, instead of transporting them at once into the burning and often unhealthy parts of India; or lastly, with a view of always having at the Mauritius forces which may be sent to India on extraordinary occasions, when succours cannot be expected from Europe, either through want of time to write for them, or prevention of their departure from France by enemies; it is certain that in all these points of view, equally favorable to the preservation of the settlement in India, the good management of troops and money, that barracks are absolutely necessary at the Island of Mauritius. Frequent complaints have been made of the disorders which the

soldiers commit when scattered at their liberty in different houses. It is impossible to prevent the licentiousness and unlucky accidents which happen but by barracks; hitherto we have had but a small garrison at the Island Mauritius; when it becomes more numerous, all the inconveniences attending licentious soldiers are more to be apprehended. It may be added, in favour of a numerous garrison at the Island Mauritius, that it will be the readiest and cheapest method to people the island, and to form a militia on the spot interested in its defence. At the end of a certain time, those who are willing to settle on the island may have their discharge on condition that they shall form a Company of Militia which shall assemble from time to time and march when occasion requires. A good prisoner guard-house is not less necessary to hold the Blacks than the barracks for the soldiers, in keeping the Company's slaves under good management, shutting them up by night, and forming good posts on the sea-shore and in the interior parts of the island. By means of a numerous garrison, it is probable that desertion may be prevented, and the attempts of the Madagascar Blacks, which are turned freebooters, may be guarded against. These slaves may then be bought without hazard, and all agree that they can be had cheaper and easier and are more intelligent, laborious, and sooner trained to all kind of work than those procured elsewhere. The inconvenience of too great a quantity of grain and a scarcity has been successively experienced at the Island of Mauritius. To remedy it instructions have been sent concerning the manner of preserving corn in Italy and in Africa, and the form and dimensions of the ditches there used. The last works of the Sieur duLamel relative to stoves, ventilators, and the construction of granaries, have also been sent; you must inform yourself if any of the methods have been tried, and endeavor to introduce those best adapted to the nature of the grain necessary to be kept.

The Company thinking the good of the service required that an entire jurisdiction over the Blacks should be established, wrote to the Council at the Island to employ such means as were necessary to engage the inhabitants to make detachments against the Blacks; they were promised 140 livres for every freebooter which they destroyed, but that recompense not proving a sufficient encouragement, Mr. Bonnet determined to offer a slave at the Company's price for every freebooter killed, which the inhabitants approved of, and the Company have confirmed.

---

Remarks on a memorial of the French East India Company delivered to the Count D'Aché, Chef d'Escadre, and Commanding the Squadron destined to the East Indies, towards the latter end of 1756.

*4th Article.*—Treats in general of the dispositions to be made on the arrival of the ships at Mauritius, and observes that there are two harbors, the one called Port Louis, or north-west, and the other the south-east harbor. Port Louis is the principal, where the Colony chiefly resides, and where the docks, magazines, and other conveniences for shipping are built; but the air of the south-east harbor is esteemed by much the most healthy, and on that account it is recommended to send all the sick sailors and soldiers on shore there, where it seems some houses proper for hospitals were prepared. As soon as the sick should be sufficiently recovered, it is recommended to let them march overland from the south-east harbor to the north-west, which is about 50 miles direct across the island, so that apparently there must be a practicable road, which, indeed, is reasonable to conclude from the residence of many planters on the south-east side.

The south-east harbor has two channels, through either of which ships may easily enter; but the greatest difficulty is getting out; however the instructions say that the ship of each division which carries in the sick may easily get out again through the north-east or south-east channel.

It is also observed that as the north-west harbor of Mauritius is not large enough to contain all the vessels which may arrive there, together with those there before, and as the islands may not be able to furnish fresh provisions sufficient for so many people, there will be a necessity for sending out the ships already there to the Island of Madagascar, where the general rendezvous is appointed after leaving Mauritius; hence it appears the north-west harbor cannot well contain above 15 sail of vessels, for the French fleet was only to

consist of 10 sail of the line, 5 frigates, and 4 transports, and  $\frac{1}{3}$  of the men-of-war and frigates were then in India.

*5th Article*—Takes notice that St. Mary's near Madagascar is a small island, and has one harbor capable enough of containing 7 or 8 vessels; thither the French Company had sent a Chief, an officer, and some soldiers to provide provisions for the troops and sailors.

*7th Article*—Remarks that it is probable the English squadron may be in Trincomally Bay, either as a place of security against the French, or to careen; in either case, the Commander of the French squadron is instructed to declare to the Dutch, that it is against the rules of strict neutrality to receive and protect in their ports the enemies of France; that he has orders to pursue, and take or burn the enemy's ships wherever he shall meet them, which order he must obey in spite of their opposition.

*8th Article*—Points out the places where it is probable the English squadron may take shelter and advises the taking or burning it in any part of India, though belonging to neutral Powers, as Trincomally, Merguy, Acheen, or any other port, except in China or Bengal, where they observe it may not be prudent to commit any violence, lest their commerce suffer for infringing the protection the Government may give to English ships. It appears from hence that this restriction proceeded only from an apprehension of hurting their trade, not out of any respect to the custom of nations.

*10th Article*—Points out the operations for 1758, and supposing Madras or Fort St. David taken in 1757, advises the immediate attack of the remaining settlement and the total expulsion of the English from the Coromandel Coast, which in another place, the Company observe, is the first object of their attention; that their future views on that coast may more readily take place, they also direct the destruction of Devecotah, Ingeram, Vizagapatam, and the rest of the factories to the northward, as well as the infant settlement at the Negrais.

*11th Article*—Proposes, in case they arrive too late at the islands, to be on the Coromandel Coast time enough to undertake any enterprise before the monsoon of 1757, to project any other operation which may not interfere with or delay the operations on the Coromandel Coast early in 1758. Some ships and soldiers are particularly recommended to be sent to Bencoolan to take that place, and the other settlements on Sumatra, from whence all the English and slaves are to be carried off the Island of Bourbon.

*13th Article*—Observes that there is still in India a better understanding between the Dutch and English than there is in Europe to the prejudice of France, and therefore little regard ought to be paid to their flag, if any British subjects or effects are found with them.

In another instruction for Count d'Aché, sent by de l'Equille on the 8th December 1757, it is said—

*14th Article*—That should the operations in the River Bengal be attended with success, the conquered places may either be kept or the fortifications, civil buildings, and warehouses utterly destroyed. Should the latter plan be resolved on, not a factory ought to remain nor an English inhabitant (even those born in the country) suffered to reside in the province. This resolution, they observe, is the most effectual to establish their reputation on the Ganges; but they seem to recommend only the destruction of the new fort, and the preservation of old Calcutta on condition of a ransom, and the observance of a strict neutrality for the future in Bengal. This the French seem most desirous of, but insist on ready money for the ransom, and hostages for the performance of all agreements, since the English have publicly declared they will abide by no treaty of ransom. His Most Christian Majesty in a letter of the 23rd January 1757 to Count d'Aché instructs him not to leave an Englishman in any place that shall be taken, but to send away to St. Helena in cartel ships or suffer to pass to England all free merchants and inhabitants not in the Company's service, but to keep prisoners all civil servants, officers, and soldiers, and not set any at liberty unless exchanged against those of equal rank.

As to the prisoners they are all to be sent to the Island of Bourbon, and there kept in deposit till it may be thought proper to send them to France.

Fort William, the 5th June 1761.

AT A SELECT COMMITTEE PRESENT:

The HON'BLE HENRY VANSITTART, *President*.

PETER AMYATT, Esq.

WILLIAM ELLIS, Esq.

Read, approved, and signed the Proceedings of the

Colonel Coote's letter.

Received the following letter from Colonel Eyre Coote, dated  
Patna, 26th May:—

GENTLEMEN,—On the 23rd instant I arrived within five coss of Patna. The Nawab sent Golam Ali Cawn to meet me, and I found the purport of his coming was, that I should consent to the Nawab's meeting me and going with him on an elephant into the city; to which I agreed, as I imagined it would be looked upon as a public mark of my readiness to serve him. He begged I would defer it to the 23rd, as that day was esteemed a lucky one; this I likewise agreed to, notwithstanding my anxiety to finish my journey. On the 22nd I sent Mr. Watts with Golam Ali Cawn to the Nawab to pay him my compliments. On his return he told me that he had been very politely received, and that the first point the Nawab insisted on was, that Ramnarain should be turned out of the Subahship. Mr. Watts likewise informed me that the Nawab's desiring me to ride with him was only a pretence to have me stop at his tent, and consequently pay him a visit before I waited on the King, and when he found that I did not intend going anywhere before I had first paid my respects there, he excused himself from accompanying me; finding that, I came on without him. On the 24th I paid my visit to the King, who received me with all the marks of distinction, notwithstanding his miserable situation, having scarcely tents sufficient to protect him from the inclemencies of the weather. The King expressed the high sense he had of the obligations he lay under to the English and the great confidence he placed in them; that they were the people on whom his entire dependence lay, in regard to fixing him on the throne of his ancestors; that he had many friends in his kingdom who would immediately join him upon our having the Cutbah read and the siccas struck; that he had ordered Sujah Dowlah back to Benares, where he now was waiting for our determination.

On the 25th I paid the Nawab a visit and had a long conference with him; at first he seemed to evade every proposal I made to him. Ramnarain he insists upon having turned out. If he gains this point, which, I think, would throw a disgrace on the English, he intends (as I am credibly informed) one Raja Nobit Roy to succeed to the government of the province. Ramnarain, who has been to wait on me, assures me that he will adjust every matter with the Nawab that shall be thought reasonable, and begs that the different zemindars who owe money may be obliged to pay in their revenues. I asked the Nawab what he intended doing about the King. He replied that he wanted to send him immediately away. I endeavoured to convince him that it was the worse step he could at this time take, considering Sujah Dowlah so near the province with a considerable army, and at the same time his country so very unsettled. He told me the pay of his troops amounted to 16 lakhs per month, and that he could not support any other expenses; what I said to him upon this was, that after the rains, that sum would be more than I should require to carry on an expedition so honorable, and which would be the certain means of securing the government to his family, and peace to his country, and that I thought not only his keeping so large an army, but daily raising more troops a very wrong step, and that it would be the ruin of his provinces; that if he pleased I would immediately give him all manner of assistance in collecting the revenues that were justly due to him, but that I expected he would employ them in paying off his army and getting rid of that expensive rabble he had about him, and I further said that 12 lakhs would be sufficient to begin the expedition to Delhi, which might be easily spared out of the revenues of the country. In this point he seemed to acquiesce. He intends returning my visit on Thursday next, when we are to talk again on these matters.



Yesterday Mr. McGuire did me the honor to send me your joint letter to him and one of the 17th instant, and a good deal of it is filled with military matters. I must beg to inform you that I know of nobody who can be joined with me in those affairs, therefore cannot answer any part of them without greatly dishonoring the commission I bear from the King my master; and I am very conscious that no one action of mine since I left Calcutta could induce you to throw so great a disgrace upon me, and I beg for the future that whatever you may have to communicate to me, you would please to address me singly.

(Sd.) EYRE COOTE.

Agreed, we address the Hon'ble the Secret Committee of London and recommend to the gentlemen at Madras to forward it by the first ship from their settlement.

Fort St. George wrote to.

Agreed likewise, we write the following letter to the gentlemen of the Select Committee at Fort St. George:—

GENTLEMEN,—We have been favored with your letters of the 2nd and 13th of May, the former enclosing the extracts of Mons. Lally's and D'Aché's instructions from the French Company, with the copy of a letter addressed to you from the field officers on the subject of the expedition proposed against the French Islands, and an extract of your letter to the gentlemen at Bombay on that subject concerning which we have nothing to add to the letter we had the honor to write you the 27th March, excepting that we will most cheerfully contribute every assistance in our power, should you determine to carry it into execution.

We have the pleasure to acquaint you that these provinces continue in peace, but we are nevertheless obliged to keep a very large force at Patna at an immense expense, until the long unadjusted accounts of that province are settled and the Shazadah (now universally acknowledged King by the name of Shah Allum) has crossed the Caramnassa.

The alterations which have happened since we had the honor to address you last are such as give very promising hopes to the pretensions of Shah Allum. The Abdallees have retired from Delhi and are returning to their own country, having first declared him successor to the Empire and appointed his son Regent during his absence. The Mahrattas, from whom chiefly

\* The late Vizier who cut off the last Mogul, father to Shah Allum.

he had to expect opposition by reason of their connections with Gauziodin\* Cawn, are so much weakened by their last defeat by the Abdallees and so torn by parties and divisions in their own Government, that they are incapable of making any considerable efforts, and Sujah Dowlah, the Nawab of Oudh or Lucknow, whose territories extend from the River Caramnassa to within a small distance of Delhi, is come with an army as far as Benares to meet the King and attend him to his capital.

The King declares himself very desirous to be accompanied by a force of ours, but thinks his cause would suffer much by waiting any longer in hopes of it; we are quite of the same opinion and have therefore recommended to Colonel Coote, who now commands the army at Patna, to advise him to proceed to join Sujah Dowlah, assuring him at the same time that if he should think it necessary to carry a detachment of our troops to Delhi they shall be sent to join him immediately after the rains in case a sufficient reinforcement should arrive with us.

In the meantime Colonel Coote will be employed in giving the Nawab the necessary assistance for settling accounts with the zemindars of the Patna province and recovering the balances. Enclosed is a letter to the Secret Committee, which we request you will forward by the first ship from your place.

We are, &c.,

(Sd.) HENRY VANSITTART.

„ P. AMYATT.

Fort William, the 13th June 1761.

AT A SELECT COMMITTEE PRESENT:

The HON'BLE HENRY VANSITTART, *President*.

PETER AMYATT, Esq.

WILLIAM ELLIS, Esq.

Read, approved, and signed the Proceedings of the 5th instant.

Received the following letter from the Select Committee at Fort St. George, dated 28th May, enclosing copy of a letter from the Hon'ble Secret Committee, addressed to them under date the 1st of January 1761, Madras letter. with two postscripts of the 6th and 8th of the same month:—

GENTLEMEN,—We have received by the *Haroke* (which imported here the 25th instant) a letter from the Secret Committee of the Court of Directors, copy of which is enclosed.

You will thereby perceive how much our Hon'ble Masters have at heart the reduction of the French Islands. As it will chiefly depend on the Admiral and the assistance that gentlemen at Bombay may be able to afford us, we cannot, until we hear from them, finally determine on this subject.

We are, &c.

Colonel Coote's letter.

Received likewise the following letter from Colonel Eyre Coote at Patna, dated 6th of June:—

GENTLEMEN,—Finding that the King was determined to depart without I agreed to some articles which I thought I could not do with that propriety I could wish, I therefore proposed to the Nawab to go with me and take our leave of him, which we accordingly did the day before yesterday, upon which occasion (as he is now, I believe, sensible that it is better for the King to continue in our hands than to go to Sujah Dowlah) he made him an offer of a lakh of rupees per month, to coin siceas, and read the Cutbah, provided he would remain with us during the rains, till such time as we could send a proper force with him, and that he would likewise please to agree to a few articles which he said I would propose to him, in regard to his not interfering himself or suffering any of his people to meddle with the affairs of the country during his residence among us. His reply was that he had already acquainted me that his chief dependence was on the forces of the English; that he was very sensible, that when they once joined him of their engaging faithfully in his cause, which was a dependence he could not have on any other Power, and therefore thought them alone sufficient to place him in quiet possession on the throne of his ancestors. But that as Sujah Dowlah and others were very pressing on him to join them, he would go there, in order to settle those plans previous to our joining him; that he might the more effectually be enabled to settle his distracted kingdom, and wished most sincerely that nothing might intervene to disturb the friendship subsisting between us. The Nawab complained to him that Sujah Dowlah had wrote threatening letters to him concerning his want of attachment to His Majesty, and therefore begged leave to assure him that his fidelity to him was by inclination and not from anything Sujah Dowlah could say to him, and I must say that on this occasion the Nawab has shewn a very proper spirit. About 11 at night we took our leave, after His Majesty had made him a Munsubdar of 7,000 and likewise conferred an honor of the same kind on me. This puts me in mind of King James's titles to his Irish friends. This morning I had a letter from him, that he had marched to Suadpur, and desired that Major Carnac would join him there, who I have accordingly ordered with 200 Europeans, 4 pieces of cannon, and a battalion of sepoys, and all the black Cavalry, as an escort to him to the Caramnassa. Mr. Lushington, I desired, may proceed to Sujah Dowlah to endeavour either to make a treaty of alliance with him, or to find out his real intentions, which, if my intelligence be true, are more on this country than any inclination he has of fighting the King's battles. This time only will discover.



In a private conference I had some time ago with the King, when, according to his own expression his heart was open, he dropped some hints of Sujah Dowlah's intentions of coming to settle this country, which I look upon his principal motive of getting the King to him.

Major Carnac has orders to collect the revenues of the Boudgepur country, the Nawab having agreed to send a proper person with him.

I am greatly surprised on reading the copy of the President of Council's letter of Madras of the 13th of May, which Mr. Vansittart has favored me with, as well as other letters from thence, by which I find that those gentlemen have taken it upon them to delay the embarkation of my regiment. It appears to me to be a strange infatuation in their politics to keep so large a body of the finest troops that ever was in India inactive on the coast, at a time when one of the best and most advantageous settlements belonging to the Company, and I might say with a great deal of justice, the support of the others, is not only threatened by the greatest Powers in India, but in some parts invaded; and as our country is greatly extended to what it formerly was, our little army, composed mostly of foreigners, and dwindling daily by sickness and desertion, is not more than sufficient to protect the capital. Therefore what must those gentlemen have to answer should Providence be unfavorable to us in the most trifling circumstance? For what has been gained with so much fatigue and honor may in one momentary frown of fortune be lost by this unwarrantable proceeding of those gentlemen, and lest any misfortune should happen to me hereafter, I am obliged in vindication of myself to take this method to shew my disapprobation of their proceedings in detaining the troops.

I have now begun to set about curtailing the expenses of the army, and hope to be able to make a very great reduction.

The Nawab has made up matters with Rajebullub and has appointed him to assist in settling the affairs with Ramnarain, who does not seem desirous of parting with his money. I have assured him of our protection provided he acted the just part with the Nawab, but at the same time informed him that he was not to look on himself as Subah of this province.

(Sd.) EYRE COOTE.

The above letter not requiring any immediate answer is ordered to lie on the table till next meeting.

(Sd.) HENRY VANSITTART.

„ P. AMYATT.

Fort William, the 18th June 1761.

AT A SELECT COMMITTEE PRESENT:

The HON'BLE HENRY VANSITTART, *President.*

PETER AMYATT, Esq.

WILLIAM ELLIS, Esq.

WILLIAM B. SUMNER, Esq.

Read, approved, and signed the Proceedings of the 13th instant.

The President lays before the Committee the following translation of a letter he received yesterday from the Nawab:—

The state of affairs here is as follows:—You were pleased to intimate to me that I should examine the account of Maharaja Ramnarain, in consequence of which I appointed Maharaja Rajebullub to examine the said accounts in the presence of Colonel Coote, and sent word to Maharaja Ramnarain of

Translation of a letter from the Nawab.

the resolutions taken by the Council. He replied that he would consider upon it and give an answer, and for four or five days Maharaja Rajebullub constantly attended the Colonel in order to examine the papers. Yesterday Ramnarain made this answer to the Colonel: "I will not oppose the order of the Council, and now that ye say the Nawab is my master, I will attend upon and confer with him." Last night the Colonel came to my tent and told me that he had received no orders from the Council for the dismissal of Ramnarain; that I might make a scrutiny into his accounts, and if he was convicted of any misconduct, and the Council's orders should authorize it, he should be dismissed, but without this it could by no means be done; and Mr. Watts came to me with Rajebullub in the name of the Colonel and proposed the confirmation of Comgar Cawn, with many other demands, and said several unbecoming things, which I think not fit to repeat. In fact, I have no power in any one affair of the Government. The Colonel desires me to go into the killah. How can I without any authority and whilst my enemy is in full possession go to the killah? When I talk of going to Murshedabad, he replies that Sujah Dowlah is at hand, and adds that I pay no regard to his words. I answer—"In the name of God, in what instance have I been or am I deficient? Do you take the provinces of Bengal and Behar into your own hands, and make me accountable for all that I have received these seven months past," but nothing that I say is complied with. I have no reliance on any one but you, and none else can conduct my affairs. There is a just demand on Maharaja Ramnarain of large sums on account of the last four years. If I make an enquiry into his accounts, I shall receive a large supply of money. Notwithstanding this I remain here wearied out and involved in vexations. The army murmur on account of the dearness of grain, and the subjects are reduced by their disorders to the most fatal extremities. This wretch sits here fomenting dissensions and giving my life and fortune a prey to my sepoys, and placing his last resource for his own establishment in my falling into the hands of my sepoys. For God's sake, let not go my hand in the middle of the sea, but assist me as you have always done, and write in the most pressing terms to the Colonel and send an order of the Council that he oppose not the removal of the Naib of this place, and leave the country now in my hands; after this I will finish all the accounts.

Translation of a letter from  
the King.

The President likewise lays before the Committee the following translation of a letter he this day received from the King:—

Trusting in the fidelity and attachment of the noble person, and in the sincerity and faith for which the English are famed, we remained for four months in this place. The affairs of the Government were obstructed in their due course by the treachery of Ramnarain, whose practice is all craft, deceit, and knavery, and who makes designing professions of friendship to some of your chiefs, sowing animosities amongst your nation and ruining the country. Our glorious standard is now erected towards the Imperial city. Our trusty servant, Mr. McGuire, will acquaint you with the affairs of which he is fully informed.

It is foreign from good policy to set aside your consent for your own reputation and the welfare of the people, and to confide in the faith of enemies who wear the mask of friendship.

Colonel Coote wrote to.

Resolved, we write the following letter to Colonel Eyre  
Coote:—

SIR,—We have received your favors of the 26th May and the 6th instant. We approve of your sending Major Carnac with a detachment to escort the King to the banks of the Caramnassa and of your directing him to assist the Nawab's officers in settling affairs with the Bungepur Rajas.

We hope your advice has had some effect upon Ramnarain; it seems, however, by his delays in settling accounts upon the footing directed in our joint letter to yourself and Mr. McGuire, dated the 17th of last month, that he is endeavoring, by evading the delivery of his accounts, to preserve his own

authority over the Subahship and preventing the Nawab collecting any money. It is neither equitable nor expedient to suffer any more of the revenues to be lost, but while the old accounts are under examination, let the Nawab place his own people to collect all the growing rents and to call the zemindars to account for their balances; and let Ramnarain's powers be suspended until his accounts are settled and a computation of the rents transmitted us with the Nawab's proposals for our determination as desired in our before-mentioned letter.

The speedy execution of this is the more necessary as our only dependence for supplying the army with money is from the Nawab's balance of about 8 lakhs, which we have desired him to pay to the Chief and Council at Patna; but which, in his letter to the President received last night, he says it is impossible for him to do, nor indeed to pay his own troops, until his Amildars are put in possession of the growing revenues, and he be supported fully in calling Ramnarain to an account of his administration as well as collecting the balances due from the zemindars. He adds in the same letter: "I have not now the power of collecting a single rupee."

In another letter received at the same time, and of which enclosed is a copy, he speaks of an application made to him in behalf of Coomgar Cawn and other recommendations of the same nature. He complains of the unbecoming manner in which these applications have been made, and represents the bad effects such protections have upon his authority. As he leaves us in the uncontrolled possession of the countries made over to the Company, so neither ought we to interfere in his disposition of those remaining under his jurisdiction, nor indeed is it consistent with the treaty subsisting between the Nawab and the Company, nor with the good government of the country. You will be pleased to let the Nawab settle all the affairs of his dependence as he thinks fit, and only grant him upon his application such military assistance as he may require, and the state of our army permit.

We are obliged to you for your attention to the reduction of the expenses of the army, and desire we may be favored with your opinion, what number of Europeans and sepoys you think will be necessary to be kept at Patna for the care of that province after the King has crossed the Caramnassa. Such as it may not be necessary to employ in the field should be put into quarters or cantonments, and their batta reduced as it was last year. You know the small number of the troops now at Calcutta, and we beg your thoughts upon the whole as soon as possible.

We have reason to complain that we have received no answer to the several letters we have addressed to yourself and Mr. McGuire jointly. If any part of them appeared to you to be of a military nature, and to fall to yourself to execute, and reply to, yet that is no reason why we should be left without any reply to the other parts, and no information given us of the affairs to which those instructions related, particularly concerning the state of the account between the Nawab and Ramnarain, concerning which we were so full and explicit.

Rather than suffer this inconvenience again from addressing ourselves to you and Mr. McGuire jointly, we will, instead thereof, only request that you will please to consult with him upon all matters relative to accounts, negotiations, or other affairs of a civil nature.

The President received just now a letter from the King which he enclosed to Mr. McGuire to forward; enclosed is a translation for your perusal, and we are sorry he has had occasion during his stay at Patna to make any observations to our prejudice.

We likewise enclose the last letter received from the Select Committee of Fort St. George, with the extracts of the letter addressed to them by the Secret Committee of England; a copy of our answer likewise waits on you.

Mr. Ellis dissents to the foregoing letter, because  
 Mr. Ellis, his dissent. he is of opinion that the style in general is unbecoming.

That the dismissing Ramnarain at this time is totally unnecessary, and indeed treating Colonel Coote in a manner he by no means deserves, particularly when we consider the full powers he was invested with by the Com-

mittee before his departure; for there is no doubt that if the Colonel had found Ramnarain culpable he himself would have suspended him till he had further orders from the Committee; or on the contrary finding his accounts just, would have supported him in his government against the malicious designs of the Nawab, as seemed all along intended, but which is now put out of his power.

With regard to the growing revenues which it is hinted may be lost whilst the accounts are adjusting, Mr. Ellis cannot perceive that there is the least foundation even to suppose that the Colonel would suffer such an abuse.

The placing the army under the orders of Cossim Ally Cawn is above all the most extraordinary proceeding, as it must cast a disgrace on the British arms, even though the Nawab, under whose orders they acted, was ever so upright; but in the present case, where it is far otherwise, Mr. Ellis is of opinion that the English army at Patna will be made use of by the Nawab as mere instruments of the greatest injustice and oppression.

Mr. Amyatt likewise dissents for the same reasons, with this addition: that Ramnarain was confirmed in the Patna Government

Mr. Amyatt's dissent.

by Nawab Jaffar Ally Cawn's consent, who afterwards wanted to turn him out in favor of his brother, but was not permitted; and Ramnarain from our protection ever esteemed himself more a servant to the English than of the Nawabs, and upon all occasions shewed his adherence to their cause; during Colonel Clive's time it was deemed good policy keeping up a strong party in the country, and Mr. Amyatt still continues of the same opinion, as the faith of these country people is to be so little depended upon, especially the present Nawab's, when one reflects on his betraying his father-in-law. He also very well knew of the attachment subsisting between us and Ramnarain before his appointment to the Nawabship, and this attachment Mr. Amyatt attributes to be the material reason of the Nawab's laboring so hard to get him dismissed, and our consenting thereto will be the loss of our reputation and influence with these people, and the giving up our friends will deter anybody in future from attaching themselves to our interest, or lending us any assistance in case it should ever be required. As to the settling the accounts, he must observe, that during his stay at Patna, Ramnarain was never backward, which makes him imagine something unreasonable is demanded, that causes him to be so now; however, Colonel Coote was upon the spot with full powers to hear both sides, and Mr. Amyatt thinks at least we might have waited his advices before we took such a step as dismissing a man who had always behaved with firmness to our cause, which made him obnoxious to all the Nawabs; and one he is convinced who has never got anything by his employ and faith to us, but trouble and wounds; but he will have this satisfaction to himself, that he has abided by his faith to the English longer than they have to him.

Madras wrote to.

Agreed, we write the following letter to the Select Committee of Fort St. George:—

GENTLEMEN,—We received by the *Seahorse* sloop your favor of the 28th of May, enclosing extracts of a letter from the Secret Committee of the Hon'ble Court of Directors. We should be extremely happy if their views against the French Islands could be fulfilled without exposing their affairs in India to too great a risk.

In our last letter, dated the 5th instant, we mentioned the King's desire to march without further delay towards his capital, and our resolution not to oppose that design. If the present favorable situation of the affairs of Delhi should continue so as to enable him to prosecute his designs without further interruption, we flatter ourselves nothing new will happen to disturb the tranquillity of these provinces; but if on the contrary any difficulties should arise, and the King be detained in Sujah Dowlah's, we shall expect, from the known views of the latter towards Bengal, that he will endeavor to persuade the King to turn his thoughts again this way. Possessions so valuable as what the Company now hold in Bengal ought to be secured as far as possible against all unfavorable

events, and as we find there is a reinforcement of troops on the ships now expected from Europe, we hope you will no longer defer sending down Colonel Coote's regiment.

We are, &c.,

(Sd.) HENRY VANSITTART.  
 „ P. AMYATT.  
 „ WILLIAM B. SUMNER.

Fort William, the 22nd June 1761.

AT A SELECT COMMITTEE PRESENT:

The HON'BLE HENRY VANSITTART, *President*.

PETER AMYATT, Esq.

WILLIAM ELLIS, Esq.

WILLIAM B. SUMNER, Esq.

Read, approved, and signed the Proceedings of the 18th instant.

Received the following letter from Colonel Eyre Coote at Patna, dated 13th of June, enclosing copy of a letter he received from Salar Jung:—

GENTLEMEN,—I had the honor of your letters of the 29th ultimo and 3rd instant, together with the copies of letters you received from the gentlemen at Madras, by which I find they seem to be bent on an expedition to the French Islands, and therefore they think the detention of my regiment necessary. The number of troops which is required for that service will leave our state in India very precarious, and more particularly our settlements in Bengal. However, all these matters I dare say will be maturely considered, before this scheme is put in execution. In my letter of the 6th, I acquainted you of His Majesty's departure. This day I had a letter of the 11th from Major Carnac at Mohobitipur, in which he says that the King expects the performance of the promise I made him before he went away, which was to have the Cutbas read and the siccas coined before he joined Sujah Dowlah. I therefore intend to-day recommending it to the Nawab to have it done as soon as possible, and I have ordered Major Carnac to get whatever grants were necessary for the advantage of the Hon'ble Company. Ramnarain is settling his accounts with the Nawab, but goes on so slowly that I can hardly say he has made a beginning. I most sincerely wish this affair was settled one way or other. Sujah Dowlah still remains with his army at Siatpur. I had a letter the other day from him and another from Salar Jung. The former was so pasted together that I was obliged to return it, not being able to open it; a copy of the latter I have the honor to enclose you.

I have reduced the number of boats in such a manner, that Mr. Watts tells me the expenses of them will not exceed R6,000 per month. The coolies and other people belonging to the army shall likewise be diminished, as soon as the French Factory, which I am now putting in order, is ready for the reception of the troops.

Purport of a letter from Salar Jung.

The letter from Salar Jung (Dewan to the King) enclosed in the above letter from the Colonel, contains protestations of his fidelity and attachment to His Majesty Shah Allum.

Letter from Major Carnac.

Received likewise the following letter from Major Carnac at Janpara, dated the 10th of June:—

GENTLEMEN,—I have received your letter of the 25th ultimo and cannot help expressing my extreme surprise at the information you give me of your having addressed yourselves, in answer to my letters, to Colonel Coote and

Mr. McGuire jointly, without doing me the honor to include me in your address. That I have nothing to do with your civil or commercial concerns is very true; but it is equally so, that I am a member of your Select Committee and Mr. McGuire's superior in all military matters, or such as may have a tendency thereunto, and of this nature was the subject of the letters which I wrote you. Besides, Gentlemen, I had certainly a better right than Mr. McGuire to expect being joined with Colonel Coote in the transactions with the King, as it is to me you are indebted for the connections you have with him. And though I had no right in complaisance to His Majesty, some compliment might have been paid me, as I can boldly assert, and every unprejudiced person will naturally think so, that the King, circumstanced as he has been with me, has a very sincere regard for me, greater than he has or probably ever will have for any other Englishman. This he has repeatedly declared in the presence both of his own and our people. I could say much more upon the subject, but as you have been pleased to distinguish Mr. McGuire so highly to my prejudice, and have no superiors here, I am necessitated to put up with the indignity, and can only have redress from the Court of Directors, our common masters, to whom I shall submit it either personally, or, if the state of affairs in Bengal will not admit of my quitting it with honor, by letter, whether or no my behaviour this campaign has deserved so ill a return. I will honestly acknowledge to you, Gentlemen, that I would have immediately returned to Calcutta upon the receipt of your letter, but that Colonel Coote did me the honor of urging to me the necessity of my services here at present, and moreover, the King insisted so strenuously upon my accompanying him out of our dominions, that I could not refuse it consistently with the respect I owe him.

Colonel Coote, by virtue of the commissions which he holds both from His Majesty and the Company, has an undoubted right to my obedience, which I shall readily and cheerfully pay to him; but the junction of Mr. McGuire's name to any orders or instructions can give them no additional weight, as I owe him no obedience, and though you think proper to join him with the Colonel, you will forgive me for assuring you that I never will address them jointly.

As I now act immediately under the Colonel's orders, I should regularly transmit him an account of my proceedings, and leave it to him to communicate them to you.

(Sd.) JOHN CARNAC.

Major Carnac being expressly excepted by the Hon'ble Court of Directors from having a seat in the Council or Select Committee in any civil matters, and in all military matters being immediately under the orders of Colonel Coote when they are in the field together, it therefore appears to the Committee that he could not properly be joined with Colonel Coote and Mr. McGuire in carrying on the negotiations and transacting the general affairs recommended by the Committee to the care of those gentlemen.

(Sd.) HENRY VANSITTART.

„ WILLIAM B. SUMNER.

Fort William, the 29th June 1761.

AT A SELECT COMMITTEE PRESENT :

The Hon'ble HENRY VANSITTART, *President*.

PETER ANYATT, Esq.

WILLIAM ELLIS, Esq.

WILLIAM B. SUMNER, Esq.

Read, approved, and signed the Proceedings of the 22nd instant.

Letter from Colonel Coote. Received the following letter from Colonel Eyre Coote at Patna, dated the 19th instant :—

GENTLEMEN,—I have the honor to acquaint you that the Nawab was pleased this day to read the Cutbah in his own encampment, and has ordered

Ramnarain to do the same, and coin the siccas in this city. I cannot express the satisfaction I feel at the universal joy which appears throughout the whole people upon this occasion. They say they have long labored under oppression and intestine broils; but now they have a King. The King they were to expect according to succession given them by the English, and who are the people alone able to support him, and therefore they now expect the Mogul Empire to flourish once more under a King from whose amiable disposition it is reasonable to expect a happy reign.

I this moment received a letter from Major Carnac, dated the 17th instant, at Sassirarn, in which he says:—"I herewith send you two letters: one from Sujah Dowlah, the other from Salar Jung, which I received by the hands of Muncer Dowlah and Roy Roup Sing (together with one for myself), who have been dispatched from Sujah Dowlah to His Majesty. These gentlemen gave me also a letter from Sujah Dowlah, wherein he entirely refers me to them, and they have assured me in his name that he was ready to enter into any engagements with us for promoting the King's interest. When I proposed to them a place of arms being made over to us in their master's country, somewhere on the Ganges, in case of our marching an army to Delhi, they at once consented thereto. The only question therefore is, whether you choose entering directly into an alliance, offensive and defensive, with the Nawab of Oudh, or would have it deferred till you have certain advices about your regiment."

It is, I believe, pretty certain that Sujah Dowlah of himself is not able to carry the King to Delhi, and I am very sure His Majesty does not lay so much confidence on his power as on that of the English. But how to act in this affair I cannot determine till I can get a certainty of the destination of my regiment. Though I am further convinced by a private letter I perused the other day from Madras, that there will be no expedition to the islands, yet at present there is no certainty of its coming, and should we not enter into some treaty with Sujah Dowlah after his offering to deliver up a fortified place to us, which was one of the chief points I made with the King, they will imagine we have been trifling with them, and of consequence it might be some pretence (as they cannot well act without our assistance) to act against us in this province. This being only a surmise of my own, your better judgments will be more determinate.

(Sd.) EYRE COOTE.

Letter from Major Carnac.

Received likewise the following letter from Major John Carnac at Sasseram, dated the 16th June:—

GENTLEMEN,—I received a letter last night of a very extraordinary nature indeed from Rajebullub, enclosed under cover to Mr. Lushington. The purport of his letter to me was to beg I would assist him with my interest to procure him the Naibut of this province in the room of Ramnarain, and his letter to Mr. Lushington was to engage him to intercede with me to that purpose. With the letters were two Promissory Notes under his seal, one for fifty thousand rupees to myself the other for twenty-two thousand rupees to Mr. Lushington. We have both wrote to him in the terms his insolence deserves, and it gives me the utmost concern to find that any man of the country should dare entertain the thought that an Englishman was to be influenced by a bribe. You have not been pleased, Gentlemen, to allow me to have anything to say or do with regard to Ramnarain, but if it depended on me, I declare no consideration whatever should induce me to give my consent to removing a man whom we are bound to maintain by engagements prior to and consequently more obligatory than any we may have since entered into with Cossim Ally Cawn. I have had hints before with regard to this unfortunate Gentoo, to which if I would have listened, I might probably have turned my campaign to pretty good account; but indifferent as my circumstances are, I thank God I scorn enlarging them by any means that would not stand the most public inspection.

I have thought it my duty, Gentlemen, to acquaint you with this affair, and now submit it to your consideration whether any good can be expected



from a Government the head whereof has been detected in a most infamous forgery, and whose present principal favorite is capable of offering so barefaced a bribe.

(Sd.) JOHN CARNAC.

The Committee have had more than one occasion of observing Major Carnac's forwardness in offering his opinion upon affairs which it does not belong to him to judge of.

(Sd.) HENRY VANSITTART.

„ WILLIAM B. SUMNER.

Fort William, the 11th July 1761.

AT A SELECT COMMITTEE PRESENT:

The HON'BLE HENRY VANSITTART, *President*.

PETER AMYATT, Esq.

WILLIAM ELLIS, Esq.

WILLIAM B. SUMNER, Esq.

Read, approved, and signed the Proceedings of the 29th June.

Letter from Colonel Coote. Received the following letter from Colonel Eyre Coote, dated at Patna, the 1st of July:—

GENTLEMEN,—I have received your letter of the 10th June. The first paragraph, in which you are pleased to approve of my sending a body of troops with Major Carnac, confutes in some measure the Nawab's letter to the President, in which he says—"I have not the power of collecting a single rupee." He has now out of the army upon his services (collecting revenues), the following troops, *viz.*:—

	P. of cannon.	Europeans.	Sepoys.	Black Horse.
With Major Carnac . . .	4	230	1,600	394
With Captain Champion . .	4	141	1,119	...
With Captain Robertson continuing with him at his request . . . . .	2	91	333	...
At Mongeer . . . . .	...	...	100	...
So that the total immediately on his services are . . .	10	462	3,512	394

And the remainder with me are 250 Europeans and companies of sepoy, 20 Black Horse, 2 pieces of cannon and two howitzers, exclusive of the Hussars and my troop, out of which there are sick in the hospital upwards of 20.

I now declare to you, Gentlemen, upon my honor that I have upon all occasions, since my arrival here, advised the Nawab to call in the different zemindars of the country to settle their accounts, and those that would not come in on this summons, I offered to go out and compel them, if required, all which advice had no effect, for he always answered—"Turn out Ramnarain and all is settled, for what signifies the country to me, if Ramnarain continues in the Naibship of Patna." To which I replied that I had, according to the advice of the gentlemen at Calcutta, ordered him to attend him with his accounts, that if he did not settle them he would not be protected by you any longer, but till then I had orders to protect him, which you will find in your letter dated 28th of April 1761.

The unaccountable behavior of the Nawab towards me does not at all surprise me, when I find he has been so base as to complain to the President of Mr. Watts, who, to my certain knowledge, was always ready to do him all the little services in his power, and of which I thought the Nawab seemed very sensible, by continually sending for him.



By the correspondence between Captain Champion and me, it will evidently appear that I was for having Comgar Cawn taken if possible; that on a proposal on that head from Captain Champion to me, I acquainted the Nawab of it, who did not seem to approve of it, and before my answer could reach Captain Champion, the people who came upon that business were dismissed by the Commanding Officer of the Nawab's troops, though Mr. Champion desired they might be detained. All the advice I gave the Nawab concerning him was, that if he could not turn him out, to make up matters with him, in order to get some money, and I am now informed that the Nawab has privately settled this affair with Comgar Cawn for three lakhs of rupees.

I must beg leave to tell you, Gentlemen, that a series of altercations would make me despise myself if I entered further into it, yet I should be always ready to have my actions canvassed by my most bitter enemies.

The copy of the letter you were pleased to send me from the King (if it is wrote by him) is so ambiguous as to be above my comprehension, except it be to assist in the destruction of that unhappy wretch Ramnarain. His Majesty's general behaviour to Major Carnac, Mr. McGuire, myself, and all the gentlemen plainly demonstrates how well satisfied he was with us, and for a further proof of the entire confidence he reposes in our nation and the little faith he has of the Nawab, I now enclose for your perusal the copies of four letters I lately received from him, and the Major has informed me that he has several letters from His Majesty to the Board (which he is unwilling to trust to the ordinary conveyance), in which he has given under his own hand that he will grant to the Company his Royal confirmation of all their possessions and privileges.

Yesterday the few troops remaining here I cantoned in the French Factory, and this day I have sent Mr. Watts to dismiss the coolies, boldars, and earriage bullocks that came in with them; and as the season is far advanced, and the country unhealthy where Major Carnac's party is, I believe he will soon return, after which I shall dismiss the rest of the superfluous people and send down to Calcutta as many troops as can be spared from this place, the number of which I cannot determine till I hear of the operations of the King and Sujah Dowlah, who, I am informed, are now halted this side of Benares.

You complain, Gentlemen, that your joint letters to Mr. McGuire and me are not answered; you will find by my letters to the Board, that I have given my sentiments in reply to those letters, and I suppose Mr. McGuire has done the same, and the second paragraph of your letter of the 18th ultimo is a proof of your having received my opinion concerning the accounts between the Nawab and Ramnarain.

(Sd.) EYRE COOTE.

Mr. McGuire's letter.

Received likewise the following letter from Mr. McGuire, dated at Patna, the 29th of June :—

HON'BLE SIR AND SIRS,—By a letter you have thought proper to address to Colonel Coote, I have the mortification to find myself left out of the correspondence, and the reasons you are pleased to assign for it are to prevent the inconvenience you suffered by not having replies to the letters you wrote us jointly, so soon as you had reason to expect them. Ere this arrives you will find by my last address to your honors, &c., it was impossible to write anything that would prove satisfactory, as the Raja has been employed in making out his accounts from the strength of his memory which he tells me are now finished.

As your honors, &c., have been pleased to request the Colonel will consult with me upon matters relative to accounts, negotiations, and other affairs of a civil nature, I conclude from hence you do not intend depriving me of my vote in matters of such consequence. I therefore flatter myself it has been owing to some neglect in the offices that a letter of the same tenor was not sent me, for though the Colonel was pleased to shew me the letters and gave me a conference on the subject-matter, yet it is left in his option to consult with me or not.

I am in hopes, Gentlemen, you will take this remonstrance under consideration, and upon whatever subject you choose to have my opinion, you will be pleased in future to write me thereon, and you may depend on having it to the utmost of my abilities, being with great respect, &c.,

(Sd.) WILLIAM McGUIRE.

Madras wrote to,

Agreed, we write the following letter to the Select Committee at Fort St. George:—

GENTLEMEN,—Since our last under date the 18th of June, duplicate whereof is enclosed, we are informed the King left Patna the 6th ultimo, and by advices received since we learn he has crossed the Caramnassa and the great river and is proceeding with Sujah Dowlah with all expedition to Delhi. We hope nothing will intervene to the prejudice of his pretensions to the throne of Hindustan, or to interrupt the present tranquillity of these provinces.

(Sd.) HENRY VANSITTART.

„ P. AMYATT.

„ WILLIAM B. SUMNER.

Fort William, the 13th July 1761.

AT A SELECT COMMITTEE PRESENT:

The HON'BLE HENRY VANSITTART, *President*.

COLONEL EYRE COOTE.

PETER AMYATT, Esq.

WILLIAM ELLIS, Esq.

WILLIAM B. SUMNER, Esq.

Read, approved, and signed the Proceedings of the 12th instant.

Arrival of Colonel Coote,

Colonel Eyre Coote, being arrived from Patna, now takes his seat as Member of the Select Committee.

Colonel Coote lays before the Committee the following translations of four letters he received from the King, all dated the 24th Zihada or 29th June:—

*1st.*—Your address congratulating me on the publication of the Outbah and siccas in my name, with a nuzzir of 25 Ashrefees and R100, reached me by the hands of Major Carnae on the 15th instant at Azimahad; and the contents gave me the highest satisfaction. After having returned due thanks to the Almighty I bestowed praises on you for your fidelity, loyalty, and friendship. May the Almighty render this event a blessing to all the well-wishers and servants of the Court and the Empire, but especially to you. Since the faithful services and loyalty of that well-wisher has made such an impression as it deserved in my breast, I am convinced that affairs will henceforth prosper more than ever, less they never will. Please me by giving me frequent advices of your welfare.

*2nd.*—Relying on your bravery, truth, sincerity, and fidelity, I resided for the space of five months with you, in the view of settling the affairs of the Provinces of Bengal and Behar. Since it so fell out that the regulation has not taken place, and the establishment of the empire employed my attention, for that reason I bent my course towards the imperial city. In consideration of your integrity and loyal attachment you have obtained my approbation. Continue always in the same faithful sentiments, nor ever in the least deviate from them. Let me not have any cause for displeasure on account of the disorderly state of these provinces, the revenues of which are appointed for defraying the expenses of the Crown. The Mutsuddes of the Sircar demand no more

than the ancient and customary revenue, and it reflects a disgrace on your name that the Nazim of that country neglects the payment of the ancient and stated revenue. As the English are famed for their integrity and uprightness in their dealings, it behoves you to cause to be settled speedily the legal concerns of the Sircar, and send the money to the Court. In consideration of your fidelity and attachment, I appoint you to the charge of settling this affair and transmitting the stated and lawful revenue to the Court. Finish speedily this business, and send the treasure according to the established custom, that no disputes or complaints may again arise between us. This will be a confirmation of your zeal and faithful inclinations, and you will daily increase the royal favour towards you.

*3rd.*—About three crores of dams due from the jagirs of the jagirdars of the Subah Behar, which from a long time have been independent on that Nizamut; for as much as those jagirdars have failed in their attendance (in consideration of the rights of the services of the faithful attendants on our person), we grant to Mudar o'Dowla Bahadur and Momtaz o'Dowla Bahadur, &c., for their jagirs; and they have perwannahs for these assignments. It behoves you to cause the said dams to be punctually and strictly given by the Nazim of the Subah of Behar to the possession of their Gomashitas. By this you will gain our favor.

*4th.*—The Nazim of the Subah of Behar, notwithstanding the confirmation of the perwannahs for the jagirs of that Subah, has seized the lands of the jagirdars, and has taken and continues to take the rents of those jagirs. For as much none of the former Nazims for the space of fifty years (for instance, Khan Zeman, deceased, Mobariz-ul-Mulk, Serbillind Khan Bahadur, Fukber-o'Dowla, Shuja-ul-Mulk, Mohabut Jung, Seraj-o'Dowla, and Mir Mahmud Jaffir Khan) never interfered with or withheld the lands of the servants of the Court. The obstinacies of the present Nazim, in persisting in the usurpation of those lands, will effectually ruin the credit of the English name throughout all Hindustan. As the English are characterized by an invincible integrity and abhorrence of inequity, it is your duty to regard your own good name and uprightness and make the Nazim of the said Subah relinquish the jagirs of servants of the Court, since I desire nothing but what is just and lawful. What has been constantly practised for fifty or hundred years, it is fit should be observed. This will gain you a good name and put a stop to the complaints of the jagirdars.

In this article be punctual.

---

Agreed, that the above letters do lie on the table to be referred to on occasion.

(Sd.) HENRY VANSITTART.

„ P. AMYATT.

„ WILLIAM B. SUMNER.

---

Fort William, the 17th September 1761.

AT A SELECT COMMITTEE PRESENT:

The HON'BLE HENRY VANSITTART, *President*.

COLONEL EYRE COOTE.

PETER AMYATT, Esq.

MAJOR CARNAC.

WILLIAM ELLIS, Esq.

CULLING SMITH, Esq.

Read, approved, and signed the Proceedings of the 17th August.

Mr. Ellis being about to depart to Patna, whereby the number of the Members of this Committee will be reduced to two.

Agreed, we choose Mr. Culling Smith a Member of this Committee, who, being duly sworn, takes his seat accordingly.

Mr. Webb having been some time ago appointed to Dacca, Mr. Lyon was appointed Secretary to this Committee, and is now sworn.

From Madras.

Read the following letter from the Select Committee at Fort St. George, dated the 22nd August 1761:—

GENTLEMEN,—Since we wrote you under date the 1st instant, we have received your letter of the 11th July.

On the *Fattee Salam*, which will sail in a few days, we purpose sending you a further part of Colonel Coote's regiment and a Free Company of French commanded by Mr. Martin.

Colonel Coote, in order to keep his regiment as complete as possible, left direction with Major Gordon to enlist, out of the prisons here, as far as 100 men; upon his making application to do so, Mr. Pigot acquainted him that the removal of Colonel Coote's regiment to Bengal would make the foreigners now in the service bear a greater proportion than he thought prudent, to the number of English that would remain on the coast, and would, therefore, instead of giving him 100 men out of the prison, send with him to Bengal that number of the foreigners now employed, who are men on whom we may reasonably suppose more confidence can be placed, as they have served some time under Colonel Coote. This will explain to you our reasons for having sent Mr. Martin's Free Party.

Our Hon'ble Masters' ship *Plassey* imported at Vizagapatam the 6th instant, and has been since dispatched for your presidency; the Independent Company she brought, intended for us, we request you will send, together with such part as you may have remaining of the detachment of Company's troops belonging to this coast, in lieu whereof the remainder of Colonel Coote's regiment shall be sent you, which we shall not be in condition to do, if those forces are detained.

Commodore Siddeman sailed the 4th instant in His Majesty's ship *Elizabeth*, with the *America*, *Falmouth*, and *Chatham*, but did not acquaint us with the service he was going to perform.

We are, &c.,

(Sd.) The Governor & Committee of Fort St. George.

The President acquaints the Committee that he has assembled them to consult upon the state of affairs in the country, to the end that by an early consideration of the events most likely to happen at the approaching fair season, we may make such a disposition of our forces and form such a plan of operations as may seem best calculated to preserve the tranquillity of the country.

By the last advices from the northward the Shah and Sujah Dowlah were advanced near Lucknow. The Nazir Gauz-o'din Cawn had possessed himself of the Fort of Agra, and was collecting all the force possible to oppose the Shah. From the southward Shubut, the Mahratta Chief at Cuttack, obstinately continues his pretensions to the Midnapur province, as well as his demand for the chant, and although he pretends a desire to accommodate matters in an amicable manner, yet it is much to be feared, from the known treacherous disposition of that caste of people, that if they can find an opportunity they will attempt to send plundering parties into Bengal.

The present state of our forces is as follows:—

At Patna 4 Companies of Military and 2 Battalions of sepoys.

At Burdwan 1 Company of Military and one battalion with 3 Independent Companies.

At Midnapur 2 Companies of Military and 1 Battalion of sepoys, with 3 Independent Companies.

At Calcutta 5 Companies of Military and 1 Battalion of sepoys.

At Chandarnagar, the detachment of the regiment and 1 Battalion of sepoys.

At Cossimbazar 1 Independent Company of sepoys.

At Chittagong, Dacca, and Luckipur 1 battalion of sepoys.

From which statement it appears we shall have a sufficient force (besides that which is mentioned in the above letter from Fort St. George to be coming here on the *Fattee Salam*) not only to act upon the defensive, but undertake what expedition may be esteemed most effectual for preserving the tranquillity of the country.

The properest step to prevent the Mahrattas from committing their usual ravages in Bengal will be to carry the war into their country.

Agreed, therefore, that we set on foot an expedition against Cuttack, and that we write to Mr. Hay to consult with the Nawab, and learn from him the rents of the country lying between Jallasore and Cuttack, and what parts he will be willing to assign to the Company to defray the expenses of such an expedition, which can hardly fail to complete the ancient possessions of the Subahs of Bengal, and make a large addition to his revenues.

The Committee having taken into consideration that part of the letter from Fort St. George in which they request this Presidency will return the detachment of Company's troops that belong to their settlement, think it would be highly imprudent to send them out of this province, as they are almost the only Englishmen that are at present in the Company's service.

Agreed, therefore, that we write to Fort St. George, in answer to theirs of the 22nd of August, and acquaint them of the above resolution; and also that we shall send them the Company of Colmonson's Battalion that arrived in the *Plassey*, by the first good opportunity that offers.

To Mr. Hay at Patna.

Sent the following letter to Mr. Hay at Patna in consequence of this day's resolution:—

SIR,—At a Select Committee held this day, the state of the country and the manner in which we should employ our forces after the rainy season came under our consideration.

From the advices we have had it is scarce to be doubted that the Mahrattas will enter the country and commit their usual ravages if no method is fallen upon to prevent them. We are of opinion that the most effectual step we can take for that purpose, and also to distress them and secure to ourselves tranquillity, will be to set an expedition on foot against Cuttack.

We therefore desire you will consult with the Nawab and learn from him the value of the rents of the country lying between Jallasore and Cuttack, and what part of it he will be willing to make over to the Company to defray the expenses of such an expedition, the success of which we have no reason to doubt and which will not only secure to him the total ancient possession of the Subahs of Bengal, but also be a considerable addition to his revenues and firm barrier against future invasions of the Mahrattas.

We are, &c.,

(Sd.) The Committee.

Fort William, the 8th December 1761.

AT A SELECT COMMITTEE PRESENT:

The HON'BLE HENRY VANSITTART, *President*.

COLONEL EYRE COOTE.

PETER AMYATT, Esq.

MAJOR JOHN CARNAC.

CULLING SMITH, Esq.

Read, approved, and signed the Proceedings of the 18th of Novembsr.

The fair season being set in for troops to act in the field, the Committee thinks it proper to take a view of the state of affairs around them in order to provide to the best of their power for the maintenance of that tranquillity which now subsists in these provinces.

The King and Sujah Dowlah not having yet proceeded forward from Korre Jehanabad, it is to be apprehended that the Chiefs of the Empire do not espouse his cause so readily as was expected, and so indeed the latest intelligence received from Delhi mentions. It appears therefore very probable that Sujah Dowlah may lead him back towards Bengal, with the view of making conquests in this country, if he be not kept in awe by the appearance of a good force in readiness to oppose him on that side of the province.

To the southward some parties of the Mahratta troops are in motion, but by what we can learn of their intentions it seems they will not attempt to enter Bengal by the Midnapur road, where Captain Knox is posted, but come by the back of the hills to the Pachet Pass, and from thence make incursions where they may find the country least guarded.

The best way of preventing the attempts of Sujah Dowlah will be to have a respectable force in the field upon that frontier of the province which borders upon his country; and to guard against the incursions of the Mahrattas, the carrying into execution our before proposed plan of attacking Cuttack seems to be the most proper and indeed the only effectual measure.

The points to be considered are, first, if we have a sufficient force to answer both purposes; and secondly, what will be the expense, and how that is to be furnished. The following is a statement of the division which may be made of our forces:—

To join the present detachment at Patna, Colonel Coote with the men of his regiment—

Captain Spitman's Company of Dragoons to be mounted at Patna.

Captain Grant's Battalion of Sepoys.

Forty rank and file of the artillery.

These added to the detachment at Patna will make up a force of more than 400 effective men, rank and file, exclusive of the artillery and three battalions of sepoy; and to these may be joined the remainder of Colonel Coote's Regiment as they arrive from Madras, and likewise those that are to be sent from the hospital at Chandernagore to Cossimbazar for the recovery of their health.

To the attack of Cuttack—

Major John Carnac with 300 military rank and file.

Fifty rank and file of the Artillery.

Two Battalions of Sepoys.

A large party of the Nawab's troops.

There will remain then at Calcutta—

About 150 military including sick.

25 Artillery.

The Company of Invalids.

Six Companies of Sepoys.

At Burdwan two Companies of Sepoys of Captain Wilson's Battalion and the three Independent Companies to be employed in the collection of the rents.

At Midnapore two Companies of Sepoys of ———'s Battalion and the three Independent Companies.

With regard to the expense, we compute that the command destined for the attack of Cuttack will be a charge of about 1 lakh of rupees per month, and that the addition proposed to be made to the force at Patna will be an additional charge of about half a lakh per month to the present expenses of the detachment there.

For the means of saving the first expense, that is to say, the expedition against Cuttack, as the restoring that province to the Subahship of Bengal may be esteemed as a new conquest, and therefore exclusive of that article of our treaty with the Nawab which obliges us to assist him in the defence of his country, he has therefore consented to assign to the Company out of the

revenues of the Cuttack Province such a part as may defray the expenses of the expedition and keep up a force there for the defence of that Frontier.

For the increase of the expenses of the troops at Patna we can ask nothing of the Nawab, as we are obliged to support him with such a force as may be necessary for the defence of his country. We have however an opportunity of saving a part of it by ordering the detachment to march by the way of Pachhat and restore the Raja of that place to the possession of his zemindary, for which he has the Nawab's Sanad; and in consideration of such assistance, he will engage to pay the Company a lakh of rupees for the expenses of the troops.

It is to be observed that the before-going computation includes pay as well as the extraordinary field expenses, and therefore not to be entirely reckoned as an additional charge, for the troops must be paid if they remain in garrison, and it is found by experience they are much more healthy in the field than in barracks; and as by the proposed situation of the two armies the province will be covered and secured on both frontiers, we think no risk will be run from the small force left in Calcutta and Burdwan, and that many advantages will arise from the total expulsion of the Mahrattas from Cuttack, particularly by the increase of the revenues of Midnapur. It is therefore the opinion of the Committee that the two expeditions shall be set on foot in the manner before proposed.

Colonel Coote acquaints the Committee that he apprehends from several circumstances that the Nawab has entertained a jealousy of his friendship, and as he is now going upon an expedition where he shall have frequent intercourse with him, and is very desirous of carrying on all affairs with harmony and unanimity, wishes Mr. Hastings to accompany him, as he is a gentleman that, both from his knowledge of the language and politics of the country, will interpret all consultations between the Nawab and the Colonel, and is thoroughly agreeable to both.

The President acquaints the Committee that he has received advice of the arrival of the Nawab's troops destined for the Cuttack expedition at Bydenauth and has wrote to the zemindar to proceed forward with all expedition.

Agreed, that these Minutes be laid before the Board next consultation day for their approbation of the plan of operations here proposed, and that leave be asked at the same time for Mr. Hastings to accompany the Colonel.

(Sd.) HENRY VANSITTART.

„ P. AMYATT.

„ the JOHN CARNAC.

„ ble JULLING SMITH.

Extract from the Proceedings of the Committee appointed for the Administration of Bengal, 1763-64.

---

Thursday.

Fort William, the 2nd February 1764.

AT A CONSULTATION PRESENT :

The Hon<sup>ble</sup> HENRY VANSITTART, *President*.

WILLIAM BILLERS, Esquire.

WARREN HASTINGS, Esquire.

RANDOLPH MARRIOTT, Esquire.

HUGH WATTS, Esquire.

RALPH LEYCESTER, Esquire.

JOHN BURDETT, Esquire.

The Book of Standing Orders on the Table.

The Consultation of the 30th ultimo being wrote fair was now read and approved.

To

MAJOR JOHN CARNAC.

SIR,—Agreeable to the Resolution of Council, the 30th December, you will please to proceed with all expedition to the province of Behar and take upon you the command of the army now stationed there. On your arrival at camp, you will direct one hundred Europeans and a thousand sepoys to return to Bengal, as we intend a detachment of that force with two pieces of artillery shall always be cantoned at Ghyretty, and kept in readiness to execute any services which may be requisite below.

As Cossim Aly Cawn has now fled out of these provinces into the dominions of Shuja Dowla, the principal object of the army under your command will be to watch his further motions and guard and maintain the tranquility of the frontiers, and you will therefore please to canton the troops as near the boundaries of the province as you may think necessary for these purposes.

From the disposition which the King and Shuja Dowla have expressed in their late letters to us, and the answer which we wrote them, we are in hopes they may determine to surrender Cossim Aly Cawn into our hands or at least, by stripping him of his wealth, and obliging him to disband his forces put it out of his power to give us any further disturbance. But if contrary to our expectations they should resolve to join the fortunes of Cossim Aly Cawn, and march with their forces towards Bengal, we desire you will advance the army to the banks of the Carumnassa, and oppose and prevent any enemies from entering the country.

Our sentiments regarding the conduct to be observed towards the King and Shuja Dowla you will find contained in our letter of instructions to the late Major Adams, dated the 8th of December 1763, of which a copy is herewith delivered for your information. And as the answers to the letters which were wrote also to them at same time must pass through your hands, you will be enabled to take your measures according to the advices which they may contain.

In this letter to Major Adams, we transmitted our opinion with respect to the Nabob's making application for the King's sanads, and which you will observe we desired to be communicated to the Nabob. The President likewise then wrote to the Nabob to the same effect. But we are sorry to find that notwithstanding our Council he continues still very earnest in this point, and has actually executed an agreement to pay to the King 28 lacks of rupees annually with 5 lacks nuzerana with a view of obtaining these sanads, and that he is seeking means to remit above one-half of that sum immediately to Court. In consequence of this intelligence we have been under the necessity of sending orders to the commanding officer of the army of which copies are enclosed for



your information. And we cannot help repeating here, that we think this step of the Nabob's a mark of bad policy and great imprudence, for making remittances to the King can only be considered as supplying the finances of Shuja Dowla who seeks but an opportunity of invading and molesting this (the Nabob's) Government; nay, is perhaps at this very period become his open and declared enemy. Besides admitting the Royal confirmation to be a matter requisite either for the public or the Nabob's own private satisfaction, it would certainly be a more proper time to apply for it, when once all parts of the country have testified a firm allegiance to his Government, and he has been fully established in his dominion over it. We shall always endeavor to carry ourselves towards the Nabob in such a manner as to give him no just cause of disgust. But we must hope—and our employers will expect—that for such conduct he will not be wanting in a suitable return by a proper observance of his engagements and an attention to their interest, and that therefore he will for the present set aside the abovementioned resolution, which plainly tends to their injury in both these respects.

The Nabob has wrote to the President that it is his intention to return to Calcutta in the month of March next. We desire therefore you will encourage him therein as far as you may find opportunity having many points to settle with him necessary for the welfare of his and our Government.

As we are informed that the fort of Rotos remains still independent, we desire you will endeavor to reduce it in case you can find an opportunity, that is to say if it should appear that it can be done without any inconvenience to the other objects of your instructions or occasioning the loss of much time and men.

In consequence of the opinion of yourself and the other field officers, that the small body of European cavalry we now maintain, can never prove of service adequate to the great expence which attends their establishment, we have determined to reduce them all excepting one troop which will be useful for the purposes of patrolling and reconnoitring. We desire therefore that you will incorporate the officers and men with the battalion, and order the horses to be disposed of to the best advantage after completing the troop commanded by Captain George May, which we mean should stand to sixty privates and its officers.

Sensible of your regard for the Company's interest, we need hardly recommend to you to have in view the reduction of the expences of the army whenever, and as far as the nature of the services you have to execute will admit.

We rely entirely on your prudence, courage, and good conduct, and wishing you always health and success. We are with esteem, &c.

Thursday.

Fort William, the 23rd February 1764.

AT A CONSULTATION PRESENT:

The Hon<sup>ble</sup> HENRY VANSITTART, *President*.

WILLIAM BILLERS, Esquire.

WARREN HASTINGS, Esquire.

RANDOLPH MARRIOTT, Esquire.

HUGH WATTS, Esquire.

SAMUEL MIDDLETON, Esquire.

RALPH LEXCESTER, Esquire.

JOHN BURDETT, Esquire.

The Book of Standing Orders on the Table.

The Consultation of the 20th instant being wrote fair was now read and approved.

Received yesterday a letter from Major Carnae, dated the 19th instant,

Major Carnae's letter.

I. L. R. No. 11.

enclosing one which he had just received from Mr. Batson containing an account of a second mutiny

among our troops at camp.



donation money; at the same time they were determined to refuse all offers of cash whatever.

This morning I ordered part of the donation to be paid from the lack which the Nabob sent; the Europeans received forty rupees per man and the sepoys six rupees each, the non-commissioned officers in proportion. This appears to have satisfied them, and I believe most of the Europeans that have returned are ashamed of their proceedings being convinced of the bad intention of their leaders (the French) to draw them into a crime which they never intended.

I shall with the assistance of my officers do my utmost endeavour to regain those still missing, and am in great hopes by their present behaviour, that the fury of the storm is past. However I think it proper that the army be kept in motion, which may partly prevent the like for the future. I propose shifting ground after still keeping the district between the Sone and Caramnassa, and should be glad to be honoured with your orders and advice.

The Nabob purposed setting out for Calcutta two days ago, but receiving a letter from Shitabroy, that he should set out from Illiabad immediately with the sanads, has detained him a few days longer.

I am,

HON'BLE SIR,

Your most obedient humble servant,

( Sd. ) WILLIAM JENNINGS.

CAMP AT SUT NEAR

CARAMNASSA,

The 12th February 1764.

---

This extraordinary and daring revolt in our troops rendering the situation of affairs here very uncertain and precarious, and as the safety and preservation of our Hon'ble Master's possessions in this part of India is a circumstance of the greatest moment and consideration to them and essentially necessary to the well-being and support of their other settlements.

Minute.

It was unanimously agreed and resolved to stop if possible and disembark the troops which are proceeding on the *Deptford* to Fort St. George, which measure we trust will no way prove detrimental to the operations of that presidency against Madura as they have received a large reinforcement of men from England by the *Pitt*, and will be shortly further assisted with the troops from Manilla, the Bombay Company of Artillery from hence, and the Marines of His Majesty's Ships *York* and *Liverpool*.

Agreed therefore that orders be immediately despatched to Captain Tryon, directing him in case they should reach him before his ship has quitted the river to return immediately to Ingellec and disembark the troops into the sloops which will be sent down to receive them. And as this extraordinary sedition in our troops is a circumstance, which may be attended with further bad consequences, and renders the tranquility of our affairs so very uncertain.

Agreed further that we address on the occasion Commodore Tinker and Major Sherlock, requesting the former, after acquainting him with the particular circumstances of the mutiny, to remain with us and keep His Majesty's ship midway in the river, until the fate of the late Nabob and the views of Shuja Dowla are more certainly known, as the hopes of success which they may promise themselves from this disorderly behaviour of our troops may encourage them to attempt what they would otherwise not have dared to have engaged in, and of the latter, as this desertion of the French soldiers will occasion a great decrease as in force, to permit the remainder of His Majesty's 84 Regiment to be formed into a Company and continue another season in the country under their proper officers.

Secret Department, Monday, Fort William, 27th February 1761.

AT A CONSULTATION PRESENT:

The Hon'ble HENRY VANSITTART, *President*.

WILLIAM BILLERS, Esquire.

WARREN HASTINGS, Esquire.

RANDOLPH MARRIOTT, Esquire.

HUGH WATTS, Esquire.

SAMUEL MIDDLETON, Esquire.

RALPH LEACHSTER, Esquire.

JOHN BURDITT, Esquire.

sequence of this advice, that we do write a letter to Major Carnac, acquainting him that we hope it will find him joined and in the command of the army, that it is now become a very difficult point to judge which is the most proper manner to proceed for remedying the disorder which has got to such a height among the troops, but we think that either employing them in the attack on Rohas, or any other service to keep them from idleness, or cantoning them in different bodies partly at Sasaram, partly at Patna and partly at Mongheer may be means which will at present conduce to root out the dissension, and bring them again to a proper knowledge of their duty, after which the first suitable opportunity may be taken of punishing in an exemplary manner those who may appear to have been the chief promoters of this mutiny and bad behaviour. That we are hopeful the reduction of the sepoys to 500 in a battalion, and the additional number of officers which will then be allotted to each will be a great means of restoring in every respect better order to that corps, but that we think nevertheless if the commandants and subadars were concerned in this late mutiny, that the most forward of them should be dismissed the service as soon as proper opportunity shall offer. That as to the Mogul cavalry, we judge them to be of little value to the service, and we would therefore advise his taking the first occasion to dismiss all those who have been concerned in the mutiny and turn them out of the province depriving them first

of their horses, which may be given to their commanders if they themselves have not been also concerned; that these we mention as the sentiments which at present occur to us upon the occasion, but that we leave him at discretion to follow the same, as far as he may think necessary and at such times as may appear most proper and convenient, all of which, being on the spot, he will certainly be the best judge, advising him likewise of our having ordered the troops to be disembarked from on board the *Deptford*, and that we shall order a reinforcement of about 300 Europeans to march and join him as soon as possible.

Secret Department Thursday. Fort William, the 8th March 1764.

AT A CONSULTATION PRESENT:

The Hon'ble WILLIAM BILLERS, *President*.

WARREN HASTINGS, Esquire.

RANDOLPH MARRIOTT, Esquire.

HUGH WATTS, Esquire.

SAMUEL MIDDLETON, Esquire.

RALPH LEYCESTER, Esquire.

The Governor indisposed.

Mr. Burdett absent.

The Consultation of the 5th instant being wrote fair was now read and approved.

Received a letter from Captain Jennings, dated at Sassaram, the 24th ultimo, acquainting us that the 100 sepoys who had deserted the camp have been conducted up the country by the assistance of Bulwan Sing or some other of the country powers, and enclosing us a letter which he has received from the European deserters by which we may find that their demand of the donation money was only a pretence for executing a premeditated scheme of leaving our service; that the money paid to the troops in camp exceeds the shares of the first dividend of the donation, and has been made good by the lack of rupees which the Nabob paid and thirty-two thousand collected from the pay-master and the officers. That the Nabob has given an order on the Niad at Patna for two lacks more in part of the donation, which sum he purposes reserving till Major Carnac's arrival, and in the meantime will order an account to be sent to the agents of what money has been paid, that a proper balance may be made in the second payment. He further advises us of the Nabob's having set out from Sassaram, and of the principal intelligence from the different parts of the empire.

Captain Jennings' letter.  
I. L. R., No. 19.

Letter enclosed read.

The letter from the European deserters having been read—

Entered.

Ordered it to be entered after Captain Jennings'.

Received a letter from Major Carnac, dated at Patna the 28th, acquainting us that our orders in regard to the sepoy establishment and their disposition shall be punctually obeyed, as soon as he has leisure to attend thereto, but that at present his whole attention must be observed upon a more important reform, that of the minds of our troops, and enclosing us a letter from Captain Stables to Mr. Batson to show us what disorder has raged through our camp during the late sedition and mutiny; that he purposes, in order to give as little room as possible for complaint to bring the army near that way where they may have rice at a cheaper rate, the dearness mentioned by Captain Stables being excessive, and that he had then sent orders to Captain Jennings to march them as low down the Soan as opposite to Daudnagur, giving us also his opinion with regard to the most effectual

Major Carnac's letter.  
I. L. R., No. 20.

measures to be pursued for quelling the spirit of mutiny, which has been carried to such an uncommon length, and recommending his being reinforced with the Bombay detachment, in case the first advices of the disturbance in camp should have reached us time enough to have enabled us to detain them.

Letter enclosed entered, Ordered Captain Stables' letter to Mr. Batson be entered after Major Carnae's. And

Agreed we reply to the Major's acquainting him that, agreeably to what we wrote him in our letter of the 27th ultimo, that part of the Bombay detachment which we had it in our power to detain, are now under orders to march and join him commanded by Captain Pemble; that we approve of the orders which he sent to Captain Jennings to return with the troops opposite to Daudnagur. But that we think, as soon as it can conveniently be done, it would be proper to put them in motion back towards the Caramnassa, as well to keep the men from the ill consequence of laying inactive as to obviate any designs which Shuja Dowla might from the appearance of our making a retreat, and moreover as we imagine this expedient may now be undertaken with safety from the good order and obedience to which the troops seem to be restored.

Bombay wrote to by the  
*Lord Mansfield*.  
I. L. S., No. 32.

Observing from the proceedings of the other Department that the *Lord Mansfield* is now under despatch from Bombay.

Agreed, we write by her to that Presidency transmitting them the same advices with regard to the army as were wrote last Council day to Fort St. George.

Mr. Watts intending to proceed in a few days on his deputation to the Nabob now takes his leave of the Board.  
Mr. Watts takes his leave of the Board.

Secret Department, Monday. Fort William, the 12th March 1764.

AT A CONSULTATION PRESENT :

The Hon'ble HENRY VANSITTART, *President*.

WILLIAM BILLERS, Esquire.

WARREN HASTINGS, Esquire.

RANDOLPH MARRIOTT, Esquire.

SAMUEL MIDDLETON, Esquire.

RALPH LEYCESTER, Esquire.

Mr. Burdett indisposed.

The Book of Standing Orders on the Table.

The Consultation of the 8th instant being wrote fair was now read and approved.

The President lays before the Board the following letter from Captain Jennings, containing an account of what has passed in camp and some intelligence of the motions and as far as he can judge the intentions of Shuja Dowla and the late Nawab :—  
Captain Jennings' letter to ye President.

To

THE HON'BLE HENRY VANSITTART,

*President and Governor, &c., of Fort William.*

HON'BLE SIR,—I received your favour of the 5th February, and should have answered it sooner. But our advices have been for some time very intricate both from Illiabad and Shuja Dowla's army.

The Nabob's intelligence, which corroborates with ours, are that Shitabroy is stopped from coming, and that the King and Shuja Dowla are come to a resolution to assist Cossim Ali Cawn, and put him again in possession of Bengal, &c. By two hircarrahs from Banaras the 24th ultimo, I am informed that Cossim Ali, by order of Shuja Dowla, has sent Shake Small Beg, Jemidar, with two hundred horse and four companies of sepoy, to Rajah Bulwant Sing, who is to assist them with hackeries and a proper bazar for their march to Rotasgur to carry off the treasures and effects left there. Upon enquiry I find there is no way of preventing this party but by crossing the Caramnassa, their route being round the hills through Bulwant Sing's country, which brings them to the western gate of Rotasgur without entering the Nabob's dominions.

Major Carnac being expected every day at Patna, I have wrote to receive his orders.

I have some reason to think that Shuja Dowla has sent people to our camp to corrupt our men. I have confined a Tuckur, who is accused by a European of offering his service to the revolted party in their way to Caramnassa promising to conduct and supply them with provisions on their march up the country; and by a letter from Captain Stables received last night from the Nabob's camp at Daudnagur, he says it is now confirmed that Shuja Dowla enticed our people to desert.

The army's only complaint at present is the dearness and great scarcity of provision in our bazar. The Budgepoor country has been entirely ruined by Cassim Ali's army, and it is with great difficulty we can get supplies, at any rate most part comes from Patna. I have wrote to Mr. Batson, who has promised to assist us, all that lies in his power, I likewise despatch large parties twice a week to Patna for grains, but notwithstanding which I am greatly afraid we shall be but illprovided. At present the black troops and servants can barely live upon their pay. If it should be judged necessary for the army to remain in the Budgepoor country, I would recommend that magazines for supplying the troops be erected at Buxar, with a proper detachment to remain there as a guard to the magazine. Buxar lies very convenient to be supplied with grain from Patna and the adjacent countries by water, which will greatly lessen the price of all kinds of provision and likewise be nearer for supplying any part of the Budgepoor country. Our present land carriage from Patna rises the price of rice, &c., in our bazar a hundred per cent. more than the Patna market, besides the uncertainty occasioned by the merchants selling at different places on the road.

I expect Major Carnac will meet the Nabob at Patna.

CAMP AT SASSARAM, }  
The 20th February 1764. }

I am,

HON'BLE SIR,

Your most obedient humble servant,

(Sd.) WILLIAM JENNINGS.

---

Received two letters from Major Carnac, dated at Patna, the 1st and 2nd instant, the former confirming by his advices Captain Jennings' intelligence with regard to Shuja Dowla and Cossim Alli Cawn, and again expressing his hopes that the Bombay detachment have been detained here. The latter representing the great inconveniences to which the army is exposed on account of the extraordinary scarcity and dearness of all sorts of grain and the discontent which it occasions among the troops, and requesting we will send orders to Burdwan and Cossimbazar for forward-

Major Carnac's letters.  
I. L. R., Nos. 21 and 22.

ing them supplies as speedily as possible. Likewise recommending the removal of Captain Grant's battalion of sepoys up to the army, as they have been uninfected, and having a battalion sent from camp to Chittagong in their room.

Agreed we reply to these letters of Major Carnac's acquainting him that immediately on receipt of his last letter the President  
Answered,  
I. L. S., No. 33. wrote to the Nabob, desiring he would send orders to his officers in Purnea, Dinagepoor, and Rad-Shy, and the other districts where grain is most plentifully produced to collect all they could and send large quantities to Patna, and recommending to him, as we look upon this to be the best and most likely expedient for procuring supplies, to repeat to the Nabob the necessity of enforcing these orders. That the stores for Captain Pemble's detachment are now sending up to Ghyrattee, and that it will be ordered to march from thence as soon as they are completed. That the Bombay sepoys form a part of this detachment, but that as there is no more than one battalion for the protection and service of all the Chittagong and Dacca districts, it is impossible that any part of them can be spared to go to the army. That we observe from his letters, as well as those from Captain Jennings, the reason which there is to suspect that Shuja Dowla will either come himself or favour an invasion into Behar. That if these advices should prove to have foundation, we think it will be more advisable to carry the war into Shuja Dowla's own country than to wait for his entering the province. That we desire he will therefore immediately upon such confirmation being received, if he thinks he can depend on the disposition and affection of the troops, march the army across the Caramnassa, and proceed to act offensively against the enemy to the best advantage. That in the mean time we shall hold a further reinforcement in readiness, consisting of the 84th Regiment, the Marines of the squadron, and a party of the artillery which will make in all about 200 men, with two pieces of cannon to march and join him, whenever it shall be judged necessary.

Secret Department, Monday. Fort William, the 19th March 1764.

AT A CONSULTATION PRESENT :

The Hon'ble HENRY VANSITTART, *President*.

WILLIAM BILLERS, Esquire.

RANDOLPH MARRIOTT, Esquire.

SAMUEL MIDDLETON, Esquire.

RALPH LEYCESTER, Esquire.

JOHN BURDETT, Esquire.

Mr. Hastings indisposed.

The Consultation of the 12th instant being wrote fair was now read and approved.

On the 16th instant it was agreed to write to Fort St. George advising  
Fort St. George wrote to.  
No 10., I. L. S. them of the reports of Shuja Dowla's intention to invade Behar in support of Meer Cossim. That although we did not reckon upon such a design as certain it was however beyond a doubt that their engaging or not in the attempt would depend chiefly on the appearance and opinion they might be led to entertain of our force, and that nothing will secure peace and tranquility to these provinces but our being able always to maintain a sufficient army on the frontiers of Behar. That as therefore we have reason to expect the Company will this season send abroad considerable reinforcements for this Presidency, we must earnestly represent to them the necessity of passing them on to us without loss of time or detaining any part at their settlement.



Secret Department, Monday. Fort William, the 26th March 1864.

AT A CONSULTATION PRESENT:

The Hon'ble HENRY VANSITTART, *President*.

WILLIAM BILLERS, Esquire.

RANDOLPH MARRIOTT, Esquire.

SAMUEL MIDDLETON, Esquire.

RALPH LEYCESTER, Esquire.

JOHN BURDETT, Esquire.

Mr. Hastings indisposed.

The Book of Standing Orders on the Table.

The Consultation of the 19th instant being wrote fair was now read and approved.

Received a letter from Major Carnac, dated the 15th instant, enclosing a paper of intelligence from the King's camp and advising us that finding Shuja Dowla was on the move towards him he has thought it incumbent upon him to advance the army towards the frontiers to oppose the enemy's entrance into the province. That he has judged it necessary to make another dividend to the troops to the amount of twenty rupees to each private European and of half that sum to each sepoy. That the sepoys have now received each 30 rupees which he looks upon to be full as much as they are entitled to, and that this was intimated to them at this last payment. That one company made a little stir upon the occasion, but that it ended with his punishing two or three sepoys who were principally concerned, and turning them out of the service. That the officers, from a conviction the men will never be in right temper so long as any part of the donation remains due to them have agreed not to receive their proportions till the soldiers have had their entire shares. That after the desertion of so many Frenchmen he could entertain no favourable opinion of the few who staid behind, and could not avoid being suspicious. They did so with some ill-view and that he has therefore ordered Captain Martin, with the remainder of his company, down to Calcutta.

Secret Department, Tuesday. Fort William, the 3rd April 1764.

AT A CONSULTATION PRESENT:

The Hon'ble HENRY VANSITTART, *President*.

WARREN HASTINGS, Esquire.

RANDOLPH MARRIOTT, Esquire.

SAMUEL MIDDLETON, Esquire.

RALPH LEYCESTER, Esquire.

Mr. Burdett indisposed.

The Book of Standing Orders on the Table.

The Consultation of the 29th ultimo being wrote fair was now read and approved.

Received a letter from Major Carnac, dated the 22nd instant, acquainting us that the enemy are all collecting at and near Benaras, and making preparations for throwing bridges across.

Major Carnac's letter.  
I. L. R., No. 24.

the Ganges. That he would willingly push over the Caramnassa with an intention of obstructing their work, but that the Nabob is utterly averse to entering Shuja Dowla's country, being unwilling to do anything that may be construed as a commencement of hostilities on his part. Further repeating his complaints on account of the great scarcity of provisions, and acquainting us that not chusing to rely on his sole judgment in so critical a case, he consulted Major Champion and the captains of the army with regard to crossing into the enemy's country and the station in which they are at present encamped, and that they are entirely against moving till a supply of grain is secured and agree with him that at Buxar they are most advantageously posted for watching the motions of the enemy. That he has ordered a bridge to be laid over the mouth of the Caramnassa for passing the troops as soon as he has collected a stock of grain, when he proposes advancing up the Ganges to oppose the enemy's crossing it, or should they be crossed to offer them battle.

Received a letter from Mr. Watts, dated the 27th ultimo, acquainting us with his arrival at Mootey Jil the day before. That the  
 Mr. Watts' letter. with his arrival at Mootey Jil the day before. That the  
 I. L. R., No. 35. Niab of the city has paid him the usual ceremony of a visit, and requesting our further instructions for his proceeding as he understands it is very uncertain when the Nabob will set out for Calcutta.

Agreed, we reply to Major Carnac's letter, acquainting him that he has  
 Major Carnac wrote to in already been advised of the reinforcements ordered to  
 answer. camp, under the command of Captains Pemble and  
 I. L. S., No. 41. Wemyss, so that he will send such orders to those officers as he may judge requisite in consequence of the operations of the enemy and the dispositions they may make in advancing into the country, particularly in case any detachments of their force should pass between him and Bengal. That we are endeavouring to raise a party of volunteers, who were under Captain Wedderburn, to be employed again in the same manner in armed boats on the river on any necessary services. That we desire therefore he will direct the boats, which we are informed are at camp, to be repaired and kept in readiness for embarking them, or if he thinks proper he may send them down to meet the party on their march up. That expecting the Nabob's arrival in Calcutta, we have delayed enquiring into the state of his revenues and expences, and other branches of his Government which are necessary for settling the articles of the treaty; but that as that prospect is now very uncertain, we must request he will make the best enquiries he can, and inform us of the state of the Nabob's finances, and how they are managed, as his complaint of want of money appears to us extraordinary, considering he has had the time for making the heavy collections of the year and but small disbursements that we know of. That it is necessary we should be also acquainted with the state and expence of the Nabob's army, what number of troops he keeps up, and what principal officers he employs and depends upon. That we should be glad to know further who are the principal officers about his Court and in his Councils. That we know Nundcoomar to be one and to have the chief management of his correspondence, and as we have had too frequent experience of this man's intriguing disposition, and are certain that he has many connections in Shuja Dowla's Court, we have reason to suspect that he will employ these connections at so critical a juncture as this against our Government as a security for himself in all circumstances. That we cannot be too much on our guard against any such designs, and we should wish therefore to have him entirely removed from the Nabob's service. That if he thinks he can bring the Nabob to consent to his dismissal we would have it done immediately. But that if he thinks the Nabob will not consent to it, we would have him keep these sentiments entirely to himself, lest it should cause a jealousy in the Nabob or excite Nundcoomar to form worse designs from the apprehension of such an event, and content himself with taking all possible precautions to prevent his carrying on any correspondence with the enemy. That it is evident there has been a shameful neglect with respect to collecting grain for the army, since Meer Cossim was driven out of the country before the harvest was reaped, and there never was known a more plentiful crop. That this we cannot help regarding as a particular instance of the mismanagement or wilful neglect of Nundcoomar knowing it to be his duty from his post to have attended to that business. That we formerly applied to the Nabob for tuncaws on account of the Company, three lacks to be paid at Patna, five at Cossimbazar, five at Calcutta, and five at Dacca, to which application he replied he would grant them when he came to Calcutta. But that the

we bear him as by the law of self-preservation to insist in his removing such a person from the power of executing the designs of which he is suspected. That upon this principle we must insist on the Nabob's complying with his representation and parting with Nundcoomar whom he will send down to Calcutta. And if the Nabob continues to demand that Roydulob shall be removed also, that we have no objection and that he will acquaint him it is our desire he should return to Calcutta. That as the Fouzdars, &c., in most parts of the country have been put in by Nundcoomar, it is feared that upon his disgrace as many of them as are in a situation to venture will rebel against the Nabob's Government and declare for the enemy. That the force we are collecting at Burdwan will be sufficient, we hope, to keep in awe every thing on this side of the river, but that if any disaffection should break out on the other side of the river, as in Sercarsarang, Bettea, Purnea, Rungpore, &c., we are not sufficiently prepared to quell it, and the enemy, if favored by such a disaffection, might make incursions even into Dacca, and possess themselves of those districts which yield the greatest plenty of provisions; that we have however chose to direct all the reinforcements we could send into the field to him, leaving it to him to provide in such a manner as his own circumstances may admit and the operations of the enemy require for the security of the country on the other side of the river. That we hope when Captain Pemble and Captain Wemyss have joined him he may be able to afford a detachment for this service, or he may order Captain Wemyss to cross over at Mungheer or such other place where letters may meet him. And that as he will be informed which of the Nabob's officers in that part of the country may be depended on, the detachment may be directed to act, in conjunction with such officers, for defeating the designs of the enemy on that side. That he will point out to the Nabob the great consequence of maintaining a proper force for the security of these districts and placing them under the command of an officer in whom he has an entire confidence. That we are for our part entirely satisfied of the attachment and behaviour of Mahomud Raja Cawn, but are cautious of recommending him to the Nabob lest it should increase his jealousy and uneasiness from what has already passed concerning Nundcoomar. That we enclose him the before minuted letter from the President to the Nabob, in which he is desired in the most strenuous manner in our general name to remove Nundcoomar from his person, and to consult his advice in the choice of the persons to whom he entrust the command of his forces and the collection of the revenues at this critical time, that he may be able to draw the necessary assistance of men, money, and provisions for supporting the troublesome war in which these provinces are likely to be engaged in all corners. We send him this letter in English signed by the whole Board that he may present it to the Nabob to give his representation the more weight. And that at the same time is a Persian letter in the usual form from the President. That the President has had advice of Captain Pemble's arrival at Mungheer the 7th instant, and that he expected to reach Patna the 14th, so that we imagine he has by this time joined the army and that we think he has upon the whole made the march with as great expedition as the season of the year could permit.

Thursday, Secret Department. Fort William, the 26th April 1764.

AT A CONSULTATION PRESENT:

The Hon'ble HENRY VANSITTART, *President*.

COMMODORE TINKER.

WARREN HASTINGS, Esquire.

RANDOLPH MARRIOTT, Esquire.

SAMUEL MIDDLETON, Esquire.

RALPH LEYCESTER, Esquire.

JOHN BURDETT, Esquire.

The Book of Standing Orders on the Table.

The Consultation of the 16th instant being wrote fair was now read and approved.

Received two letters from Major Carnac, dated the 9th and 17th instant, the former repeating and explaining fully the reasons which determined him to cross the Soane, and retire

Major Carnac's letters.  
I. L. R., Nos. 48 and 49.

towards Patna, and advising us that he is now convinced from Bulwant Sing's behaviour (of which the Major gives us an account) that his proposed alliance with us was only a concerted scheme to draw us further on, and so favour Shuja Dowla's design of getting between our army and Patna. That in consequence of our former orders he discharged a number of boats immediately upon his arrival at Patna, insomuch that he has at present scarce a sufficiency for the service. And that the pay-master assures him the accounts of the army have been transmitted to the end of last year, and promises to continue sending them down as regularly as possible. The last letter acknowledges receipt of ours of the 3rd and acquaints us that it is somewhat remarkable that that was precisely the day on which he had the debate with the Nabob relative to Nundoomar. That our coincidence of sentiment with him in this particular amounts to a demonstration that there are strong grounds of suspicion, however we may want direct proof against him. That yet the Nabob is so obstinately attached to this man that he fears there will be no possibility of removing him without having recourse to force which at this critical juncture it would, he thinks, be improper to make use of. That His Excellency is put so much out of temper by this affair, that it has occasioned his being so out of order as not to be willing or able to enter upon business for some days past. That he has deferred giving any answer to his demand on the article of restitution, but had sent orders the day before to the proper officers for the payment of three lacks at Murshedabad, the same sum at Dacca, a lack and half at Nuddea, the same at Hooghly, and one lack at Patna, of which he himself advises the President. That Beny Bahadur is certainly come on this side the Caramuassa by the high road, so that there is no longer any doubt of Shuja Dowla's intending to favour Meer Cossim, which is further confirmed by a letter enclosed which he (the Major) had that day received from the Vizier, to which he advises us he had replied in the following terms: "That he was not to be prescribed to by any but the King of England and the English Company, whose servant he was. That he, Shujah Dowla, had gone such lengths that we could no longer look upon him but as an enemy, and that the sword must now decide between them. That he could not doubt of success, as he was confident from the justice of our cause we could not fail having Providence on our side." He also encloses one to us, which he supposes is to the same purport and advises us further that the Bombay detachment had found him the day before, and that he has sent on two battalions of sepoys, with a couple of guns, and proposes advancing with the army as far as he can be sure of being supplied with grain.

Translates of Shuja Dowla's letters enclosed from the Major.

The President also lays before the Board the following translates of Shuja Dowla's letters received from the Major:—

From SHUJA-UL-DOWLA to the Governor and Council, received 25th April 1764.

Former Kings of Hindustan by exempting the English Company from duties, granting them different settlements and factories and assisting them in all their affairs, bestowed greater kindness and honour upon them than either upon the country merchants or any other Europeans. Moreover of late His Majesty has graciously conferred on you higher titles and dignities than was proper, and jagheers and other favors. Since notwithstanding these various favors which have been shewn you you have interfered in the King's country, possessed yourselves of districts belonging to the Government, such as Burdwan and Chittagong, &c., and turned out and established Nabobs at pleasure without the consent of the Imperial Court; since you have imprisoned dependents of the Court, and exposed the Government of the King of Kings to contempt and dishonour; since you have ruined the trade of the merchants of the country, granted protection to the King's servants, injured the revenues of the Imperial Court and crushed the inhabitants by your acts of violence and oppression, and since you are continually sending fresh people from Calcutta and invading different parts of the royal dominions, and have even plundered several villages and purgunnas belonging to the province of Illabad, to what can all these your proceedings be attributed but to an absolute disregard for the Court and wicked design of seizing the country for yourselves; if you have behaved in this manner in con-

sequence of your King's commands or the Company's directions, be pleased to acquaint me of the particulars thereof that I may shew a suitable resentment. But if these disturbances have arisen from your own improper desires, desist from such behaviour in future, interfere not in the affairs of the Government, withdraw your people from every part and send them to their own country, carry on the Company's trade as formerly, and confine yourselves to commercial affairs. In this case the Imperial Court will more than ever assist you in your business and confer its favours upon you. Send hither some person of distinction as your Vackeel to inform me properly of all circumstances that I may act accordingly. If (which God forbid) you are haughty and disobedient, the heads of the disturbers shall be devoured by the sword of justice, and you will feel the weight of His Majesty's displeasure, which is the type of the wrath of God, nor will any submissions or acknowledgments of your neglect hereafter avail you. As your Company has of old been supported by the royal favors, I have therefore wrote to you. You will act as you may think advisable. Speedily send me your answer.

---

From SHUJA-UL-DOWLA to MAJOR CARNAC, received 25th April 1764.

Agreeably to His Majesty's care for the welfare of the people I now write to you. Consider how the Kings of Hindustan have given your Company settlements and factories, exempt them from duties, and conferred greater favors upon them than upon other Europeans, or the merchants of their own dominions. Since then, notwithstanding all these favors, you have been guilty of ingratitude to the Court; since you have turned aside from your former paths, and on the contrary have been continually marching your troops into the King's country, and since you have presumed to remove the officers of the Imperial Court, and to turn out and establish Nabobs, what kind of behaviour is this? In case you have your King's or your Company's orders for these proceedings, be pleased to inform me of it that I may shew a suitable resentment. But if it is through your own inclination that you have plundered the villages belonging to Illabad, and that you entertain your evil designs notwithstanding the approach of the royal standards, it is proper you should desist from such proceedings, and represent your desires to me. In case of your obedience our favors shall be conferred upon you, otherwise the guilty and disobedient shall be utterly destroyed.

---

These letters having been read—

The Board's answer to that addressed to them.

It is agreed that the President do write him the following in answer, addressing him only as Subadar of Oude and not as Vizier:—

The English have been always faithfully attached to the Kings of Hindustan and sensible of the favors they have bestowed upon them, and they were moreover the first to acknowledge the present King Shah Allum, who on his part has frequently expressed a dependance on the English above all others, and might have benefited by their assistance had he not unfortunately fallen into your hands. Instead of asserting the King's rights when you received him from us, and proceeding to put him in possession of his capital, you have detained him ever since in a kind of slavery, and made use of his name to carry on your own ambitious and unjust designs on the rights of others. We have still the strongest proofs of the King's affection and regard for us, and that it is entirely contrary to his inclination and without his authority that you are advancing towards these provinces. With respect to what you write, that we have interfered in the King's country, and turned out and established Nabobs at pleasure, without the consent of the Imperial Court, you yourself in a former letter express the highest approbation and applause of our deposing Meer Cossim and supporting the Nabob Meer Jaffur, and as a proof of the King's approbation of our conduct he has graciously confirmed the said Nabob by his Imperial sunnud in the Subadarey. In the same letters you revile Meer Cossim for his tyrannies and oppressions, and meanly sue for our assistance against him. Now that, forgetting

your former declarations, you join with a tyrant and oppressor against us, in what light can we regard you but as an abettor and a partner in his murders and oppressions. Since your conduct has proved so inconsistent and unworthy of the rank you hold, and notwithstanding the warning we have given you, you still persist in your desigus upon these provinces, we are resolved for the future to answer your threats only by the force of our arms, nor shall we desist till we have amply revenged ourselves of the injuries which you have done us and given the world this fresh proof that as the English will never injure others so none shall dare to attack them with impunity.

This will not only be a justice to ourselves, but by the blessing of God will be a means of rescuing the King from the bondage in which you have impiously detained him and putting it in his power to resume the throne of his ancestors.

And agreed we write to the Major enclosing this ultimate answer to be forwarded to Shuja Dowla, with an English copy for his information, and advising him that as Shuja Dowla's invasion of these provinces seems entirely contrary to the King's inclinations we think it possible he would wish to be removed out of his power, and desire therefore that he will inform himself, whether the King has any party attached to him, independently of Shuja Dowla, and if they are found sufficient to effect his release that he will give them all the encouragement he can. That with respect to Nundcoomar we wrote him our sentiments fully in our last letter of the 16th instant. That at present, therefore, we can only further advise his endeavouring to collect from the persons who have accused Nundcoomar all the proofs on which they found their charge; that if these appear sufficient to convince him of his guilt, we hope they will also have the wished for effect on the Nabob, for that although the experience we have had of this man's mal-administration without any proofs of his treachery is reason sufficient for our wishing him to be removed, yet it is not such as would induce us to make use of force for that purpose. That himself however will be the best judge how far the justice of the accusation of treachery and the necessity of the case may require the employing of this method for his removal if no other arguments can prevail. That in our letter to the Nabob transmitted under his cover, we placed every argument we should suggest on this subject in the strongest light, and must leave it to him to use the same with his own influence, for carrying out as soon as possible the point in view. That we have had frequent reason in the course of the last campaigns to complain of the contractor, the service having suffered extremely by his ill performance of his contract, particularly in a detachment which was lately ordered to Burdwan when the guns were detained many days for want of bullocks and were at last supplied by some forcibly taken from the inhabitants. That this negligence in performing his engagements would justify our annulling the contract and suing him for the penalty, yet as we are sensible of the large demands which the war occasioned to be made upon him and are willing to make all reasonable allowances on that score, before we come to any final resolution we desire he will order a general muster to be made at the first convenient opportunity of all the bullocks in camp and an account taken what part of them are Mr. Hatley's property, which part belong to the inhabitants of Calcutta, and what part has been furnished to him through the means of the commanding officer. That we must here remark that we have not for some time received the usual muster-return of the troops, artificers, boats, bullocks, &c., from the Commissary. That we are sensible the service will not always admit of musters being taken regularly every month, but that we desire it may be done as often as possible and the returns transmitted us.

The President lays before the Board the following letter which he has received from Mr. James Hope, the Resident at Cuttack:—

Letter from the Resident at Cuttack.

*Cuttack, the 13th April 1764, 6 P.M.*

HON'BLE SIR,—I did myself the honour of writing you the 11th instant to which I refer.

I now beg leave to acquaint you with a revolution which has happened here since the above short date, which seems (by what the Munshee tells me) to have been quite unexpected. Shubut has by order of the King been deposed and a person named Jamenassa appointed in his place. He was yesterday afternoon taken prisoner in the house of one of his chief people, a mile from town by a party belonging to the Fousdaur of Barabatty fort (a place one coss off) where he remains prisoner. After he was taken some hundreds of his fighting men made an attack on the other party, and five or six people only lost their lives in the scuffle. Three hours after it began all was quiet again. Shubut's being in arrears is said to be the reason of this change. The new chief makes his entry this evening. A packet just now arriving from Vizagapatam enables me to give you this intelligence the sooner as the daucks were all out before this packet's arrival. I continue with the greatest respect,

Hon'ble Sir,

Your most obedient and most humble servant,

(Sd.) JAMES HOPE.

Secret Department, Monday. Fort William, the 7th May 1764.

AT A CONSULTATION PRESENT:

The Hon'ble HENRY VANSITTART, *President*.

WARREN HASTINGS, Esquire.

RANDOLPH MARRIOTT, Esquire.

RALPH LEYCESTER, Esquire.

JOHN BURDETT, Esquire.

Mr. Middleton indisposed.

The Book of the Standing Orders on the Table.

The Consultation of the 3rd instant being wrote fair was now read and approved.

Received two letters from Major Carnac, dated the 22nd and 25th ultimo, the former advising us that Captain Swinton and Doctor  
 Major Carnac's letter. I. L. R., Nos. 46 and 47. Fullarton had on the 17th, by his order, confronted Nundcoomar with his principal accuser, one Hajy Abdalla, and that those gentlemen having reported to him that this man could not or would not produce any proof of the treachery with which he had accused Nundcoomar, to avoid coming to an open rupture with the Nabob he was obliged to appear reconciled to his favourite, although he had daily fresh conviction of his mismanagement at least. That to remedy, if possible, the inconvenience he laboured under from the want of grain he had got Messrs. Fullarton and Scotney to enter into a contract for supplying him. That at the time of his writing this letter he was three miles in front of the army with the advanced party, and was interrupted by a body of the enemy, who had shewn themselves about a mile off. That they had cut off two or three of our straggling sepoys, but that Captain Hay's troop having pursued them, a few had been killed, one taken prisoner, and the rest put to flight. That he would judge from this circumstance that the enemy were nearer than reported by his hircarrahs by whom he had been mostly all along deceived, nor had he had any intelligence through the Nabob to be depended upon. The second letter advises us that having on the 23rd learnt that a body of the enemy's horse had got between him and Patna, he had been obliged to bring the army back and found, in spite of all his endeavours and wishes to get forward, that he must post himself there to receive the enemy. That he does not think they can well pass without fighting him, but that should they keep void and come towards Bengal he shall push down after them by the river, which repeated experience has now convinced him he cannot leave without danger of starving, and that the Vizier with the whole force of the enemy were then at Mohabilipur about 20 coss distant from him.



Fort William, the 10th May 1764.

AT A CONSULTATION PRESENT:

The Hon'ble HENRY VANSITTART, *President*.

WARREN HASTINGS, Esquire.

RANDOLPH MARRIOTT, Esquire.

SAMUEL MIDDLETON, Esquire.

RALPH LEYCESTER, Esquire.

JOHN BURDETT, Esquire.

The Book of Standing Orders on the Table.

The Consultation of the 7th instant being wrote fair was now read and approved.

Major Carnac's letter.  
I. L. R., No. 50.

On the 8th in the evening we received the following letter from Major Carnac:—

GENTLEMEN,—I have received your favor of the 16th, with the Persian letter from the President and the same in English signed by the whole Board to be presented by me to the Nabob in order to enforce my application for the dismissal of Nundcoomar. I have before acquainted you with the Nabob's obstinate attachment to this man, and with my being obliged to avoid coming to extremities to appear reconciled to him; and for the same reason you will please to excuse my not delivering the President's letter at this juncture, as I firmly believe the Nabob is so infatuated that he would rather give up every thing than part with Nundcoomar. His Excellency's conduct subjects me to the greatest inconveniences and particular to that of acting defensively. One would almost think he is engaged in a combination against himself and had I not drawn near Patna to cover it as well as him, it is most likely he would have been carried off and the city taken, there being many of the enemy's adherents both within his camp and the town, and it is more than probable the parties which have gone behind us were for that purpose.

The preservation of the Sirkar Siran country is of the most importance to us for provisions, yet in spite of all my remonstrances it has been continued in the hands of one Ramchund, a known creature of Meer Cossim whose troops we learn to-day are all gone over to the enemy, so that we may hourly expect the news of their having entered that pergunna. As soon as Captain Wemyss arrives I shall order a detachment over for the security of that country. I propose keeping the Marines and taking this opportunity of separating our people, amongst many of whom the seeds of discontent still remain, which it has required my utmost care to prevent from breaking forth. There is certainly somebody tampering with them and a number of letters have been lately found dropt in ye camp addrest to our foreigners with intent to debauch them, one whereof I herewith send you.

The accompanying is Shuja Dowla's answer to the last letter from the President which I took the liberty to open. The main army of the enemy must be pretty near us, though we can get no certain intelligence of them, their advanced parties of horse plundering and destroying every thing in such a manner that our hircarrahs are afraid to approach them. I cannot conceive how they being so numerous will manage to subsist, and I think they must be so distressed as to attempt something decisive and that very speedily.

I have completed the reform of our sepoy's and we have now ten battalions upon the new establishment pretty near complete in number, but greatly deficient in arms. Some of them are extremely good; I cannot as yet say so much of the four youngest. One is stationed at Mongheer, and there are two besides the Bombay sepoy's in garrison at Patna. I have also formed Captain Hay's troop agreeably to your directions, and the supernumerary horses, except some spare ones that was necessary to keep, have been sold on the Company's account.

I am,

GENTLEMEN,

CAMP NEAR PATNA, }  
The 30th April 1764. }

Your most obedient humble serv

(Sd.) JOHN CARNA



SIR,—We must confess ourselves uneasy at the necessity which you have been under of acting upon the defensive and wish it may soon be in your power to change this plan. As it is beyond doubt that all our success against the powers of this empire have been owing to acting offensively and always pushing to the attack, and this measure appears the more necessary at this time, as the ill disposition of our troops is likely to be increased by nothing so much as inaction. We are sensible of the difficulties you have had to encounter, perplexed with the Nabob's bad management and receiving no kind of assistance from him. We have entire confidence in your conduct and your care to provide against the ill effects to be apprehended from such a situation upon which we shall give you our sentiments, leaving it always in your discretion to act as the circumstances upon the spot may direct you.

It appears to us that Shuja Dowla's intention is to make use of the advantage which he has in a numerous cavalry to distress you and cut off your supplies of provisions, hoping by this plan to gain his point without the risk of an engagement in which he might have less expectation of success from the superiority of our discipline. In this view he has succeeded so far, and we are apprehensive that the same distress which has compelled you to retire to Patna, may in like manner make it as necessary for you to retreat to Bengal, as it will be in his power by sending parties of horse between you and this province to intercept any supplies from reaching you.

As you have never mentioned what stock of provisions you have in the city we have no satisfactory information upon that point; but unless it is much greater than we can flatter ourselves it is the daily consumption without any supply must soon reduce it. To avoid this danger if it is possible to take with you by any means a stock of a few days, and by forced marches bring Shuja Dowla to action, it appears to us to be an advisable measure.

If you think this impracticable or not advisable the next alternative that occurs to us is to leave a part of the army strongly posted at or near Patna for the security of the city, and either conduct yourself or send the remainder of the forces across the river to march from thence into Shuja Dowla's country, pushing directly for Banaras, by which they could not only cut off the supplies which came to Shuja Dowla from that quarter, but probably induce Bulwant Sing to come over to our interests, and join in distressing him on that side. It is at the same time probable, that upon the appearance of such a force, other parties may rise upon his dominions, who may be glad to seize such an occasion to favor some pretensions of their own.

It is not supposed that Shuja Dowla would leave his own country exposed to many enemies for the sake of carrying on an unprofitable war in Bengal; But if he should, notwithstanding the march of the detachment of ours into his country, take the resolution of passing Patna and entering Bengal, the part of the army left at Patna must come down to us by water, excepting a garrison of sepoys for the defence of the city, which when joined by the force we have at Burdwan and the reinforcement we may soon expect from Madras and from Europe will be sufficient to oppose him, especially at a season when the rains will make it very difficult for horse to act.

Concerning the proceedings of the party on the other side of the river in case of Shuja Dowla's return, we can only say in general, that we would have the war carried on in his country, for which purpose our whole force could join again in such manner as you may find the most advisable.

With respect to the Nabob his presence will always be an incumbrance to you, and it would be much better for him to remain at Patna, or return to Calcutta.

We cannot help expressing a surprise that the parties which have harassed our camp have never met with any resistance from his horse. If the Nabob keeps none, it is absolutely necessary that you should endeavour to entertain a body of horse to act under your own orders, and who must be paid by the Nabob.

Secret Department, Monday. Fort William, the 14th May 1764.

AT A CONSULTATION PRESENT:

The Hon'ble HENRY VANSITTART, *President*.

WARREN HASTINGS, Esquire.

RANDOLPH MARRIOTT, Esquire.

HUGH WATTS, Esquire.

SAMUEL MIDDLETON, Esquire.

RALPH LEYCESTER, Esquire.

JOHN BURDETT, Esquire.

The Book of Standing Orders on the Table.

The Consultation of the 10th instant being wrote fair was now read and approved.

Mr. Watts returns from his  
deputation and delivers in a  
letter.

Mr. Watts having thought proper to return to Calcutta now delivers in a letter acquainting the Board with the cause thereof and takes his seat.

The letter read

The letter being read,—

and entered.

Ordered it be entered.

Major Carnac's letter.  
I. L. R. No. 51.

On the 11th instant we received the following letter from Major Carnac, dated camp near Patna, the 4th:—

GENTLEMEN,—The united forces of the enemy, who were exceedingly numerous and had with them a considerable number of cannon, presented themselves before us early yesterday in order of battle, and after cannonading some time at a distance began a little before noon a very vigorous and warm attack. Sombre with the cloise of the infantry, supported by a large body of cavalry, made an attack upon our front, but not being able to advance upon so heavy a fire as we gave them they lay under cover waiting for the success of the assault upon our rear, where the enemy exerted their principal efforts; it was sunset before we had completely repulsed them; our people were so extremely fatigued with the labor of the day and having been up most part of the preceding night in expectation of the attack, that they were not able to pursue, and the enemy took the opportunity of the dusk to carry off their cannon. I had enough to do to look to every quarter, as I was obliged to divide my attention between the city, the Nabob's camp, and our own post. All the principal officers distinguished themselves in their respective stations, and I cannot say too much of the good behaviour of the army in general and in particular of the sepoys who sustained the front of the attack. The enemy must have met with an immense loss as our fire was very close and extremely well distributed, I have not yet been able to get an exact account of ours, in Europeans it is inconsiderable, Captain Nollikins and Lieutenant Gardiner are the only officers wounded, but both dangerously. The former has received such a wound as it is thought will occasion the loss of a leg, and the latter has had both his legs broke.

I wait with impatience to know what effect this success will have upon the designs of the enemy.

I am with great respect,

GENTLEMEN,

CAMP NEAR PATNA, }  
The 4th May 1764. }

Your most obedient humble servant,

(Sd.) JOHN CARNAC.

Agreed we do now reply to this letter in the following terms: That it is with real satisfaction we have received the advice of his success. That so severe a repulse given to the enemy on

their first attempt we should hope may be attended with the most favorable consequences to our cause and that being extremely sensible of the share which may be attributed to his good conduct in this essential service, we beg leave to return him our best acknowledgments. That it gives us pleasure to observe on this occasion that such a general perseverance and order prevailed among the troops particularly among the sepoys; and that we desire he will return our thanks to all the officers and men for that bravery and good behaviour.

Agreed we do further advise the Major of Mr. Watts' return and desire he will use his endeavours to persuade the Nabob to come down as soon as possible as he must only be an incumbrance to him in camp and we have many material points to settle with His Excellency here.

With a further paragraph.

Secret Department, Monday. Fort William, the 24th May 1764.

AT A CONSULTATION PRESENT:

The Hon'ble HENRY VANSITTART, *President.*

COMMODORE TINKER.

JOHN SPICER, Esquire.

WARREN HASTINGS, Esquire.

RANDOLPH MARRIOTT, Esquire.

HUGH WATTS, Esquire.

RALPH LEYCESTER, Esquire.

JOHN BURDETT, Esquire.

The Book of Standing Orders on the Table.

The Consultation of the 21st instant being wrote fair was now read and approved.

Received a letter from Major Carnac, dated the 16th instant, acquainting us that he has delayed thus long writing us since his last from his constant expectation of a fresh attack, which his daily intelligence has given him reason to believe the enemy were preparing for. That he at present so effectually covers the Nabob that he thinks it his business rather to receive than give the attack especially as the manner of the enemy seems intended to draw him after them, that they may have an opportunity of detaching a party to carry off the Nabob, in which they would probably succeed was he to leave him. That besides in his present position he can contain the sepoys, whereas when they are pushed forward there is no possibility of preventing them from pressing on and breaking, which Captain Swinton and himself have experienced in one or two skirmishes not being able to stop them from advancing irregularly and firing, though they threw themselves in their front. That he is sorry to have occasion to add as another reason his little dependance on a part of his Europeans, occasioned by an uncommon instance of misbehaviour in a detachment of about one hundred and twenty of them which he had sent in the night between the 13th and 14th with Captain Smith's battalion of sepoys to reconnoitre to the eastward of the city, in expectation of surprising some of the enemy there. That by some mismanagement they were fired upon from the walls of Patna though without receiving any damage, but that the whole of the Europeans went immediately to the right about. That this may perhaps have arose from a general panic occasioned by the firing, but that he rather suspects it was done designedly by the foreigners of whom the advanced guard was chiefly composed. That Captain Smith's sepoys notwithstanding proceeded on the course he had directed, but found no body. That Captain Wemyss with the Marines had joined him, but he left Captain Mangin on the other side with the remainder of the detachment, where he has performed a very material service in defeating a body of troops collected by the disaffected zemindars in the Sircar Sarang district which he hopes will secure to us that country. That as the enemy have kept

Major Carnac's letter.  
L. L. R., No. 57.

so long hovering about their present station he thinks it probable they do not chuse to involve themselves further downwards. And if they continue to keep aloof he shall watch their motions and wait for an opening to attack them with the least risk and the most advantage. That he has received our letter of the 26th ultimo, with the letter for Shuja Dowla. That Nundcoomar's late behaviour has been such as to remove almost entirely the suspicion of his being engaged in treachery, however faulty he may have been in other particulars, that ever since the appearance of the enemy he has by his master's and his own earnest request kept close to him (the Major) which is a strong argument that he was not concerned in any treasonable practices as he was under his eye, and could not of consequence himself reap any advantage thencefrom.

Translates of letters from  
Shuja Dowla and Beny  
Bahadre to ye Nabob and of  
the Nabob's answers.

The President lays before the Board the following translates of letters which he has received, enclosed in one from the Nabob.

From SHUJA-UD-DOWLA to the Nabob, dated 12th May 1764.

Formerly when these provinces were in your possession, the English making an agreement with Meer Mahmud Cossim Cawn carried you to Calcutta and appointed him to the Government. Afterwards they quarrelled with him and brought you again from Calcutta. Agreeably to the hearty friendship I have for you I was much rejoiced at hearing this news, and you must accordingly remember the letters which I wrote you some time ago. Upon your arrival on this side of Patna I procured you the sunnuds from the King and intended dispatching them to you with a killat. In the mean time I received advice that the English were making a disturbance, and wanted to send you by force from Saont to Calcutta. Since notwithstanding that His Majesty had conferred honours upon you, and the hearty friendship I bear you is clearer than the sun, yet the English, regardless both of the royal favours and my friendship, were guilty of such unjustifiable behaviour, I therefore marched this way not at Meer Cassim's desire, but because I could not suffer the King's country to be so ruined and destroyed. Now that His Majesty has bestowed these provinces upon my son Ausuph-ul-Doula, who is your nephew, look upon yourself as the rightful manager of all the affairs of the Government and deliver it from the daily insults to which it is exposed. Affairs shall not remain upon their present footing, nor shall the hand of any one be upon you. The districts which belong to the English I will get confirmed to them by the King in case of their faithful obedience and attachment.

From RAJA BENY BAHADRE to the NABOB,—of the same date.

The negotiations which were some time ago carried on by Raja Shitabroy, whether he spoke by your authority or of his own head, went on successfully; but they were afterwards interrupted by the Ministers of the Court, who caused the preference to be given to the enemy's desires, and accused me of siding with you and the English. Hitherto I have remained silent for want of an opportunity of speaking, but now an opportunity having offered, I have upset the cause of the enemy and his adherents but whilst I am negotiating in this manner I, am uneasy lest you and the English chiefs should refuse to act agreeably to my representations, and I should thereby fall into the utmost disgrace. I have therefore sent Chintábram to you with all expeditions, who will fully inform you of every circumstance. If this affair meets with your approbation, be pleased to acquaint me with your pleasure, and by the blessing of God every thing will be happily settled and whatever agreement I make will be complied with; if not inform me so in plain terms that we may act accordingly.

From the Nabob to SHUJA-UD-DOWLA, in answer.

I have been honoured with your friendly letter. At the time when that tyrant Meer Cossim fled from these provinces to Your Highness's dominions

English were desirous of pursuing him immediately over the bridge which he had passed in order to bring him to justice for his violences and oppressions, but I forbade them and prevailed upon them to encamp on Durgauty nulla on this side the Caramnassa. For these four months past what earnest and repeated solicitations have been made you both by the English and myself, but you would by no means listen to our requests. Through the intrigues of wicked men you have refused justice to the English and have proceeded to these lengths. Although in the time of former Nazims the affairs of these provinces have always been negotiated at the Imperial Court through the means of the Head Bucksy, yet on account of my hearty attachment to Your Highness I have ever represented my affairs to you, and as you were several times graciously pleased to do me the honour of declaring that you would be answerable for my business, I set my heart at ease in full confidence in your promises, and never made application to any other person, and the English through my persuasions were so faithfully attached to you that they were ready to attend you and to sacrifice their lives in your service. Now likewise if you will do them justice on that tyrant Meer Cossim, they will not be negligent in shewing their fidelity to you, and my attachment and hearty obedience will daily increase.

---

From the Nabob to RAJA BENY BAHADRE, in answer.

I have had the pleasure of receiving your letter wherein you write that "the negotiations which were carried on by Raja Shitabroy went on successfully, but were afterwards interrupted by the Ministers of the Court, who caused the preference to be given to the enemy's desires, and accused you of siding with me and the English; that till this time you had no opportunity of speaking on the subject, but now an opportunity having offered you have overset the cause of the enemy and his adherents; that you are uneasy lest I and the English Chiefs should refuse to act agreeably to your representations and you should thereby fall into disgrace; that you have therefore sent Chintabyram who will inform me of all circumstances; that if you meet with my approbation every thing will be happily settled and whatever agreement you make will be complied with; if not, that I should inform you so in plain terms that you may act accordingly."

Chintabyram has acquainted me with all particulars and I explained the whole to Major Carnac, the commander of the English army, who replied in the following terms: "When Meer Cossim fled out of this country into the Vizier's dominions the English Chiefs were desirous of pursuing him immediately in order to revenge themselves on him, but in compliance with your desire they halted at Durgouty nulla on this side the Caramnassa and for the space of four months made continual complaints to the Vizier requesting him to punish Meer Cassim for his oppressions and cruelties. His Highness far from consenting to do us justice even listened to the intrigue of the enemy and complied with his desires. Nevertheless if he will now favour us, and either deliver Meer Cossim and Sumro into our hands to be duly punished, or himself imprison them in recompense of their crimes, the English are still ready to perform the duties of fidelity and obedience, but till justice is done us, other matters cannot be treated of." In case His Highness will be kind enough to revenge the cause of the English, I likewise will not fail to shew forth a due obedience and attachment. With regard to what you write concerning your having overset the enemy's cause and your being uneasy lest you should not gain my consent and the English gentlemen's, in case you can prevail upon the Vizier to do justice either way as above mentioned and will be answerable for it, be assured that you will meet with our entire approbation, as you will be fully informed by Chintabyram.

---

Agreed we write to Major Carnac enclosing him copies of these letters, and acquainting him, we find from them that the enemy have made proposals for treating and hopes have been given them that we might be inclined to come to terms. That we advised him in our last, and now repeat, that we shall receive no pro-

Major Carnac wrote to with copies of them in answer to his letter, I. L. S., No. 65.

posals from Shuja Dowla, neither would we suffer any of his messengers to come into our camp, or the Nabob's, unless Meer Cossim, Sumro, and our desert-ers be first delivered up. That the Nabob in his answer to Beny Bahadre's letter, we must suppose, has said in his (the Major's) name more than ever he could assent to, but how far so ever he may have been made privy to these negotiations we cannot help expressing our surprise that he takes no notice of it in his letter now before us. Further in answer to his letter that we have paid due regard to the reasons which he urges for having continued to act so long upon the defensive, but that we must say they do not carry the same weight with us; with regard to the Nabob that he cannot possibly expect, nor can our whole army ever be allowed to remain in a state of inaction merely to protect his person, especially when it is considered that this end may be as effectually secured by his retiring into Patna. That on this step therefore he must immediately determine unless he should rather resolve to accompany our army and take an equal chance with them in attacking the enemy. That the misbehaviour of the party of Europeans in the night between the 13th and 14th we hope may have been owing entirely to the unexpected fire on them from the walls of the city; but if on the contrary there is really any remains of mutiny or disaffection among the troops it is certain there is nothing so dangerous or can tend more to increase such a disposition than waiting in inaction the attack of the enemy. That this is a strong reason for pursuing the plan we have recommended of acting offensively; and a still stronger is, that if we allow the war to be protracted in this country it will be impossible for us to supply him with the immense sum of money which are now required for defraying the expence of the army, for we already find ourselves greatly distressed to discharge the drafts from the pay-master, and answer the demands of other detachments, which have taken the field with the current expences of the settlement. That the Nabob's welfare and interest being so intimately connected with ours, we think he cannot well refuse to assist us in this point whenever he has it in his power, and that we therefore desire he will represent to him the present necessity, and endeavour to obtain a general order on the Niabs of Moorsshedabad and Dacca for the payment of whatever sums we may call for on our receipt. That in his letter he acknowledges to have received ours of the 26th ultimo with the President's letter to Shuja Dowla, but does not mention his having sent it to him. That if he has not, we desire he will please to forward it accordingly to our first intention, as we think it is proper that letter should be sent him at all events.

Secret Department, Monday. Fort William, the 11th June 1764.

AT A CONSULTATION PRESENT:

The Hon'ble HENRY VANSITTART, *President*.

COMMODORE TINKER.

WARREN HASTINGS, Esquire.

RANDOLPH MARRIOTT, Esquire.

RALPH LEXCESTER, Esquire.

JOHN BURDETT, Esquire.

Messrs. Spencer, Watts, and Middleton indisposed.

The Book of Standing Orders on the Table.

The Consultation of the 7th instant being wrote fair was now read and approved.

Received a letter from Mr. Billers, dated the 31st ultimo, acknowledging receipt of our orders of the 21st, and acquainting us that the enemy had moved off, and by the best intelligence he could get were near the Soane.

Received a letter from Major Carnac, dated the 1st instant, acquainting us that the enemy have been so continually shifting their grounds round the city of Patna at the distance of about 4 coss that there was no possibility of judging of their intentions. That

he could not therefore address us without the risk of deceiving us, and so various were their accounts, that each day's letter would have been a contradiction of the past, and that this has been the reason of his long silence. That it is probable the enemy's so frequent change of their position was in order to prevent his acquiring such a knowledge thereof as would have enabled him to attack them with advantage, and their cavalry has been so properly disposed of that he could never reconnoitre without skirmishing, nor get near enough to make the necessary discoveries. That the enemy's keeping at so short a distance from him was no doubt through the hope of being able to get into the city, or to carry off the Nabob by some treachery, and for the better opportunity of debauching our troops, but that his precautions have effectually defeated their schemes. That one of the Nabob's officers in the city had engaged to give the enemy admission at his post; he had him hanged at the place when he was appointed to defend. That three Frenchmen have got off to the enemy, and a fourth was taken in the attempt, for which he ordered him to be instantly hanged without the ceremony of a court-martial, and that no attempt has been made since. That Shuja Dowla, finding himself deceived in the fond hopes he had entertained of carrying all before him, has evidently for some time past wanted to introduce a negotiation, in order that he might go back and yet save his credit. That he has letters in proof thereof from most of his great men, which he thinks are plainly dictated by Shuja Dowla, though his pride would not permit him to make the advance directly from himself. That he encloses us some of the original letters, with the copy of one which he has received from the King, mostly wrote in his own hand, and that he has wrote him the answer which he has invariably given to all who have interfered, that he would hearken to no terms of accommodation whatever unless Meer Cassim and Sombre were first delivered up to him. That with regard to Captain Swinton he has acquainted the King he would comply with his request provided a person of the first rank amongst them was sent to remain with him as hostage. That he was in expectation of some one being sent accordingly, but that the Vizier he supposes could not be brought to submit to his demands. That the whole marched off on the 30th and great part got to the mouth of the Soane that evening, and that he expected shortly to hear of their having crossed it. That he is soliciting a detachment to be crossed directly over to the Gazeepoor country under the command of Major Champion, where he shall order him to do all the mischief he can till the rains are set in, during which he may canton at Chupra, and the whole army may then be ready to renew the campaign in the enemy's country the moment the season will admit of it.

---

Read translations of the following letters of the country correspondence received with this letter from Major Carnac.  
Translations of papers enclosed read. *viz.* :—

The King's letter to the Major.

Shakir-ul-Dowla's letter to ditto (dated the 20th May, received by the Major 21st.)

The Nabob's letter to the President (dated the 31st May.)

The King's letter to the Nabob.

The Nabob's answer thereto.

The Nabob's answer to a letter from Monee-ul-Dowla.

Shakir-ul-Dowla's letter (in Portuguese) to Major Carnac (dated the 27th May.)

The Nabob's letters to the President (dated the 26th May and 1st June.)

Considered with the Major's letter and the opinion of the Board in consequence of Major Carnac's conduct.

All these advices having been read and maturely considered, we are of opinion there are many parts of Major Carnac's conduct with which we have at present reason to be dissatisfied.

It is therefore agreed that we do hereafter state these objections to him in a separate letter and require of him an explanation, and that we do on this account defer for the present speaking an explanation thereof to be required in a future letter.



ing to these points in answer to the letter now before us, and only send him the following directions for the future proceedings of the army:—

That we are determined to prosecute the war against Shuja Dowla, and

Directions sent to him for the present for the proceeding of the army.

I. L. S., No. 70.

being of opinion that the rains will not be any impediment to the operations, but on the contrary with regard to receiving provisions and stores rather a convenience from the advantage of the rivers, we hereby direct that

he do immediately put the army in motion leaving the necessary garrisons in Patna and Mongheer, and cross the Soane, and pursue the enemy as far as the Ganges opposite to Benaras endeavouring if possible to bring them to an action. That in any operations on the other side of the river it is our view to make as much advantage as we can without lessening greatly the strength of our army by the detachment that is sent. That they may therefore endeavour to take possession of the Gazeepoor country, and collect its revenues to assist in defraying the expences of the war. That we desire the officer commanding may be instructed, and that it may also be observed as a general rule on all other occasions to prevent any ravages being committed on the country or injuries being done to the inhabitants; on the contrary, that all manner of encouragement and protection be given them in order to gain their affections. That we have directed Captain Grant with the two battalions of sepoys and two guns which are at Telliaguree to march on to Patna, from whence they may be ordered on such service as the Major may think proper. That having many necessary and material points to settle with the Nabob, we have wrote to him and Mr. Batson to come down to Calcutta, and have desired the Nabob to leave with the Major such part of his cavalry as he thinks may be of service, and recommended to him to discharge all the useless troops of his army, also to deliver into the Major's hands securities for the payment of two lakhs of rupees a month to defray the expences of the army.

The Nabob wrote to by the President.

Agreed that the President do address the Nabob agreeably to the advice contained in the letter to the Major. And

That we do write to Mr. Batson acquainting him with our orders to the Major for pursuing the enemy and of the contents of the President's letter to the Nabob, desiring he will in consequence see that the Nabob leaves the required securities in the Major's hands, and use every argument in his power to prevail on him to come down to Calcutta, and accompany him on the journey, whenever he is inclined to set out.

Mr. Batson wrote to.  
I. L. S., No. 71.

Secret Department, Thursday. Fort William, the 14th June 1764.

AT A CONSULTATION PRESENT:

The Hon'ble HENRY VANSITTART, *President*.

COMMODORE TINKER.

JOHN SPENCER, Esquire.

WARREN HASTINGS, Esquire.

RANDOLPH MARRIOTT, Esquire.

SAMUEL MIDDLETON, Esquire.

RALPH LEYCESTER, Esquire.

JOHN BURDETT, Esquire.

Mr. Watts indisposed.

The Book of Standing Orders on the Table.

The Consultation of the 11th instant being wrote fair was now read and approved.

Received a letter from Major Carnac, dated the 5th instant, acquainting

Major Carnac's letter.  
I. L. R., No. 67.

that he forgot in his last address to acknowledge  
of our several letters of the 14th, 17th, and 21.



and that he has since received that of the 24th. That the plan he has pursued has been the full as disagreeable to him as he finds it is to us, yet the state of our affairs seemed to require it, and so probably we would ourselves have judged had we been upon the spot, that had he acted otherwise he must have run counter to the unanimous sentiment of all the principal officers whom he consulted upon the occasion, which was more than he could answer to, where so much was at stake. That the event has in some measure decided in favor of this sentiment as the enemy have been reduced to the necessity of withdrawing without his putting anything to the risk. That our army, if staunch, was a full match for the enemy must by all be readily allowed, but it was generally believed, especially by such as had been witnesses of the former ill behaviour, that disaffection still prevailed amongst many of the Europeans which was restrained from breaking forth only through the fear of punishment and the want of opportunity, and that a number would have deserted but that it was rendered exceedingly difficult so to do by the position he had taken and the good lookout that was kept. That how far the spirit of mutiny is yet from being thoroughly quelled we may judge from the proceedings of a General Court Martial held on two men which he encloses. That he thinks it very natural the Nabob should be desirous of holding the Nizamut by virtue of the royal phirmaund, the religion as well as education of all Mussalmen teaching them to regard this as the only regularly constituted authority, yet Meer Jaffir has not appeared to him to be of himself overforward for a negociation. That in this particular he has certainly been influenced by Roydulob, who has all along been extremely desirous of one. That he well knows messages frequently past between him and the enemy on the subject, but as this was not the proper channel he gave himself little trouble about it and deemed it unnecessary to give us any. That when offers were made to himself the reality whereof he was assured of, he immediately communicated them with his answers which were conformable to our orders. That he deferred forwarding the letter from the President to Shuja Dowla in hopes he might at length be induced to deliver up Meer Cossim and Sombre for the getting of whom into our hands he persuaded himself we would with pleasure have sacrificed our resentment against Shuja Dowla, but that point is not likely to be obtained; it will serve as an introduction of our detachment into his country and he will take care to have it transmitted to him by the first safe opportunity with one from himself to the same purpose. That the Nawab is very ready to make the several assignments we require, but wishes to have it deferred till his arrival in Calcutta, for which place he proposes shortly setting out, and is extremely anxious that himself should accompany him. That he only waits our permission to come down accordingly to prepare for his passage home, which he is determined to take this season. That the enemy are all over the Soane and Major Champion has crossed the Ganges, but his embarkation was a good deal retarded by the strong easterly winds which have of late prevailed. That the detachment consist of upwards of three hundred Europeans, rank and file, including the Marines and Captain Mangin's company, three battalions of sepoys with five 6-pounders and two or three smaller pieces. That he has gleaned the foreigners from this detachment and would recommend their being disarmed (except some few of whose attachment he is convinced) and sent to serve on board His Majesty's ships. That by this means a confidence may again be acquired in our troops without which no vigorous measure can ever be undertaken.

Considered,

This letter of the Major's having been fully considered,—

Agreed we do write him the following answer: That we think it absolutely

And answered.

I. L. S., No. 72.

necessary to proceed against Shuja Dowla without loss of time, nor stop till we have convinced him that we are capable of acting offensively, as well as defensively, otherwise we shall without doubt be liable to have the province invaded whenever the state of affairs in his own country will admit of his turning his thoughts this way. That we must therefore (with the exception hereafter mentioned) repeat our orders of the 11th instant for the army's crossing the Soane without delay, and we have great reason to believe the plan therein laid down will be rendered more effectual by the attacks which it is probable Shuja Dowla will receive

from Gauzardin Cawn, the Jauts and the Mahrattas, who are reported to be actually on their march to invade his country. That we always have been of opinion, and still continue to think, that the force under his command is quite sufficient to act offensively against Shuja Dowla, and that himself was of the same opinion in his letter of the 17th April, which was some time after the mutiny, and before he was joined by Captain Wemyss' detachment. That we must also here repeat our sentiments that a spirit of mutiny is much more likely to break out in an army acting upon a defensive than an offensive plan. However, as he mentioned that the principal officers have all along agreed with him in the expediency of acting defensively, we desire he will now communicate our orders of the 11th instant and this letter to the other field officers, the commandant of the King's troops of the Bombay detachment, and of the artillery, and the three senior Captains which with his own is in all nine voices, and let them give their opinions in writing separately whether they think our plan practicable with the force at present under his command; if not, what addition of troops will be requisite, that we may do our utmost to reinforce them accordingly it being absolutely necessary for the reasons above mentioned to act upon the offensive. That these opinions after taking a copy he will please transmit immediately to us, and if two-thirds of their opinions should concur that the present force is insufficient for executing the plan proposed, we would not have the army advance further than the banks of the Soane until the reinforcements arrive, and we desire he will in such case caution Major Champion not to advance so far as to be compelled to engage with a force too superior to his own. That such of the foreigners, particularly Frenchmen, whom he has reason to suspect of being mutinously inclined, we desire he will send down to Calcutta, and that we have ordered Captain Kinlock to march up immediately with his company. That we have already oftener than once expressed a desire of seeing the Nabob in Calcutta, and are glad to find he intends coming soon. That with regard to the Major's own request, he has our permission to come down whenever he thinks proper leaving all our instructions with Major Champion for his Government in commanding the army.

Secret Department, Thursday. Fort William, the 21st June 1764.

AT A CONSULTATION PRESENT.

The Hon'ble HENRY VANSITTART, *President*.

COMMODORE TINKER.

JOHN SPENCER, Esquire.

WARREN HASTINGS, Esquire.

RANDOLPH MARRIOTT, Esquire.

HUGH WATTS, Esquire.

SAMUEL MIDDLETON, Esquire.

RALPH LEYCESTER, Esquire.

Mr. Burdett indisposed.

The Book of Standing Orders on the Table.

The Consultation of the 18th instant being wrote fair was now read and approved.

Major Carnac's letter.  
I. L. R., No. 70.

Received the following letter from Major Carnac,  
dated the 10th instant:—

“Meer Bychu has been again with me and brought me letters from the King, Munyr-o-Dowla, and Shaker-o-Dowla, with assurances that Meer Cossim should be arrested and punished, and Shuja Dowla has himself wrote to me declaring he would abide by what Munyr-o-Dowla promises. I have returned him with this general answer that nothing could procure them a reconciliation with the English and their freindship but the actual delivery to us of Meer Cossim and Sombre. The Nabob and his Ministers are of the opinion that this will at last be consented to. I cannot say I flatter myself with so happy an event, yet while there are the faintest hopes of these villains being consigned to our vengeance, surely we owe so much regard to the memories of our murdered

friends and countrymen to try to bring it about, to effect which we ought I think readily to forgive Shuja Dowla's invasion. I entirely concur with you, Gentlemen, that peace ought not to be made with him upon any other terms; and that he is desirous of an accommodation seems probably from his having dispatched to call to him Shitabroy, who is daily expected at their camp. Shuja Dowla must come to a speedy determination as the seat of war is now shifting towards his country. Major Campion having begun his march, though I fear he will not be able to proceed far, as the rains appear to be setting in, and our troops have suffered so much from the former wet campaign as not to have strength sufficient to bear the fatigues of another. However they may be cantoned so near as to have it in their power in case matters be not accommodated, to commence the campaign in the enemy's country early the next season, by which time it is to be hoped our army may be so weeded and reformed as to act with a confidence of success."

I have been favored with your letter of the 29th ultimo. I shall give over all thoughts of employing Mynde Aly Cawn as you disapprove thereof, but must beg leave to differ from you in opinion that a serviceable body of cavalry can be formed upon the plan you propose. The Moguls, who are the only good horsemen in the country, can never be brought to submit to the ill-treatment they necessarily receive from gentlemen wholly unacquainted with their language and customs. We daily see the ill effects of this amongst our sepoys, and it will be much worse amongst horsemen who deem themselves of a far superior class. Nor have we a sufficiency of officers for the purpose you propose, I am sorry to say not a single one qualified to afford a prospect of success to such a project. Captain Spelman is entirely wore out and no longer fit for field service.

---

Agreed we write the Major the following answer :—

The object we have in view is the same as yours, that is to say, the obtaining the surrender of Meer Cossim, Sombre, and our deserters into our hands; but we always have been, and still continue to be of opinion that we never shall carry this point or any other by a negotiation unless our army is at the same time in condition and actually in motion to enforce the demand. In our last we desired the opinion of the nine principal officers, whether they think our force sufficient to act offensively against Shuja Dowla. If they do, a vigorous use of that force is the most certain way to obtain the concessions we require. If not, to treat is only to expose our own weakness, for it never can be supposed that Shuja Dowla will give up points so much to his own dishonour to an enemy whom he is convinced is incapable of acting against him. In all cases therefore we are of opinion that no good can come of treating, but that it may be productive of dangerous consequence from the opportunity it may afford the enemy of carrying on treacherous designs under that cover. For these reasons we have frequently in former letters forbid treating on any other terms than the preliminary before mentioned, and for the further explanation of our sentiments we now positively direct that the next messenger who comes from the enemy's camp be sent back with an answer in writing to Shuja Dowla declaring plainly that he is not to hope for a reconciliation with us on any other terms than the surrender of Meer Cossim, Sombre, and our deserters, and that any person whatsoever who afterwards may come to the camp with any other proposals shall be imprisoned as a spy, and if notwithstanding this declaration any such should come you are without fail to treat him accordingly.

As we perceive by Mr. Batson's letters, that the Nabob seems much inclined to an accommodation, and thinks that Shuja Dowla will probably require some concessions on our part, such even as the surrender of the province of Bahar, we judge it necessary to acquaint you, that we will not consent to the giving of any money or the cession of any territory either as jagheer or otherwise, and that nothing shall be stipulated on our part in return for his compliance with our demands, but a promise, that we will not invade his country in return for his attack upon us, nor join or assist his enemy.

All these directions we mean shall be equally binding on the Nabob as yourself, our interests in this respect being inseparable, and we therefore direct that no messages be suffered to pass between him and the enemy, nor treaty be carried on between them on any other terms than those prescribed to you and of course that no cessions of money or territory to Shuja Dowla be allowed. You will accordingly acquaint the Nabob with the directions we have given you with respect to any messengers from Shuja Dowla, desiring he will give the same answer to the first messenger who comes to him, and inform him, that we expect, he will treat all who may come afterwards in the manner we have ordered you.

With the copies of the letters you sent us from the King, &c., you omitted to forward the copies of your answers. Neither have you sent us the letters which Meer Bychu brought at his last coming. We desire you will send us these, as well as the copies of all your correspondence with the country powers, that after perusal they may be transmitted to the Court of Directors. We further desire you will send us a copy of the orders you have given to Major Champion, and that it may always be a rule when any such considerable detachments are sent out to transmit us a copy of the instructions given to the officer in command.

You speak of Major Champion's carrying the war into Shuja Dowla's country as a measure to be pursued if the rains do not prevent him. We desire to know the plan upon which you intend he should proceed, as we cannot conceive, how you can suppose him with the part of the army under his command to be able to act offensively in Shuja Dowla's own country, when you with the whole army could not take the field against him here, or attack him when he was within a single march of the city of Patna; and how the whole army will be more able to act offensively after the rains than they have in this campaign.

Secret Department.  
Thursday.

Fort William, the 28th June 1764.

AT A CONSULTATION PRESENT:

The Hon'ble HENRY VANSITTART, *President*.

COMMODORE TINKER.

MAJOR MUNRO.

JOHN SPENCER, Esquire.

WARREN HASTINGS, Esquire.

HUGH WATTS, Esquire.

SAMUEL MIDDLETON, Esquire.

RALPH LEYCESTER, Esquire.

Messrs. Marriott and Burdett indisposed.

Major Carnac's letter.  
I. L. R., No. 76.

Received the following letter from Major Carnac,  
dated the 17th instant:—

Some time after the dispatch of my address to you yesterday I received your letter of the 7th together with its duplicate.

I have already assigned you the reason of my so seldom writing, *viz.*, that I was unwilling to deceive you, which I must have frequently done had I wrote daily, so various were the movements and contradictory our accounts of the enemy. Whenever I had certain intelligence I never failed immediately communicating it to you.

It was natural enough to conjecture that the enemy as they had not been able to effect anything would be for going away, and upon this conjecture Mr. Billers I suppose gave his information, for they had been only shifting their ground for several days and did not actually move off till the 30th ultimo, nor did they take the Phulwarry road; and of this movement we were brought in doubt the next day by a pair of hircarrahs who declared they were just come in from them, and that they had drawn near to us. It was necessary to be fully ascertained in so material a point before I wrote to you; by a reconnoitring party I found these hircarrahs had grossly imposed upon me (I have

some suspicion they were tutored so to do) and this occasioned a delay of one day in addressing you.

So many letters were daily dispatched from camp, that our daucks in case of being intercepted had it not in their power to secrete their packet. Therefore upon advice that the Kirnigpur Rajah had crossed some people over the river, I thought it best to limit the private correspondence to twice a week, that so the publick letters might have a better chance of passing, which were still to go in the usual course, so that Mr. Billers had no occasion to delay forwarding his letter to the President. I don't recollect the exact time when I recommended this regulation to take place but it was soon discontinued.

I judged the pushing a strong detachment over the Ganges and entering the enemy's country by that side to be the most effectual means of precipitating them homewards, and this we see has answered. I doubt if they had not been obliged to look to their own frontier whether they would so quickly have quitted ours and as their principal force consists in cavalry, which appears to be extremely good and to be well versed in what their peculiar advantage consist, they might have led us about the country without aiming to any thing decisive.

Read the letter enclosed from Major Champion to Major Carnac.

Ordered it be entered. And

Major Carnac wrote to in answer.

I. L. S., No. 85.

Agreed we write the following answer to the letter from Major Carnac:—

That we are resolved to continue the war against Shuja Dowla until he submits to the conditions we have prescribed, *viz.*, the delivery of Meer Cossim, Sombre, and our deserters. That the object therefore of the detachment on the north side of the Ganges must be to prevent Shuja Dowla from crossing the river by destroying any bridges he has made or may attempt to make over it, taking possession at same time of as large a tract of his country as they can, and if possible of the city of Banaras, and collecting the revenues, but avoiding all manner of plunder and ravage; particularly should the detachment advance so far as to seize the city of Benaras especial care must be taken that no plunder is committed there. That we suppose the remainder of the army which was left at Patna has agreeably to our orders of the 14th advanced to the banks of the Soane, if not, that this will be a necessary caution as long as Shuja-Dowla remains on this side the Ganges to prevent his recrossing into Bengal, and the army likewise from that station will be nearer at hand to join Major Champion or to reinforce him, in case Shuja Dowla should have marched so fast as to get to Benares before him or any other circumstances render it necessary; That whenever Shuja Dowla shall submit to the terms above mentioned, we desire our troops may be withdrawn out of his territories.

Major Munro addressed in consequence of the resolution to prosecute the war.

I. L. S., No. 86.

As it thus determined to prosecute the war against Shuja Dowla—

It is thought necessary to address Major Munro requesting he will remain here with the detachment of the 89th Regiment; so long as may be requisite for obtaining the concessions required from Shuja Dowla, and for the security of the Company's possessions, and that he will for these purposes prepare to join the army as soon as possible with his men and take upon himself the command.

Major Carnac advised of his arrival, &c., *vide* I. L. S., No. 85. And

Agreed we advise Major Carnac of Major Munro's arrival with his detachment, and that he is preparing to join the army and take upon himself the command.

Ordered that a plan of instructions be prepared for Major Munro against

A plan of instructions to be prepared for him.

next Monday, agreeably to this day's orders and the former Resolutions of Council.

Agreed we wrote to Fort St. George advising them of Shuja Dowla's having retreated from the station he had taken between the Soane and the Caramnassa, and that he seems to be making the best of his way to Benares, but as we are determined to prosecute the war in his own country until he submits to the concessions we have required, we shall be well pleased to receive any reinforcements which it may be in their power to send us; also informing them of Major Munro's arrival.

Captain Fischer's detachment returns into quarters at Burdwan.

The President acquaints the Board that Captain Fischer is returned with his detachment to Burdwan, and there ordered into quarters.

No batta to be allowed to troops so stationed either at Burdwan or Midnapore.

As we are determined to consider Burdwan and Midnapore in the same light with the Company's other subordinate factories,—

Agreed that no batta be allowed to the officers and troops stationed in quarters in those provinces.

Burdwan and Midnapore wrote to accordingly.  
I. L. S., Nos. 87 and 88.

Agreed we write to Burdwan and Midnapore accordingly.

Secret Department,  
Monday.

Fort William, the 2nd July 1764.

AT A CONSULTATION PRESENT:

The Hon'ble HENRY VANSITTART, *President*.

COMMODORE TINKER.

MAJOR MUNRO.

JOHN SPENCER, Esquire.

WARREN HASTINGS, Esquire.

HUGH WATTS, Esquire.

SAMUEL MIDDLETON, Esquire.

RALPH LEYCESTER, Esquire.

Messrs. Marriott and Burdett indisposed.

The Book of Standing Orders on the Table.

The Consultation of the 28th ultimo being wrote fair was now read and approved.

Major Carnac's letter.  
I. L. R., Nos. 77 and 78.

Received the following letters from Major Carnac dated the 21st and 23rd ultimo:—

My last address to you was dated the 17th, in answer to your letter of the 7th.

I am just returned from Major Champion; the detachments which he had sent into the district of Gazeepoor under the command of Captains Trevanion and Galliez were come back after having committed considerable damage therein; they have destroyed a large quantity of grain, and burnt some hundred villages, most of which were very flourishing as this district had never been hostilely entered, but could not continue longer out on account of the heavy rains, whereby the nullas with which that country is intersected were so swelled that they had much difficulty to repass them. In this expedition we have lost a few sepoys, and Lieutenant Skinner, and Mr. Surdell Quartermaster of the troop, have been slightly wounded.

About Chupra seems to me in all respects the most eligible place for cantoning the principal part of our troops, and indeed it is high time to think thereof, for unless they be allowed to lie by during this wet season they will dwindle to nothing. The sickness daily increases, and we have now so many officers ill as to have barely reliefs. Major Champion is now endeavouring to reduce to order the Sirkar Seran, some of the zamindars whereof still keep aloof and refuse their payments; he is gone against the fort of one Takyrallah Beg who is particularly refractory; he is the very person against whom Captain Ioecher was sent with a detachment in the year 1760.

We have numbers of horsemen from the enemy offering service to us. I propose receiving so many as will complete Mirzah Sabas Beg's rissollah to five hundred, and you may, if you please, try them upon the plan you mentioned to me, but then I would recommend as the properest officers for that purpose Captain Whichcott, Lieutenant Dangerfield, and Mr. Surdell; these are I believe the best acquainted of any we have with matters pertaining to cavalry, though I fear greatly deficient in what I deem a most essential article a knowledge of the Hindustan language. Mr. Surdell deserves some consideration for having upon more occasions than one during this campaign given particular proofs of personal bravery.

I have a letter from Shitabroy on this side the Caramnasa and expect him daily. We hear from him that Shuja-Dowla was pushing away himself with all expedition for Benaras leaving the army to follow as fast as the badness of the road and weather would admit.

The duplicate of your letter of the 11th did not reach me till yesterday noon, and I received the original a few hours after.

I have repeatedly represented to you that most of your troops were so exhausted with what they had already gone through as not to be in a condition to undergo the fatigue of another wet campaign, and it is to be feared they will be so harrassed thereby as not to be capable of service when the season would admit of it, besides I learn there is much to be apprehended that the men in their present disposition will not be brought patiently to submit to the hardships they are likely to endure; indeed the order you have thought proper to give seems to me to be big with mischief, however it is so absolute as to leave no room for deviation thencefrom. I have therefore directed the army to hold themselves in readiness to march and it shall be set in motion as soon as possible and the evils that may ensue must rest upon yourselves. We have such a number of sick as to have no more men here fit for duty than three hundred in battalion, so that Major Ohampion who has with him the choice of the army as well Europeans as sopoys must be recalled leaving a sufficient detachment for the security of the Sirkar Seran. There is no doubt the march will be attended with great difficulties, the rains having commenced and the waters being out, and consequently the ways must be exceedingly bad. Nor can we for sometime derive any advantage from the Ganges; as the principal part of our road lies wide thereof two or three coss, and the intermediate space being mostly jungal and miry, we shall hardly be able to keep a communication with the rivers.

Amongst many material reasons for cantoning the troops was that of somehow or other completing the donation in order to put an end if possible to that main source of discontent, we might have contrived to separate those to whom a moiety is still due so as to satisfy them without the risque of offending others, whereas, if they be paid off in the midst of so many who have nothing to receive, a murmuring will inevitably follow, and that the remainder of the donation will be peremptorily demanded the moment we move we have all imaginable reason to expect.

While you leave nothing to the discretion of your Commander-in-Chief there can be no use in my remaining with the army, nor can I be answerable for the charge thereof, whilst you at so great a distance give absolute orders for its operations, without the least allowance for the obstacle that may intervene to render the execution, if not impracticable extremely hazardous.

I could wish, Gentlemen, you would look back to the situation of the army when I took the command; you were on the brink of a precipice from which I flatter myself I have been greatly instrumental in delivering you, as Captain Forster, who is constantly among the men and than whom no one is so well informed of their intentions, declares that had I not arrived critically as I did they were determined to march back to Patna and from thence to Calcutta. I have hitherto with the utmost difficulty kept them within bounds, but from some late incidents it appears that they are ready again to break forth and it will require the nicest management and caution to restrain them.



Had you, Gentlemen, been better acquainted with your danger you would be more sensible of the happiness of your deliverance, and think yourselves very fortunate that, all circumstances considered, you have so well got rid of the formidable force that invaded this province, by much the most, so it is universally said, of any that ever entered the country—such a force as you cannot with prudence think of acting offensively against till we have first subdued the ill disposition of our own troops, and new modelled the army, which cannot be done in the field, and can not otherwise be effected but by their being in cantonments.

Secret Department, Thursday. Fort William the 5th July 1764.

AT A CONSULTATION PRESENT:

The Hon'ble HENRY VANSITTART, *President.*

COMMODORE TINKER.

JOHN SPENCER, Esquire.

WARREN HASTINGS, Esquire.

HUGH WATTS, Esquire.

SAMUEL MIDDLETON, Esquire.

RALPH LEYCESTER, Esquire.

Messrs. Marriott and Burdett indisposed.

The Book of Standing Orders on the Table.

The Consultation of the 2nd Instant being wrote fair was now read and approved.

Taking again into consideration the letter from Major Carnac of the 23rd of June and having debated fully on the tenor of his conduct and correspondence during the campaign,—

Major Carnac's last letter and his conduct during the campaign considered.

A letter wrote him in consequence.

It is agreed to write him our sentiments in the following terms:—

As your letter of the 23rd of June contains arguments which appear to us very inconsistent with your duty as an officer and expressions very unbecoming and disrespectful towards us, we write you this separate letter to point out to you the instances thereof; and as you have not given us all the satisfaction we could expect in other points during your present command, we shall at the same time set before you some objections we have to make to your conduct.

The letter.

From the beginning of the war with Shuja Dowla we recommended acting offensively and attacking him the first opportunity. Yourself joined with us in this opinion before you were strengthened with the reinforcements under Captain Pemble and Captain Wemyss, saying that you had not the least doubt of success if the enemy could be brought to action, but that you feared they would avoid an engagement, and dividing themselves into different bodies get between you and Bengal. Soon after you found yourself obliged to retire from the frontiers for want of provisions, not that the enemy had cut them off, but that proper care had not been taken by the Naib of Patna to send supplies from thence, where it seems there was a sufficient stock. Near Patna you were joined by Captain Pemble's detachment, and having taken some precautions with respect to provisions you advanced again against the enemy near the banks of the Soane, and wrote us in your letter of the 17th of April that you thought you had nothing to fear from the united forces of Hindustan. In your letter of the 25th you acquaint us that you had been again obliged to bring back the army to the neighbourhood of Patna for want of provisions and immediately after we learnt from private letters that you had chosen a strong post under the walls of the city and that enemy continued advancing. We saw with great concern our plan turned into a defensive one, yet we did not attribute it to any fault of yours, nor suspected any change in your opinion of



superiority of our troops, but concluded you had been forced to this conduct by the want of provisions. We feared that the enemy, sensible of their advantage in cavalry, would still keep out of your reach, and therefore to avoid the dangers to which they might have reduced us by such a conduct we desired you in our letter of the 9th of May to endeavour by all means to find conveyance for so much provisions as would enable you to reach their camp and attack them. But the enemy themselves removed this difficulty. They advanced first to Pulwarry, within 4 or 5 coss of our army, where they lay several days plundering ye. country all round and even the suburbs of Patna; and growing every day bolder by the little opposition they met with they ventured at length to encamp in sight of your army and to attack you in your entrenchments. This was giving us an advantage we had no room to expect, and they suffered for their rashness, being repulsed on every side with considerable slaughter, and without making the least impression on any one part. Thus defeated they moved back two or three coss that night, but finding no movements on our part they recovered their spirits, advanced again, and soon after in a manner invested the army and the city, in which situation they remained about fifteen days without any attempt made to molest them, although in this interval you was joined by another strong reinforcement under Captain Wemyss. We apprehended the worst of consequences from this inaction. It left Shuja Dowla the master to protract the war as long as his own circumstances would permit. Every day produced some fresh defection among the zemindars of the country, and was too likely to revive the spirit of desertion and mutiny in our army by giving them an ill opinion of their own force, as well as by the common effects of idleness and inactivity. We saw that if Shuja Dowla had resolution enough to remain in his post, and you continued to act upon the plan you had adopted, you must soon have been distressed for want of provisions or money. We repeated therefore in every letter our opinion that you should attack the enemy. From the 4th of May, when you advised us of the enemy's attack, you did not write to us again till the 16th, when you give us your reasons for acting so long upon the defensive and conclude with informing us that if they did not renew their attack you should watch an opportunity to attack them. Your reasons appeared to us very unsatisfactory, as we immediately acquainted you in our answer to your letter, but when we heard of the enemy's breaking up their camp and retiring we concluded that you would attack them judging that no circumstances affords so fair an opportunity for an attack as the confusion and dejection which usually attend a retreating army. Numbers of private letters of the 23rd advised us that the enemy were retreating and one from the Nabob of the 25th mentions that they were encamped on the banks of the Poon-poon nulla on the road to Doudnagar and at the distance of 5 or 6 coss from our entrenchments. From you we heard nothing till the 1st of June, although you had received a fortnight before our positive orders to write daily by yourself or your Secretary; you then mention that they were passing the Soane, which you suffered them to do with all their heavy cannon and baggage without the least molestation. What were Shuja Dowla's motives for his retreat we are yet unacquainted. It was always our hopes that he would have been driven out of the province with precipitation or at least with the disgrace of losing his heavy baggage as well to satisfy in some measure our just resentment for the protection he has given to the murderer of our friends as to add reputation to our arms, and deter other powers from such attempts. But on the contrary he has moved off entirely at his leisure, and even still keeps possession of all the Bougepoor country; and nothing is more likely that he will renew his attempts the next fair season as he must have entertained an opinion that we are unable to meet him in the field.

Having thus recapitulated the most material occurrences of the campaign we shall proceed to consider your letter of the 23rd of June. We have said that the arguments therein contained appear to us inconsistent with your duty as an officer, for we believe that the military law will not justify an officer in writing to his superiors, from whom he has received orders for the operations of the troops, that "he learns there is much to be apprehended that the men are not in a disposition to be brought patiently to submit to the hardships they are likely to endure, that the remainder of the donation will be peremptorily demanded the moment they move, and that from some late incidents

it appears the men are ready again to break forth," at the same time that instead of acquainting us with any measures you are taking for conquering this mutinous spirit you tell us there can be no use in your remaining with the army. Nothing would so much encourage a mutinous disposition in the men as such notions and apprehensions conceived by their commanding officer, if they should get the least suspicion or intimation thereof, and it is very much to be feared that such a circumstance may transpire by some means or other. We hoped from your letter of the 4th April, and the general good behaviour of the troops during the campaign even in the most discouraging circumstances (which are those of retreating before an enemy and lying within entrenchments in a state of inactivity and exposed to daily insults), that the spirit of mutiny had subsided, and we gave you all the merit of so happy a reform. You have now set things before us in a very different view, but we will yet flatter ourselves that you have done injustice both to yourself and the army, otherwise you are inexcusable if you have not endeavoured to find out the ringleaders and bring them to punishment, and in declaring in such circumstances that there can be no use in your remaining with the army when the unwearied attention of yourself and every officer ought to be employed in conquering this disorder by vigilance and discipline. You speak of the impossibility of taking the necessary measures for this purpose in the field, but in this we cannot agree with you as we are convinced by our own observation, as well as by the opinion of the generality of officers, that the behaviour of the men may be better observed and a better discipline kept up amongst them in the field than in quarters.

We shall now point out the instances of your disrespect to us, and this cannot be better done than by plain quotations from your letter. You say that "the order we have thought proper to give seems to you big with mischief, and that the evils that may ensue must rest upon ourselves." We believe it will be hard to produce an instance from any record of any officer's writing to those under whose orders he must act that their orders were big with mischief. We know well that we are answerable for the orders we give, but it is not your business to tell us so. You have nothing to do but to obey them to the utmost of your power.

We have never been wanting in acknowledging the merits of our officers and giving due commendation to their good behaviour; but when any one shall set forth his own praises in such haughty and extravagant terms as you have done, he will generally be found upon examination to assume more than he has a right to. You say that "when you joined the army we were on the brink of a precipice, from which you have been greatly instrumental in delivering us, as Captain Foster declares that had not you arrived critically as you did the men were determined to march to Calcutta." Upon this we must observe that Captain Jennings mentions to us in his letter of the 18th February, fifteen days before your arrival, that the men were restored to good order. If Captain Foster knew any thing to the contrary, especially so general a revolt as what you speak of, he is guilty of a very great breach of his duty in not acquainting the commanding officer. Besides if we are to give credit to your own account of the present state of the army, the spirit of mutiny is more violent now than when you took the command, since you tell us it is such that the men will peremptorily insist upon their own terms before they will march a step upon service.

In your next paragraph you tell us that "had we been better acquainted with our danger we should be more sensible of the happiness of our deliverance and think ourselves very fortunate that we have so well got rid of the formidable force that invaded this province." In answer to which we say that we had too great a confidence in the superiority of our own force ever to think our cause in danger if the enemy could be brought to action; at the same time we are sensible of the mischief they might do us by plundering and ravaging the country and therefore repeatedly recommended to you to attack them as the most probable way of removing these troubles and preventing such in future. We further say that we think ourselves fortunate in the enemy's having recrossed the Soane, but without derogating from the merit of your good con-

duct in the defence of your post we must give it as our opinion that we do not owe this change to any efforts of yours, as you suffered them to continue unmolested as long as they thought proper, nor can we flatter ourselves that we are rid of them whilst they remain on this side the Caramnassa perhaps taking measures for another invasion.

We gave you proofs of an entire confidence by leaving it in your discretion to deviate from our orders as circumstances might direct until we found that you counteracted every part of our intentions and frequently without even condescending to give us any reasons for your differing from us in opinion. With our letter of the 23rd of April we sent you a letter for Shuja Dowla with an English copy for your perusal. This was evidently calculated to make Shuja Dowla sensible of the risk he would run by making us his enemies, that we should have no thoughts of a negotiation if once he commenced hostilities and at the same time to shew that we had such confidence in the strength and fidelity of our own troops as to be under no apprehension from his attacks. This letter was enclosed to you to forward, but you detained it without giving us the least reason or even acquainting us of your having done so; and instead of acting with that spirit which we recommended, it appears from the Nabob's own letter that you assisted him in carrying on a negotiation of a very improper nature, and in replying to proposals which in his then circumstances were certainly dishonourable. We mean that wherein Shuja Dowla, keeping our troops confined within their entrenchments, proposed, first, that his son should be received as Subadar of the three provinces, and secondly, that the province of Patna should be ceded to him, and these proposals were received and answers sent with your knowledge without your giving the least information on the subject.

There are many other instances of your total neglect of points which we have recommended to you and of others which of course belonged to your duty as an officer. In the first light we reckon your never having paid the least attention to what we desired you to settle with the Nabob concerning the payment of the increased number of our sepoys, and your not promoting the Nabob's coming down to Calcutta, which we must suppose you have not, as he writes to the President giving it for his principal reason that he thinks it unadvisable to leave you. In the second, your not having transmitted any returns of the army to the President since the 31st of March. You said yourself that you thought there was no danger of our correspondence being intercepted by the enemy, so that that could not have been your reason. But admitting it was, why have you neglected sending them since the enemy retired, and why have you not transmitted to us copies of your correspondence with the King, Shuja Dowla, and others in their camp.

We have thus stated the objections we have to make to your conduct in general, and to your last letter in particular, in order to give you an opportunity of answering them before we come to a final resolution.

A Member of the Board to accompany Major Munro.

As Major Munro is entirely unacquainted with the language of this country, as well as the manners and customs of the people,—

It is thought necessary that one of the Members of the Board shall accompany him in the field.

Agreed therefore that Mr. Marriott be appointed, and that it be recommended to the Major in his instructions to be guided

Mr. Marriott appointed. by that gentleman in all his intercourse with the country powers and the officers of the Government.

And a gentleman in the service as Secretary.

It being likewise thought proper that a gentleman in the service should accompany the Commander-in-Chief in the capacity of Secretary.

Mr. Stuart appointed and to act also as Pay-master to his detachment.

Agreed Mr. Charles Stuart be accordingly appointed, and that he do further act as Pay-master to the detachment under Major Munro until it shall join the army.

Secret Department, Thursday. Fort William, the 12th July 1764.

AT A CONSULTATION PRESENT:

The Hon'ble HENRY VANSITTART, *President*.

JOHN SPENOER, Esquire.

WARREN HASTINGS, Esquire.

RANDOLPH MARRIOTT, Esquire.

HUGH WATTS, Esquire.

SAMUEL MIDDLETON, Esquire.

RALPH LEYCESTER, Esquire.

JOHN BURDETT, Esquire.

Commodore Tinker indisposed.

The Book of Standing Orders on the Table.

The Consultation of the 9th instant being wrote fair was now read and approved.

Major Carnac's letter I. L.  
R., No. 86.

Received the following letter from Major Carnac,  
dated the 1st instant:—

GENTLEMEN,—I have received your letters of the 14th, 18th, and 21st ultimo with duplicates of the two former.

I am rejoiced for the sake of the public that you have been pleased to submit your peremptory order of the 11th June to the determination of the principal officers here, who being on the spot are so much better able to judge of the matter. You will herewith receive their sentiments all concurring in the necessity of cantoning the troops, which has induced me to countermand the order for marching. I was willing that you should have the whole together and therefore waited for the answer from Major Champion and the gentlemen with him. I herewith likewise send you the copy of a letter from Major Champion to me in consequence of his having received the duplicate of your letter of the 11th ultimo before he was made acquainted with the alteration contained in that of the 14th. My own sentiments have been already delivered to you in my address of the 23rd ultimo. That our number as we stand upon paper could so many be brought into the field and well affected, I ever was and still am of opinion, is sufficient to engage any Hindustan army, but neither of these is the case. We could not at this time march more than 550 in battalion, and of them the greatest part would sink under the fatigue of a wet campaign. Nor do I think it our interest to extend our conquest much further were we even sure of success, as we have already more upon our hands than we can well support. I could wish indeed that fire and sword were carried into Shuja Dowla's territories in revenge for the unjust part he has taken, and this can best be done from the other side as soon as the season and condition of the army will allow it, as we can transport from hence over the Ganges whatever may be necessary for such an expedition without molestation; and the Nabob has it in his power to get ample satisfaction of the nobles of the empire for the share they had in the invasion by laying his hand on all the jagheers, which I have constantly urged him to, and which I believe he will do.

Your orders with regard to any future messengers from Shuja Dowla shall be punctually obeyed. I delivered myself nearly to the same purport to the last which is the reason I suppose we have not had any for sometime. The information I gave you of him on the 21st ultimo is contradicted, and we now hear that he is still in the neighbourhood of Bukser in the parganna of Chousy, which, though on this side of the Caramnassa, belongs to him; that Bulwant Singh with his forces had crost the Ganges; and that Beny Bahader was preparing to do so. Shitabroy is with Shuja Dowla, and wants to get his family clear, that in case he should not be able to obtain the points we insist upon, he may have it in his power to quit him entirely and to reside under the protection of the Nabob. Shuja Dowla's submitting to our terms or not will

probably depend upon the state of affairs on the other side of his dominions. At present he has nothing to apprehend, for the intention of Gaz O'dyn Khan and the Jaunts are quite another way; they are bent towards the capital, and as to the Mahrattas very large sums are on the way to them to engage them in his interest. It will be necessary to have here a duplicate of the President's letter to him to be ready to be forwarded in case we find the original should not reach him.

However desirous the Nabob may be of an accommodation and of holding the Nizamut under the royal firman I cannot judge so unfavourably of him as to suppose he would make any unworthy concessions for that purpose, and I am persuaded he never had the thought of parting with an inch of territory.

I acquainted you with the main substance of the letters I received and of my answers, which I imagine will be sufficient, as I shall soon I hope in person lay the letters themselves before you; they are now in the hands of Mr. Fullerton in order for translation. I should instantly quit the command of the army agreeably to your permission, but that it is incumbent on me first to finish with the men the donation account, as I have great reason to apprehend were I to go away without completing this business a fresh mutiny would ensue. The Nabob has paid three lacks for this purpose.

I did not expect more from Major Champion's detachment than to create such a diversion as would precipitate the enemy homewards, and there was nothing to hinder him from acting offensively for some time at least, as the enemy's whole force were on this side the Ganges. His orders were so short and plain that I did not think it necessary to commit them to writing and only verbally directed him to do what mischief he could in the Gazeepoor country so long as he was able to act, and then to canton in the Sirkar Seran, which is adjacent thereto, but to separate the soldiers in such a manner that the remaining moiety might be paid off if possible without being the cause of new commotions.

I conceived every Major to be supernumerary except the Major of the Settlement; and deeming it immaterial whether there was one more or less was my reason for recommending Captain Jennings in recompence for his good services.

Extract of the General Letter to the President and Consul at *Bengal*, dated the 1<sup>st</sup> June 1764, sent per *Lapwing* and *Kent*.

Par. 20. Having considered what Allowance should be made to Lord *Clive* as President and Governor, we have agreed to settle upon his Lordship, and he is accordingly to be allowed the sum of Six thousand Pounds a Year, to be paid him monthly, to commence upon his Arrival in *Bengal*; which, together with the One per Cent. Commission he is entitled to as President, out of the Two and One Half per Cent. Coinage duty, are to be in full Consideration for all his services, both Civil and Military: consequently, his Lordship is to have no Allowance, whatever, by way of Commission, or otherwise, out of the Revenues, from any of our territorial Acquisitions whatsoever; and our Orders thereupon, as contained in our Letters of the 13<sup>th</sup> March 1761, and the 13<sup>th</sup> May 1763, are, from this time forward, to be null and void.

21. We do not mean to hinder his Lordship from receiving the usual Commission, arising from the Coral, and other licensed Articles, consigned to him by private Merchants: This his Lordship is to have in the usual manner.

54. For the Reasons given in our Letter of the 8<sup>th</sup> of February last, we were then induced to send positive Orders to put a final and effectual End to the Inland Trade in Salt, Beetle Nut, Tobacco, and in all other Articles whatsoever, produced and consumed in the Country: To the Remarks we made in that Letter we must add one Observation, which is; It appears very extraordinary, that, in a Trade so extremely lucrative to Individuals, the Interest of the Company should not have been at all attended to, or considered.

55. Those Orders were sent, it is true, before we received the new Treaty you entered into with *Jaffer Ally Cawan*, upon his Re-establishment in the Subahship; in which it is agreed, That the English shall carry on their Trade by means of their own Dusticks, free from all Duties, Taxes and Impositions in all Parts of the Country, except in the Article of Salt, on which a duty of Two and One Half per Cent. is to be levied on the Rowana, or Houghly Market price; wherein it is further agreed, that the late *Perwanahs*, issued by *Cossim Ally Cawan*, granting to all Merchants the Exemption of all Duties, for the Space of Two Years shall be reversed and called in, and the Duties collected as before.

56 These are Terms which appear to be of very injurious to the Nabob, and to the Natives, that they cannot, in the very Nature of them, tend to any thing but the producing general Heart-burnings and Dissatisfaction; and consequently there can be little Reason to expect the Tranquillity of the Country can be permanent: The Orders therefore in our said Letter of the 8<sup>th</sup> of February, are to remain in force, until a more equitable and satisfactory Plan can be formed and adopted, which, as it is impossible for us to frame here, destitute as we are of the Informations and Lights necessary to guide us in such an important Affair.

57. You are, therefore, hereby ordered and directed, as soon after the Receipt of this as may be convenient, to consult the Nabob as to the Manner of carrying on the Inland Trade in Salt, Beetle Nut, Tobacco, and the other Articles produced and consumed in the Country, which may be most to his Satisfaction and Advantage, the Interest of the Company, and likewise of the Company's Servants.

58. You are therefore to form a proper and equitable Plan for carrying on the said Trade and transmit the same to us, accompanied by such Explanations, Observations, Remarks and as may enable us to give our sentiments and Directions thereupon, in a full and explicit Manner.

59 In doing this, as before observed, you are to have a particular Regard to the Interest and entire Satisfaction of the Nabob both with respect to his Revenues, and the proper Support of his Government; in short, this Plan must be settled with his free Will and Consent, and in such a Manner as not to afford any Just Grounds for Complaint.

60. In the next Place, the utmost Care and Attention must be bestowed in forming the said Plan, that, in some proper Mode or Shape, a just and equitable Consideration be secured for the Company.

61. If any Inconveniencies shall be apprehended to arise to the Company's Investments, upon carrying on such an Inland Trade, you are to give us your full thoughts thereupon, and in what Manner they may be obviated.

62. You are to give us your impartial & unbiassed Thoughts, also, Whether the carrying on this Inland Trade may affect the just Rights and Privileges of the French, Dutch, or any Europeans, and tend thereby to draw on, any national Altercations and Embroils, which are by all means to be avoided, in forming the said Plan; therefore you are to be particularly careful to prevent these or any Evils of the like Kind.

63. And here let it be remarked, that no persons whatsoever have a Right to trade within the Limits of the Company's Charter without their License; if any new Tracks of Trade are fallen into, surely therefore the Company's Interest ought to have the Preference and be equitably considered, in order to induce them to permit their Servants to participate in the advantages resulting from such Trade.

64. In the 20<sup>th</sup> Paragraph of this Letter we have mentioned, that the sum of £6,000 a year is to be allowed Lord *Olive* as President and Governor: We do not mean that Sum is to include his extraordinary Expences, in case his Lordship shall at any Time be under the Necessity of taking the Field: We therefore direct, That all such Expences be borne by the Company, and paid to his Lordship out of our Cash in *Bengal*, accordingly; in which all the Frugality is recommended that is consistent with the Service.

65. The said £6,000 a Year is intended as an Appointment of Lord *Olive* only, and not to be allowed to any future President and Governor: We therefore direct, That any Person who shall immediately, and in future, succeed to the Government after his Lordship, be allowed, over and above the Commission on the Coinage Duty, £3,000 a year, as settled in our letter, of the 13<sup>th</sup> March 1761, for Salary, Expences of his Table, and all other Charges and Expences whatsoever, as President and Governor.

67. The General Court of Proprietors having, on account of the critical Situation of the Company's Affairs in *Bengal*, requested Lord *Olive* to take upon him the Station of President, and the Command of the Company's Military Forces there; his Lordship has been appointed President and Governor accordingly, as mentioned in the preceding Part of his Letter. The Intention of the General Court, in desiring Lord *Olive* to go to *Bengal*, was, That by his Lordship's Character and Influence, Peace and Tranquillity might be the easier restored and established in that Subahship. In order, therefore, to answer these Purposes in a Manner that we apprehend may prove most effectual, we have thought proper to appoint a Committee on this Occasion, consisting of his Lordship Mr. *William Brightwell Sumner*, Brigadier Genl. *Carnac*, also Messrs. *Harry Verelst* and *Francis Sykes*, to whom we do hereby give full Powers to pursue whatever Means they shall judge most proper to attain those desirable Ends; but, however, in all Cases where it can be done conveniently, the Council, at large, is to be consulted by the said Committee, though the Power of determining is to be in that Committee alone. We further direct, that as soon as Peace and Tranquillity are restored and established in the Subahship of *Bengal*, then the said extraordinary Powers are immediately to cease and the said Committee be dissolved.

68. As we would have the said Committee, as long as it is necessary to exist, as before-mentioned, to consist of Five Members; in case therefore of a Vacancy or Vacancies, by Death or Absence from *Fort William*, they are to be filled up by the said Committee out of such of the Civil Members of the Council as they shall think proper, from Time to Time.

69. We are also to inform you, and direct, that the said Committee is to be the Committee for defending the Settlement in case of being attacked by an Enemy, agreeable to the Directions and Rules laid down in our Letter of the 12<sup>th</sup> of May 1758, to which is to be added Sir *Robert Barker*, the Colonel and Commandant of the Corps of Artillery.



70. The Powers of the said Committee are by no means meant to invalidate or dispense with, or in any way prevent, the carrying strictly into Execution the Orders contained in the 53<sup>rd</sup> Paragraph of this Letter, with respect to the Decd of Covenant all our Servants, both Civil and Military, are to enter into, according to the true Intent and Meaning of the said Covenant.

---

No. 25.

Fort William, the 19<sup>th</sup> Sept<sup>r</sup> 1766.

AT A SELECT COMMITTEE;

*Present :*

THE RIGHT HONOURABLE LORD OLIVE, *President*,

BRIGADIER-GENERAL CARNAC,

HARRY VERELST, ESQUIRE.

The Right honourable the President has urged the Necessity of restricting the future Governors of this Presidency, in Points of Trade and private Interest, with Arguments of so much Force and Conviction in the following Minute, that we unanimously agree in recommending his Lordship's Proposal to the Board, that it may be carried into Execution with all convenient Dispatch.

Our Attention as a Select Committee, invested with extraordinary Powers by the Court of Directors, has been constantly engaged in reforming the Abuses which had crept into the several Departments of this Government; the important Work has been steadily prosecuted with Zeal, Diligence, and Disinterestedness on our Parts, and the Success of our Labours gives us Reason to hope that our Employers will be of Opinion, we have established many useful and necessary regulations. Many others, however, are still wanting to complete our Plan; but I doubt not that the same Principles, which have hitherto guided our Conduct, will continue to direct and to justify the Measures we have yet pursue.

To place the President in such a Situation as will render his Government completely honourable to himself and advantageous to the Company, appears to me an Object of as much Consequence as any that has been taken into our Consideration. Where such immense Revenues are concerned, where Power and Authority are so enlarged, and where the Eye of justice and Equity should be ever watchful, a Governor ought not to be embarrassed with private Business; he ought to be free from every Occupation in which his judgement can possibly be biassed by his Interest.—The extensive Commercial Affairs, the Study of the Finances, the Politics of the Country, the epistolary correspondence, the Proceedings of Council and Committee, these are sufficient to employ every Moment of his Time; and I am confident that they cannot be conducted with the requisite Attention to Company's Interest, if the mind of the Governor be diverted by complicated Mercantile Accounts of his own.

If we look back upon those unhappy Dissensions which have frequently brought the Company's Possessions in *Bengal* almost to the Point of Destruction, we shall find that they have generally proceeded from the Conduct of Governors, who, too eager in Pursuit of private Interest, have involved themselves in affairs which could not be reconciled to the strict Principles of Integrity; to prevent Scrutinies and Discoveries which might in any Degree affect their Honour, they have frequently been reduced to the Necessity of conniving at Abuses which would otherwise have been brought to light and remedied. The Welfare of this great Company should be the sole Study of a Governor attached to that Point alone; his Measures could never be thwarted by the Malice of Opposition, because they would all be proposed for the public Good, and Actions will always be justified, or condemned, from the Principles on which they are founded. Such a State of Independency and Honour must be



highly eligible to a Governor, and, in my Opinion, it can only be acquired by cutting off all Possibility of his benefiting by Trade, or by that Influence which his Power necessarily gives him in these opulent Provinces.

I therefore propose, that the Governor shall, in the most public Manner, in the Presence of all the Company's Servants, the Mayor & Aldermen, and free Merchants, assembled at the Mayor's Court, take the Oath, and execute the Penalty Bond, hereunto annexed.

The Considerations I have proposed is One, and One Eighth per Cent. upon the Revenues, excepting those arising from the Company's own Lands at *Calcutta, Burdwan, Midnapore and Chittagong*.

Although by these Means a Governor will be able to amass a fortune of a Million or Half a Million in the Space of two or three Years, yet he will acquire a very handsome Independency, and be in that very Situation which a Man of nice Honour, and true Zeal for the Service, would wish to possess.

Thus situated, he may defy all Opposition in Council, he will have nothing to ask, nothing to propose, but what he means for the Advantage of his Employers; he may defy the Law, because there can be no Foundation for a Bill of Discovery, and he may defy the Obloquy of the World, because there can be nothing censurable in his Conduct; in short, if Stability can be insured to such a Government as this, where Riches have been acquired in Abundance in a small Space of Time, by all Ways and Means, and by Men with or without Capacities, it must be effected by a Governor thus restricted, and I shall think it an Honour, if my Proposal be approved, to set the first Example.

The Oath to be taken in the most public Manner by the President.

Ordered, That the above Oath and Bond be entered after the Proceedings.

(Sd.) CLIVE.

„ JOHN CARNAO.

„ H. VERELST.

---

No. 26.

Mayor's Court at *Calcutta*, at *Fort William*, in *Bengal*.

At a Court held on Wednesday the First Day of October, in the Sixth Year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lord *George* the Third, by the Grace of God of *Great Britain, France, and Ireland*, King, Defender of the Faith &c and in the Year of our Lord One thousand Seven hundred and Sixty-six;

PRESENT,

JAMES LISTER, ESQUIRE, *MAYOR*,

MESSIEURS

ROBERT DOBINSON,

THOMAS WOODWARD,

CORNELIUS GOODWIN,

DAVID KILLICAN,

MATTHEW MILLER,

THOMAS FRENCH,

GEORGE LEAR, AND

JOSEPH JEKYLL,

ALDERMEN.

This being the Day appointed for the Right honourable *Robert Lord Clive*, who is now Governor or President of *Fort William* in *Bengal* aforesaid, to take an Oath or make an Affidavit in the said Court, and execute a Deed or Covenant, in a large Penalty, which are expected and intended to be taken or sworn to, & renewed or executed by all future Governors or Presidents or *Fort William* in *Bengal* aforesaid.

The said Right Honourable *Robert Lord Clive* appeared in the said Court, attended by General *John Carnac*, *Harry Verelst*, *Hugh Watts*, *Randolph Marriott*, *Claud Russell*, *Thomas Rumbold*, *William Aldersey*, *Thomas Kelsall*, and *Charles Floyer*, Esquires; and other covenanted Servants of the honourable Company of Merchants of *England*, trading to the *East Indies*, & other principal Inhabitants of *Calcutta* aforesaid, and then and there produced a certain Deed or Writing, which is contained in the following Words; (that is to say),

"This Indenture, made the First Day of October, in the Sixth Year of the  
 "Reign of our Sovereign Lord *George* the Third, by the Grace of God, of *Great*  
 "Britain, France, and Ireland, King, Defender of the Faith, &c., and in the Year  
 "of our Lord One thousand Seven hundred and Sixty-six, between the United  
 "Company of Merchants of *England*, trading to the *East Indies*, on the one Part;  
 "and *Robert Lord Clive* Baron *Clive* of *Plassey*, in the Kingdom of *Ireland*,  
 "President and Governor of *Fort William*, in the Kingdom of *Bengal*, on the  
 "other Part; Witnesseth, That in Consideration of the said *Robert Lord Clive's*  
 "being President and Governor of *Fort William*, and in Consideration of the  
 "several Sum and Sums of Money to be received by him the said *Robert Lord*  
 "*Clive*, in Manner following; that is to say, The Sum of One and One-eighth  
 "per Cent. upon the Revenues of *Bengal*, *Bahar*, and *Orixa* (save and except  
 "the Revenues of the Lands of the said United Company at *Calcutta*, *Burdwan*,  
 "*Midnapore* and *Chittagong*) to be paid unto him in Monthly, Quarterly or  
 "Yearly, Payments, during the Time he shall continue to be President and  
 "Governor of *Fort William* aforesaid, and also in Consideration of his Salary,  
 "stated Allowances, and Commission upon the Mint, Coral, and upon Freight.  
 "Goods, the said *Robert Lord Clive* doth hereby for himself, his Heirs,  
 "Executors, and Administrators, covenant, promise, and agree, to and with  
 "the said United Company and their Successors, that the said *Robert Lord*  
 "*Clive* during the Time he shall continue to be President and Governor of *Fort*  
 "*William* aforesaid, shall not, directly nor indirectly, upon any Pretence or  
 "Pretext whatsoever, carry on, use, or exercise, any Trade or Commerce in the  
 "way of a Merchant, or otherwise traffic, adventure, or trade, in any Commodi-  
 "ties whatsoever, at, to, in, or from, the *East Indies*, *China*, *Persia*, or *Mocha*,  
 "or in any Part thereof, or elsewhere, between the *Cape of Good Hope*,  
 "and the *Straits of Magellan*, either on his own Account, or in Company  
 "with, or for, or on Account of, any other Person, or Persons, in any Article  
 "of Merchandize whatsoever (save and except for the Benefit of the English  
 "*East India* Company, and except in such Goods and Merchandize as shall  
 "be remaining on hand and unsold at the time he the said *Robert Lord*  
 "*Clive* commenced President and Governor of *Fort William* and wherein he  
 "now hath any Share or Interest, which only he shall or may sell, or dispose  
 "of, or give Commissions or Directions for selling the same; and further  
 "save and except, and it is the true Intent and Meaning hereof, that nothing  
 "herein contained shall extend, or be construed to extend, to prevent, preclude,  
 "or hinder, him the said *Robert Lord Clive*, from purchasing Diamonds, or  
 "other precious Stones, provided he does not dispose of the same by way of  
 "Barter or Sale here, or in any other Part of the *East Indies* or from sending or  
 "remitting his Estate and Fortune to *England* by Bills, or in any other Shape  
 "whatever) nor barter, sell, or exchange any Kind of Goods, Wares, or Mer-  
 "chandizes, nor accept from, nor give to, any Person or Persons, Commissions  
 "for managing or transacting Business or Affairs of Merchandize (except as  
 "before is excepted) and the said *Robert Lord Clive* doth hereby further cove-  
 "nant, promise, and agree to and with the said United Company and their Suc-  
 "cessors, that the said *Robert Lord Clive* shall not, nor will himself, nor shall  
 "wittingly or willingly permit or suffer any other Person or Persons, in his  
 "Name, or to his Use, to advance, lend, or place out, any Sum or Sums of Money,  
 "at a greater Rate, Premium, or Interest than 10 per Cent. per Annum, so

"that the least Interest, Share, Portion, or Dividend, or any other Profit Advantage or Emolument whatsoever, shall, in respect thereof, exceeding the said Premium or Interest of 10 per Cent. per Annum, as aforesaid, arise or accrue unto him the said *Robert Lord Clive*, his Heirs, Executors, or Administrators, or unto any other Persons whatsoever, through Friendship, Favour, or Influence, exerted by him in their Behalf, contrary to the true Intent and Spirit of the Oath herunto annexed; and the said *Robert Lord Clive* doth hereby further covenant and agree, that he shall not, nor will, up in any Account or Pretence whatsoever, directly or indirectly, accept, take, or receive, nor knowingly, wittingly, or willingly, suffer or permit to be accepted, taken or received, by any Person or Persons for his Use, or in Trust for him, his Heirs, Executors, and Administrators, or for any other Person or Persons whatever, out of personal Friendship to them, or Regard to his own Interest, directly or indirectly, any Jewels, Effects, Sum or Sums of Money, whether by Bonds, Bills, Notes, Obligations, or otherwise, or accept of; retain, or keep, any Fee, Gratuity, or Reward, in Jewels, Effects, Money, Obligations, or Promises or Assurances of Money, in Writing, of any Nature or other Thing whatsoever, which has been heretofore deposited for Services promised to be performed, or Favours to be received or which shall hereafter be deposited, lent, received, or paid into his Hands or Custody, or into the Hands or Custody of any other Person or Persons in Trust for him, nor knowingly permit or suffer any other Person or Persons to receive, take, or accept of the same; or any Part thereof, by his Authority or Influence, from any King, Prince, Vizier, Mansuhdar,\* Nabab, Dewan, Fou-dar,† Jeminder,‡ or from any other Person or Persons, natural-born Subjects of the *East Indies, China, Persia, or Mocha*, of what Degree, Nomination, or

\* Monsuhdar.—A particular officer in a Court of Judicature. *Wilson's Glossary of Indian terms.*

† Fouzdar, correctly Faujdar, Il.—An officer of the Mogul Government, who was invested with the charge of police, and jurisdiction in all criminal matters. A criminal judge, a magistrate. The chief of a body of troops.—*Ibid.*

‡ Jemindar, correctly Zamindar. Zameendar, vernacularly Jamindar, Jamidar, Jamidar, corruptly, Z-min-dar, Il.—An occupant of land, a landholder: the rights of the Zamindar have been the subject of much controversy with reference to his character as hereditary owner of the land he occupies, or as the responsible collector only of the revenues on behalf of the Government. Under the Mohammedan administration the latter was the capacity in which the Zamindar was ordinarily considered, and the chief authorities never hesitated to exercise the power, when they possessed it, of turning out a Zamindar and placing another in the Zamindari: whence the one in possession was termed *Sinâdi* or *Ahkani*, the Zamindar by patent or command. Whilst managing the lands and realising the revenue the Zamindar was allowed a fee or commission of ten per cent. upon the total collections, and a portion of the land was exempted from the revenue assessment to the extent of five per cent. on the collections, under the denomination of *Nankar*, being intended for the personal support of the Zamindar and his family: further deductions from the stipulated amount of revenue, termed *Matahut*, were also allowed to cover various charges borne by the Zamindar: on the other hand, he was empowered to levy internal duties and customs on articles of trade passing through his district, and to impose petty taxes or *Abwabs*, on the cultivators, in addition to the portion of the public revenue demandable from them individually: on his relinquishing the management of the Zamindari, or being removed from it without cause of grave offence, it was customary to assign him, as *Malikana*, ten per cent. on the *Sadr* collections, or the same rate on the nett collections when held *khas*, or managed by the Government officers direct. But although in these respects the Zamindar appears to be a representative of the state, employed to realise and transfer to the public treasure nine-tenths of the revenue, and to be nominated or removed at pleasure; yet the practice of hereditary succession, and the right to mortgage and sell, partly & more of the tenure of ownership, and extensive tracts came to be held by successive generations of the same family, through more or less protracted periods, in some instances, apparently, from a date anterior to the fiscal regulations of the Mohammedan governments: in the decline of the latter, also, many Zamindaris which were held originally under a special grant, were converted into hereditary proprietorships, and the Zamindars, appropriating by fraud or force very extensive districts, assumed the states of chiefs and princes, and were sometimes powerful enough to resist the authority and withhold the revenues of the state. The question of right was, however, set at rest in Bengal, Bihar, and Orissa, in 1793, by the terms of the perpetual settlement, which recognised Zamindars and independent Talukdars as "actual proprietors," enjoying their estates in absolute ownership as long as they paid the government revenue, or nine-tenths of the fixed nett proceeds of the lands, and liable to dispossession in case of failure, by the sale of their lands at public auction. Ben. Reg. viii. 1793; iii. 1794; v. 1795; ii. xxvii. 1803. The same measure was subsequently adopted at Madras, and Zamindars were designated as proprietors of land, along with other classes with whose rights and recognition, as was afterwards explained, it was not intended to interfere. Mad. Reg. xxv. 1802; ii. 1806; iv. 1822. In the Upper Provinces Zamindaris sometimes occur which are held by an individual in absolute proprietary right, the most common instances of such tenure being where the right has been acquired by purchase, and especially where this has been effected at public sale for arrears of revenue; but the more usual form of Zamindari tenure is where the lands are held by a number of coparceners, thence termed *Mufassal* or village Zamindars, who hold and manage the village land in common: the rents paid by the cultivators, whether those cultivators be the proprietors themselves or tenants holding under them, together with all other profits from the estate, are thrown into a common stock, and, after deduction of the government demand, and other expenses, the balance is divided amongst the proprietors according to a fixed law. Ben. Reg. ii. 1795, &c. From the circumstance of one of the number of such coparceners representing the whole, as responsible for the government revenue, the designation has been given to him especially of Zamindar, or *Malik-zamindar*, but he is a Zamindar only by virtue of the share or shares he holds in the joint proprietary: the designation of *Sadr* or *Pargana Zamindar*, denotes merely a Zamindar, or Talukdar, in the sense of an individual proprietor. In the Maratha provinces the term Zamindar was applied indiscriminately to the local hereditary revenue officers, whether of the districts, as *Deshmukh*, *Despande*, and others, or of the villages, as the *Patil*, *Chaugula*, and *Kutkruni*.

" Quality soever ; or from any Servant, Agent, or Council of any King, Prince,  
 " Vizier Monsnbdar, Nabob, Dewan, Fouzdar, or Jeminder, exceeding the Value  
 " or Amount specified in the Covenants with the said United Company ; and the  
 " said *Robert Lord Clive* doth further covenant and agree, that no other Emolu-  
 " ment or Advantage whatsoever (excepting as herein excepted) shall in any  
 " wise howsoever, directly or indirectly, arise or accrue to him, his Heirs, Execu-  
 " tors, or Administrators, or to any other Person whatsoever, through Favour or  
 " Friendship, either from his office, or for or by Reason or Means of the Infl-  
 " uence or Authority he may have as President and Governor, nor will he the said  
 " *Robert Lord Clive* receive, or knowingly permit any other Person to receive, any  
 " Fee, Gratuity, or Advantage, from the Disposal of any Place, Employment, or  
 " Office, to any European, or any other Person whatever, in or out of the Com-  
 " pany's service : And in order to a Discovery to, and Satisfaction for, any Actings,  
 " or Doings of the said *Robert Lord Clive*, or Breach of any Covenant, Clause,  
 " Article, or Agreement, herein contained, contrary to the true Intent and mean-  
 " ing hereof ; it is hereby agreed, that it shall and may be lawful to and for the  
 " said United Company, and their Successors, to exhibit or file any Bill or Bills  
 " of Complaint of Discovery in His Majesty's Court of Chancery or Exchequer,  
 " at *Westminster*, or by three or more of the Council at *Fort William*, for the  
 " Time being, on Behalf of the said United Company, in the honourable the  
 " Mayor's Court, for the Town of *Calcutta* at *Fort William* aforesaid, or by  
 " any other Person or Persons whatsoever, against him the said *Robert Lord*  
 " *Clive*, his Executors, and Administrators ; whereunto the said *Robert Lord*  
 " *Clive* doth hereby agree, that he will not demur nor plead in Bar of the Dis-  
 " covery or Relief sought by such Bill or Bills that hereby he is, may, or shall  
 " become liable to any Penalty or Forfeiture, by Force of any Law or Statute,  
 " Bond, Covenant, Agreement, or otherwise, howsoever ; but shall make and  
 " put in a full and perfect Answer and Answers to all the Parts thereof, and  
 " shall not, in such Answer or Answers, insist upon any Penalty, Forfeiture,  
 " Law, or Statute, Bond, Covenant, or Agreement ; or alledge any matter whatso-  
 " ever, whereby to prevent, bar, or preclude the said Company, or any other  
 " Person or Persons, from the Discovery or Relief sought, or to be sought by  
 " such Bill or Bills as aforesaid. And for the true, full, and faithful Perform-  
 " ance of every Article, Clause, Promise, Covenant, and Agreement, herein  
 " contained and the true Intent and Meaning thereof, on the Part and Behalf of  
 " the said *Robert Lord Clive*, he the said *Robert Lord Clive* doth hereby bind  
 " and oblige himself, his Heirs, Executors, and Administrators, unto the said  
 " United Company and their Successors in the Penal Sum of £150,000 of lawful  
 " Money of *Great Britain*, to be recovered, in case the said *Robert Lord Clive*  
 " shall act contrary to the true Intent and Meaning of these Presents ; One third<sup>l</sup>  
 " Part of the said Sum of One hundred and Fifty thousand Pounds Sterling to be  
 " paid and payable unto such Person or Persons as shall sue for the same, after  
 " Information and full Proof shall be made thereof in the Court of Chancery  
 " or Exchequer, or the Mayors Court at *Calcutta*, or before the Court of Directors of  
 " the said United Company and their Successors, or before the Council of *For-*  
 " *William* aforesaid ; and the remaining Two-third Parts thereof shall be paid to,  
 " and for the Use of, the said United Company and their Successors. In Witness  
 " whereof the President and Council of *Fort William*, in Behalf of the said  
 " United *East India* Company, have hereunto set their Hands, and the Seal  
 " of the said Company, on the one Part, and the said *Robert Lord Clive* has set

“his Hand and Seal on the other Part, this First Day of October, in the Year  
“of our Lord One thousand Seven hundred and Sixty-six.

(Sd.)

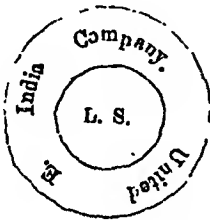
“CLIVE,

L. S.

“Signed, sealed, and delivered  
“in *Calcutta*, the Day and Year above  
“written (where no Stamped Paper  
“is to be had) in the Presence of us,  
“CLIVE.

“ALEXANDER CAMPBELL,  
“HENRY STRACHEY,  
“W<sup>m</sup> WYNNE.

“H. VERELST,  
“RAND<sup>th</sup> MARRIOTT,  
“H. WATTS,  
“CLAUD RUSSELL,  
“THO. RUMBOLD,  
“W<sup>m</sup>. ALDERSEY,  
“THO<sup>s</sup>. KELSALL,  
“CHA<sup>s</sup>. FLOYER.”  
“JOHN CARNAC.



No. 27.

And at the same Time he the said *Robert Lord Olive* produced a certain Affidavit, or Oath, in Writing; annexed to the before-mentioned Deed or Writing which is contained in the following Words; (that is to say)

In the honourable the Mayor's Court, for the Town of *Calcutta*, in *Bengal*.

“I *Robert Lord Olive*, President and Governor of *Fort William*, in the  
“Kingdom of *Bengal*, in the *East Indies*, do voluntarily of my own free Will  
“and Accord, most solemnly and sincerely swear, testify, and depose, in the pres-  
“ence of Almighty God, that I will not from this Time forward, during my  
“Continuance as President or Governor of *Fort William*, directly or indirectly,  
“carry on, use, or exercise, any Trade or Commerce in the Way of a Merchant;  
“or otherwise traffic, adventure, or trade, in any Commodities whatsoever, at,  
“to, in, or from, the *East Indies*, *China*, *Persia*, or *Mocha*, or any Part thereof,  
“or elsewhere, between the *Cape of Good Hope*, and the *Straits of Magellan*,  
“either on my own account, or in Company with, or on Account of, any other  
“Person or Persons, in any Article of Merchandize whatsoever (save and except  
“for the Benefit of the English *East India Company*, and except in such Goods  
“and Merchandize as shall be remaining on hand, and unsold, at the Time I  
“commenced President and Governor of *Fort William*, and wherein I now have  
“any Share or Interest, which only I shall or may sell, or dispose of, or give  
“Commissions or Directions for the selling the same; and further, save and  
“except, and it is the true Intent and Meaning hereof, that nothing herein  
“contained shall extend, or be construed to extend, to prevent, preclude, or  
“hinder, me from purchasing Diamonds, or other precious Stones, provided I  
“do not dispose of the same by way of Barter or Sale here, or in any other Part  
“of the *East Indies*, or from sending or remitting my Estate and Fortune to  
“*England* by Bills, or in any other Shape whatsoever) and that I will not,  
“directly or indirectly, from henceforward, during my Continuance as Presi-  
“dent or Governor of *Fort William*, advance, lend, or place out, nor wittingly  
“or willingly permit or suffer any other Person or Persons in my Name, or to my  
“Use, to advance, lend, or place out, any Sum or Sums of Money, at any Rate,  
“Premium, or Interest, exceeding 10 per Cent. per Annum, so that the least  
“Interest, Share, Portion, Dividend, or any other Profit, Advantage, or Emolu-

"ment, whatsoever, shall in respect thereof, exceeding the Premium or Interest of 10 per Cent. per Annum above-mentioned, arise or accrue unto me, my Heirs, Executors, or Administrators; or unto any other Person or Persons whatsoever, through Friendship, Favour, or Influence exerted by me in their Behalf, contrary to the true Intent and Spirit of this Oath.

"And I do most solemnly swear, that I will not, upon and Account or Pretence whatever, directly or indirectly, accept, take, or receive, nor knowingly, wittingly, or willingly, suffer or permit to be accepted, taken, or received by any Person or Persons in Trust for me, my Heirs, Executors, or Administrators, or for any other Person or Persons whatever, out of personal Friendship to them, or Regard to my own Interest, directly or indirectly; any Jewels, Effects, Sum or Sums of Money; whether by Bonds, Bills, Notes, Obligations, or otherwise, or accept of, retain, or keep, any Fee, Gratuity, or Reward, in Jewels, Effects, Money or Obligations, or Promises, or Assurances of Money in Writing of any Nature or other Thing whatsoever, which has been heretofore deposited for Services promised to be performed, or Favours to be received, or which shall hereafter be deposited, lent, received, or paid into my Hands or Custody, or to any other Persons in Trust for me, nor knowingly permit or suffer any other Person or Persons to receive, take, or accept of the same, or any Part thereof, by my Authority or Influence, from any King, Prince, Vizier, Monsudbar, Nabob, Dewan, Fouzdar, Jemindar, or from any other Person or Persons, natural-born Subjects of the *East Indies, China, Persia, or Mocha*, of what Degree, Nomination, or Quality soever, or from any Servant or Agent, or Council of any King, Prince, Vizier, Monsudbar, Nabob, Dewan, Fouzdar, or Jeminder, exceeding the Value or Amount specified in our Covenants with the said United Company; the full Intent and Meaning of this Oath being, and I do most solemnly swear, that my full and true Intent and Meaning is, that in Consideration of the Sum of One and One-eighth per Cent. upon the Revenues of *Bengal, Bahar, and Orixa* (save and except the Revenues of the Lands, of the said United Company at *Calcutta, Burdwan, Midnapore, and Chittagong*) to be paid to me in Monthly, Quarterly, or Yearly, Payments, during the Time I shall continue to be President and Governor of *Fort William*, and likewise in Consideration of my Salary, stated Allowances, and Commission upon the Mint, Coral, and upon Freight Goods, and 10 per Cent. Interest or Premium upon any Sum or Sums of Money I shall or may hereafter lend, advance, or place out at Interest as before-mentioned; no other Emolument or Advantage whatsoever, shall in anywise howsoever, directly or indirectly, arise or accrue unto me, my Heirs, Executors, or Administrators, or to any other Person whatever, through Favour or Friendship from me, either from any Office, or for by or Reason or Means of the Influence and Authority I may have as President and Governor of *Fort William*.

"I further swear, that I will not myself receive, or knowingly permit, any other Person to receive, any Fee, Gratuity, or Advantage, from the Disposal of any Place, Employment, or Office, to any European or any other Person whatever, in or out of the Company's Service; and that I will not in any manner break through, or act in any respect, during the Time I shall continue to be President and Governor of *Fort William*, contrary to any Article, Covenant, Clause, Promise, and Agreement, contained in, or the true Intent and Meaning of, a certain Indenture, bearing Date this 1<sup>st</sup> Day of October One thousand Seven hundred and Sixty-six, and made, or mentioned to be made, between the said United Company of the one Part, and me *Robert Lord Clive* on the other Part; but that I truly and faithfully perform the same.

"Sworn in open Court at *Fort William*  
in *Bengal* the First Day of October, in  
the sixth Year of the Reign of King  
George the Third.

"So help me God."

"OLIVE."

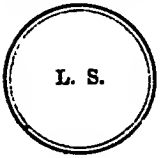
"JOHN HOLME, *Register*."

Whereupon the said Deed, or Writing, was publicly, audibly, read over in the said Court, and immediately afterwards the said Oath, in Writing, was also publicly, audibly, and distinctly, read o

said Court, and then and there duly taken, and sworn to, by him the said *Robert Lord Olive*.

I *John Holme*, Register of the honourable the Mayor's Court at *Calcutta*, at *Fort William*, in *Bengal*, in the *East Indies*, do hereby certify and attest, that the foregoing Writing is a true Copy of the Proceedings of the said Court, holden on Wednesday the 1<sup>st</sup> day of October in the Year of our Lord One thousand Seven hundred and Sixty-six, to see the Right honourable *Robert Lord Olive*, President or Governor of *Fort William*, in *Bengal*, aforesaid, take an Oath, or make an Affidavit, in the said Court and execute a Deed or Covenant, in a large Penalty; which are expected and intended to be taken, or sworn to, and renewed, or executed, by all future Governors, or Presidents of *Fort William* in *Bengal*, aforesaid, and also of the said Deed and Oath, or Affidavit.

In faith and Testimony whereof, I have hereunto set my Hand (and caused the Seal of the said Court to be put and affixed) this Twentieth Day of October, in the Year of our Lord One thousand Seven hundred and Sixty-six.



(Sd.) JOHN HOLME, *Register*.

No. 28.

AT A SELECT COMMITTEE, THE 16<sup>th</sup> JANY. 1767.

PRESENT:

THE RIGHT HONOURABLE LORD OLIVE, <i>PRESIDENT</i> ,	
	HARRY VERELST, Esquire.
BRIGADIER-GENERAL	CARNAC,
	FRANCIS SYKES, Esquire.

The Right Honourable the President delivers in the following Letter.

To—HARRY VERELST, Esq<sup>r</sup>., &c., Members of the Select Committee.

GENTLEMEN,—

You are not unacquainted with the Solicitations I have had the Honour to receive from the Court of Directors, for my Continuance in this Government another Year, nor with the very severe fit of Sickness which obliged me to inform them, by the *Crutlenden*, that I had no Prospect of recovering Health, or even of preserving Life, but by an immediate Embarkation for my Native Country. The Resolution to leave *Bengal*, which the Judgment of my Physician declares is still absolutely necessary I should maintain, would give me great Concern, were I not fully convinced that the Country remains in perfect Tranquillity; that the Prosperity of the Company's Affairs here is fixed upon a solid, permanent Basis; and that the Gentlemen, to whose conduct they are entrusted (I mean particularly the Members of the Select Committee) will zealously unite to support that Plan of Government, which, by means of their unwearied Assistance, I have had the Honour to establish. I cannot omit this Opportunity to express the Satisfaction I feel in the Reflection, that I am succeeded in the high and important Office of Governor by Mr. *Verelst*; my knowledge of him is not from the Information of others, but from my own Observation and Experience; and I am persuaded his utmost Endeavours will be used to prove himself, in every Respect, worthy the Trust reposed in him.

The Court of Directors, in their Letter by the *Mercury*, seem to have left the Continuance or the abolishing of the Select Committee to my Determin-



ation, together with the forming such farther Regulations as I may judge most for the Interest of the Company after my Departure; but as I would not exert a Power which you may entertain a Doubt of my being properly authorised to assume, I request you will take into Consideration the Paragraphs relating thereto, and impartially declare your Sense of the Intentions of the Court of Directors on this Head. If you are of Opinion such Authority is lodged with me, the following are the Regulations which I propose to establish.

The Expediency of the Measure being self-evident, I do not hesitate to pronounce that the Select Committee must be continued; and I hope you will be convinced that, in the Nomination of the Members, I have not been guided by Friendship or Partiality, but by the real Merit and Abilities of Individuals; they are to stand as follows:—

HARRY VERELST, Esquire, *PRESIDENT*,

JOHN CARTIER, Esquire,

COLONEL RICHARD SMITH,

FRANCIS SYKES, AND }  
RICHARD BECHER } Esquire.

But as Mr. *Becher* cannot be expected to arrive in *Bengal* before the Month of July or August; as the present Situation of the Company's Affairs require that a Select Committee should be continued without Recess or Prorogation; and as Colonel *Smith* and Mr. *Sykes* must frequently be absent on the Duties of their respective Appointments, so that only Messrs. *Verelst* and *Cartier* will remain at the Presidency, I nominate *Claud Russell*, Esquire, in whose Abilities, Zeal for the Service, and Integrity, I have the greatest Confidence, to fill Mr. *Becher's* Seat in Committee until his Arrival, and *Alexander Campbell*, Esquire, to have a Voice in the Absence of Mr. *Sykes*, or of any other Member. This last Nomination I think due to a Member of the Board acting as our Secretary, who has long acted as such at our particular Desire, and whose Knowledge of Political Affairs, necessarily acquired in that Station, must, upon many Occasions, prove very useful to the Committee.

With respect to the Regulations of the Committee, I have only to add, that Mr. *Verelst*, the Governor, shall have Power, upon such Occasions as he shall Judge necessary, to recall to the Presidency, and to their Seats, any of the absent Members. If any objection be urged to the Continuation of Mr. *Sykes*, I answer, that his Situation of Resident at the Durbar, the perfect Knowledge he has acquired of the Revenues, and his extreme Attention, Fidelity, and Skill, in the Collections, make it requisite for the public Service that he should remain though absent, a Member of the Committee.

Personal Merit will not effectually prevail, unless it receive the Sanction of ministerial Importance; and this Committee being justly considered as the Cabinet Council, wherein the most material political Affairs are proposed, digested, and determined upon, it follows that the Resident at the Durbar should be honoured with a Seat and a Vote, when public Affairs require his Presence in *Calcutta*.

Justice to *M. B. Caon*, the Naib Dewan, calls upon me to recommend him in the strongest Terms to the Protection of this Committee; his Diligence, Disinterestedness, and Abilities, exceed those of any other Mussulman, I have yet seen: To him chiefly may be attributed the perfect Knowledge we have acquired of the Revenues of *Bengal* and *Bahar*, and that the Collections are increased beyond what they ever before produced, without oppressing the Inhabitants. Mr. *Sykes*, with whom he has co-operated with so much Zeal for the public Good, will, I am sure, justify my Recommendation, and confess that his Merit and Services entitle him justly to our Regard.

It will not, I presume, be improper in this Place, to observe that you ought not to be very desirous of increasing the Reven



can only be effected by oppressing the Landholders and Tenants; so long as the Country remains in Peace, the Collections will exceed the Demands. If you increase the former, a large Sum of Money will either lay dead in the Treasury or be sent out of the Country, and much Inconvenience arise in the Space of a few Years. Every Nation trading to the *East Indies* have usually imported Silver for a Return in Commodities. The Acquisition of the Dewannee has rendered this mode of Traffic no longer necessary for the English Company. Our Investments may be furnished, our Expences, Civil and Military, paid, and a large Quantity of Bullion be annually sent to *China*, though we import not a single Dollar, an Increase of Revenue therefore, unless you can in Proportion increase your Investments, can answer no good Purpose, but may in the End prove extremely pernicious, inasmuch as it may drain *Bengal* of its Silver; and you will undoubtedly consider that the exportation of Silver beyond the Quantity imported is an Evil, which though slow, and perhaps remote in its Consequences, will nevertheless be fatal to the *India* Company, This point therefore I leave to your constant Vigilance and Deliberation.

To what I have urged in general upon the Subject of Regulations, I beg leave to add a few Words in relation to one particular Point. All the Company's Servants at the Aurungs, all those at the Out Factories, except such as are fixed at the Subordinates, and are necessarily employed in the Silk Business, all Free Merchants, must be recalled, and their Place of Residence confined to *Calcutta*; Orders for this Purpose have already been issued, and the Time for their being obeyed is limited; herein no Consideration whatsoever, scarcely Humanity itself, except in any very extraordinary Instance, should tempt you to relax; for be assured, until these Regulations take place, the Company cannot be properly said to enjoy their just Rights and Privileges, nor the Natives to be Masters of their own Property.

We have received Orders from the Court of Directors to abolish the Salt Trade; these Orders must be punctually obeyed. But as I am of Opinion that the Trade upon its present Footing is rather beneficial than injurious to the Inhabitants of the Country, and that a Continuation of this Indulgence, or some other Equivalent, is become absolutely necessary, and would be an honourable Incitement to Diligence and Zeal in the Company's Service, I flatter myself the Court of Directors may be induced to settle some Plan that will prove agreeable to your Wishes.

(Sd.) OLIVE.

The Select Committee observing, with the utmost Concern, the Effects this Climate upon his Lordship's Constitution, and the Impossibility of his remaining longer in the Country without imminent Danger of his Life;

Agreed, That we take into Consideration the Powers delegated by the honourable Court of Directors to his Lordship, as far as they may relate to the continuing, abolishing, or regulating, the Select Committee at his Departure.

Accordingly the following Paragraphs of the honourable Company's Instructions to the President and Council, under Date the 17<sup>th</sup> May 1766, were read.—“The Powers of the Committee are to remain in full Force during Lord *Olive's* Continuance in *Bengal*, but the Committee shall not be continued after his Departure, unless he shall judge it for the Interest and Benefit of the Company;” and farther, that, “as in the Course of the important Affairs which now come under Cognizance of the Committee, many unforeseen Accidents may arise—Lord *Olive* shall therefore have Permission, on his Departure from *Bengal* to make such Regulations in the Powers of the Committee, as he shall judge most for the Interest of the Company.”

It appearing to the Committee, from the express Terms and Meaning of the above Paragraphs, that the honourable Court of Directors have vested Lord *Olive* with full Authority either to abolish the Select Committee entirely, or at his Departure to continue it under such Regulations as he may think most conducive to the Service:

It also appearing to them of the last Importance to the honourable Company's Affairs, that the public Business should be conducted by the Council and

the Committee, in the Manner specified in our Proceedings the 21st December 1766 :

And it being likewise the unanimous Opinion of this Committee, That his Lordship has made a just and proper Selection of the Members who are to compose the future Committee :

Resolved, That after Lord *Clive's* and General *Carnac's* Departure, the Select Committee shall consist of Five Members, agreeably to the honourable Company's Orders, contained in Paragraph 39 of the abovementioned Letter; and that the Members shall be the following Gentlemen, to stand in the order in which they are mentioned, *viz.* :—

HARRY VERELST, ESQUIRE, *PRESIDENT*.

JOHN CARTIER,

COLONEL RICHARD SMITH,

FRANCIS SYKES, AND } ESQUIRES.  
RICHARD BECHER }

Resolved accordingly, That Mr. *Cartier* shall be immediately called down from *Dacca*, to take his Seat at the Board, on the Departure of Lord *Clive* and General *Carnac*.

Resolved also, for the Reasons assigned in his Lordship's Letter, That *Claud Russell*, Esquire, shall fill Mr. *Becher's* Seat in Committee, until that Gentleman's Arrival; and that *Alexander Campbell*, Esquire shall have a Voice in Committee in the Absence of Mr. *Sykes*, or of any other Member.

These Appointments, as they are made without Friendship or Partiality to Individuals, we doubt not, will meet with the Approbation of our honourable Employers, and fully answer the Sentiments which we entertain of the Zeal and Abilities of the several Gentlemen, to promote the Good of the Service, and Welfare of the Public.

And lastly, That the Governor shall have Power, upon such Occasions as he may judge necessary, to recall to the Presidency, and to their Seats, any of the absent Members of the Committee.

It being of the utmost Importance to the Company's Affairs, that Men of Experience, of Abilities, and of Integrity, should alone be admitted to Seats in the Council; and the Committee observing, with the deepest Regret, the Unfitness of some, and the Youth of others, who stand next in Succession; it is hereby resolved, That no Vacancies which may arise at the Council Board, shall be filled up, until the further Pleasure of the Court of Directors be known.

The honourable Court of Directors having, in their Letter to the Select Committee, absolutely prohibited the Inland Trade in Salt, Beetle Nut, and Tobacco in any Shape, and upon any Plan, whatsoever.

Resolved, That the Society of Trade shall be abolished, and the Inland Trade totally relinquished, on the 1st Day of September next; but that we fully express our Sentiments, in our next Advices to the Company, respecting the Advantages which would result to the Service, and to the Country, from the Continuance of this Trade under the present Restrictions.

The Right honourable the President having, conformably to his restrictive Oath, relinquished the Five Shares to which he is entitled in the Capital Stock of the Society of Trade, as well as every other Commercial Benefit and Advantage.

Resolved, That we assign to his Lordship, as an Equivalent for the same, a Commission of 1-8th upon the Revenues of *Bengal* and *Bahar*, Payment to commence from the 1st Day of September last, and to continue until the 1st Day of September ensuing: And as Mr. *Verelst* will have charge of the Government for several Months after his Lordship's Departure, but established Fund for maintaining the Expence and Dignity of

Resolved, That Mr. *Verelst* shall, in like Manner, draw the Commission of One 1-8th upon the Revenues of *Bengal* and *Bahar*, until the Month of September after he shall have resigned the Government.

(Sd.) OLIVE,  
H. VERELST,  
JOHN CARNAC,  
FRANCIS SYKES.

## No. 29.

Mayor's Court at *Calcutta*, at *Fort William*, in *Bengal*.

At a Court held on Tuesday the Seventeenth Day of February, in the Seventh Year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lord *George* the Third, by the Grace of God, of *Great Britain*, *France*, and *Ireland*, King, Defender of the Faith, and so forth; and in the Year of our Lord One thousand Seven hundred and Sixty-seven;

## PRESENT,

THOMAS WOODWARD, ESQUIRE, MAYOR.

	{	CORNELIUS GOODWIN,	
		DAVID KILLICAN,	
		MATTHEW MILLER,	
		THOMAS FRENCH,	
MESSIEURS		GEORGE LEAR,	ALDERNEN.
		JOSEPH JEKYLL,	
		WILLIAM BOLTS,	
		JOHN REED,	

This being the Day appointed for the honourable *Harry Verelst*, Esquire, who now is Governor or President of *Fort William* in *Bengal* aforesaid, to take an Oath, or make an Affidavit in the said Court, and execute a Deed or Covenant, in a large Penalty; which are expected and intended to be taken or sworn to, and renewed or executed by all future Governors or Presidents of *Fort William* in *Bengal* aforesaid.

The said honourable *Harry Verelst*, Esquire, appeared in the said Court, attended by Colonel *Richard Smith*, *Claud Russell*, *William Aldersey*, *Thomas Kelsall*, *Charles Floyer*, and *Alexander Campbell*, Esquires, and other covenanted Servants of the honourable Company of Merchants of *England*, trading to the *East Indies*, and other principal Inhabitants of *Calcutta* aforesaid, and then and there produced a certain Deed or Writing, which is contained in the following words; (that is to say);

"This Indenture, made the Seventeenth Day of February in the Seventh Year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lord *George* the Third, by the Grace of God, of *Great Britain*, *France*, and *Ireland* King, Defender of the Faith, &c. and in the Year of our Lord One thousand Seven hundred and Sixty-seven."

"Between the united Company of Merchants of *England*, trading to the *East Indies*, on the one Part; and *Harry Verelst*, Esquire, President and Governor of *Fort William*, in the Kingdom of *Bengal*, on the other; Witnesseth, That, in consideration of the said *Harry Verelst's* being President

"and Governor of *Fort William*, and in Consideration of the several Sum and  
 "Sums of Money to be received by him the said *Harry Verelst* in manner  
 "following; (that is to say) The sum of One and 1-8 per Cent. upon the  
 "Revenues of *Bengal, Bahar and Oriza* (save and except the revenues  
 "of the Lands of the said United Company at *Calcutta, Burdwan,*  
 "*Midnapore, and Chittagong*) to be paid unto him in Monthly, Quarterly, or  
 "Yearly, Payments during the Time he shall continue to be President and  
 "Governor of *Fort William* aforesaid, and also in consideration of his Salary,  
 "stated Allowances, and Commission upon the Mint, Coral and upon Freight  
 "Goods, the said *Harry Verelst* doth hereby for himself, his Heirs Executors  
 "and Administrators, covenant, promise, and agree to and with the said United  
 "Company, and their Successors, that the said *Harry Verelst* during the time  
 "he shall continue to be President and Governor of *Fort William* afore-  
 "said, shall not, directly nor indirectly, upon any Pretence or Pretext what-  
 "soever, carry on, use, or exercise any Trade or Commerce in the way of a Mer-  
 "chant or otherwise traffic, adventure, or trade in any Commodities what-  
 "soever, at, to, in, or from, the *East Indies, China, Persia, or Mocha*, or in any  
 "Part thereof, or elsewhere, between the *Cape of Good Hope* and the *Straits of*  
 "*Magellan* (either on his own account, or in Company with, or for, or on Account  
 "of, any other person, or persons, in any article of merchandize whatsoever)  
 "save and except for the benefit of the English *East India* Company, and  
 "except in such goods, concerns, and merchandize as shall be commenced  
 "remaining in hand and unsold, at the Time he, the said *Harry Verelst*, com-  
 "menced President and Governor of *Fort William*, and wherein he now hath  
 "any Share or Interest, which only he shall or may sell, barter, or dispose of, or  
 "give Commissions or Directions for selling, bartering, or disposing of the  
 "same, for the Conclusion of the said Concerns. And further save and except,  
 "and it is the true Intent and Meaning hereof, that nothing herein contained  
 "shall extend, or be construed to extend, to prevent, preclude, or hinder, him,  
 "the said *Harry Verelst*, from purchasing Diamonds, or other precious Stones  
 "(provided he does not dispose of the same by way of Barter or Sale here, or  
 "in any other Part of the *East Indies*, or from sending or remitting his Estate  
 "and Fortune to *England* by Bills, or in any other Shape whatsoever) nor barter,  
 "sell, or exchange, any Kind of Goods, Wares, or Merchandize, nor accept from,  
 "nor give to, any Person, or Persons Commissions for managing or transacting  
 "Business or Affairs of Merchandize (except as before is excepted): And the said  
 "*Harry Verelst* doth hereby further covenant, promise, and agree, to and  
 "with the said United Company, and their Successors, that the said *Harry*  
 "*Verelst* shall not nor will himself, nor shall wittingly or willingly permit or  
 "suffer any other Person in his Name, or to his Use, to advance, lend, or place  
 "out, any Sum or Sums of Money, at a greater Rate, Premium, or Interest  
 "than 12 per cent. per Annum; so that the least Interest, Share, Portion, or  
 "Dividend, or any other Profit, Advantage, or Emolument whatsoever, shall, in  
 "respect thereof, exceeding the said Premium or Interest, of 12 per cent. per  
 "Annum, as aforesaid, arise or accrue unto him, the said *Harry Verelst* his  
 "Heirs, Executors or Administrators, Contrary to the true Interest and Spirit  
 "of the Oath hereunto annexed. And the said *Harry Verelst* doth hereby  
 "further Covenant and agree, that he shall not, nor will, upon any Account or  
 "Pretence whatsoever, directly or indirectly, accept, take or receive, nor know-  
 "ingly, wittingly, or willingly, suffer or permit to be accepted, taken, or  
 "received, by any Person or Persons for his Use, or in Trust for him, his Heirs,  
 "Executors and Administrators or for any other Person or Persons whatsoever,  
 "out of personal Friendship to them, or Regard to his own Interest, directly or  
 "indirectly, any Jewels, Effects, Sum or Sums of Money, whether by Bonds,  
 "Bills, Notes, Obligations, Promises or Assurances of Money, in Writing of any  
 "Nature, or other Thing whatsoever, which has been heretofore deposited for Ser-  
 "vices promised to be performed, or Favours to be received, or which shall here-  
 "after be deposited, lent, received, or paid into his Hands or Custody, or into the  
 "Hands or Custody of any other Person or Persons in Trust for him, nor  
 "knowingly permit or suffer any other Person or Persons to receive, take, or  
 "accept of the same, or any Part thereof, by his Authority or Influence, from

"any King, Prince, Vizier, Mousubdar, Nabob, Dewan, Fousdar, Jemindar, or  
 "from any other Person or Persons, natural-born Subjects of the *East Indies*,  
 "*China*, *Persia*, or *Mosha*, of what Degree, Nomination, or Quality soever, or  
 "from any Servant, Agent, or Council of any King, Prince, Vizier, Mousub-  
 "dar, Nabob, Dewan, Fousdar, or Jemindar, exceeding the Value or Amount  
 "specified in the Covenants with the said United Company; and the said  
 "*Harry Verelst* doth further covenant and agree, that no other Emolument or  
 "Advantage whatsoever (excepting as herein excepted) shall in anywise how-  
 "soever, directly or indirectly, arise or accrue to him, his Heirs, Executors, or  
 "Administrators; nor will he, the said *Harry Verelst*, receive, or knowingly  
 "permit any other Person to receive, any Fee, Gratuity, or Advantage from  
 "the Disposal of any Place, Employment, or Office, to any European or any  
 "other Person whatever, in or out of the Company's Service, except what has  
 "been, or shall be, established or approved of by the honourable the Court of  
 "Directors, or by the President and Council for the Time being. And in order  
 "to a Discovery to, and Satisfaction for, any Actings or Doings of the said  
 "*Harry Verelst*, or Breach of any Covenant, Clause, Article, or Agreement,  
 "herein contained, contrary to the true Intent and Meaning hereof, it is  
 "hereby agreed, that it shall and may be lawful to and for the said United  
 "Company, and their Successors, to exhibit, or file, any Bill or Bills of Com-  
 "plaint of Discovery in His Majesty's Court of Chancery, or Exchequer, at  
 "*Westminster*, or by Three or more of the Council at *Fort William* for the  
 "Time being, on Behalf of the said United Company, in the honourable the  
 "Mayor's Court for the Town of *Calcutta*, at *Fort William* aforesaid, or by  
 "any other Person or Persons whatsoever, against him the said *Harry Verelst*  
 "his Executors and Administrators, whereunto the said *Harry Verelst* doth  
 "hereby agree, that he will not demur, nor plead in bar of the Discovery or  
 "Relief sought by such Bill or Bills that hereby he is, may, or shall, become  
 "liable to any Penalty or Forfeiture, by Force of any Law or Statute, Bond,  
 "Covenant, Agreement, or otherwise howsoever, but shall make and put in a  
 "full and perfect Answer and Answers to all the Parts thereof; and shall not in  
 "such Answer or Answers insist upon any Penalty, Forfeiture, Law, or  
 "Statute, Bond, Covenant, or Agreement, or alledge any Matter whatsoever,  
 "whereby to prevent, bar, or preclude the said Company, or any other Person  
 "or Persons, from the Discovery or Relief, sought, or to be sought, by such  
 "Bill or Bills, as aforesaid. And, for the true, full, and faithful Performanee  
 "of every Article, Clause, Promise, Covenant, and Agreement, herein contained  
 "and the true Intent and Meaning thereof, on the Part and Behalf of the said  
 "*Harry Verelst*, he, the said *Harry Verelst*, doth hereby bind and oblige  
 "himself, his Heirs, Executors and Administrators, unto the said United  
 "Company and their Successors, in the penal Sum of One hundred and Fifty  
 "thousand Pounds of lawful Money of *Great Britain*, to be recovered in case  
 "the said *Harry Verelst* shall act contrary to the true Intent and Meaning of  
 "these Presents; One-third Part of the said Sum of One hundred and Fifty  
 "thousand Pounds Sterling to be paid, and be payable, to such Person or  
 "Persons as shall sue for the same, after Information and full Proof shall be  
 "made thereof in the Court of Chancery, Exchequer, or the Mayor's Court at  
 "*Calcutta*, or before the Court of Directors of the said United Company, and  
 "their Successors, or before the Council of *Fort William* aforesaid; and the  
 "remaining Two-third Parts thereof shall be paid to and for the Use of the  
 "said United Company and their Successors.

"In Witness whereof, the President and Council of *Fort William*, in  
 "Behalf of the said United *East India* Company, have hereunto set their  
 "Hands, and the Seal of the said Company, on the one Part; and the said  
 "*Harry Verelst* has set his Hand and Seal, on the other Part; this Seven-  
 "teenth Day of February, in the year of our Lord One thousand Seven  
 "hundred and Sixty-seven. Provided always, and it is hereby understood and  
 "provided, That if any Orders or Directions should arrive from the honourable  
 "the Court of Directors, relative to any Appointments for the Support, Main-  
 "tenance, and Emoluments of the President and Governor of *Fort William*,  
 "which the said President may prefer to the Considerations specified in this

"Indenture, and the Oath annexed; that then, and in this Case, the above Indenture, and the Oath annexed, shall be void and of no Effect.

(Sd.) H. VERELST.

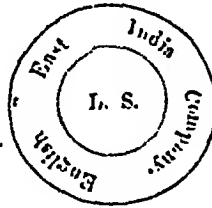
L. S.

"Signed, sealed, and delivered, in *Calcutta*, the Day and Year above written,  
 "(where no Stamped Paper is to be had) in the Presence of us

"SIMEON DROZ.

"W<sup>m</sup>. WYNNE.

"GER<sup>d</sup>. GUS<sup>d</sup>. DUCAREL.



H. VERELST.

RICH<sup>d</sup>. SMITH.

CLAUD RUSSELL.

W<sup>m</sup>. ALDERSEY.

THO<sup>s</sup>. KELSALL.

CHARLES FLOYER.

ALE<sup>x</sup>. CAMPBELL."

At which Time it was declared by the said *Harry Verelst*, on his Part, and the President and Council then present, on the Behalf of the honourable *East India Company*, that though no Time is mentioned in the said Indenture for filing a Bill of Discovery, or commencing any other Prosecution against the said *Harry Verelst* for Breach of any of the Covenants therein containe, syet it is intended and understood, and hereby declared and agreed, by the said President and Council, and it is the true Intent and Meaning of the said Deed, that no such Bill shall be filed, or Prosecution commenced, against the said *Harry Verelst* for the Purposes aforesaid, unless the same shall be filed or commenced within Three Years next after the said *Harry Verelst* shall resign or quit the Presidency of *Fort William* in *Bengal* aforesaid. And at the said Time he the said *Harry Verelst* produced a certain Affidavit or Oath, in Writing, annexed to the before-mentioned Deed or Writing; which is contained in the following Words; (that is to say)

"I *Harry Verelst*, President and Governor of *Fort William*, in the Kingdom of *Bengal*, in the *East Indies*, do voluntarily of my own free Will and Accord, most solemnly and sincerely swear, testify, and depose, in the Presence of Almighty God, That I will not, from this time forward, during my Continuance as President or Governor of *Fort William*, directly or indirectly, carry on, use, or exercise, any Trade or Commerce in the way of a Merchant; or otherwise traffic, adventure, or trade, in any Commodities whatsoever, at, to, in, or from, the *East Indies*, *China*, *Persia*, or *Mocha*, or in any Part thereof, or elsewhere, between the *Cape of Good Hope* and the *Straits of Magellan*, either on my own Account, or in Company with, or on Account of, any other Person or Persons, in any Article of Merchandize whatsoever, save and except for the Benefit of the English *East India Company*, and except in such Goods, Concerns, and Merchandizes, as shall be remaining in hand and unsold at the Time I commenced President and Governor of *Fort William*, and wherein I now have any Share or Interest, which only I shall or may sell, barter or dispose of or give Commissions or Directions for the selling, bartering or disposing of the same for the Conclusion of the said Concerns. And further, save and except, and it is the true Intent and Meaning, hereof, that nothing herein contained shall extend, or be construed to extend, to prevent, preclude, or hinder, me from purchasing Diamonds, or other precious Stones, provided I do not dispose of the same by way of Barter or Sale here or in any other Part of the *East Indies*, or from sending or remitting my Estate and Fortune to *England* by Bills, or in any other Shape whatsoever: And that I will not, directly, or indirectly, from henceforward, during my Continuance as President or Governor of *Fort William*; advance, lend, or place out, nor wittingly or willingly permit or suffer any other Person or Persons, in my Name, or to my Uses, to advance, lend, or place out, any Sum or Sums of Money, at any Rate, Premium, or Interest, exceeding Twelve per Cent. per Annum, so that the least Interest, Share, Portion, Dividend, or any other Profit, Advantage, or Emolument whatsoever, shall, in respect thereof be

"ing the Premium or Interest of Twelve per Cent. per Annum above-men-  
 "tioned, arise or accrue unto me, my Heirs, Executors or Administrators,  
 "contrary to the true Intent and Spirit of this Oath : And I do most solemnly  
 "swear, That I will not, upon any Account or Pretence whatever, directly or  
 "indirectly, accept, take, or receive, nor knowingly, wittingly or willingly,  
 "suffer or permit to be accepted, taken or received, by any Person or Persons  
 "in Trust for me, my Heirs, Executors or Administrators, or for any other  
 "Person or Persons whatever, out of personal Friendship to them, or Regard  
 "to my own Interest, directly or indirectly, any Jewels Effects, Sum or  
 "Sums of Money, whether by Bonds, Bills, Notes, Obligations, or Pro-  
 "mises, or Assurances of Money, in Writing of any Nature or other Thing  
 "whatsoever, which has been heretofore deposited for Services promised to be  
 "performed, or Favours to be received, or which shall hereafter be deposited,  
 "lent, received, or paid into my Hands or Custody, or to any other Persons in  
 "Trust for me ; nor knowingly permit or suffer any other Person or Persons  
 "to receive, take, or accept of the same, or any Part thereof, by my Authority  
 "or Influence, from any King, Prince, Vizier, Monsubdar, Nabob, Dewan,  
 "Fousdar, Jemindar, or from any other Person or Persons, natural-born  
 "subjects of the *East Indies, China, Persia, or Mocha*, of what Degree, Nomi-  
 "nation or Quality soever, or from any Servant, Agent, or Council, of any King,  
 "Prince Vizier, Monsubdar, Nabob, Dewan, Fousdar or Jemindar, exceeding the  
 "Value or Amount specified in our Covenants with the said United Company :  
 "The full Intent and Meaning of this Oath being, and I do most solemnly  
 "swear, That my full and true Intent and Meaning is, that in Consideration of  
 "the Sum of One and One Eight per Cent. upon the Revenues of *Bengal, Ba-*  
 "*har, and Orissa*, (save and except the Revenues of the Lands of the said United  
 "Company at *Calcutta, Burdwan, Midnapore, and Chittagong*) to be paid to  
 "me in Monthly, Quarterly, or Yearly, Payments, during the Time I shall con-  
 "tinue to be President and Governor of *Fort William* : And likewise in Con-  
 "sideration of my Salary, state Allowance, and Commission upon the Mint,  
 "Coral, and upon Freight Goods, and Twelve per Cent. Interest or Premium  
 "upon any Sum or Sums of Money I shall or may hereafter lend, advance, or  
 "place out at Interest as before-mentioned, no other Emolument or Advantage  
 "whatsoever shall, in anywise however, directly or indirectly, arise or accrue unto  
 "me, my Heirs, Executors, or Administrators, during the Time I remain Pre-  
 "sident and Governor of *Fort William*, without the Consent and Approbation  
 "of the honourable the Court of Directors, or the President and Council for the  
 "Time being. I further swear, That I will not myself receive, or knowingly per-  
 "mit any other Person to receive, any Fee, Gratuity, or Advantage, from the  
 "Disposal of any Place, Employment, or Office, to any European, or any other  
 "Person whatever, in or out of the Company's Service, except what has been or  
 "shall be established or approved of by the honourable the Court of Directors, or  
 "by the President and Council for the Time being ; and that I will not in any  
 "Manner break through or act in any Respect, during the Time I shall continue  
 "to be President and Governor of *Fort William*, contrary to any Article, Cove-  
 "nant, Clause, Promise, and Agreement, contained in, or the true Intent and  
 "Meaning of, a certain Indenture bearing Date this Seventeenth Day of Febru-  
 "ary, One thousand Seven hundred and Sixty-seven, and made or mentioned to  
 "be made, between the said United Company of the one Part, and me *Harry*  
 "*Verelst* on the other Part ; but that I will truly and faithfully perform the same ;  
 "Provided always, and it is hereby understood and provided, That, if any Orders  
 "or Directions should arrive from the honourable the Court of Directors, relative  
 "to any Appointments for the Support, Maintenance, and Emoluments of the  
 "President and Governor of *Fort William*, which the said President may prefer  
 "to the Considerations specified in this Oath, that then, and in this Case, the  
 "above Oath and Indenture shall be void and of no effect."

" So help me God.

" (Sd.) H. VERELST."

" Sworn in Court this Seventeenth Day  
 " of February, in the Year of Our Lord One  
 " thousand Seven hundred and Sixty-seven.

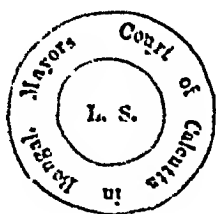
" (Sd.) J. HOLME,

*Register."*



Whereupon the said Deed or Writing was publicly, audibly, and distinctly, read over in the said Court; and immediately afterwards the said Affidavit or Oath, in Writing, was also publicly, audibly, and distinctly, read over in the said Court, and then and there duly taken and sworn to by him the said *Harry Verelst*.

I *John Holme*, Register of the honourable the Mayor's Court at *Calcutta*, at *Fort William* in *Bengal* in the *East Indies*, do hereby certify and attest, That the foregoing Writing is a true Copy of the Proceedings of the said Court, holden on Tuesday the Seventeenth Day of February in the Year of our Lord One thousand Seven hundred and Sixty-seven, to see the honourable *Harry Verelst*, Esquire, President or Governor of *Fort William* in *Bengal* aforesaid, take on Oath, or make an Affidavit in the said Court, and execute a Deed or Covenant in a large Penalty, which are expected and intended to be taken or sworn to, and renewed or executed by all future Governors or Presidents of *Fort William*, in *Bengal* aforesaid, and also of the said Deed and Oath or Affidavit.



In faith and Testimony whereof I have hereunto set my Hand, and caused the Seal of the said Court to be hereunto put and affixed, this Twenty-third Day of March, in the Year of our Lord One thousand Seven hundred and Sixty-seven.

JOHN HOLME,

*Register.*



Extract of Bengal Select Consultations, dated the 18<sup>th</sup> September 1765, respecting the Plan for carrying on the Inland Trade, with the Board's Orders to the Committee of Trade to proceed agreeably thereto.

AT A SELECT COMMITTEE, THE 18<sup>TH</sup> SEPTEMBER 1765;

*Present :*

THE RIGHT HONOURABLE LORD OLIVE, *President*,

W<sup>M</sup> B. SUMNER, ESQUIRE,

BRIGADIER GENERAL CARNAC,

HARRY VERELST, ESQUIRE,

FRANCIS SYKES, ESQUIRE.

Resuming the Consideration of the Plan for carrying on the Inland Trade, in order to determine with respect to the Company and the Classes of Proprietors, the Committee are unanimously of opinion, that whatever Surplus Monies the Company may find themselves possessed of, after discharging their several Demands at this Presidency, the same will be employed more to their Benefit and Advantage in supplying largely that valuable Branch of their Commerce, the *China* Trade, and in assisting the Wants of their other Settlements; and that it will be more for their Interest to be considered as Superiors of this Trade, and receive a handsome Duty upon it, than to be engaged as Proprietors in the Stock. Bestowing therefore all due Attention to the Circumstance of the Company's being at the same Time the Head and Masters of our Service, and now come into the Place of the Country Government by His Majesty's Royal Grant of the Duaneo, it is agreed, that the Inland Trade in the above Articles shall be subject to a Duty to the Company after the following Rates, which are calculated according to the best Judgment we can form, the Value of the Trade in general, and the Advantage which may be expected to accrue from it to the Proprietors.

On salt, 35 per Cent. valuing the 100 Maunds at the rate of 90 Rupees, and in Consideration hereof the present Collaree\* Duty to be abolished :

On Beetle Nut, 10 per Cent. on the Prime Cost .

On Tobacco, 25 per Cent. on Ditto.

By this Calculation we hope may be produced a clear Revenue to the Company of at least 100,000l. Sterling per annum; and should it appear, upon further Experience of the Trade, that the Profits will admit of an Increase in these Rates of Duties, we hereby resolve that a fair and impartial Representation of the same shall be made to our honourable Masters, in order to receive their Directions; as it is our fixed Determination to render them all possible Satisfaction in this Point.

With respect to the Proprietors, it is agreed and resolved, that they shall be arranged into Three Classes; that each Class shall be entitled to so many Shares in the Stock, and that a certain Capital Stock shall be agreed upon, in order to ascertain the Value of each Share.

According to this Scheme, it is agreed, that Class First shall consist of the Governor, Five Shares—the Second, Three Shares—the General, Three Shares—Ten Gentlemen of Council, each Two Shares; Twenty Shares—Two Colonels, each Two Shares; Four Shares.—In all Thirty-five Shares for the First Class.

That Class Second shall consist of one Chaplain, Fourteen Junior Merchants, and Three Lieutenant-Colonels; in all Eighteen Persons, who shall each be en-

\* Collaree properly Khālārī, corruptly Callary, Collarie, Collurie, Kballary, &c. Beng. A place where salt is manufactured: a salt-bed or pan; a mound of earth hollowed at the top, in which straw and other materials are placed to serve as a filter for the salt water poured upon it, and which when freed from dirt and sand becomes brine for boiling.—*Wilson's Glossary of Indian terms.*

titled to One Third of a Counsellor's Proportion, or Two Thirds of One Share; and which makes in all Twelve Shares for the Second Class. We mean always to include in this Number such Junior Merchants as the Company have thought proper to fix in the Service; who, as well as the Factors in the next Class that may be restrained from rising as Covenant Servants, shall however be entitled to their full Share of the Advantages of this Trade.

That Class Third shall consist of Thirteen Factors, Four Majors, Four First Surgeons at the Presidency, Two First Surgeons at the Army, One Secretary to the Council, One Sub-accomptant, One Persian Translator, and One Sub Export Warehouse-keeper; in all Twenty-seven Persons, who shall each be entitled to One Sixth of a Counsellors Proportion, or One Third of One Share; and which makes in all Eight Shares for the Third Class.

It is necessary however to be observed, that by this Arrangement it is intended, and it is accordingly heroby

Ordered, That Twelve Shares in this Trade shall be allotted to Eighteen Persons, composed of the First, Senior and Junior Merchants, Lieutenant-Colonels, and Chaplain or Chaplains; all exceeding that Number of those Ranks must stand excluded, until they can be included in it; and Chaplains, be they more or less, to be reckoned only as One Senior or Junior Merchant.

That Eight Shares in this Trade shall, in like Manner, always be allotted to Twenty four Persons, composed of the Senior Factors, Majors, Surgeons, and the Three Officers above specified; all exceeding that Number of those Ranks are not to share till they can be included in it.

The Committee have thus settled the Arrangement of the Classes and the Shares in the Stock; but they leave to the Committee of Trade to ascertain the Amount of the Capital as they must be the most competent Judges of what Fund will be required.

That the Trade may meet with no Interruption, and for the better regulating the same, the Committee of Trade may, from Time to Time, form Bye-Laws, which having been communicated, approved, and signed to by the Body of Proprietors, they (the Committee) shall be empowered to enforce and carry into Execution.

That the Books of the Society shall be opened the 1<sup>st</sup> of every September, and closed the 31<sup>st</sup> of the following August; that for the present Year all Persons who shall from this Time be deemed Proprietors, and whose Names shall be inrolled by the Committee of Trade, agreeable to this Scheme of Distribution, shall be entitled to their Proportion of Profits arising on the Trade during the Course of the Year, whether Absence or Death should ensue; and so in all future Years, after the Names of the Persons who may compose the Classes shall have been regularly inrolled.

Resolved, That no Persons shall share in a double Capacity, and receive a Benefit at the same Time from his Rank in the Service; and also from such Employment as he may happen to enjoy.

Ordered, That a Copy of these Proceedings be prepared and laid before the Council, that they may transmit the same, with their Directions, to the Committee of Trade.

(Sd.) OLIVE,

W<sup>m</sup> B. SUMNER,

JOHN CARNAC,

H. VERELST,

FRA<sup>s</sup> SYKES.

Extract of Bengal General Consultations, 25th September 1765.

PRESENT :

THE RIGHT HONOURABLE LORD CLIVE, *President*,

WILLIAM BRIGHTWELL SUMNER,

BRIGADIER-GENERAL JOHN CAENAC,

HARRY VERELST,

FRANCIS SYKES,

RALPH LEYCESTER, AND

GEORGE GRAY, ESQUIRES.

The President lays before the Board, a Copy of the Proceedings of the Select Committee, containing their Conclusion of the Plan for the Inland Trade with respect to the Company, and the different Classes of the Proprietors. And

The same having been perused, agreed, it be transmitted to the Committee of Trade, with Instructions to proceed agreeably thereto.

(Sd.) CLIVE,

„ W<sup>m</sup> B. SUMNER,

„ H. VERELST,

„ R. LEYCESTER,

„ GEORGE GRAY.

No. 39.

Attested Copy of a Minute of the General Court, the 18<sup>th</sup> May 1764, respecting the Trade in Salt, Beetle Nut, and Tobacco.

At a General Court held on Friday the 18th May 1764;

Resolved,

That it be recommended to the Court of Directors to re-consider the Orders sent to *Bengal*, relative to the Trade of the Company's Servants in the Articles of Salt, Beetle Nut, and Tobacco; and that they do give such Directions for regulating the same, agreeable to the Interests of the Company and the Subah, as to them may appear most prudent, either by settling, here at Home, the Restrictions under which this Trade ought to be carried on, or, by referring it to the Governor and Council of *Fort William*, to regulate this important Point, in such a Manner as may prevent all future Disputes betwixt the Subah and the Company.

Attested by *P. Michell*, Secretary.

Extract of *Bengal* Select Consultations, dated the 10<sup>th</sup> August 1765, containing Regulations for carrying on the Inland Trade in Salt, Beetle Nut, and Tobacco.

*Fort William.*

AT A SELECT COMMITTEE, 10TH AUGUST 1765;

*Present :*

WILLIAM BRIGHTWELL SUMNER, ESQUIRE, *President*,

HARRY VERELST, ESQUIRE.

In conformity to the honourable Company's Orders, contained in their Letter of the 1<sup>st</sup> Juno 1764, the Committee now proceed to take into their Consideration the Subject of the Inland Trade, in the articles of Salt, Beetle Nut, and Tobacco, the same having been frequently discoursed of at former Meetings, and Mr. Sumner having lately collected the Opinions of the absent Members at large on every Circumstance.

It is Agreed and Resolved, That the following Plan for conducting this Trade shall be carried into Execution; the Committee esteeming the same most correspondent with the Company's Orders, and conducive to the Ends which they have in View, when they require that the Trade shall be put upon such a Footing as may appear most equitable for the Benefit of their Servants, least liable to produce Disputes with the Country Government, and wherein their own Interest, and that of the Nabob, shall at the same Time be properly attended to and considered.

1st, That the whole Trade shall be carried on, by an exclusive Company, formed for that Purpose, and consisting of all those who may be deemed justly entitled to share. That a proper Fund shall be raised, by a Loan at Interest, for the Supply and Support of the same; and that it shall commence in the Month of September ensuing, or as soon after as may be found most convenient.

2ndly, That all Salt, Beetle Nut, and Tobacco, produced in, or imported into, *Bengal*, shall be purchased by this established Company, and public advertisement shall be issued, strictly prohibiting all other Persons whatever, who are dependent on our Government, to deal in those Articles.

3rdly, That Application shall be made to the Nabob to issue the like Prohibition to all his Officers and Subjects, of the Districts where any Quantity of either of those Articles is manufactured or produced.

4thly, That the Salt shall be purchased by Contract, on the most reasonable Terms, giving the Preference to the Factories of *Dacca*, *Chittagong*, *Burdwan*, and *Midnapore*, for the Produce of their respective Districts, to the Fousdar of Houghly, and the other Zemindars, for the Produce of *Ingellee*, *Tumlook*, *Mysidole*, &c., and to such Persons as may offer the most reasonable Proposals, for the Quantity produced in the *Calcutta* Lands.

5thly, That the Beetle Nut and Tobacco shall, on like Manner, be purchased by Contract, under such Terms and Conditions as, upon proper Enquiry, shall appear to the Managers to be most conformable to the Interest concerned.

6thly, That the Contractors for the Salt shall agree to deliver it at certain fixed Places at a stipulated Rate per % Maunds, comprehending such an Advance upon their Contracts with the Zeminders and Molungees,\* as may be esteemed an Equivalent to their Risk, Trouble, and bad Debts.

7thly, That as the Advances will be made by the Contractors to the Zeminders, &c., at certain Periods of the Season, in the usual Manner, so shall the Advances from the Public Company to the Contractors be made in proportion thereto.

8thly, That the Salt, Beetle Nut, and Tobacco, thus purchased by the Public Company, shall be transported to a certain Number of Places for Sale, to be there, and there only, disposed of by their Agents; and that the Country Merchants may then become the Purchasers, and again transport the Articles whither they think they have the greatest Prospect of Profit; that by this Means, not only the frequent Oppressions the Inhabitants of the Country have suffered, by Europeans having Permission to traverse to every Place for the

\* Molungees, properly Malangi, corruptly Molungee. H. Beng. &c. A Salt-water, a labourer engaged in manufacturing salt.—*Wilson's Glossary of Indian terms*.

Sale of those Commodities, will be put a Stop to, but, by thus reserving to the Natives and Merchants a competent Share of the Profits, both in the Purchase and Sale, we may hope for the good Effect of removing the general Odium that has prevailed, from our seeking to deprive them of every Part of that Trade.

9thly, That as it is apprehended some Difficulty will arise in securing the Produce of the *Dacca* and *Chittagong* Districts, by reason of the Property of the Lands being scattered in a Number of hands, all dependant on the Government; It is agreed, That Application shall be made to the Nabob, for Perwannahs on the several Zemindars of those Districts, as well as those of Houghly, &c., strictly ordering and requiring them to contract for all the Salt that can be made on their Lands with the English alone, and forbidding the Sale to any other Person or Persons whatsoever.

10thly, That the honourable Company shall either share in this Trade as Proprietors, or receive an annual Duty upon it, as may appear to be most for their Interest, when considered with their other Engagements and Demands at this Presidency.

11thly, That the Nabob shall in like Manner be considered, as may be judged most proper, either as a Proprietor, or by annual Nuzzoranah, to be computed upon inspecting a Statement of his Duties on Salt in former Years.

12thly, That the Manner in which the honourable Company and the Nabob shall be considered, being once determined, the Remainder of this Trade shall be divided amongst the Company's Servants, arranged under certain Classes, and each Class to share a certain Proportion of the Capital Stock.

13thly, That a Committee of Trade shall be appointed to receive the Management of this Plan, and prosecute the same in all its Branches: That they shall be immediately authorized to take measures for raising the Fund at Interest, and to receive Proposals, and settle the Contracts: And further, That for their Assistance in this Work, a Person shall be appointed, in the Quality of their Secretary and Accomptant.

The foregoing Resolutions, the Select Committee judge, will be found at sufficient Ground Work for commencing this Trade; to be improved hereafter, as Circumstances may occur and direct. And it is therefore agreed—

That they be delivered over to the Committee of Trade, as soon as they are appointed, with Instructions to proceed in raising the money, and making the Contracts.

The Points contained in the 10<sup>th</sup>, 11<sup>th</sup>, and 12<sup>th</sup> Regulations, as their not being adjusted, need be no Impediment to the Prosecution of the Business, so the Committee esteem them of so much Importance that the Settlement of them should be delayed until the absent Members return to *Calcutta*, and they can be deliberated upon at a full Committee.

Agreed therefore, That the Committee of Trade be also advised of this Resolution, and that they shall be hereafter informed of the Distribution which may be settled, with any other Regulations which may occur relative thereto, for their Government.

Mr. *Sumner* acquaints the Committee, That, being apprised of the Intention contained in the 3<sup>rd</sup> and 9<sup>th</sup> Regulations, he desired Mr. *Sykes*, when he lately went up to Moorshedabad, to apply to the Nabob for the necessary Perwannahs for authorising and facilitating this Trade; and that he has accordingly received from that Gentleman, Perwannahs to this Purpose, being 106 in Number: The same he now presents to the Committee, together with several Papers of Information, which he has collected, regarding the Produce of the different Districts, and the Conditions that Salt can be contracted for.

Ordered, That they be delivered over to the Committee of Trade, for their Guidance.

Taking now into Consideration the Appointment of this Committee of Trade, the Select Committee are of Opinion, that it should be composed of Two Members of their Body, and Two Gentlemen of the Council.

Agreed, therefore, That we recommend to the Council, to appoint Two of their Members, to be joined with Two of the Committee, to constitute this Board, and receive Charge of the Plan; and at the same Time, to appoint a proper Person, to the Office of Secretary and Accomptant.

(Sd.) W. B. SUMNER.

H. VERELST.

*Extract of Letters from Lord Clive, the Select Committee, and the Governor and Council at Bengal, dated the 20th September 1766, concerning Regulations for carrying on the Salt Trade.*

*Extract of a letter from the Right Honourable Lord Clive President and Governor at Bengal, to the Court of Directors, dated the 30th of September 1766.*

16. The Regulation of the Nabob's Ministry, the Acquisition of the Dawannee, and the honourable Terms on which we have concluded a Peace with the Vizier of the Empire, have placed the Dignity and Advantages of the English *East India* Company, on a Basis more firm than our most sanguine Wishes could, a few Months ago, have suggested. These however, alone, will not ensure your Stability. These are but the Outworks which guard you from your natural Enemies, the Natives of the Country: All is not safe: Danger still subsists from more formidable Enemies within, Luxury, Corruption, Avarice, Rapacity: These have Possession of your principal Posts, and are ready to betray your Citadel. These, therefore, must be extirpated, or they will infallibly destroy us; for we cannot expect the same Causes which have ruined the greatest Kingdoms, should have different Effects on such a State as ours. That sudden Growth of Riches from whence these Evils principally arise demands our most serious Attention. The Affairs of *Bengal*, however glorious and flourishing the Prospect may now be, can not be successfully managed by Men whose Views extend not beyond a Year or two, and who will set all Orders from the Court of Directors at Defiance, well knowing they must have acquired an affluent Fortune, or at least a comfortable Independency, before Resentment can reach them. A Competency ought to be allowed to all your Servants from the Time of their arrival in *India*, and Advantages should gradually increase to each, in proportion to his Station; but I would have few of them entertain Hopes of returning to their native Country, till they shall have attained the Rank of Councillor; then the Prospect should open to them, and they should be certain of being enabled to return in a few Years with independent Fortunes. This Certainly would arise from the Freight Ships, from the Privileges of Trade (the Advantages of which you are not unacquainted with) and also from the Profits upon Salt, Beetle, and Tobacco, agreeable to the new Regulation which we have made, in order to rectify the Abuses that have been so long committed in those Branches of Trade, to the great Detriment of the Country Government without View of Benefit to the Company.

17. The Regulation now established for the Salt Trade, will, I hope, be entirely to your Satisfaction. I at first intended to propose, that the Company and their Servants, should be jointly and equally concerned in the Trade itself; but upon better Consideration, I judged that Plan to be rather unbecoming the Dignity of the Company, and concluded it would be better that they should give the Trade entirely to their Servants, and fix a Duty upon it for themselves, equivalent to half the Profits. This Duty we have computed at the Rate of 35 per Cent. for the present; but I imagine it will be able next Year to bear an Increase. The Articles of Beetle and Tobacco being of less Consequence, and yielding much less Advantage, the Duties upon them of course must be less. For further Particulars of these Regulations, I beg leave to refer you to the Committee's Letter and Proceedings, as I would not here trouble you with the Repetition of a Matter which is there so fully laid before you.

18. The Advantages proposed for the Governor and Council, would undoubtedly appear extremely large, to those who are unacquainted with the Riches of *Bengal*, and the numberless Opportunities which the Company's Servants have of acquiring Money. But you, who are now perfectly informed

of the Revenues of these Kingdoms, and the prodigious Emoluments within the Reach of Gentlemen high in the Service, will, I am persuaded, agree with me, that if some Plan, of the Nature proposed, be not adopted, the Governor and Council will not fail to acquire much larger Fortunes, by other means in a much shorter Time, which must always be productive of that quick Succession, not only so detrimental to your commercial Interest, but so totally incompatible with the Acquisition of political Knowledge, which ought now to be considered as a very material Qualification in all your Civil as well as Military Servants. To obviate an Objection which may arise, that they may possibly proceed in the old way of procuring Money, notwithstanding they accept these Allowances, I would have an Oath tendered to them of as strong and solemn Nature as can be penned. I have drawn out the Form of one agreeable to my Idea of the Expedient, and have the Honour to enclose it for your Consideration. To this may be annexed, a Penalty Bond of £150,000 to be executed by the Governor, and of £50,000 to be executed by each of the Council. Thus the Conscience of some will be awakened by the legal Consequences of Perjury, and pecuniary Punishment will be a sure Guard over the Honesty of others. Could the Hearts of Men be known by their general Character in Society, or could their Conduct, in a State of Temptation, be ascertained from their moderate Attention to Wealth, whilst the sudden Acquisition of it was impossible, the Proposal I make would be an Affront to Religion and to Morality; but since that is not the Case in any Part of the World, and least of all so in the East, we must, for our own Security, impose such Restraints, as shall make it impossible even for Hypocrisy to introduce Corruption.

19. The Committee's Letter will specify the Proportion of Emoluments proposed for the Field Officers, from the new acquired Advantages upon Salt. The same Objection may perhaps be made to this, which I suppose was likely to occur, with respect to the Plan for the Benefit of the Council Servants: If so, I beg leave to refer you to my Proposal and Remarks upon that Subject, which are equally proper and applicable to this.

---

Extract of a Letter from the Select Committee at *Bengal*, to the Court of Directors, dated 30<sup>th</sup> September 1765.

32. By consulting our Proceedings of the 10<sup>th</sup> August, and 18<sup>th</sup> September, you will be able to judge of the Progress we have made in carrying your orders into Execution relative to the Trade in Salt, Beetle Nut, and Tobacco. This Subject we considered with all the Attention possible, and Regard to your Interest and the Good of the Service. We found that to remove the Inconveniencies of a free Trade, prevent the Oppressions daily committed, save this valuable Article of Commerce from Ruin, and diffuse the Benefits resulting indiscriminately among all your Servants entitled to Dustucks, it was necessary to vest the whole in an exclusive Company, composed of the Three first Classes of your covenanted Servants, the Field Officers, Chaplains, and Head Surgeons. In admitting the Field Officers, and stating the Proportions allotted to each Class, we had particular Regard to the present Situation of your Council, and Field Officers, who are now excluded many Emoluments they before enjoyed. It is our Opinion that Gentlemen who have risen to their Stations with Credit and Reputation are certainly entitled to something more than a Subsistence. They even have a Right to expect such Advantages in your Service, as may enable them to return in a few Years, with Independence, to their native Country. With respect to the Company, we are unanimously of Opinion, it is more for their Interest to be considered as Superiors than Proprietors; and as the Royal Grant of the Dewanny renders the II<sup>th</sup> Article unnecessary, we are thereby enabled to subject the Trade to a Duty which will produce a clear annual Revenue of 120,000 Pounds Sterling. Whatever Surplus of their Revenues, the Company may find themselves possessed of, after discharging all the Demands on this Presidency, we imagine, may be employed much more to their Benefit, in supporting and extending the *China* Trade, and assisting the Wants of the other Presidencies. However, should it either appear that we have mistaken the Company's real Interest, or that the Profits of the Trade will admit of increased Duties, *it is our Resolution to give all possible Satisfaction on these Points to our honourable Masters, and to lay before you a fair, full, and candid Representation of the Amount of the Costs, Charges and Sales of the first year.*



Extract of the General Letter from *Bengal*, dated the 30<sup>th</sup> September 1765.

40. The Select Committee having taken under Consideration your Orders, touching the Inland Trade in the Articles of Salt, Beetle Nut and Tobacco, they communicated to the Board, in their next Proceedings, a Set of Regulations formed thereupon, as the Ground Work of a Plan for carrying it on in future; we beg leave to refer you to the Proceedings themselves for your particular Information of this Plan; and have here to inform you, that Messrs. *Sumner, Verelst, Leycester and Grey*, were, in consequence, constituted the Committee for receiving Charge thereof, and managing it on Behalf of the Body of Proprietors, with Authority to correspond with the subordinate Factories, and to pursue all such Measures as might conformably thereto appear to them eligible and proper; and that the necessary Advice and Orders were given accordingly to the Subordinates, and Publication made, prohibiting all Persons, dependent on the Company's Government, from entering into any new Engagements in those Articles, unless as Contractors with the Committee for the Purchase or Sale of them: We have also to note to you that Messrs. *Leycester and Grey* dissented to the Authority the Select Committee had taken upon themselves on this Occasion, esteeming it in no wise delegated to them by the Terms and Intention of their Appointment; and that the Subject should have been considered and determined on in Council.

41. The Committee of Trade having entered upon the Prosecution of the Plan, we have received from them a Representation for having the Society secured against any Innovations in the Course of their present Engagements; and soliciting from us such a Deed as we might think sufficient to insure to them the exclusive Right to the Trade, till those Engagements are concluded; the same to be renewed every Season, so long as it shall be agreeable to you that this Plan should subsist: We could not but agree with them entirely in the Propriety of this Measure, and have given Directions for drawing accordingly such a Writing as may be thought sufficient to secure to the present Proprietors the Right in question; and we now request your Permission to renew the same for the future Concerns, if the Plan meets with your Approbation.

60. The Select Committee have laid before us a Copy of their Proceedings, containing their Conclusion of their Plan for carrying on the Inland Trade, with respect to the Company, and the Classes of Proprietors; and the same has been delivered over to the Committee for managing the Trade, with instructions to proceed conformably thereto.

---

No. 40.

Extract of *Bengal Consultations*, dated 16<sup>th</sup> September 1765, containing the Committee of Trade's Solicitation of a Deed for securing to them the exclusive Right of trading in Salt, Beetle Nut, and Tobacco.

Extract of *Bengal Consultations*, dated 16<sup>th</sup> September 1765.

PRESENT :

THE RIGHT HONOURABLE LORD CLIVE, *President*,

WILLIAM BRIGHTWELL SUMNER,

BRIGADIER GENERAL JOHN CARNAC,

HARRY VERELST,

FRANCIS SYKES,

RALPH LEYCESTER, and

GEORGE GRAY.

The Committee for managing the Plan of Trade in the reserved Articles of Salt, Beetle Nut, and Tobacco, send in the Following Letter, soliciting a Deed to secure the Proprietors in the Right to the same during the Continuance of their present Engagements, to be renewed every Season as long as it may be agreeable to the honourable Company that this Plan should subsist.



To the RIGHT HONOURABLE LORD CLIVE, President and Governor, &c., Council of  
Fort William.

MY LORD AND GENTLEMEN,

In consequence of the Plan which you have been pleased to entrust to our Management, we have, for some Time past, been taking Measures for regulating the Trade of Salt, Beetle Nut, and Tobacco, and have already concluded considerable Contracts for the purchase of the first Article.

Having thus engaged in the Trade, and made Advances of the Society's Property, with a View of being able to carry it on agreeable to your said Plan, it becomes a necessary Consideration with us, on Behalf of the Body for whom we act, to have them scoured against any Innovation, during the Continuance of their present Engagements. The Terms of the Purchase Contracts will run for the ensuing Year's Produce of the several Articles, and the Vend will be concluded as soon after as possible: We therefore request that your Lordship &c. Council, will furnish us with such a Deed or Writing as you shall think sufficient to secure to the Society the free and sole Purchase of the Articles of Salt, Beetle Nut, and Tobacco, produced in the Provinces of *Bengal*, *Baehar* and *Orixa*, from the 1st September 1765 to 31st August 1766, allowing sufficient Time to dispose of such Purchase for the Season, to be renewed every Season, as long as it shall be agreeable to the honourable Company that this Plan should subsist. And as a very great Loss would arise to the Proprietors, should any alteration happen after the Concern for the Year is begun, and before it is finished, that ample Provision be made for the Continuance and Conclusion of such Concern.

We are the more earnest to be satisfied in this Point, as, until we obtain your Compliance, we find we shall not be able to establish the Credit of the Society amongst the Merchants, so as to raise the necessary Fund for carrying on the Trade.

We are, with Respect,

MY LORD AND GENTLEMEN,

FORT WILLIAM,

The 11th September 1765. }

Your most obedient humble Servants,

WILLIAM B. SUMNER.

HARRY VERELST.

RALPH LEYCESTER.

GEORGE GRAY.

The same having been perused and considered, we are unanimous in Opinion respecting the Propriety of passing the Deed requested to the Society. And

Such a one is accordingly ordered to be prepared by Mr. *Wittall*, for the Security of the Present Proprietors.

It is agreed to apply to the Company for Permission to renew the same for the future Concerns, if the Plan meets with their Approbation. And

The Committee is advised in Answer accordingly, with further Information, that when the present Deed is prepared and executed, it shall be immediately transmitted them.

J. L. S. }  
No. 211 }

To WILLIAM BRIGHTWELL SUMNER, Esquire, &c.,  
Gentlemen of the Committee of Trade,

GENTLEMEN,

We have received your Letter of the 11th Instant soliciting us to grant you, on Behalf of the Society of Trade, a Deed to secure to them the exclusive

Right of trading in the reserved Articles during the Continuance of their present Engagements. As we agree with you entirely in the Propriety of this Measure, we have given Directions for drawing such a Writing as may be thought sufficient to secure to the present Proprietors the Right you request; and we shall apply to the Court of Directors for Permission to renew the same for the future Concerns, if the Plan meets with their Approbation. As soon as the Deed is prepared and executed, it shall be immediately transmitted to you.

We are,

FORT WILLIAM,  
16th September 1765. }

Gentlemen,  
Your most obedient Servants

No. 44.

*Extract of a Letter from the Court of Directors to the Governor and Council at Bengal, dated the 6<sup>th</sup> February 1764, forbidding their Servants to trade in Salt, Beetle Nut, and Tobacco.*

*Extract of General Letter to Bengal, per Worcester, &c., dated 8<sup>th</sup> February 1764.*

*Revised in Bengal 13<sup>th</sup> July 1764.*

20. One great Source of the Disputes, Misunderstandings, and Difficulties, which have occurred with the Country Government, appears evidently to have taken its Rise from the unwarrantable and licentious Manner of carrying on the private Trade by the Company's Servants, their Gomastahs, Agents, and others, to the Prejudice of the Subah; both with respect to his Authority and the Revenues justly due to him. The diverting and taking from his natural Subjects the Trade in the Inland Parts of the Country, to which neither we, or any Persons whatever, dependant upon us, or under our Protection, have any Manner of Right; and consequently endangering the Company's very valuable Privileges; in order therefore to remedy all these Disorders, we do hereby positively order and direct;

21. That from the Receipt of this Letter, a final and effectual End be forthwith put to the Inland Trade in Salt, Beetle Nut, Tobacco, and in all other Articles whatsoever, produced and consumed in the Country; and that all European and other Agents, or Gomastahs, who have been concerned in such Trade, be immediately ordered down to *Calcutta*, and not suffered to return or be replued as such, by any other Persons.

22. That as our Phirmaund Privileges of being Duty free are certainly confined to the Company's Export and Import Trade only, you are to have recourse to, and keep within, the Liberty therein stipulated, and given, as nearly as can possibly be done: But as by the Connivance of the *Bengal* Government, and constant Usage, the Company's Covenant Servants have had the same Benefit as the Company, with respect to their Export and Import Trade, we are willing they should enjoy the same; and that Dustucks be granted accordingly; but herein the most effectual Care is to be taken, that no Excesses or Abuses are suffered upon any Account whatsoever, nor Dustucks granted to any other than our Covenant Servants as aforesaid. However, notwithstanding any of our former Orders, no Writer is to have the Benefit of a Dustuck, until he has served out his full Time of Five Years in that Station: Free Merchants and others are not entitled to, or to have the Benefit of, the Company's Dustucks, but are to pay the usual Duties.

23. As no Agents, or Gomastahs are to reside, on Account of private Trade, at any of the Inlands Parts of the Country, all Business on Account of licensed private Trade is to be carried on by, and through the Means of, the Company's Covenant Servants, residing at the several subordinate Factories, as has been usual.

24. We are under the Necessity of giving the before-going Orders, in order to preserve the Tranquillity of the Country, and Harmony with the  
176 F. D.

Nabob; they are rather Outlines then complete Directions, which you are to add to, and improve upon, agreeable to the Spirit of, and our Meaning in them, as may be necessary to answer the desired Purposes. And if any Person or Persons are guilty of a Contravention of them, be they whomsoever they may, if our own Servants they are to be dismissed the Service; if others, the Company's Protection is to be withdrawn; and you have the Liberty of sending them forthwith to *England*, if you judge the Nature of the Offence requires it.

25. We cannot avoid in this Place, taking Notice of the Endeavours of President *Vansittart*, to form a Plan of Regulations, which, though it appeared so advantageous to Individuals, was strongly censured by the Majority of the Council, as not giving them, according to their Way of judging, a sufficient Scope for their unwarrantable Trade; however, we are satisfied of the President's good Intentions, but at the same Time, we say, it was not calculated so as to prevent future Misunderstandings with the Subah and his Government; because thereby an Inland Trade was to be admitted of; which, as has been before observed, would certainly be attended with constant Embroils and Difficulties.

---

*Extract Letter from the Court of Directors, to the Governor and Council at Bengal, dated the 15<sup>th</sup> February 1765, enforcing their Orders of 8<sup>th</sup> February and 1<sup>st</sup> June last, respecting the Inland Trade.*

Extract of the General Letter to *Bengal*, dated 15<sup>th</sup> February 1765.

Para. 39. In our Letters of the 8<sup>th</sup> February, and 1<sup>st</sup> June last, we gave you our Sentiments and Directions very fully, in respect to the Inland Trade of *Bengal*; we now enforce the same in the strongest Manner, and positively insist, that you take no Stops whatever towards renewing this Trade, without our express Leave; for which Purpose you must not fail to give us the fullest Information upon the Subject, agreeable to our above-mentioned Directions.

40. The enforcing our said Orders is the more indispensably necessary, from our observing the Complaints of the present Nabob, taken Notice of and referred to, in your separate Letter of the 20<sup>th</sup> February 1764, relating to the many Difficulties, Hardships, and Oppressions he meets with, resulting from the before-mentioned unwarrantable and licentious Trade. We have such an entire Confidence in Lord *Clive's* great Abilities and good Intentions, that we make no Doubt these great Abuses will be the particular Objects of his Care and Attention; and that he will be able to carry these our Orders effectually into Execution.

58. You inform us of an Increase to our Revenues, of more than One Lack of Rupees from the Salt Pans in the *Calcutta* Lands, by the Method of taxing the Khallaries at Thirty Rupees each; so considerable an Increase seems sufficiently to justify your having continued the same Method for the present Year, taking it for granted that no Grievance or Discontent has arisen from this Tax.

---

*Extract Letter from the Court of Directors to the Governor and Council at Bengal, dated 26<sup>th</sup> April 1765, disapproving of the Inland Trade in Salt, Beetle Nut, and Tobacco.*

Extract of the General Letter to *Bengal*, dated 26<sup>th</sup> April 1765.

20. We are extremely anxious for the Arrival of Lord *Clive*, and the Gentlemen who accompanied him; as they have been so lately in *England*, they are the best Judges of the Opinion the Company and the Nation entertain of the Conduct of the English in *Bengal* for these last Four years; which, we are sorry to say, is in general, that they have been guilty of violating Treaties, of great Oppression, and a Combination to enrich themselves.

21. We do not here mean to enter into a Discussion, respecting the political Conduct of our late Governor and Council; but must say, that an unbounded Thirst after Riches seems to have possessed the whole Body of our Servants to that Degree, that they have lost all Sight of Justice to the Country Government, and of their Duty to the Company.

22. In reading the Opinions of the several Members of the late Council, respecting this illegal Trade, by which we mean, the Articles of Salt, Beetle Nut, and Tobacco, we are astonished to find those among them, who pretended to found their Right on the Phirmaunds.

23. Treaties of Commerce are understood to be for mutual Benefit of the contracting Parties : Is it then possible to suppose, that the Court of *Delhi*, by conferring the Privilege of trading free of Customs, could mean an Inland Trade, in the Commodities of their own Country, at that Period unpractised and unthought of by the English, to the Detriment of their Revenues, and the Ruin of their own Merchants? We do not find such a Construction was ever heard of until our own Servants first invented it, and afterwards supported it by Violence; neither could it be claimed by the subsequent Treaties with *Meer Jaffier*, or *Cossim Ally*, which were never understood to give one additional Privilege of Trade, beyond what the Phirmaunds expressed. In short, the specious Arguments used by those who pretended to set up a Right to it, convince us they did not want Judgment, but Virtue, to withstand the Temptation of suddenly amassing a great Fortune, although acquired by Means incompatible with the Peace of the Country, and their Duty to the Company.

24. Equally blamable were they, who acknowledging they had no Right to it, and sensible of the ill Consequences resulting from assuming it, have, nevertheless, carried on this Trade, and used the Authority of the Company to obtain, by a Treaty exacted by Violence, a Sanction for a Trade to enrich themselves, without the least Regard or Advantage to the Company, whose Forces they employed to protect them in it.

25. Had this short Question been put, which their Duty ought first to have suggested, Is it for the Interest of our Employers? they would not have hesitated one Moment about it; but this Criterion seems never once to have occurred.

26. All Barriers being thus broken down between the English and Country Government, and every thing out of its proper Channel, we are at a Loss how to prescribe Means to restore Order from this Confusion; and being deprived of that Confidence, which we hoped we might have placed in those Servants, who appear to have been the Actors in these strange Scenes, we can only say, that we rely on the Zeal and Abilities of Lord *Olive*, and the Gentlemen of the Select Committee, to remedy these Evils. We hope they will restore our Reputation among the Country Powers, and convince them of our Abhorrence of Oppression and Rapaciousness.

27. It is currently reported here, that Letters are received by the *Duke of Albany*, which make Mention of an Agreement between the Nabob, *Meer Jaffier*, and our late Governor and Council, since the Treaty concluded with him on the 10<sup>th</sup> July 1763; by which it is stipulated, that the present Nabob shall pay, over and above the Thirty Lacks for the Company, mentioned in that Treaty, Forty Lacks by way of Restitution, to make good the Losses of private Persons; besides Twenty-five Lacks to the Army, and Twelve Lacks to the Navy, not named in that Treaty; making together the enormous Sum of One hundred and Seven Lacks of Rupees; which is above One Million Three hundred thousand Pounds Sterling.

28. It is very extraordinary Circumstance, that there is no mention made in any of the Letters from our late Governor and Council, of what sum was to be given by the Nabob to make good the private Losses; although, in their Letter of the 27<sup>th</sup> September 1764, they say they have regulated the Payment of Restitution to the Merchants, which implies the being in Possession of a Fund for that Purpose; but we must suppose, if the Reports as to the Sums stipulated to be given for this Use, and also by way of Donation to the Army and Navy, are true, that they purposely omitted to acquaint us of the particular Amount, from an Apprehension that we could never approve of an Agreement with the Nabob of this Consequence, and for such excessive large Sums of Money, without advising us thereof, and giving us very good Reasons for a Proceeding which so nearly affect the Honour and Interest of the Company. Indeed, then we consider the present State of the Country, involved, for Years past, in continual Wars, and drained of its Riches and the Load of its

Inhabitants, it is impossible for us to suppose our own Servants capable of adding so greatly to its Miseries, by compelling, or even persuading, the Nabob to pay such exorbitant Sums of money; and at a Time when, by all Accounts, he is himself in the greatest Distress. Be this as it may, we do expect and require from you a particular Account of every Sum received from the Nabob by way of Donation, or under any Denomination, by any and each of our Servants, Civil and Military; Whether by Agreement in Writing or otherwise, in what Manner, and for what Services; and that you immediately transmit to us Copies of all such Agreements, and the particular Account of Losses given in by each Individual, together with what Proportion has been already paid; and we positively forbid any further Payment till you receive our future Orders.

29. We do require from you, and we have a Right so to do, a just and precise Account of this whole extraordinary Transaction. The Honour and Reputation of the Company, and even of the Nation, are at Stake; and when these Particulars, if true, come to be known, they require the fullest and most explicit Explanation and Justification. We, who are at present totally uninformed from any authentic Accounts, can only express our Astonishment to hear that such things have been; as we cannot suggest to ourselves upon what Principles the present Nabob could be expected, persuaded, or required, to make good the Losses sustained by Individuals in carrying on, to their great Imputation, and the prejudice of the Company they served, a most illicit and unwarrantable, although to them a most lucrative Trade, in the Articles of Salt, Beetle Nut, and Tobacco; and we are as much at a Loss to comprehend how the Services rendered to the new Nabob could deserve so exorbitant a Consideration to be given to those, who were only doing their Duty in the Service of their King and Country, and of this Company.

---

*Extract Letters to Bengal, dated the 24<sup>th</sup> December 1765, and 19<sup>th</sup> Feby. 1766, relative to the Inland Trade.*

Extract of the Separate Letter to Bengal, dated the 24<sup>th</sup> December 1765.

2. Although it was thought fit to confirm the Treaty made with *Jaffier Ally Khan* in 1757, because the Capture of the Settlement had involved the Inhabitants in one general Ruin, and without such a Restitution it must have sunk under the Calamity, or it would have been the Work of many Years to restore it to a flourishing Condition; no such Circumstances existed in the present Case, yourselves Aggressors in the War, and in a great Measure brought on by an illicit Trade, of which we shall give our sentiments in the Sequel. We fear too this demand will be found, for the most Part, an Indemnification for the Losses sustained in that very Trade.

10. Your Deliberations on the Inland Trade have laid open to us a Scene of most cruel Oppression, which is indeed exhibited at one View of the 13<sup>th</sup> Article of the Nabob's Complaints, mentioned thus in your Consultation of the 17<sup>th</sup> October 1764: "The Poor of this Country, who used always to deal in Salt, Beetle Nut, and Tobacco, are now deprived of their daily Bread by the Trade of the Europeans, whereby no Kind of Advantage accrues to the Company, and the Government's Revenues are greatly injured." We shall for the present observe to you, that *every one of our Servants concerned in this Trade has been guilty of a Breach of his Covenants, and a Disobedience to our Orders.*

15. We shall say nothing further at present on the Inland Trade, till that important Subject shall have been taken up by Lord *Clive*, and the Gentlemen of the Select Committee; only to observe, that the Regulation proposed in Consultation, 17<sup>th</sup> October 1764, of confining the Trade of our Servants in the Article of Salt to the Capital Cities of *Patna*, *Dacca*, and *Moorshedabad*, on paying the Nabob 2½ per Cent. is a manifest Disobedience of our Order of the 8<sup>th</sup> February, then under your Deliberation, which positively forbid all Trade in Salt, Beetle Nut, and Tobacco. Nor does it by any Means obviate the Objections arising from the Distress of the Poor, and the Injury to his Revenues; for, if you pay only 2½ per Cent. and the Country People 20, or perhaps 40 per Cent., it is as much a Monopoly as ever.

Extract of the General Letter to *Bengal*, dated the 19<sup>th</sup> February 1766.

27. With respect to the Treaty with *Nazem-o-Dowla*, it is proper here to insert at length the 5<sup>th</sup> Article, which runs in these Words; "I do ratify and confirm to the English the Privilege granted them by their Phirmaund and several Husbulhookums, carrying on their Trade by means of their own Duttuck, free from all Duties, Taxes and Impositions, in all Parts of the Country, excepting in the Article of Salt, on which a Duty of 2½ per Cent. is to be levied on the Rowana, or Houghley Market Price." This 5<sup>th</sup> Article is totally repugnant to our Orders, contained in our General Letter by the *Kent Lapwing*, dated the 1<sup>st</sup> June 1764, in which we not only expressed our Abhorrence of an Article in the Treaty with *Meer Jaffier*, literally corresponding with the present 5<sup>th</sup> Article, but in positive Terms directed you, in concert with the Nabob, to form an equitable Plan for carrying on the Inland Trade, and transmit the same to us, accompanied by such Explanations and Remarks as might enable us to give our Sentiments and Directions thereupon. We must remind you too, that in our said General Letter we expressly directed, that our Orders in our Letter of the 8<sup>th</sup> February preceding, which were to put a final and effectual End to the Inland Trade in Salt, Beetle Nut, and Tobacco, and in all other Articles produced and consumed in the Country, should remain in force, until an equitable and satisfactory Plan could be formed and adopted. As, therefore, there is not the least Latitude given you for concluding any Treaty whatsoever respecting this Inland Trade, we must and do consider what you have done as an express Breach and Violation of our Orders, and as a determined Resolution to sacrifice the Interest of the Company, and the Peace of the Country, to lucrative and selfish Views.

28. This unaccountable Behaviour puts an End to all Confidence in those who made this Treaty, and forces us to resolve on Measures for the Support of our Authority, and the Preservation of the Company; *we do therefore pronounce that every Servant concerned in that Trade, stands guilty of a Breach of his Covenants with us, and of our Orders*; and in consequence of this Resolution we positively direct, that if that Treaty is now subsisting, you make a formal Renunciation, by some solemn Act, to be entered on your Records, of all Right under the said Treaty, or otherwise, to trade in Salt, Beetle Nut, and Tobacco; and that you transmit this Renunciation of that Part of the Treaty in Form to the Nabob, in the Persian Language. Whatever Government may be established, or whatever unforeseen Circumstances may arise, it is our Resolution, to prohibit, *and we do absolutely forbid this Trade of Salt, Beetle Nut, and Tobacco, and of all Articles that are not for Export and Import, according to the Spirit of the Phirmaund, which does not in the least give any Latitude whatsoever for carrying on such an Inland Trade; and moreover, we shall deem every European concerned therein, directly or indirectly, guilty of a Breach of his Covenants, and direct that he be forthwith sent to England, that we may proceed against him accordingly.* And every Native who shall avail himself of our Protection, to carry this Trade on without paying all the Duties due to the Government equally with the rest of the Nabob's Subjects, shall forfeit that Protection, and be banished the Settlement: And we direct that these Resolutions be signified publicly throughout the Settlement.

33. First, The very same Letter that carried his \* Appointment to the Government, carried our most positive Orders to put a total and effectual Stop to the Trade of Salt, Beetle Nut, and Tobacco which we expressed to be the Source of the War, and incompatible with the Peace of the Country, and the Interest of the Company: Yet, in the Consultation 17<sup>th</sup> October, wherein that Order is taken into Consideration, he signs to a Resolution to carry on the Trade of Salt and Beetle Nut, paying the Nabob on Salt, 2½ per Cent. in direct Breach of our Orders; and in Treaty with the new Nabob, he stipulates for that Right by an express Article of the Treaty.

34. Although the Treaty with *Meer Jaffier Ally Cawn* was entered into before Mr. *Spencer's* Arrival, yet he gave his Sanction to every Part of it, particularly that which stipulated Restitution for Losses, which we make no Doubt he knew to be mostly sustained in an illicit Trade; and, preferring the Interest of



the Servants to the Honour of the Company, countenanced the aggravating Circumstances which accompanied that shameful Prostitution of our Authority.

No. 45.

*Extracts Company's Letters to Bengal, dated 17<sup>th</sup> May 1766, concerning the Inland Trade.*

Extract of the Company's Letter to Lord Clive, dated 17<sup>th</sup> May 1766.

MY LORD,

1. We have received your Lordship's Letter of the 30<sup>th</sup> September last, which with the Letter from the Select Committee and their Proceedings, have given us a clear View of the State in which your Lordship found our Affairs on your Arrival, and the State in which they were at the Time of the said Advices.

2. When we consider the Penetration with which your Lordship at once discerned our true Interest in every Branch, the Rapidity with which you restored Peace, Order, and Tranquillity, and the unbiassed Integrity that has governed all your Actions, we must congratulate your Lordship on being the happy Instrument of such extensive Blessings to those Countries, and you have our sincerest Thanks for the great and important Advantages thereby obtained for the Company.

3. We have the strongest Sense of the deplorable State to which our Affairs were on the Point of being reduced, from the Corruption and Rapacity of our Servants, and the universal Depravity of Manners throughout the Settlement; we agree entirely with your Lordship, that the Train our Affairs were then in, would in a very few Months have brought us to a most dangerous Situation.

6. Our Letter to the Select Committee expresses our Sentiments of what has been obtained by way of Donations; and to that we must add, that we think *the vast Fortunes acquired in the Inland Trade have been obtained by a Scene of the most tyrannic and oppressive Conduct, that ever was known in any Age or Country; we have been uniform in our Sentiments and Orders on this Subject, from the first Knowledge we had of it; and your Lordship will not therefore wonder, that after the fatal Experience we had of the violent Abuses committed in this Trade, that we could not be brought to approve it, even in the limited and regulated Manner with which it comes to us in the Plan laid down in the Committee's Proceedings.* We agree in Opinion with your Lordship upon the Propriety of holding out such Advantages to our chief Servants, civil and military, as may open to them the Means of honourably acquiring a Competency in our Service; but the Difficulty of the Subject, and the short Time we have at present to consider of it, have obliged us to defer giving our Sentiments and Directions thereupon until the next Dispatch.

8. As the Inland Trade has been abolished principally with a View to the Encouragement of the Natives, we hope your Lordship will find the Means to prevent its becoming a Monopoly in any Hands, but more particularly in the Hands of any powerful Native, from whom the Poor might suffer those very Inconveniencies, for the Prevention of which, we have forbid our Servants to trade in it, and have relinquished those Advantages that we ourselves might make by such a Monopoly.

9. We have had too much Occasion to remark the tyrannic and oppressive Conduct of all European Agents, who have got away from under the Eye of the Presidency; and we wish your Lordship would make it an Object of your Consideration, how to confine the said Europeans, as much as possible, to the Presidency, and to those Subordinates where the Largeness of the Investment may require it to be conducted by covenanted Servants, preferably to Gomas-tahs.

11. We have the most perfect Sense of your Lordship's Disinterestedness in every Part of your Conduct, and we shall not fail to represent this to the Proprietors, and shall at the same Time inform them of the many great Advantages your Lordship has obtained for the Company; but we fear, my Lord,

past Experience will teach them, as it does us, that the Permanency of those Advantages will depend much on your Lordship's continuing in *India* till you have seen the Regulations firmly established for the conducting these important Affairs; another Year's Experience, and peaceable Enjoyment of our Acquisitions, might fix them on a Basis, that would give Hopes they might be as lasting as they are great. And there is no Doubt, my Lord, but the general Voice of the Proprietors, indeed we may say of every Man who wishes well to his Country, will be to join in our Request, that your Lordship will continue another Year in *India*: We are very sensible of the Sacrifice we ask your Lordship to make in desiring your Continuance another Year in *Bengal*, after the great Services you have rendered the Company, and the Difficulties you have passed through, in accomplishing them, under Circumstances, in which your own Example has been the principal Means of restraining the general Rapaciousness and Corruption which had brought our Affairs so near the Brink of Ruin. These Services my Lord deserve more than verbal Acknowledgments; and we have no Doubt that the Proprietors will concur with us in Opinion, that some solid and permanent Retribution, adequate to Your great Merits, should crown Your Lordship's Labour and Success.

---

Extract of General letter to *Bengal*, dated 17<sup>th</sup> May 1766.

Par. 3. On the 2<sup>nd</sup> instant we dispatched over Land, under the strictest Orders for the speediest Conveyance thereof, a short Letter to the Right Honourable the President, conveying our Approbation of the Measures his Lordship had taken, and was pursuing so indefatigably and jealously, for the Company's Advantage; a Duplicate thereof went by the same Route, on the and Triplicate of it, sealed, is enclosed, to be opened by the Select Committee only, in case of Lord *Clive's* Absence.

7. By this Conveyance we write to the Select Committee, in answer to their Letter of the 30<sup>th</sup> of September last; but as our Letter to them contains Matter of general and great Importance to the Affairs of the Presidency, when it is laid before you, it is to be regarded and obeyed, to all Intents and Purposes, as if directed to you in the usual Manner of a General Letter.

40. We confirm the Powers with which our President, Lord *Clive*, and the rest of the Select Committee, are already invested; and we hereby give them full Authority to correct Abuses of every Kind, particularly in the Collection and Management of our Revenues; to endeavour by legal Means to detect all Sorts of Corruption in our Servants, civil and military, and to punish immediately those who disobey the Company's Orders, or disregard the Select Committee's Regulations; to take Cognizance of all Proceedings in *Bengal* against the Persons now dismissed by the Company for exacting or receiving Presents from the Nabob, his Ministers, and others, and to prosecute them conformable to our Orders by this Conveyance, or any future Offenders of the like Kind. In short, we give them full Power to do every Act and Deed which may contribute to preserve Peace, Tranquillity, Discipline, Harmony, good Order, and Subordination in the Settlement, by suspending the Offenders from our Service, be they whom they may. All other persons, not under Covenants to us, who shall offend in any of these Points, must have our Protection withdrawn from them and be sent Home.

---

Extract of letter to Select Committee, dated 17<sup>th</sup> May 1766.

Par. 5. Before we proceed any further, we would have it observed, That although this letter is addressed to our President and the Select Committee, by way of Answer to theirs of the 30<sup>th</sup> September last, yet as it contains matters of general Importance to the Affairs of the Presidency, it is our Meaning that the same should be laid before the President and Council, and be attended to, and the same Regard paid to every Part thereof, to all Intents and Purposes, as if it had been directed to them in the usual Manner of a General Letter.

31. *We have in all our letters, from the first Knowledge we had of our Servants being engaged in the Inland Trade, strongly discountenanced and*



*forbid it. We have always treated it as a Breach of our Orders, a Violation of the Phirmaund, and in a great Measure the Cause of the late Wars : The amazing Sums demanded for Restitution, in respect of Losses sustained in this Trade, have opened our Eyes to the vast Extent to which it has been carried ; the Oppressions of the unhappy Natives, that have attended the carrying it on, and which have pervaded all Parts of the Nabob's Dominions, have convinced us, that a Monopoly of the Necessaries of Life, in any Hands whatever, more especially in the Hands of the English, who are possessed of such an over-ruling Influence, is liable to the greatest Abuses.*

32. Much has been urged by our Servants, at different Times, in favour of the Right to this Trade, which we have always treated as a most absurd Claim. The words of the Phirmaund are, " Whatever Goods the English Company shall bring or carry, etc., are Duty free."

33. To suppose that the Court of *Delhi* could mean by these Words a Monopoly of the Necessaries of Life over their own Subjects, is such an Absurdity, that we shall not lose Time or Words in trying to refute it; such a Construction seems never to have been thought of till the Year 1762; we do not find that Lord *Clive*, or the Gentlemen who conducted our Affairs at the Time of the Treaty with *Meer Jaffier*, in 1757, conceived they had acquired by those Treaties any one additional Privilege of Trade; we had indeed, in the Year 1762, some private Intimations of our Servants being engaged in such a Trade, which we took Notice of in our Letter of the 19<sup>th</sup> February 1762, to which no Reply was made; but there appeared nothing of it on our Records till a Letter from the Nabob *Cossim Ally*, in Consultation 18<sup>th</sup> October 1762, wherein he complains of the Conduct of the Company's Servants at *Dacca*, in forcing the Country Merchants to take Tobacco, and other Things, above the Market Price. Soon after, the Debates on the Mongheer Treaty explain to us, that the English had been concerned in this Trade for some Years; and indeed Three Years Possession had taught them to look on it as Matter of Right, and vindicate it as such in their Negotiations with *Cossim Ally Cawn*.

34. As soon as it came to our Knowledge, we strictly forbid it, under Date of the 8<sup>th</sup> February 1764, which our Governor and Council took into Consideration 17<sup>th</sup> October, though they presumed at the same time to carry it on in Defiance to those Orders.

35. You now desire our Concurrence in it for the Advantage of the Company, and of the Company's Servants.

36. With respect to the Company, it is neither consistent with their Honour nor their Dignity, to promote such an exclusive Trade. As it is now more immediately our Interest and Duty to protect and cherish the Inhabitants, and to give them no Occasion to look on every Englishman as their national Enemy, a Sentiment we think such a Monopoly would necessarily suggest; *we cannot therefore approve the Plan you have sent us for trading in Salt, Beetle Nut, and Tobacco, or admit of this Trade in any Shape whatever ; and do hereby confirm our former Orders for its entire Abolition.* And we must here observe to you, that we continue in the same Opinion which you find expressed in our Letters of the 24<sup>th</sup> December and 19<sup>th</sup> February last, that *every one concerned in this Trade, even before Receipt of our Letter of the 1<sup>st</sup> June 1764, has been guilty of a Breach of his Covenants.*

37. The Opinions of the first Lawyers in this Kingdom confirm our Sentiments; and whenever we receive the List of the Claims for Restitution, we shall then with Precision know whom we are to call to Account for these illicit Practices. *We are fully sensible that these Innovations and illegal Traffic laid the Foundation of all the Bloodshed, Massacres, and Confusion, which have happened of late Years ; we cannot suffer ourselves to indulge a Thought towards the Continuance of them, upon any Conditions whatsoever. No Regulations can, in our Opinions, be formed, that can be effectual to prevent the like Consequences which we have seen.* We consider it too as disgraceful, and below the Dignity of our present Situation, to allow of such a Monopoly, and were we to allow of it under any Restrictions, we should consider ourselves as assenting and subscribing to all the Mischiefs which *Bengal* has presented to us for these Four Years past. *At the same Time we don't mean, that the*

*ancient Duties upon those Commodities, which constitute Part of the Revenues of Bengal, should be abolished ; but we leave the Adjustment of those Duties to your Judgment and Consideration.* And here we must enjoin you to have particular Regard and Attention to the Good of the Natives, whose Interest and Welfare are now become our primary Care; and we earnestly recommend it to you, that you take the most effectual Methods to prevent these great Necessaries of Life from being monopolized by the Rich and Great amongst themselves, and by that Means the Poor and Indigent becoming liable to those Grievances and Exactions, which we mean to prevent our own People from being guilty of.



## Extract from the Proceedings of the Committee appointed for the Administration of Bengal, 1764.

It is the opinion of the Board that the only way of securing these provinces from further invasion is to continue the present war against Shuja Dowla and abide by our former Resolution to receive no proposals from him but those of delivering up Cossim Ally Cawn, Sombre, and our deserters; that Shuja Dowla in his present conduct is far from testifying any sincere inclination to be at peace with us since he has cantoned his troops at Buxar and keeps possession of the whole country belonging to the Subaship on the other side of the Sone, and so far from shewing the least disposition to submit to our terms it would appear by Mr. Batson's letter of the 15th that he not only expects we should recede from these terms, but also pay him money for a peace; that in this circumstance every, the least overture on our part towards an accommodation, or even an answer given to such proposals, will only serve to lessen his opinion of our force and encourage him in his design of renewing the war.

It is therefore resolved that no further answer shall be made to Shitabroy than that we are determined to abide by our former terms, and receive no messages until they are complied with; that with this answer Shitabroy may, if he pleases, return to Shuja Dowla, or if he rather chooses to remain with us it may be sent in writing; but as we are resolved in the present circumstances not to admit Shitabroy or any other messenger to come to our camp he must be acquainted if he does go that he cannot return to us until our terms are granted.

Agreed that the substance of these Resolutions be accordingly wrote to Major Munro, Major Champion, and Mr. Billers; and that the latter be further desired to explain to the Nawab particularly the apparent insincerity of Shuja Dowla's intentions, and our reasons for these Resolutions, that he may be convinced they are not formed with a view of engaging him in a needless war but as being absolutely necessary for our mutual defence.

Substance thereof advised to Major Munro, Major Champion, and Mr. Billers I. L. S. Nos. 96, 97, and 98.

The Resolutions to be communicated to the Nawab and Shitabroy wrote to in answer.

The Nawab's intention of remaining at Patna considered.

Agreed further that the President do communicate these Resolutions to the Nawab and that he do also reply, so far as may be necessary, to the letter from Shitabroy.

Further wrote to in consequence.

Taking now into consideration the advice of the Nawab's intention to remain still in Patna.

Agreed he be further wrote to as follows:—

That the necessary continuance of the war will put us to an expense in troops, stores, and other military disbursements of seven lakhs of rupees a month, which sum exceeding greatly the whole amount of the revenues assigned to the Company, it becomes absolutely requisite that he should furnish independently of his present engagements with them at least three lakhs a month towards this charge. That this demand we think can by no means appear unreasonable when he considers that our military expenses are more than doubled since the campaign against Meer Cossim, and will still be increased by the arrival of the reinforcements from Europe; that the entire defence of the three provinces depends upon us; that he is thereby wholly freed from the burden and expense of supporting troops, and that notwithstanding the cession to the Company of Burdwan, Midnapore, and Chittagong there still remains under his Government a number of districts, the revenues of which, if properly managed, will produce at least two crores of rupees a year. That the manner and terms of the payment of this monthly supply he will please to settle with Mr. Billers, and also pay the balance of the forty lakhs into the Company's Treasury at Patna; that besides the army which we keep in the field and which will amount to the expense above mentioned, it is undoubtedly necessary towards our success in the war to raise and employ a body of good cavalry; but if it is not agreeable to him to keep them and pay them on the footing proposed in the President's

former letter, he will himself raise such a body as shall be serviceable and act in conjunction with our army; that another material consideration is the having a sufficient stock of provisions laid up in Patna and Monghyr; that we desire therefore he will give the necessary orders on that head to his officers, informing us what quantity there is now in store and what may be further expected to come in from the different districts; that we may be satisfied of the army running no risk in the ensuing campaign from such a scarcity as it laboured under this; that we are adjusting the accounts of the merchants' losses, and as soon as they are finished a state thereof shall be laid before him. In the meantime as the delay of payment is an inconvenience to the sufferers, we desire he will be pleased to order the tuncaws for twenty lakhs, which was applied for by Mr. Batson.

Agreed that a copy of this address to the Nawab be transmitted to

And a copy of the address transmitted to Mr. Billers with directions. *Vide* the letter to him before minuted.

Mr. Billers with directions to represent to the Nawab in the strongest terms how much his own security and the tranquility of his Government are concerned in his co-operating with us in the manner therein pointed out;

that with respect to the monthly supply of money he must settle with the Nawab a method of paying it, and if it is agreeable to him propose his granting a tuncaw on Dacca or some other district which lies convenient for us to collect the rents; and with respect to provisions we desire he will himself enquire what quantity is now in store at Patna and what may be expected to come in from the different districts.

The President desires a minute may be inserted in the margin of one of the Nawab's letters.

The President desires the following minute may be inserted in the margin of the Nawab's letter of the 12th in answer to his of the 3rd:—

With respect to the donation to the navy mentioned in this letter, it is true I have more than once intimated to the Nawab, by letter as well as by his Vaquels, that as he had made a present to the army he should likewise consider the navy in some degree proportionate to their services and the good disposition with which they came to his assistance, and the Nawab having desired my opinion what that proportion should be, I answered that the land forces had gone through every severe campaign which the sea forces though equally willing could not share in although the Marines and a detachment of the Seamen took the field immediately after their arrival, and have been employed ever since; upon the whole therefore I advised that his gift to the sea forces should be one-half of what he had given to the land forces, and that as soon as he had determined upon the sum I would lay it before the Council and desire them to settle the term of payment in proportion with the other engagements to be answered. I never enforced this proposal with any such expressions as he mentions to have been written to him by his Vaquels nor any word tending to such a purport, but on the contrary always said it was not a matter of right, but of favor depending upon the Nawab's pleasure.

(Signed) HENRY VANSITTART.

Fort William, the 13th August 1764.

Secret Department, Monday. AT A CONSULTATION PRESENT:

JOHN SPENCER, Esquire, *President*.

SAMUEL MIDDLETON, Esquire.

RALPH LEYCESTER, Esquire.

JOHN BURDETT, Esquire.

The Governor, Messrs. Hastings and Watts absent at Ghyratti.

The Consultation of the 6th instant being wrote fair was read and approved.

Received the following letter from Major Pemble who at present commands in the cantonments at Patna, dated the 3rd instant:—

Major Pemble's letter.

HONOURABLE SIR AND SIRS,—As my present situation of commanding the troops on this side the river renders it indispensably my duty to address you on any material occasion, I am under the disagreeable necessity of doing it at this juncture to inform you of an intended mutiny in the battalions of sepoy, and of my proceedings on that occasion.

Captain Smith informed me yesterday that he had certain intelligence from his Adjutant of a concerted scheme amongst the sepoy to march off this morning with fixed bayonets and loaded arms. In this situation I had only to think of and apply an immediate remedy. To oppose them with the European troops I had with me I knew was not to be attempted, and it is obvious that seizing their arms would be attended with dangerous consequences in future, as they never could with propriety have been trusted on any service. I therefore thought the most prudent step I could take was to send for all the officers of Captain Smith's battalion to inform them of the intelligence I had received, and to point out the necessity there was for them to declare everything they knew concerning it. The generality of them protested they were quite ignorant of the scheme in agitation, but had frequently heard the sepoy murmuring in respect to the small proportion of their donation money, but on being checked by them they had been quieted. The Adjutant was the only officer that was circumstantial; he declared that the night before last he overheard many of the sepoy in the cantonments speaking of the intended mutiny and to this purpose, that as the batta was now taken off, and they had not received their proper share of prize money, they could not subsist, and that they were therefore resolved to serve the enemy rather than remain with us on these terms; that they were to have revolted that very day; and that everything had been fixed for that purpose by the sepoy of the different battalions; but on recollecting that this was the field day for Captain Smith's battalion, they could better put their scheme in execution, and it was therefore deferred; that Captain Smith's battalion was first to seize their magazine and guns and then to march off to join the other battalions which would be ready to receive them, carrying with them Lieutenant Harper, and their Commandant, and to leave a guard with Captain Smith, he being sick. The Adjutant bearing an excellent character, together with the steadiness and propriety with which he related this matter, left me no room to doubt of its reality; and therefore having first convinced the officers of the shame and scandal it would reflect on them if anything of this kind happens, at the same time knowing how impossible it would be for them to hinder it if the sepoy were determined, I therefore resolv'd on hearing from themselves the truth of the whole, and as no time could be lost then in suppressing so pernicious an evil, I desired Captain Smith to order his battalion out, when I related to them what I heard, at the same time assuring them that I could not possibly believe it; for that men who had given such proof of their valour and fidelity in the last action could never be prevailed on to commit so horrid and unsoldierlike an action which must for ever reflect scandal and dishonour on themselves and families. From this representation I was in hopes to fix on one or two of the ringleaders, who I would immediately have made an example of; however I was disappointed for they were unanimous in their demands for batta and prize money. In this case I found there was no alternative and myself under a necessity of assuring them their batta should be continued till the Board's pleasure was known; and that I would likewise represent to them their sentiments relative to the donation: thus far, gentlemen, I have taken on myself to answer for, and by which means I have checked for the present their mutinous disposition; but it cannot be imagined it can last long unless some remedy is applied, but as you, gentlemen, will undoubtedly judge for the best, I have only to submit it to your consideration, though as an officer I flatter myself I may presume thus far as to say that I believe the present relaxed and undisciplined state of this army can only be recovered by the superior reinforcements that are expected this year, which will no doubt enable you to form and fix an establishment which will be conducive to the general good.

I have wrote the whole of this affair to Major Champion who is with that part of the army on the other side the Ganges. I likewise immediately advised Major Hibbert of it, who has joined heartily with me in taking the necessary

precautions. I am much obliged likewise to Captain Smith, who though much indisposed has been very active and assisting. I also acquainted the gentlemen commanding at the advanced posts in order to put them on their guard. I have now, gentlemen, only to hope that my conduct will meet with your approbation, which will not only afford me the greatest happiness, but will reflect an honour, I shall ever be ambitious to preserve.

I am with the greatest respect,

Hon'ble Sir and Sirs,

Your most obedient humble servant,

(Signed) CHARLES PEMBLE.

Mr. Spencer acquaints the Board that immediately on receipt of this letter  
The Governor's letter in consequence to Major Munro. yesterday, the Governor wrote to Major Munro from Ghyratti in the following terms:—

*Ghyratti, 12th August 1764.*

DEAR SIR,—I have just received a letter from Major Pemble with an account of an intended mutiny among the sepoys. In the present relaxed state of the discipline of our army I do not wonder at it, for as the sepoys form so large a part of our force, any distinction to their prejudice in respect of their pay and batta might be very liable to produce a bad effect.

I think therefore that as the European troops are kept upon half batta, the sepoys ought to have been so likewise; but it is of bad consequence to give a soldier anything he asks in a mutinous and disorderly manner, for which reason I would endeavour to avoid the appearance of it as much as possible by giving orders to this effect:—

“That it is your resolution to treat the sepoys in every respect as soldiers; to give them all their just right when they behave well, and their just punishment when they behave scandalously. That as to the donation money it was an indulgence that none had a right to ask; that it has been divided according to the appointment and approbation of the Nawab who gave it, and that it can admit of no alteration; that you are sorry he gave it at all, as the licentious, mean, and unsoldierlike behaviour of the troops in respect to that donation will be a reason why no such indulgence will ever be permitted again to them, or any army in India. That the sepoys as well in cantonments and quarters as in the field shall be on the same footing as the soldiers; that is, when the soldiers have half or a third batta, the sepoys shall have the same, and when any of them think themselves aggrieved they may apply to their officers in a decent and obedient manner, which will be the surest way of obtaining what they desire. That you hope you shall in future have occasion to praise instead of reproof and punishing, and as the season approaches for marching towards the enemy, the whole army are to hold themselves in readiness to take the field.”

This of course puts them upon full batta, and as the time for remaining in cantonments is but short, it is not worth the while to attempt a saving in that article.

I am, very sincerely,

Dear Sir,

Your most obedient humble servant,

(Signed) H. VANSITTART.

Fort William, the 20th August 1764.

Secret Department, Monday. AT A CONSULTATION PRESENT:

THE HON'BLE HENRY VANSITTART, *President.*

JOHN SPENCER, Esquire.

WARREN HASTINGS, Esquire.

SAMUEL MIDDLETON, Esquire.

RALPH LEYCESTER, Esquire.

JOHN BURDETT, Esquire.

Mr. Watts absent at Ghyratti.

The Consultation of the 13th instant being wrote fair was now read and approved.

Advices from the army of  
the 4th and 5th inclusive.

Since that date we have received the following  
advices from the army:—

To

THE HON'BLE HENRY VANSITTART,

*Governor and President, &c.,*

*Council of Fort William.*

GENTLEMEN,—I mentioned in my letter to Mr Vansittart of the 2nd ultimo that I had put the troops on half batta, being willing (if possible) to reduce the expenses of the army, and as well to prevent the future consequences, from such indulgences as they have hitherto been favoured with, nor did it appear to me that any commotions would arise in the attempt.

My presence was necessary at Choperah to give out the orders on this occasion, and I am convinced that those battalions there would have behaved themselves in a more soldierlike manner than it appears by a letter received from Major Pemble they have done on this side, the particulars of which you have been acquainted with from him.

It gives me much concern to find the disagreeable necessity we now labour under of giving up points so inconsistent with the office of a soldier, and what our duty requires of us, nor can I say in what it will end, as I am now convinced they are capable of making any demands on the least emotion amongst them.

As Captain Smith's battalion seems to be the ringleaders and he himself has marked out four companies, I shall endeavour if possible to send them out of this province for Bengal; at present every thing seems quiet.

You have another evil, gentlemen, to expect from this point of the batta being given up, which is a demand they have long been murmuring at, of their former field pay of 13 rupees per man, and if we are ordered to the field I should not be surprised on their making that demand, but for the present I would choose the least evil, and humor them till our reinforcements arrive, when we shall then have it in our power to chastise their insolence.

In the meantime rest assured that my best endeavours shall not be wanting for the forming and better disciplining your army, which is so relaxed at present that it will require for some time a double diligence, which I have the pleasure to say your officers seem willing to undertake.

I am,

Gentlemen,

With the greatest esteem,

Your most obedient humble servant,

ALEXANDER CHAMPION.

P.S.—Though I have observed in the body of my letter the ill consequences we are liable to from the batta being given up, I must likewise observe



that considering how we are at present circumstanced, Major Pemble could have recourse to no other means.

PATNA,

*August 4th, at 10 P.M.*

SIR,—Since I wrote to you at one this afternoon, I have the pleasure to inform you that I have with difficulty, and contrary to my expectations, prevailed upon both the battalions to come back with me, upon condition they got the same as any other battalion gets, and this I have bound myself to give them. I am just arrived back with them, and have some hopes to be able to keep them within bounds so I make good my promise to them. I must therefore request that any sum that is given or promised to any of the other battalions be sent here for each of those with me, for without I keep my promise to them I cannot expect any obedience from them. Should there have any detachment marched upon account of my former letter, I think it would be better to call it back, for any stir of that sort would make them immediately seize upon all of us here, and more than probable carry us off clear. I am at present getting all boats put out of the way, for were it not want of means to cross the river I am persuaded the two battalions and all of us along with them would have been now some *coss* into the Budgepore country. I must beg to hear from you frequently for a day or two.

I am,

Sir,

MONIER,

*7th August, 7 o'clock at night.*

Your most obedient servant,

HUGH GRANT.

To

THE HON'BLE HENRY VANSITTART,

*Governor and President, &c.,*

*Council of Fort William.*

GENTLEMEN, —With the greatest concern I now enclose you two notes which are come to hand since I wrote you this morning. You will be acquainted with the disposition of that part of our troops, and the probability there is of bringing them to a true sense of their duty. My instructions to Major Hibbert are such that on no account whatever to make them any promises in his name, as it would be of the most pernicious consequence. Everything must be left to a representation to the Board.

Everybody behaves here remarkably well considering how far matters have been carried beyond us, and I have yet hopes those rascals will be brought back to their duty.

I have wrote strongly to Major Munro, and have reason to think that he will be here the day after to-morrow.

I am,

Gentlemen,

With the utmost respect,

PATNA,

*8th August, at 8½ p.m.*

Your most obedient humble servant,

ALEXANDER CHAMPION.

TO MAJOR CHAMPION.

SIR,—I have wrote you about an hour ago, since then things are rather worse than they were. Captain Scotland's battalion will not trust their arms out

of their hands. I would not by any means advise any force to be sent here for the present, for it will endanger us all and not answer any purpose.

I am,

Sir,

Your most obedient humble servant,

17th August, 10 at night.

HUGH GRANT.

P.S.—Let me know without loss of time how much I can promise each man.

To

MAJOR CHAMPION.

DEAR SIR,—I arrived this night here about 10 o'clock, within a coss of Monier, when I despatched a man to Captain Dow to let him know of my coming as I did not think it prudent to join him immediately, which it is very lucky I did not, as Captain Grant was come back there with the battalions that went off in the morning to Culwar Gât, but as mutinous as ever, and declared as they had got some intelligence of our coming that they would put every European to death with them if any force should be sent there. Captain Grant and all the gentlemen got away from them in the night and are now with us except Lieutenant Peak, also some of the gunners have got away and are with us. Lieutenant Martin, who was left at Culwar with two companies, I have ordered to march to Bangipoor if he can get them there; they are of Grant's battalions and he says are not much inclined to mutiny. I have sent away several messages to the mutineers, to send a proper person to me with their reasons for making this commotion, and to let me know their demands; as we cannot think of going to them ourselves, in the first place for fear of being made prisoners, and in the next of their firing upon us, which it seems they are much inclined to do. Be assured I shall use my best endeavours, and take every method in my power to bring them to their duty again.

Believe me,

Dear Sir,

Yours sincerely,

7th August 1764, midnight.

G. HIBBERT.

To

THE HON'BLE HENRY VANSITTART,

Governor and President, &c.,

Council of Fort William.

GENTLEMEN,—I have this moment got some account that the sepoys are returned to their duty, but their demands are so unreasonable that there is no suffering it. They want prize money equal to the Europeans, and will not suffer court martials, &c.

I am with respect,

Your most obedient humble servant,

8th August 1764, 9 p.m.

ALEXANDER CHAMPION.

To

THE HON'BLE HENRY VANSITTART,

Governor and President, &c.,

Council of Fort William.

GENTLEMEN,—I last night enclosed a note with my letter to the Board, after which I received one from Major Hibbert. I now enclose it to you. He has since returned and informs me that everything seems perfectly settled without any direct promises.

The chief complaint with them rests on Majors Adam's and Knox's promises in regard to the sums they were to receive.

I cannot advise you, gentlemen, on this subject but depend on it the evil will not be rooted out till a severe example be made.

I hope it will not be long before that happy day will come. Every body here behaves incomparably well, nor has a word been spoken since the latter commotion at Monier.

I am,

Gentlemen;

With the greatest respect,

Your most obedient humble servant,

ALEXANDER CHAMPION.

PATNA,

9th August 1764, 8½ p.m.

To

MAJOR CHAMPION.

DEAR SIR,—I have the pleasure to inform you that with great difficulty I am in hopes we have contented the battalions that revolted here, without making them any particular promises otherwise than giving my word and honor that if any of the other battalions received any more donation they should do the same. Their demands have been very extravagant, nothing less than proportionable share with the Europeans: but upon representing to them that the four lakhs of rupees the Nawab allotted them has been equally divided amongst their corps, which being so much larger than the Europeans has made their shares so small, they seemed to be something satisfied. However they say Majors Adams and Knox promised them their cartouch boxes full of rupees, and dwelt upon this subject much. They have also demanded that all court-martials should be struck off, but to this we have avoided giving them any particular answer, and in the hurry of the subject of the donation, &c., past off. There is one thing they brought up, which I am greatly afraid will be made too soon a general complaint of. They say (that is some few of them, old servants) that their pay is too small, and that they cannot subsist upon it, and give hints they want the same as they formerly used to receive, thirteen rupees per month.

I shall stay here till to-morrow morning, and if all remains quiet shall then return back to Patna, when I will give you a more particular account of every circumstance as it has happened.

Believe me,

Dear Sir,

Yours very sincerely,

G. HIBBERT.

MONIER,

8th August 1764, 11½ o'clock a.m.

And the President further acquaints the Board that by letters from Major  
Further to the President of Champion of the 10th and 11th everything continued  
the 10th and 11th. quiet in camp.

In consequence of the former part of these advices, it was agreed on the  
Fort St. George wrote to 17th instant to write the following letter to Fort St.  
in consequence on the 17th instant. George:—

To

THE HON'BLE ROBERT PALK,

President and Governor, &c.,

Council at Fort St. George.

HONOURABLE SIR AND SIRS,—We have received your letter of the 25th ultimo by the Ship *Ali Bukhsh*.

In our last letter of the 30th ultimo we advised your honor, &c., that Shuja Dowla still remained in the Budgepore country, and mentioned the necessity of your sending us reinforcements to enable us to prosecute the war against him. We have also made the same representation to you in many preceding letters, but the spirit of mutiny which has broke out afresh among our sepoy calls upon us now to repeat, and enforce all that we have urged on this subject in the most strenuous manner. The greatest part of our Europeans are worn out by sickness, and the fatigues they have been subjected to from the length of time they have continued in the field, and our sepoy in their present mutinous disposition (which seems to have increased from the notion of their own superiority) are by no means to be depended upon. The situation of the Company's affairs in Bengal are of course rendered very precarious under the expectation of a fresh invasion from Shuja Dowla as soon as the season opens, and so little reliance to place in the strength and disposition of our own army. We must therefore earnestly request that your honor, &c., will not only forward to us by the most speedy conveyances every man that is destined in this year's supplies for recruiting our forces, but whatever more you can possibly spare from your own services.

The Commander-in-Chief of the army now wrote to.

And agreed that we do now write the following letter to the Commander-in-Chief at camp :—

To

MAJOR HECTOR MUNRO,

*Commander-in-Chief of the Army in Behar.*

SIR,—We have received Major Champion's several letters of the 4th, 6th, 8th, and 9th instant, and we desire you will return our thanks to that gentleman, and the officers belonging to the battalions at Monier, for their diligence and good behaviour in the course of the mutiny, acquainting them that we do not think any other measures than those they pursued could have been attempted with safety.

We must depend upon your vigilance and good conduct, with the assistance of the officers, to prevent such disorders in future among the sepoy, for as to complying with their unreasonable demands, we think it would only encourage them to invent continually fresh pretensions which it would be impossible to satisfy; besides that it would imply a testimony of the weakness of our European force, and increase their notions of their own superiority.

With respect to the demand which it is apprehended they may make for an addition of pay, on a pretence they had more formerly, we have to inform you that their pay and batta is now what it always has been since they were regularly established under European officers, is the same pay that the sepoy receive upon the coast, and rather more than they receive at Bombay; and that upon the whole they have better encouragement than in any other service in India. Besides this, at the time when they do enlist they are acquainted with the terms on which they are to serve, and if not satisfied therewith may always obtain their discharge upon giving a month's notice. For these reasons we should hope that no such demand may be made, but if it is, you must give them an answer to the foregoing effect, adding that we will not make any alteration in the present establishment of pay and batta.

We hope you have by this time joined the army, and we must assure you that when you have made yourself more particularly acquainted with the state of the troops, we shall heartily concur in whatsoever measures you shall think most advisable for bringing them under better command. The number of sepoy is certainly too great in proportion, but as yet you know we have it not in our power to increase the number of Europeans; and we must therefore leave you to judge whether you think it better to oppose the enemy with a smaller number of sepoy, or to run the risk of further disorders by keeping so large a number together. In our opinion the risk of those disorders is greater than the risk of the enemy, and that it will be most eligible to lessen

the number of sepoys by sending down the most mutinous, battalion after battalion, if not to Calcutta, to some post between this and Patna in order to separate them.

With respect to exchanging some of the battalions by others from hence we imagine it would not answer any good purpose, as whatever demands or pretensions they have, they are made a general concern, of which there is a recent proof in the behaviour of Captain Grant's battalion that had but very lately joined the army.

The President lays before the Board translations of letters from the Nawab, Letters from the Nawab and Shitabroy, dated the 5th, 6th, 8th, and 10th instant, and Shitabroy. advising of their being on their way to Calcutta and advanced as far as Colgaung, and that the Nawab will on his arrival settle with the Council all matters of business.

As soon as there is intelligence received of the Nawab's arrival at Moorshed-abad, agreed that Mr. Watts do proceed to meet him, and attend him to Calcutta.

Fort William, the 4th September 1764.

Secret Department, Tuesday. AT A CONSULTATION PRESENT:

THE HON'BLE HENRY VANSITTART, *President.*

JOHN SPENCER, Esquire.

WARREN HASTINGS, Esquire.

HUGH WATTS, Esquire.

SAMUEL MIDDLETON, Esquire.

RALPH LEYCESTER, Esquire.

JOHN BURDETT, Esquire.

The book of standing orders on the table.

The Consultation of the 27th ultimo being wrote fair was now read and approved.

The Nawab having arrived in Calcutta yesterday, and been received with all the usual ceremonies and respect, we have appointed with his approbation to wait on him to-morrow morning in order to discourse on the points of our business.

It is agreed therefore that the whole Board shall go to his house, and that a representation of our demands shall be opened to him in words to the following effect:—

That by the sedition of the sepoys, and the coming on of the rains, Shuja Dowla has yet been able to hold the possession of a considerable part of the Nawab's country, and in the eyes of the world must be deemed successful in the war against us; that we have now brought our army into a state of obedience and good order; that we have received supplies of men from our other presidencies, and expect daily large reinforcements from England. That we can depend on no treaties with any of the chiefs of the empire further than they may find their own account in so doing, and any money given, or concessions made to Shuja Dowla, besides the ignominy attending such a measure, would but strengthen his hands against us. That for these reasons we are firmly resolved to prosecute the war against Shuja Dowla with the utmost vigor, nor listen to any proposals while he continues on this side of the Carumnassa; that the only difficulty we apprehend is the want of money to pay our troops, as our present income will not defray the amount of the expenses, nor will it be in our power to maintain the war unless the Nawab will assist us by allowing us a temporary assignment of part of his revenues, until we have defeated the designs of our common enemy, and his territories are so far secured from any sudden invasion as to admit of our reducing our force. And that then this assignment shall be given back to him, and we will content ourselves with those which we already hold

by right of our treaty with him. That he has frequently declared he can place no dependence on his own troops, and he must therefore be convinced that it will be the most for his interest to rest his sole dependence on ours, which shall ever be employed in his service, and in the faithful execution of our engagement with him. That by these means he need not be at any expense for any forces of his own, and the money assigned will only be entrusted in our hands for his own service, and the protection of the provinces, which otherwise must be laid out upon new raised troops on whose fidelity and courage he can have no reliance; that the accounts of the losses of the merchants in the war are nearly closed, but the exact amount is not yet ascertained; that however we judge it will fall little short of forty lakhs, and the merchants are much distressed by the long delay of the payment of this money.

That upon the whole we hope for his ready compliance with these necessary regulations; and on our part we shall be ready to do whatever lies in our power for the good of the country, and the establishment of his Government and authority on the most secure and respectable footing.

Fort William, the 10th September 1764.

Secret Department, No. 3, *At a Consultation Present:*  
Monday.

THE HON'BLE HENRY VANSITTART, *President.*

JOHN SPENCER, Esquire.

WARREN HASTINGS, Esquire.

HUGH WATTS, Esquire.

SAMUEL MIDDLETON, Esquire.

RALPH LEXCESTER, Esquire.

JOHN BURDETT, Esquire.

The book of standing orders on the table.

The Consultations of the 4th and 8th instant being wrote fair were now read and approved.

The President lays before the Board the following translation of the Nawab's answer to the representation presented to him last Wednesday, which he delivered in Persian at our meeting of Saturday:—

*Translation of the Nawab's answer to the representation of the Board.*

*The answer.* You write "that by the sedition of your sepoys, and the coming on of the rains Shuja-ul-Dowla has yet been able to hold the possession of the Budgepore districts which belong to my territories, and therefore will be reported throughout Hindostan to have been successful in the war against us; that you have now brought your army into a state of obedience and good order; that you have received supplies of men from Bombay and Madras, and are in daily expectation of large reinforcements from England; that you can depend on no treaties with any of the chiefs of Hindostan further than they may find their own account in the observance of them; that any money given, or concession made to Shuja-ul-Dowla, would only serve to strengthen his hands against you; that therefore you are resolved to prosecute the war against him, and not listen to any proposals while he continues on this side of the Carumnassa."

GENTLEMEN,—That Shuja-ul-Dowla has encamped at Buxar, and maintains himself in the possession of the Budgepore districts is not owing to any seditions of the English troops, but the rainy season, and the swelling of the Soane is the cause why neither our forces can march against Shuja-ul-Dowla nor he against us, otherwise we should undoubtedly have used our endeavours to drive away the enemy, and Shuja-ul-Dowla on his part would not have remained quiet in the Budgepore districts, but would to the utmost of his power have spread ruin and desolation over the rest of the country. As we are persuaded that the chiefs of Hindostan will pay no further regard to their treaties

than suits with their own interest, so they it is probable entertain the like opinion of us. Till your minds are set at ease, how can you make any accommodation, or concessions, or submit to the ignominy attending such a measure? Whereas you, gentlemen, in consideration of the evils consequential to such a proceeding are resolved to prosecute the war against Shuja-ul-Dowla, although I by no means dissent from your advice and proposals, and am persuaded that through the blessing of God, and your warlike preparations, our arms would be crowned with success, yet it is not to be expected that one battle will entirely disperse the King's forces, secure the country from devastation, and enable me to carry on the affairs of my Government in peace and quietness. It seems proper therefore that you should duly consider the evils of war and the advantages of peace, and determine in such a manner as may be more advisable that there may be no room for future objections, and my business and the Company's may daily flourish more and more.

You write "that the number of your forces being greatly augmented, the Company's revenues are not sufficient to defray half the expense of them; that I should grant an assignment on my territories for defraying this additional expense; that I should lighten the charges of my own troops, and apply myself to the payment of the English troops; that when these troubles are removed, the enemy driven away, and the country restored to a state of security, you will reduce your expenses and give back the lands I may assign you."

What has been the state of my collections from Bengal and Behar and what my expenses on account of troops, &c., by reason of these troubles is not unknown to you, gentlemen. The province of Behar has been entirely laid waste and ruined, and the affairs of Bengal also have been greatly injured. Forty lakhs of rupees have been appointed for the Company by way of gratuity and indemnification for the losses they sustained from Meer Cossim, and twenty-five lakhs have been granted to the King's and Company's troops, besides the expenses of my own troops, and restitution to the English merchants, and other dependants of the Company; these different articles amount to so considerable a sum that it must be a very difficult matter to discharge them from the revenues of such parts of Bengal as are in my possession; and besides my own necessary expenses, and the various charges of the Government are to be provided for out of these revenues. Accordingly it is written in the treaty made between us at the time of my appointment to the subadarry that besides the assigned lands you will not make any other demands for the expenses of your army, and that you will furnish me with as many troops as I may want. Thus Colonel Clive, when he marched with an English army against the Shahzada, made no demands over and above the agreement, only a small monthly allowance which was appointed by way of batta that I paid, besides which he took not a cowry from me. It is necessary that you, gentlemen, also should give attention to this matter, and consider our agreement, and the former custom. Whereas numbers of Englishmen interfere in the affairs of the country, and from grain to wood, &c., purchase all kinds of merchandise according to their heart's desire which brings no advantage to the Company, but interrupts my business and exposes my Government to contempt, your consideration and justice is requisite herein, as it is proper that you should be attentive to the increase of my honor and the prosperity of my Government. Whereas I hoped to get possession of Meer Cossim's effects, you will know that not a daum has fallen into my hands. On this account I have not yet been able to fully discharge my agreements, and I have deferred making the usual provisions, as the mähymoratil, topekana, &c. In short, God knows that I rest not day or night from considering how to fulfil my agreements, nor will my mind be ever at ease till that is accomplished. However if the Company shall be at any extraordinary expense, as I should be unwilling to have them suffer any loss, I will do all I can.

With respect to the restitution to the English merchants and other dependants on the Company, I will not be negligent in this business, whereas you imagine it will amount to about forty lakhs of rupees, whatever may be determined by you, gentlemen, in Council, you will give me an account of the particulars, which when I have understood I will use my endeavours towards the discharge thereof, but the terms of payment shall be such that leisure may be



allowed me, and that I may be able to pay every one according to the stipulation that may be made.

The reducing the expense of the troops, &c., and the security of the country depend upon peace, and in my judgment a continuation of the war cannot but be detrimental and ruinous; in both cases I am ready to comply with your inclinations. It is proper that you should duly weigh the good and evil consequences of either measure, and in case you think peace advisable inform me thereof that I may use my endeavours to bring it about and establish the foundations of it on the most solid footing, to the satisfaction of you, gentlemen, and to our perfect security, that so I may apply myself with a quiet mind to the management of affairs of the Nizamat.

With regard to your demand of five lakhs of rupees per month on account of the additional expenses of the army, &c., which cannot be defrayed from the revenues of Burdwan, and the other assigned lands, as this is not the season of the year for large collections, although you well know the desolated state of the country, and how much I am in arrears on account of the sums I have agreed to pay, and my other expenses, yet, as it is necessary, I should do my utmost for the support of the troops. I do therefore agree that for the space of three or four months I will by every means in my power borrow and supply you with the sum of four lakhs of rupees per month, and when these troubles are removed, I will deduct these from what money may be due from me to the Company according to the treaty between us, and receive back the balance out of the revenues of Burdwan, which will then be sufficient, as the additional expenses will no longer remain, and so repay the merchants the money I may borrow from them.

With regard to the forty lakhs of rupees which you demand as restitution for the losses of the English merchants and other dependants of the Company, you, gentlemen, know that in Colonel Clive's time, when the English merchants and other inhabitants of Calcutta delivered in their accounts of the losses they had sustained by the troubles with Seraj-ul-Dowla, the Colonel deducted half the amount of the claims and caused the other half to be paid. Now also you should in like manner take a just account from each person, deduct half the amount and settle the payment of the remaining half on such terms that I may not be pressed but may discharge it leisurely by degrees.

I am at all times ready, gentlemen, to act agreeably to your pleasure, and comply with your inclinations to the utmost of my power. You are well acquainted with the state of the country, and know that I have not been able to recover any of my effects from Meer Cossim. It is requisite that you should duly consider my representation that I may have it in my power to comply with your desires, and there may be no room for accusing me hereafter of neglect.

The President acquaints the Board further that in a visit he has since paid

The President's report of a visit he made him since the Board waited on him on Saturday.

to the Nawab he represented both to him and his ministers the impropriety of the excuses he has made in his answer and the bad consequence which may attend further delays; that our demands are not made with a

view to any advantage to the Company, but merely to assist the public service for his security and our own; that with respect to the restitution demand, we had with all care and diligence inspected every account, and though it would amount to a much larger sum than what we had mentioned, yet we had determined to reduce, and rest it upon that, but that the greatest part thereof should be paid in ready money, and the rest in proportionate payments in the course of this year; that to all this the Nawab, after repeating the excuses contained in the foregoing paper, concluded with saying that he would conform to the inclination of the Council, but did not then proceed to settle the ready money payments, or assignments.

To wait on him again with Mr. Spencer and endeavour to conclude the business.

It is agreed therefore that the President and Mr. Spencer shall wait on the Nawab again this evening, and endeavour to settle finally this business.

Answers wrote to the King and Shuja Dowla's letters recorded on last consultation.

Agreed further that the President do write answers to the letters from the King and Shuja-Dowla to the effect following:—

*To the King.*—That we have always been sincere in our attachment and must doubtless agree with him in opinion that our endeavours should



for promoting the good of the people. That Shitabroy is arrived, and has communicated to us his commands; that as His Majesty's armies have desolated the provinces and ruined the inhabitants, as tranquillity is not yet restored, and the chiefs of the court still persist in their hostilities on the country, and as he has taken Sumro, who is a base murderer, under his protection, we cannot therefore at present send any person of our nation to wait on him; but as soon as His Majesty will be graciously pleased to set our minds at ease, we should esteem it an honor to send some person to wait on him and shall always continue to shew forth our fidelity and attachment.

*To Shujah-Dowla.*—The same preamble with this addition, that although we are obliged to him for the punishment he has inflicted on Meer Cossim, yet as he has not been brought to justice in the manner, we formerly requested and still hope from him, and as Sumro, with the Europeans who have deserted from our army, are still under his protection, and even entertained in his service, we cannot be satisfied, and therefore hope that His Highness will be kind enough to deliver Sumro and the Europeans into our hands that they may be punished according to the European laws; that as soon as he will be pleased to consent to our requests, and withdraw his troops out of these provinces, we shall be fully satisfied and will with the greatest pleasure find some English gentleman to wait upon him, &c.

---

Fort William, the 6th November 1764.

Secret Department, Tuesday.

AT A CONSULTATION PRESENT:

THE HON'BLE HENRY VANSITTART, *President.*

JOHN SPENCER, Esquire.

CHARLES STAFFORD PLAYDELL, Esquire.

WARREN HASTINGS, Esquire.

JOHN JOHNSTON, Esquire.

SAMUEL MIDDLETON, Esquire.

RALPH LEYCESTER, Esquire.

JOHN BURDETT, Esquire.

The Consultation of the 1st instant being wrote fair was now read and approved.

Received a letter from Major Munro, dated the 25th October, containing  
Intelligence from the army. the particulars of the action of the 23rd with a plan of  
our order of battle, the returns of the killed and  
wounded, and of the ordnance, &c., taken in the field. Ordered that all of them  
be here entered.

To

THE HON'BLE HENRY VANSITTART,

*President and Governor, &c.,*

*Council at Fort William.*

GENTLEMEN,—I had the pleasure to acquaint the Governor by a chit from the field of battle the 23rd that the army had got a complete victory over the Vizier and his army. I shall now give you the particulars of the action as nearly as I can recollect.

The troops encamped in sight of the enemy's encampment on the 22nd, when some of the principal officers and myself went to reconnoitre their situation, and after resolving on the place of attack which I intended should be very early on the 23rd, hircarrahs were despatched to bring information of the roads, and some few remarks they were ordered to make, but as they did not return at 12 at night the attack was put off till the 24th.

The morning of the 23rd I went out in the same manner as before at day light to reconnoitre, at which time their whole army was under arms, and some of them in motion as we imagine expecting an attack early that morning, but we had no sooner returned to camp than they were perceived by Major Champion to be moving forward, upon which I ordered in the advanced posts, and the drums to beat to arms. The army formed immediately in line of battle in front of our camp, which I ordered not to be struck as it might prove of service to our second line which was the case when the enemy charged our rear. Their cannonading began at 9 o'clock, and half an hour after the action became general. We had a morass in our front, which prevented our moving up for some time, by which means the number of cannon they had, which were well levelled and equally well disposed, galled us very much. I was forced to order a battalion of sepoys with one gun from the right of the first line to move forward to silence one of their batteries, which played upon our flank, and obliged to support it by another battalion from the second line which had the desired effect, when I ordered both the lines to face to the right, and march very slow in order to clear our left wing of the morass, Major Hilbert sending me word it could not clear it; and when done, face to our former front, the right wing wheel up to the left, then the whole first line move forward keeping up a very brisk cannonade. I sent orders to Major Pemble, who commanded the second line, to face it to the right about and follow the first, but that gentleman saw the propriety of that movement so soon that he began to put it in execution before he received my orders. Immediately after both the lines pushed forward with so much order and resolution, at which time the small arms began, that the enemy soon after began to give way, and five minutes before 12 their whole army were put to flight. We pursued them to a nulla about a cross from the field of battle, but the bridge being broken, either by design or accident, the pursuit ended  $\frac{1}{2}$  past 3 in the afternoon, otherwise I would have followed them to the Curumnassa. By a moderate computation they must have lost between the killed in the field and drowned in nulla above 6,000 men. Give me leave now, gentlemen, to inform you that I cannot enough applaud, nor is it in my power to express (if at the same time I do but justice to) the merit of the officers, from their brave and gallant behaviour on the 23rd and also of the troops in general. I would look upon it a happiness as well as an honor had I it in my power to reward their merit, but you have, and I most earnestly request you may in due time take proper notice of it and acquaint the Honourable Company of their good behaviour, and the conduct and bravery of the field officers, and commandant of artillery in particular, as I shall His Majesty with that of the whole. I beg leave to recommend to you for promotion Messrs. Nicolls, Bevan, and Harper, three very brave young men. This having ended the battle of Buxar give me leave to conclude my letter with assuring you that when some of the young officers, I mean those of a short standing in the service, have a little more experience, with a little strict discipline, and the men the latter, the Hon'ble Company will have a glorious small army for this part of the world. I shall proceed in a few days to Benares where I shall wait for your further instructions. Enclosed is the list of the killed, wounded and missing. There is one hundred and thirty pieces of cannon taken from the enemy; a particular account of them shall be sent to-morrow. Captain Wedderburn took some stands of arms, and saved some of our grain and camp bullocks from being plundered. All the officers as myself lost all our camp equipage and baggage.

I am, with great esteem,

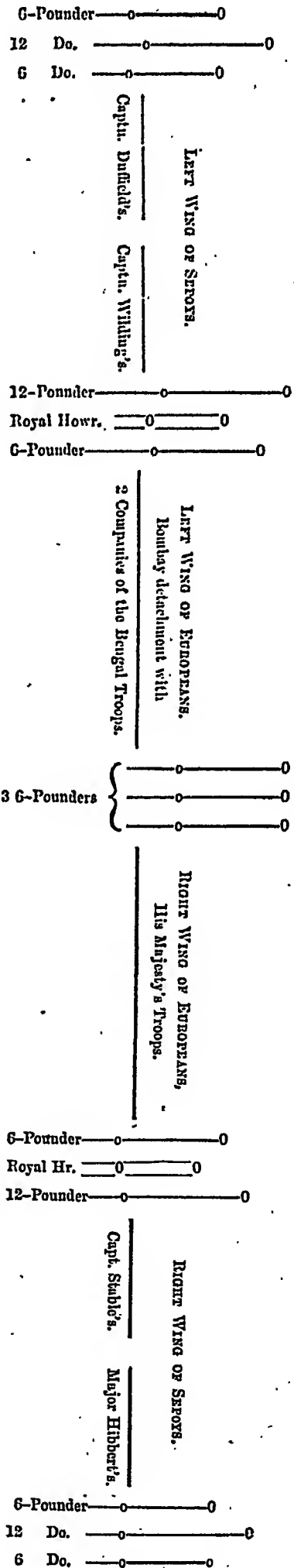
Gentlemen,

Your most obedient humble servant,

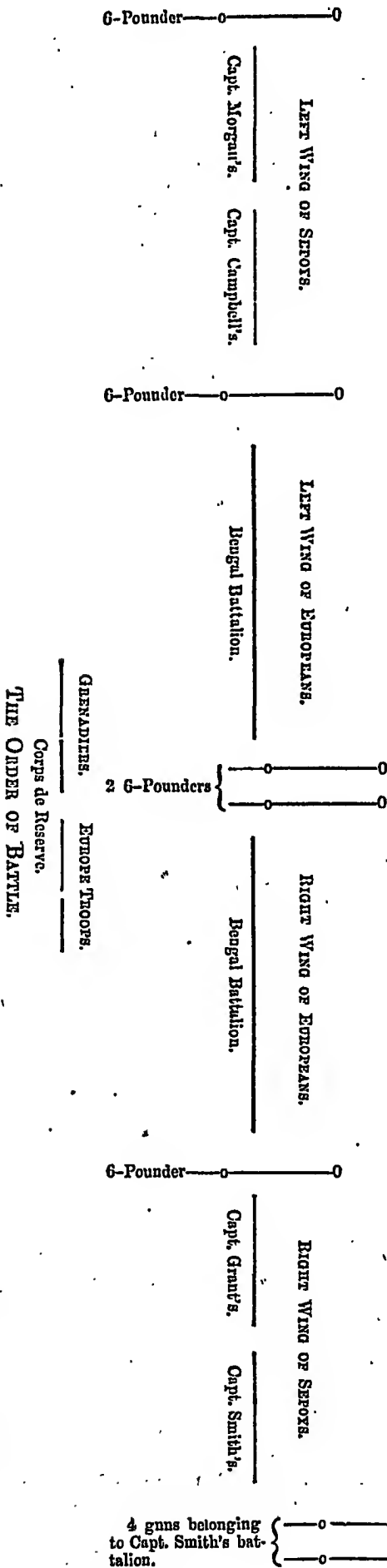
HECTOR MUNRO.

CAMP AT BUXAR, }  
25th October 1764. }

*Plan of the order of our Army in the battle of Burat.*  
FRONT LINES.



SECOND LINE 150 PACES DISTANCE.



Black Cavalry with the Baggage.

4 Companies of Sepoys with the Magazine.

*Return of the killed, wounded, and missing of the troops under the Command of MAJOR  
HECTOR MUNRO, October 23rd, 1764.  
Europeans.*

CORPS.	KILLED.							WOUNDED.							GRAND TOTAL.
	Captains.	Lieutenants.	Ensigns.	Serjeants.	Drummers.	Rank and file.	Total.	Captains.	Lieutenants.	Ensigns.	Serjeants.	Drummers.	Rank and file.	Total.	
His Majesty's Troops . . . . .	...	1	...	...	...	2	3	1	...	...	1	...	2	4	7
European Cavalry . . . . .	...	...	...	...	...	2	2	...	1	...	...	...	4	6	7
Artillery . . . . .	...	...	...	...	...	3	3	...	1	...	...	...	6	7	10
Bengal Battalions . . . . .	...	...	1	2	...	17	20	...	1	2	4	...	16	23	43
Bombay Detachment . . . . .	...	...	...	1	...	1	2	...	...	...	1	...	2	3	5
Sepoys . . . . .	...	...	...	2	...	...	2	...	...	...	5	...	...	5	7
TOTAL . . . . .	...	1	1	5	...	25	32	1	3	2	11	...	30	47	79

*Officers.*

**KILLED.**

Lieutenant Spilsbury of His Majesty's 96th Regiment.  
Ensign James Thompson of the Hon'ble Company's Battalion.

**WOUNDED.**

Captain Crafton of His Majesty's 96th Regiment.  
Lieutenant John Dixon of the Hon'ble Company's Artillery.  
Lieutenant Charles Menza of the Hon'ble Company's Battalion.  
Ensign Robert Shand of Sepoys.

*Non-Commissioned and Private.*

**KILLED.**

Edward Bulr, Private of His Majesty's 96th Regiment.  
Edward Trotter of His Majesty's Marines.

**WOUNDED.**

Thomas Harway Robert Hevenson of His Majesty's 96th Regt.  
Edward Loring, Sergeant of His Majesty's Marines.

*Sepoys.*

	KILLED.						WOUNDED.					TOTAL.
	Subadars.	Zemidars.	Wavildars.	Nalkas.	Sepoys.	Total.	Subadars.	Zemidars.	Wavildars.	Nalkas.	Sepoys.	
<b>TOTAL</b> . . . . .	4	4	8	14	175	205	8	6	27	24	349	414

*Missing.*

	Subadars.	Zemidars.	Wavildars.	Nalkas.	Sepoys.	Total.	GRAND TOTAL.
<b>TOTAL</b> . . . . .	...	...	3	1	54	58	677

*Megal Cavalry.*

	KILLED.			WOUNDED.			Total.	Killed.
	Zemidars.	Wavildars.	Privates.	Zemidars.	Wavildars.	Privates.		
<b>TOTAL</b> . . . . .	1	1	45	1	1	20	22	112

GRAND TOTAL OF THE WHEEL

(Sd) HECTOR MUNRO.

Europeans . . . . .  
Sepoys . . . . .  
Black Cavalry . . . . .

273  
273  
273

*A Return of Ordnance, &c., taken in the action near Buzar, the 23rd October 1764.*

	18-pounds.	14-pounds.	12-pounds.	9-pounds.	8-pounds.	7-pounds.	6-pounds.	5-pounds.	4-pounds.	3-pounds.	2-pounds.	1-pounds.	Total.
Brass Guns . . . . .	1	...	1	2	2	4	1	...	...	6	...	8	47
Iron Guns . . . . .	2	2	11	2	1	3	3	4	2	10	1	6	63
GRAND TOTAL . . . . .	3	2	12	4	3	7	4	4	2	16	1	14	110

	Brass.	Iron.
Large Guns the other side the Nulla . . . . .	2	2
Near the Fort by the water side . . . . .	2	2
By the Hill without the trenches . . . . .	1	0
The enemy's laboratory on the right of the trenches . . . . .	1	1
On the road from our old encampments to new ground . . . . .	0	2
	6	7
		13
Brass Guns issued to two battallions of Sepoys . . . . .		123
		4

REMAINS . 119

W. JENINGS,

*Commandant of Artillery.*

Howitzer 5½ inch . . . . .	1
Coburns, French . . . . .	2
Sooter Nalls, or swivels mounted on camels . . . . .	7
Rackloos, or swivels mounted upon hackerys . . . . .	22
Powder . . . . . Maunds	120
Iron shot of sizes . . . . .	752

} Mostly 8 and 6 ounces.

*N.B.*—Large quantities of powder, shot, &c., not collected when this return was made.

ANTHONY ROOTS,

*Commissary of Artillery.*

Extract of a letter from the  
Commander-in-Chief to the  
President.

The President also lays before the Board the following  
extract of a letter from the Major to him dated the  
26th October :—

“If you shall not judge it necessary to suffer the army to proceed further than Benares, I beg you may consent to my setting out for Calcutta without loss of time with His Majesty's troops to be ready to embark for Europe. I have sent down the detachment of the 84th to go by the first ship. I beg leave to recommend to your notice the following officers for their gallant behaviour at the battle :—Captain Stables, Captain Grant, Captain Winwood, Mr. Stuart, my Secretary, Mr. Thomas Hamilton, one of my Aid-de-camps. I hope you will get him his standing on the other coast. The following gentlemen had their horses shot under them, and three of them at the time I was delivering them orders: Major Pemble, Major Hibbert, the Major of Brigade (Captain E. Hamilton), Captain Gordon, and Mr. Hamilton.

“I earnestly request the Board may write to the Presidency of Bombay, acquainting them with the good behaviour of Major Pemble, Captain Hamilton, and Captain William McPherson, that they may in the proper manner write to the Hon'ble Company so that their merit may have its due reward.

“Major Pemble having acquainted me with the gallant behaviour of Mr. Sage, his Aid-de-camp, I hope you will also pay a due regard to his merit as also to that of Captains Hay and Kinlock with Lieutenant Duff of the Artillery who well deserve your notice.”

A letter of thanks addressed  
to the Commander-in-Chief.

Agreed that we address on this occasion the following  
letter to Major Munro :—

We received with great pleasure the first news of your success of the 23rd of October against Shuja-Dowla by your note to the President from the field of battle, and yesterday we were favored with your letter of the 26th containing the detail of the action which from the great force of the enemy, and the num-

ber of their artillery, is one of the most interesting that ever was fought in India. The signal victory you gained so as at one blow utterly to defeat their designs against these provinces is an event which does so much honor to yourself, Sir, in particular, and to all the officers and men under your command, and which at the same time is attended with such important advantages to the Company as calls upon us to return you our sincere thanks. We shall regard it at once as our pleasure and our duty to set forth to the Court of Directors how much they are obliged to you for your skill and activity in the care of the army before the opening of the campaign, your judgment in leading them into the field in the earliest of the season, and your conduct in the disposition you made for receiving or attacking the enemy; we request that you will return our thanks to the other field officers and the commandant of artillery for their care and vigilance in preserving this disposition, and taking every advantage over the enemy, and to the officers and men in general for their bravery and good behaviour on this important occasion. Lieutenants Nicoll, Harper, and Bevan, mentioned in your letter to us, and Captains Grant, Winwood, Hay, Stables, and Kinlock, Mr. Hamilton, your Aid-de-camp, Lieutenant Duff of the Artillery, Mr. Stuart, your Secretary, and Mr. Sage who acted as Major Pemble's Aid-de-camp, mentioned in like manner in your letter to the President as meriting your particular notice have gained great honor. They may be assured that your recommendation shall not be forgot, and that they shall receive upon all occasion every encouragement the rules of the service will admit of. We shall also take the first opportunity of writing to the President and Council of Bombay of the good services of Major Pemble and Captains Hamilton and McPherson belonging to that establishment, and shall request of them to take every opportunity of rewarding their merit.

For the further operations of the army we refer you to our separate letter of instructions of this date, and are with great esteem, &c.

And having maturely considered and fully debated on the substance of these advices—

Also a letter of instructions  
for his further operations.

Agreed we also address the Major another letter with  
instructions for the further operations of the army.

To

MAJOR HECTOR MUNRO,

*Commander-in-Chief of the Army.*

SIR,—As Shuja Dowla has all along refused to submit to the reasonable terms we demanded of him, and at last put the whole to the risk of a general engagement in which our arms have been attended with such signal success, we think it just and necessary to require and obtain for the Company some cession and compensation for this risk, and the great expense of the war in which he has engaged us.

In addition therefore to the former demand of the delivery up of Meer Cossim, Sombre, and the deserters, we are resolved to insist on the cession of that part of Shuja Dowla's country, taking in on the north side of the Ganges the city of Benares, and on the south side the fort of Chinhargur, nearly opposite the said city.

If Shuja Dowla sues for peace, these are the terms you are to demand, with which if he complies we authorize you to desist from further hostilities, agreeing to the mutual condition that we will not assist his enemies, and that he shall not assist ours.

If he does not sue for peace, or suing refuses to assent to these terms, we would have you prosecute the war in the most effectual manner to reduce him to compliance. But if that object cannot be attained without leading you to too great a distance from our own borders, we would have you give encouragement to such competitors for Shuja Dowla's dominions as you shall think most capable of supporting himself in the possession of them without requiring the further assistance of our forces after he is once established.

Having never regarded the King as an accessory in the war we are very desirous of separating him from Shuja Dowla; and if this can be done by offering him on the foregoing terms the possession and sovereignty of Shuja Dowla's country, we would prefer that to all other connections, and whilst there remain any hopes of gaining over the King, whatever persons' pretensions you shall find necessary to encourage, must be supported in the name of the King, and with a reserve of his rights.

In case, by the consequences of this defeat, Shuja Dowla should be driven out of his country through the rebellion of his subjects, or the mutiny of his troops, you will in like manner support the King if he can be brought over, or the most powerful competitor, with the same reserve of the King's rights.

With respect to Bulwand Sing, the Raja of Benares, and zemindar of the Gazepore country, the double part that he acted in the beginning of the war sufficiently warns us to put no confidence in him, and therefore if he has not already been permitted to join you, or you have entered into no engagements with him, we would have him dispossessed of his country, and his person, if possible, secured.

It has always been the rule of our conduct to conciliate the affections of the people in the countries where we have made war, and prevent to the utmost of our power all manner of plunder and destruction. This we must recommend to your strict observance, and think it the rather necessary on this occasion, as the city of Benares being reputed a place of great wealth may be a temptation to the sepoys, and it would give us a particular concern were any mischief committed in a place which is so much respected for its antiquity and held sacred in the eyes of the whole country.

Of such part of the country as shall fall into our hands, we desire you will settle means for collecting the revenues for account of the Company, and we have directed Messrs. Billers and Dacres to proceed from Patna and take this charge off your hands as soon as possible.

We are with esteem, &c.

And in consequence thereof.

In consequence of the last paragraph of the instructions to Major Munro—

Orders sent to the Chief and Council at Patna.

Agreed we send the following orders to the Chief and Council at Patna :—

TO WILLIAM BILLERS, Esquire,

*Chief, &c., Council at Patna.*

GENTLEMEN,—Such part of the enemy's country as shall fall into our hands from the progress of our army we have desired Major Munro to settle means for collecting the revenues of, but as this may engage too much of his attention from the operations of the army, we are now to direct that Messrs. Billers and Dacres do proceed as soon as possible to the camp to ease the Major of that charge.

In addition to the terms which we have hitherto demanded from Shuja Dowla, *viz.*, the delivery up of Meer Cossim, Sombre, and the deserters, we have now instructed Major Munro to insist on the cession of the Gazepore country, taking in on the north side of the Ganges the city of Benares, and on the south side the fort of Chinhargur nearly opposite the said city. It will therefore be the care of those gentlemen to adjust and collect the revenues of the enemy's countries in general where the army may succeed, and of Gazepore in particular, for account of the Company, in doing which we recommend to them to use every method for conciliating the affections of the people to our Government and preventing all manner of plunder and oppression.

We direct that they transmit to us from time to time an account of their proceedings in the execution of this charge.

Fort St. George and Bombay  
wrote to.  
Nos. 34 and 35 F. L. S.

Agreed further that we transmit advice of the particulars of this signal victory to the Presidencies of Fort St. George and Bombay.

Also the Court of Directors  
by a Dutch ship.  
No. 2 E. L. S.

And as there is a conveyance of a Dutch ship offers just now for Europe—

Agreed that we forward news of the victory by her to the Honourable the Court of Directors.

---

Fort William, the 10th November 1764.

Secret Department, Saturday  
evening.

AT A CONSULTATION PRESENT :

THE HON'BLE HENRY VANSITTART, *President.*

JOHN SPENCER, Esquire.

CHARLES STAFFORD PLAYDELL, Esquire.

WARREN HASTINGS, Esquire.

JOHN JOHNSTONE, Esquire.

SAMUEL MIDDLETON, Esquire.

RALPH LEYCESTER, Esquire.

MR. BURDETT indisposed.

The book of standing orders on the table.

The President acquaints the Board that he received to-day, through the hands of Mr. Middleton, the Nawab's answer to the representations Mr. Middleton was directed to make to him from the Board, which in the President's opinion are very little satisfactory either to the Company or the community, at the same time he is informed that the Nawab has removed all his effects in general, with his family, into boats, intending they shall leave Calcutta this night, and himself accompany them as far as Ghyratti, and that Nund Coomar's whole family and all his effects are also to be sent away at same time. That all these circumstances he thought it proper should be immediately submitted to the consideration of the Council.

President's minute.

He therefore lays before them the following translate of the aforesaid answer, and of a draft of a letter the Nawab sent him by his Vaquel which he had prepared to write to the Rohilla Chiefs, but which the President told him was very improper, and desired him not to forward :—

Papers delivered in by him  
from the Nawab.

*Translation of the Nawab's answer to the representation made him from the Board by Mr. Middleton. Received 10th November 1764.*

At the time of my departure from Calcutta, in order to drive out the enemy, you demanded of me at Chitpore gardens the sum of ten lakhs of rupees on account of the money and goods plundered from the merchants by Meer Cossim in Bengal, and Patna, &c. In consideration of the largeness of the sum I then withheld my consent, and rested myself upon the determination of the Council in hopes that some abatement might be made. Now that I have returned from Patna what room is there for any abatement from the ten lakhs of rupees? You have resolved that forty lakhs should be paid on account of the losses sustained from Meer Cossim, and you told me that although the amount of the losses was something more yet you had fixed upon that sum of Ely. rupees; now you have added eight lakhs and have settled the full amount at forty-eight lakhs to be paid in ready money, and the remainder to be discharged by four payments in twelve months' time. Gentlemen, besides what I have already paid, I would without fail make one payment more, but the sum total and the terms of payment you should leave to be settled on Lord Clive's arrival, and I will give my assent to whatsoever he with the advice of you, gentlemen, may determine upon.



Five lakhs of rupees per month have been settled for the expenses of the troops and artillery, &c., from the month of Suffer to the removal of the trouble with Shuja Dowla, and it has been appointed that the said money according to the agreement I will send you fresh orders for that purpose.

I have already written to the Naib of Dacca to cause the zemindars and Molunghies to pay to the English gomastahs whatever money they may appear from the face of the accounts to have advanced on account of the Toffalls. Now if you will acquaint me what I am in due from the Molunghies and zemindars, I will give order that it may be paid, and that the Toffalls may be raised from the English gomastahs.

With regard to the management of the business of the dewany and buckshygurry, &c., I will according to my own judgment as may appear to me right and proper. This will doubtless be agreeable to Lord Clive, and will also meet with the approbation of the gentlemen of Council.

---

*Draft of a letter proposed to be written by the Nawab to Nudjib-ul-Dowla, Doondy Cawn, Kafiz Rahmat Cawn, and Ahmud Cawn.*

From the time of Cossim's flight to the war in the neighbourhood of Patna the English Chiefs being much offended at the Nawab Shuja Dowla's injustice constantly purposed to requite it, but I loosed not the rein from my hand but held them back by continual shifts and pretences, till going with Raja Shitabroy to Calcutta in order to settle a plan, and Shuja-ul-Dowla, notwithstanding the letters and negociations that passed on the subject refused to do the English justice, that is to say, to deliver up Cossim, I, being remediless withheld my hand from restraining them. Accordingly Major Munro marched from Patna to Buxar, and by the blessing of God gained a speedy victory on the 23rd of October. The treatment which in that battle the enemy met with is so publicly known that it is needless for me to write you the particulars. Their injustice and wickedness was fully revenged upon their own heads. Who does not meet with the recompense of his actions? Now that the power of the aforesaid Nawab is annihilated on this side I and the English gentlemen, and on that side you, our ancient friends concur in heart and soul. Lose not the opportunity but take such proper measures that the country may be effectually freed from this oppressor. Other matters you will be acquainted with from my former letters.

---

On all these circumstances the Board having fully debated they unanimously agreed to the following opinion and resolution :—

Opinion and Resolutions of  
the Board in consequence.

That the regular payment of the assignments to the Company, as well as the discharge of the restitution to the merchants, can by no means be deferred till the arrival of Lord Clive, and that considering the balances of last year's rent, and the usual collections of this, of which the largest proportions are paid in at this season, the Nawab most certainly is enabled to make a quicker progress in the discharge of these engagements than he has hitherto done.

That with respect to the accounts of the restitution, we have spared no pains in coming to a proper knowledge of them, and confining them, so far as was consistent with equity to the sufferers, to the most limited bounds. That upon this plan we have now examined and finally settled all the accounts which have been delivered in, and although from the accounts at that time received, we did imagine when we mentioned to him the sum of forty lakhs which were expressly specified Sicca and not Ely rupees, the whole claims would not exceed that sum, yet as by further accounts appearing afterwards it has so exceeded, he is still by his treaty obliged to make it good: that neither can this settlement be in any respect altered by the arrival of Lord Clive, and that we therefore do demand immediate payment of the other ten lakhs of rupees which was to be discharged in ready money, and a kistbundee for the remaining twenty-eight lakhs, at four equal payments in December, March, July, and September.

That the sufferers have already waited a long time for these payments, and that if he does not give us the satisfaction we now require we shall insist upon his assigning to us the revenues of some districts, and putting the collection of them into our own hands.

That by our last advices from Patna and Cossimbazar, we find very little progress in the payments for the month of September of the assignments for the army. That this is a point of the utmost importance both to his own welfare and the Company's, and now that the army is at such a distance advanced in an enemy's country, the payments can by no means be dispensed with but must be made regularly; that therefore if his Naibs do any longer neglect this business, he must in like manner make over to us a revenue in land the collections of which shall secure to us the stipulated income.

That as these monthly payments are to be made regularly so are they to continue until the troubles with Shuja Dowla are settled conformably to the engagement he signed to.

That where we have instances of our business being retarded to the injury of the public service, and cannot depend on the performance of his engagements, we must conclude that either the proper officers are wanting, or that they are negligent in their duty, in which case it indispensably behoves us, as our interests are so intimately connected, to require that the appointment of proper officers is made, although we never have, nor do intend to insist upon, particular persons, and as we shall always have point of business to transact with many of the officers of his Government we think we have a right to be informed of all his appointments and changes in the principal offices. That this is the satisfaction we have already got and must now again desire.

That as the Nawab seems to conjecture there is a total suspension of government until Lord Clive's arrival, it becomes necessary to explain to him that the system of our Government is always the same and can never lose its force by the change of individuals, and that whoever be President he does the duties of his office until a succeeding President takes the charge and jointly with the Council conducts all the Company's business with the same authority; that the reason for suspending the execution of the regulations we had made regarding the inland trade was not because of Lord Clive's coming, but because the Company write us that they shall send their instructions on that head by the same ship. That whatever may be resolved in respect to those articles which he cannot demand by treaty it can never be an argument for deferring the other articles which he is bound by treaty to perform.

That a deputation of the Board shall wait upon the Nawab in the morning to acquaint him with the substance of these resolutions which as soon as they can be rendered into Persian shall be sent him in writing.

---

Fort William, the 12th November 1764.

Monday.

AT A CONSULTATION PRESENT:

THE HON'BLE HENRY VANSITTART, *President.*

JOHN SPENCER, Esquire.

CHARLES STAFFORD PLAYDELL, Esquire.

WARREN HASTINGS, Esquire.

JOHN JOHNSTONE, Esquire.

SAMUEL MIDDLETON, Esquire.

RALPH LEYCESTER, Esquire.

Mr. BURDETT, indisposed.

The book of standing orders on the table.

The Consultation of Tuesday, the 6th instant, and Saturday evening, being wrote fair were now read and approved.

The gentlemen who waited on the Nawab yesterday report to the Board that they intimated to him the substance of the resolutions taken at last Consultations, and that having since been furnished with a copy of them rendered into Persian he has informed them he will send an answer to the Board in writing.

Report from the gentlemen  
of the deputation to the  
Nawab.

Letter from the Nawab.

The President lays before the Board the following letter from the Nawab, addressed to himself and the Council, which he this morning received :—

*From the Nawab to the Governor and Council. Received 12th November 1764.*

It is now two months and a half since my arrival here, and I have settled everything, the Company's business and the merchants, and the expenses of the troops conformably to the request of you, gentlemen, and I assured myself that you would have complied with the several articles which I presented to you, and have given me my dismission; indeed you consented to do so, but now you excuse yourselves, and the settling of the restitution is deferred till Lord Clive's arrival. I have paid one kist out of the payments I am to make for indemnifying the merchants for the losses they sustained from Meer Cossim, and the money which has been despatched from Moorshedabad will shortly arrive. As

(a) From the middle of November to the middle of January. the months of Augun (a) and Poos are the seasons when the largest collections are made, my not going at present to Moorshedabad cannot but be attended with an interruption and loss in the collections, and any loss to me is in effect a loss to the Company. As soon as I receive intelligence of Lord Clive's arrival at Ingelee, I, who long to have the pleasure of seeing him, will set out from Moorshedabad and make it but two days' journey to Calcutta, and then by your favour the aforesaid articles shall be settled. I have fixed my departure on the 22nd Jem-mady-ul-Ouvul (the 17th November) there being no luckier day in the month. If Lord Clive should not arrive for these two months my remaining here is useless. As soon as I receive advice of His Lordship's arrival, I will come back without delay. It is proper you should speedily favour me with an answer to this letter for my information.

Agreed that it lay to be replied to with the further answer which he promises to send to-morrow.  
To be replied hereafter.

The President further lays before the Board the following extract of a letter received by Shitabroy from Soochet Ram, Shitabroy's Vaquel at Benares :—  
Extract of a letter to Shitabroy from his Vaquel at Benares.

*Extract of a letter from Soochet Ram, Shitabroy's Vaquel at Benares, to Shitabroy. Received 11th November 1764.*

Yesterday I forwarded you an address containing all particulars together with a letter from the Maharaja (a), and Pundit (b) sahib. Now that the English gentlemen are victorious, and the eyes of everybody are fixed on you, the Maharaja says that you can accomplish his desires if you will use your endeavours for that purpose. You will not fail then to do what may lie in your power. The Maharaja has mentioned two schemes as follows :—

(a) Beny Bahadur. (c) Shuja-ul-Dowla. If the English intend taking possession of the country, let them receive a stipulated sum from every province on the same footing as Bengal, let them enter into an alliance with His Excellency (c), and be masters of the country from hence to wheresoever they proceed. I am ready to act in concert with them, and I have procured His Excellency's agreement for everything. But if they have no such intentions yet let them enter into a proper treaty with us; let them remain upon the frontiers, and be always ready to grant us their assistance, and we will in like manner grant them our assistance in case they should want it. Let all differences stop between us, and a solid friendship be established."

Sir, His Excellency, (d) and all the chiefs who were puffed up with a confidence in their own strength, and were regardless of your accounts of the valour and military knowledge of the English are now convinced of the truth of what you told them, and are

(d) Shuja-ul-Dowla.

heartily desirous of their friendship. It is proper that you should come to Patna, and this is your time for rendering His Excellency obliged to you by bringing about a reconciliation with the English. If they will not consent to it he will through necessity expend all the riches and effects that have been collecting

(a) Shuja-ul-Dowla's grand-father. together from the time of the Nawab Burhaun-ul-mulk(a) and prosecute the war afresh; he will not readily relinquish his country. You should acquaint the English gentlemen with all these circumstances, and incline them to a reconciliation, and in case of the second scheme being determined upon, it will be for the interest of both parties.

This morning the Nawab Munnur-ul-Dowla called me and told me that His Majesty was sending kellaunts to the Major and other Chiefs who obtained the victory, and I must accompany them, and that he was also sending a kellaunt and a sword to the Nawab, to Mr. Vansittart, and Major Carnac. I shall accordingly proceed with the said presents to the English army, and those for Calcutta I shall forward by the means of Roy Sadooram. I will hereafter write upon a particular account of the presents. His Majesty is separated from the Vizier and is at Benares on business of his own.

Agreed that the President do acquaint Shitabroy in answer to the overtures contained in this extract, with the general purport of our last instructions to Major Munro, and that all persons who have any overtures to make must apply to the Major for an answer.

The Committee of Treasury having, on the 6th instant, reported that the agents for the Nawab's donation to the army had paid into the Treasury the sum of Sicca Rs. 8,211-12, making current Rs. 9,525-10 account the second dividend due to the sepoys stationed at Midnapore.

It was agreed to write to the Resident there advising him thereof, and desiring he would order it to be paid agreeably to the rolls in the possession of Lieutenant Roper.

Midnapore wrote to in consequence.  
Letter and papers accompanied from the Commander-in-Chief.

Received and read a letter and other papers from the Commander-in-Chief of the army.

And letter from Captain Burghal.  
Read also a letter delivered in by Captain Lieutenant Burghal on the same subject.

Entered and to lay for consideration.  
Ordered that they be all here entered and lay for further consideration.

To

THE HON'BLE HENRY VANSITTART,

*Governor, &c., Council of Fort William.*

GENTLEMEN,—I take the liberty to enclose you two letters given me by His Majesty's officers of the 89th and 96th regiments. Permit me to say a few words on the subject they treat.

Donation money, I am fully convinced, has often its bad effects on soldiers, and which was near fatally experienced here lately. But if it is tolerated at any time it is equally so now, if not more so than before. In the first place it is the same continued war, and in which the two detachments now mentioned have had the happiness to have a hand, I may venture to say in putting an end to it, therefore hope to be put on a footing with the rest of His Majesty's troops that are gone home and now going. In the second place, as the above-mentioned detachments are just going out of the country a gratuity now cannot tend to have any bad consequences hereafter. The officers depend entirely, gentlemen, on your application to the Nawab for the above donation, and as for my part in the name of the whole I rest this affair on your good will and generosity, and conclude myself with the same esteem as usual,

Gentlemen,

Your most obedient humble servant,

HECTOR MUNRO.

CAMP OPPOSITE TO BUXAR, }

31st October 1764.. }

*P. S.*—Since writing my letter I received one from Major Pemble and the officers of the Bombay detachment which I beg leave to send you. I need only say that they are at least in the same situation, and have an equal title to expect your good offices with the Nawab. Their good behaviour on the 23rd bespeaks itself so much in favour of all now concerned in the present application to the Board that I must beg leave as a convincing proof of it to refer you to my public letter and returns of the 25th instant.

To

*The Honourable the President and Council of Fort William.*

GENTLEMEN,—We hope from the cheerfulness and readiness we the remainder of His Majesty's 89th and 96th Regiments have shown in the service of the Hon'ble East India Company ever since our coming to this country, and our willingness to come upon this particular service at the first proposal, in which we beg leave to assure you the hardships and danger we have underwent are by no means small, having suffered both in officers and men, in killed and wounded, and that at a time when all the rest of His Majesty's troops were returned to Europe, and thereby have the opportunity of getting into old regiments, which we by being on this service are deprived of.

We therefore hope these considerations will appear to you in such a light as readily to induce you to apply to the Nawab to have the small remainder of us His Majesty's 89th and 96th Regiments put on a footing with that of His Majesty's 84th by a donation, which we flatter ourselves you will look upon us, from our services at this particular time, to be equally entitled to.

Your endeavours to serve us, we beg leave to assure you, will ever be esteemed as the highest obligation conferred on us, who have the honour to be with the greatest respect,

CAMP,

Gentlemen,

30th October 1764. }

Your most obedient humble servants,

DUN McPHERSON, *Captain, 89th Regt.*

MUSSENDEN JOHNSTONE, *Captain, 96th Regt.*

JOHN CROFTON, *Captain, 96th Regt.*

CHARLES GORDON, *Captain, 89th Regt.*

ALEXANDER McPHERSON, *Lieutenant, 89th Regt.*

J. WAKLEY, *Lieutenant, 96th Regt.*

JAS. NEVIL, *Lieutenant, 96th Regt.*

JOHN EDWARDS, *Lieutenant, 89th Regt.*

JOHN McPHERSON, *Lieutenant, 89th Regt.*

HARRY GILCHRIST, *Serjeant, 89th Regt.*

JOHN FORBES, *Ensign, 89th Regt.*

EDWARD HUMPHREYS, *Lieutenant, 96th Regt.*

JAMES ARTHUR, *Surgeon, 89th Regt.*

To

MAJOR HECTOR MUNRO,

*Commander-in-Chief of the Army.*

SIR,—As there is reason to believe that our late success will prove a means of terminating the war in this country, and that consequently the army will be soon separated, we judge it not improper at this time to present you with the following address, requesting you will be so good to enforce the reasonableness of it to the Hon'ble the President and Council of Fort William as far as you may think it proper.

First, we beg leave to represent that we were under orders to proceed to this Presidency on the 30th of September 1763, and proceeded with as much despatch as possible, though our very long passage prevented our arrival in time for the service then required; it is not requisite to point out, Sir, how we have been employed from that time to this. It is sufficient for us to hope and wish that our services have been acceptable. This is an honor we are anxious to aspire at, and to allow it a sufficient reward for any service we have been able to perform. It is not then from a consciousness of our merit, but the reflection that part of His Majesty's troops and the Bombay detachment are the only instances of any corps that have been for some years past unconsidered in respect to a gift from His Excellency the Nawab. We claim nothing as our due, but shall receive any proportion that may be judged right, rather as a token of the approbation of our conduct than any views we have to pecuniary advantages.

We have therefore to request that you, Sir, will be pleased to make this memorial in behalf of ourselves, and the troops we have the honor to command, known to the President and Council in such manner as you shall think best, only desiring leave to assure the Board that we shall cheerfully submit to any determination they shall think proper to make.

We have the honour to be,

With great respect,

Sir,

Your most obedient humble servants,

CHARLES PEMBLE,

*Major of the Bombay Detachment.*

STEPHEN LACY, *Captain.*

EDWARD HAMILTON, *Captain.*

EDWARD MASON, *Captain.*

WILLIAM MCPHESON, *Captain.*

CAMP OPPOSITE BUXAR, }  
31st October 1764. }

To

THE HONOURABLE HENRY VANSITTART,

*President, and the rest of the Council for all the*

*Forces and Affairs in Bengal.*

HONOURABLE SIR AND SIRS,—Permit me once more to lay before you my case in regard to the donation made by Nawab Meer Jaffer Ali Khan to the army for the service of the last campaign.

The very favorable answer you were pleased to make to my representation thereof about six months ago convinces me of your good inclination to redress me, and render it needless (unless you should require it) for me to state particulars, as I am sufficiently assured they have not escaped your notice; for my right of claim I am content to appeal to and rely on your judgment; only beg leave to recommend it to your reconsideration, and to acquaint you that agreeable to your directions to me on that occasion, I immediately applied to the committee for the distribution of the same. To this letter, though dated the 19th or 20th of June last, I have never received any answer.

I should naturally have informed this Hon'ble Board of my proceedings before, but unwilling to appear troublesome I chose rather to wait in hopes of being considered in the Nawab's second grant, which was made to the navy, whose right of claim, or even pretensions, were certainly second to mine; but, however, finding myself still neglected (perhaps for want of application) I could not but flatter myself with hopes (from an assurance of your readiness on such occasions) of availing myself of your kind promise of redress, either by

interposing with the committee, or your influence with the Nawab, in my behalf, for which I shall ever think myself,

Honourable Sir, and Sirs,

Your most obliged servant,

NEW FORT, CALCUTTA; }  
12th November 1764. }

GEO. BURGHALL, *Capt. Lt.*,

*Hon'ble E. I. Company's Service.*

Fort William, the 6th December 1764.

Thursday.

AT A CONSULTATION PRESENT:

The HON'BLE JOHN SPENCER, *President.*

CHARLES STAFFORD PLAYDELL, *Esquire.*

WARREN HASTINGS, *Esquire.*

JOHN JOHNSTONE, *Esquire.*

SAMUEL MIDDLETONE, *Esquire.*

RALPH LEYCESTER, *Esquire.*

JOHN BURDETT, *Esquire.*

The Book of standing orders on the Table.

The Consultations of the 26th instant being wrote fair were now read and approved.

Mr. Vansittart having since our last meeting embarked for Europe, and  
 Mr. Spencer takes his seat as President of the Council. Mr. Spencer received from him the charge of the Government, he now takes his seat as President of the Council after having the oath of office administered to him.

Letter from the Commander-in-Chief. I. L. R. No. 125.

Received the following letter from the Commander-in-Chief of the Army:—

To

THE HON'BLE HENRY VANSITTART,

*President and Governor, &c., Council of Fort William.*

GENTLEMEN,—I had the pleasure to receive your very complaiscent letter of the 6th current, for which please accept my most hearty thanks. You do me honor, and have given me a larger share of the success of the troops than I by any means deserve; it gives me real pleasure that my conduct has met with your approbation, and that I have been anyhow instrumental in doing an essential service to the Hon'ble Company.

I also received your letter of instructions of the same date with the former and shall observe its contents as nearly as I possibly can, and shall now, as briefly as I can, acquaint you with what has passed since my arrival at Benares with the army, as also what occurs to me at present on every point, and what I think most likely to happen now from circumstances collected.

How soon the army encamped here I sent into town safeguards and gave out the strictest orders against pillagery, or plundering the inhabitants, some of whom had left the place through fear and some remained in hopes of being protected. The place is now full of the inhabitants, and the merchants have promised four lakhs of rupees to the army for the protection given them. I acquainted the President with the letters and messages I received from the King, and my answers to them, as also with my having sent to Beny Bahadur to desire an interview with him, and which I had in my tent when I assured him that before any preliminaries for peace were settled the Vizier must give up Sumroo and the deserters; that all other articles would be soon settled. He gave me to understand the Vizier would have great difficulty in complying with these demands, but upon my giving him as positively to understand it must be so he went to the Vizier to endeavour to prevail with him to



a compliance; and yesterday I received a letter from each telling me my demand of Sumroo and the deserters would not be complied with now, but that they hoped some time hence it might be done—a fair put-off to gain time as they are now at Iliahabad repairing the place as fast as they can. Besides the Vizier has got together again 30,000 of his troops, including some Patans who have joined him since the action, Beny Bahadur having told me that if the Vizier did not make peace, he would leave him, and be at the disposal of the King and the English, I have sent him a verbal message yesterday, and hope he will leave him which will be of some consequence at present. Before my arrival here Bulwart Sing wrote me a letter offering his services, and that he would pay the revenues of the country regularly the same as he did to the Vizier. I desired to see him, but he would not come unless I sent him articles signed, which I did, knowing well that if I left him in the rear with 15 or 20,000 horse which he has, he would prevent our gram from coming to us, and everything else, did the army march to Iliahabad; notwithstanding, he did not come but put me off from day to day which made me send Muneer Dowla from the King to him, and also Captain Stables from myself, and now that he finds the King is under our protection, and that no peace is to be made with the Vizier, he has began to cross his troops to this side, and has promised to be with me the day after to-morrow, and proceeds whenever I please with the detachment to take Chinargurh. He has stopped grain going to that fort, and has ordered his people to seize such of the Vizier's troops as they may meet with in the country. As the King wished so much for this man joining us I shall look upon it as a lucky circumstance if he keeps his word, for if I was obliged to drive him out of the country it would take up a great deal of time having the Ganges to cross again, and I neither could set about taking Chinargurh, or march to Iliahabad till that was done for the reasons already mentioned. Besides this there are very few people in the country who had any appointments but such as have been turned out formerly by Bulwart Sing, and have no weight in the country or troops at command, so that the consequence of putting any of them in as phousdars or jemadars to collect the revenues, and assist the King against any of his enemies, would be keeping the army here I don't know how long, and would require at all times a stronger detachment of the troops remaining in the country than you would choose, or would in all probability be convenient for the Hon'ble Company to keep up. Upon my receiving your letters of the 6th current I waited on the King, who is very happy at his present prospect, and will do anything we please to prescribe to him. He has wrote you letters which I now send, and were wrote before he knew of your intentions towards him as was also the enclosed paper which he desired me to forward to Calcutta, and have been by me for some days waiting till I would receive a letter from the Board, by which you will find his proposals in a great measure agree with your inclinations. I moved our camp 3 coss yesterday so as to be in front of the King's encampment, and between him and Iliahabad. He is to write immediately to the Chiefs of the Rohillas, and all his friends not to join the Vizier, and assures me that if he once got Beny Bahadur and Bulwart Sing to come in, the Vizier would leave the country immediately, and never make any head again, and at any rate if we once get Iliahabad, and take Chinargurh fort, he will be answerable soon after to dispossess the Vizier of all the rest of this country.

I am convinced from what I have seen and heard the Vizier will not agree to your demands; and must be drove out of the possession of his country. The methods you propose for doing of it is undoubtedly the best could be thought of, and what must I think succeed. I shall therefore before my departure from the army, which I propose with your consent shall be the beginning of January so as to go home with the detachment of the 89th on the February ship (Captain Maitland), do my utmost to leave affairs here in the following situation. How soon a boat from Patna arrives with stores, and which I expect daily, I will send a proper detachment from the army to take Chinargurh, and when it is taken shall put a proper garrison of the troops in it. I am to write to Mr. Billers this night to send grain up for the army which I intend to lodge in that fort. In a few days hence after I have waited on the King I shall proclaim him superior and possessor of all Shuja-Dowla's country, and send letters jointly with him to all the Rajahs, &c., between this and Delhi acquainting



them with it, and desiring they will pay due obedience to the King, and not join Shuja-Dowla, but assist in driving him out of the country, but before this is done I shall take care to have it under the King's hand that he holds these rights from the English, that he will agree to whatever the Governor and Council of Calcutta will prescribe to him, and pay the Hon'ble Company yearly such part of the revenues of the country as the President of Fort William will desire. I will then proceed to Iliahabad with the army, taking care that we shall on the march be properly supplied with provisions, and that our boats can proceed up also, and after being in possession of that place I think the troops should go no further, nor do I imagine there will be any occasion for it. I would recommend leaving a strong detachment of the troops at Iliahabad till the army is properly established, and that Shuja-Dowla has no more power or country; and afterwards leave always with the King a small detachment as he desires, and to be at his expense which he also proposed. This, gentlemen, is the situation I intend to leave affairs in when I take my departure from the army if time will permit of it, and wish it may meet with your concurrence and approbation.

I am, with esteem,

Gentlemen,

CAMP AT BENARES,  
22nd November 1764.

} Your most obedient humble servant,  
HECTOR MUNRO.

Paper proposals read and entered.

Read translation of the paper of proposals from the King, enclosed therein, as follows:—

If this country is to be kept, put me in possession of it, and leave a small detachment of the troops with me to shew that I am protected by the English, and they shall be at my expense, that any enemy come any time against me I will make such connections in the country that with my own troops, and the aforementioned small detachment defend the country without any further assistance from the English, and I will pay them of the revenues of the country what sum they shall demand yearly. If the English will, contrary to their interest, make peace with the Vizier, I will go to Delhi, for I cannot think of returning again into the hands of a man who has used me so ill. I have no friends I depend on more than the English; their former behaviour to me will make me ever respect and regard them. Now is their time to be in possession of a country abounding with riches and treasure. I shall be satisfied with whatever share they please of it. The Rohillas. H. H. were always enemies to the imperious Vizier; they are all my friends.

Read also translations of the King's letters enclosed to the President, the Council, Major Carnac, the Nawab, and Shitabroy, representing in general that Shuja Dowla has met with the just punishment of his perfidy and disobedience of his commands; that conformably to our advice and the letters which he received after the defeat from Major Munro, he separated himself from him and remained at Benares, and urging us to establish ourselves and him in possession of Shuja-Dowla's country.

Ordered these letters be entered on the books of country correspondence; and

Having now maturely considered the contents of the whole—

Commander-in-Chief wrote to in answer. L. L. S. No. 123.

Agreed we write the following letter in answer to the Commander-in-Chief:—

To

MAJOR HECTOR MUNRO,

*Commander-in-Chief of the Army:*

SIR,—We have received your letter of the 22nd ultimo, with the several papers enclosed, and having maturely considered the contents of the whole we are now to give you our sentiments and instructions thereupon.

We are extremely glad to find the King has joined you, and approve of the plan which you have laid down for establishing him in the possession of Shuja-Dowla's country, to which we are reduced by Shuja-Dowla's having again refused a compliance with our terms, and the King having in consequence received our protection. We do not however mean to enter into any connections which would engage us further than fixing the King as aforesaid; and although for the completion of this object we wish not to be carried to a greater distance than Iliahabad, yet we cannot prescribe that place as the utmost limit to which the army shall advance, as circumstances may possibly intervene to render your proceedings further necessary.

As to the King's request for having a small detachment of our forces stationed with him, we shall be better able to judge of the necessity or propriety of such a measure when he is entirely established in these possessions, and we know the state of his own army.

With regard to Bulwart Singh we shall adhere to the terms which you may have thought it necessary to make with him; but it is our views, so far as it can be done consistently with your engagements, to have the power and authority over this Rajah and his zemindaries vested in the Company by sunnuds from the King, holding them under him with the same rights, and in as full a manner as enjoyed by Shuja-Dowla, and that the whole rents so collected shall be appropriated for the use of the Company, and wrote off from the books of the King's revenues.

This, you will observe, will extend the limits beyond those mentioned in our last of Benares and Chinargurh. The tract of country including those places was considered as a cession to be made by Shuja-Dowla on our acceding to a peace with him; but what we now mean to require for the Company we demand as a conquest to be secured to them from being obliged to continue the war, and as some recompense for the hazard their property has been and may be exposed to in the course of it.

With regard to the other parts of Shuja-Dowla's country, as the King has been declared supreme he will of course take possession of and collect the revenues thereof; but as his authority becomes established, we think it proper to demand that such proportions of them as his necessities will permit should be applied to assist in defraying the expenses of the war, and when he is in full possession we shall expect to have the whole reimbursed us.

In the meantime, as the King in some of his letters expresses great distress for money, and as his collections may not for some time come in, we permit, should he apply for it, that you advance him such sums as his exigencies may absolutely require, taking proper care not to expose yourself to any want for the payment of our own army; by this however we only mean to contribute to the support of his dignity by advancing for the necessary expenses of his household, and not to take upon ourselves the burden of maintaining the troops which he may raise, and we trust to your discretion, as you know our resources, for not engaging us in too heavy an expense.

As the King intimates that when we have once put him in possession he shall be able to maintain himself with very little assistance from us, we desire you will inform yourself, as well from the King himself as from his officers, what views he has in this respect, and what prospects of forming connections that shall answer such expectations.

To avoid giving any umbrage or jealousy of our power to the King, or the nobles of the empire, we would have everything done under the sanction of his authority, and that we may appear as holding our acquisitions from him, and acting in the war under his authority in supporting his rights, and not he as holding those rights from us.

The paper from the King which you mention to have enclosed was not received with your letter, only a translation. We desire therefore you will send us the original, or an exact Persian copy, and observe this method in future.

With respect to the agreements entered into by the inhabitants of Benares for the ransom of the city, we are glad that such an opportunity has offered of obtaining a reward to the army for the very signal service which they have rendered the Company, as well as a compensation for the loss which they sus-

tained of their baggage in the action of the 23rd of October, nor can we have any objection to it on this particular occasion; but as we would consider the country not as a conquest but belonging to the King whom we have engaged to support against the common enemy, no future considerations of this kind should be demanded from the inhabitants, or expected by the army, but every care taken to conciliate the affections of the people.

We have caused the articles which we mean the King should accede to to be drawn up in proper form in the Persian language; and we now enclose them, together with an English copy, for your information, desiring you will present them to him for their being executed. In case he should not have already agreed to them, on Mr. Marriott's arrival we have desired him to co-operate with you in engaging His Majesty to a compliance with them.

In answer to the intention which you intimate of quitting the army with the detachment of the 80th Regiment in order to embark for Europe, we can only say that we must request the continuance of your services as long as the season, and your orders from His Majesty will possibly permit of your remaining with the army.

We are,

With esteem, &c.

*P.S.*—The President has wrote a letter to the King in answer to those received from him which you will receive herewith, together with an English copy for your information.

---

*The articles mentioned in the foregoing letter to be executed by the King.*

In consideration of the assistance and fidelity of the English Company, which has freed us from the inconveniences we labored under, and strengthened the foundations of the empire which God has given us, we have been graciously pleased to grant to the English Company our royal favors according to the following articles which shall remain firm both at present and in future.

As the English Company have been put to a great expense, and their affairs exposed to danger by the war which the Nawab Shuja-ul-Dowla unjustly and contrary to our royal pleasure waged against them, we have therefore assigned to them the country of Gazypore, and the rest of the zemindary of Bulwant Singh belonging to the Nizamut of the Nawab Shuja-ul-Dowla and the regulation and government thereof we have given to their disposal in the same manner as it was in the Nawab Shuja-ul-Dowla's. The aforesaid Raja having settled terms with the Chiefs of the English Company is according thereto to pay the revenues to the Company, and the amount shall not belong to the books of the royal revenue but shall be expunged from them. The army of the English Company having joined our standard shall put us in possession of Iliahabad, and the rest of the countries belonging to Nizamut of the Nawab Shuja-ul-Dowla, and the revenues excepting those of Raja Bulwant's zemindary shall be in our entire management and disposal.

As the English Company will be at a further expense in putting us in possession of Iliahabad and the rest of the Nizamut of the Nawab Shuja-ul-Dowla, we will therefore, as we get possession, grant to them out of our treasury such a proportion of the revenues as the exigencies of our affairs will admit of, and when we are put in full possession we will reimburse the whole expenses of the Company in this business from the time of their joining our royal standard.

Agreed further, that we write, to the Chief and Council at Benares advising them for their information and Government of our having demanded for the Company all the rights and jurisdictions over Bulwant Singh's country, and enclosing them a copy of the articles which we have sent to Major Munro to get executed by the King, desiring, if he should not have already agreed to them, when Mr. Marriott arrives, that he will accordingly co-operate with the Major in engaging His Majesty to a compliance with them.

And the Chief and Council  
at Benares.

I. L. S. No. 124.

The President's answer to the King's letter.

Agreed also that the President do write the following letter in answer to those received from the King addressed to himself and the Council:—

TO THE KING.

Mr. Vansittart having taken his departure for Europe has left the charge of the Government here in my hands, and in consequence thereof I have been honoured with Your Majesty's royal commands. The English have at all times been desirous of approving themselves attached to the throne of Hindustan, and how much they are so to your royal person in particular Your Majesty will perceive by the orders we have given to the Commander of our army Major Munro. The consideration of the particulars now offered through him to your Majesty, I hope, will meet with your approbation. The Nawab has communicated to me Your Majesty's royal pleasure signified to him, as has Raja Shitabroy who will speedily return to your presence.

Your Majesty will look on Major Munro as having full authority to treat with you on our behalf, and Your Majesty, considering the English in general and myself in particular as firmly attached to the interest of the throne, will honor me with your commands.

Your letter to the gentlemen of the Council was duly received by them, and they heartily join with me in the above sentiments.

The delivery up of Meer Cossim, Sombre, and the deserters having always been a principal object with us.

Agreed that a further paragraph be added to Major Munro's letter requesting he will make it a point with the King that he will jointly with him use his utmost endeavours for securing their persons, and bringing them to the just punishment of their atrocious behaviour, and that His Majesty will on no account consent to the granting them any protection throughout his dominions but publicly declare them outlawed.

Mr. George Vansittart appointed to attend him in the capacity of interpreter.

Major Munro being entirely unacquainted with the country language, and it appearing that he may be much in want of the assistance of a person well versed therein—

Agreed that Mr. George Vansittart do proceed with all expedition and attend him in the capacity of interpreter.

Agreed that the Major be accordingly advised thereof in the before-minuted letter.

The President lays before the Board the ~~Memorandum~~ *Memorandum* presented by the Nawab ~~agreed to~~ *agreed to* in one desire for the payment of the ~~resistance~~ *resistance* for the ~~murder~~ *murder* of ~~himself~~ *himself*, and informs the Board that His Majesty has signified to him the intention of taking his departure on Sunday morning for ~~Alorah~~ *Alorah*.

Ordered that a translation of the ~~Memorandum~~ *Memorandum* be here annexed, and—

The Board to wait on him to take their leave.

Agreed that we do wait on the Nawab on Saturday evening in order to take our leave of him.

Translation of the ~~Nawab's~~ *Nawab's* note for the payment of ~~25 lakhs~~ *25 lakhs* of ~~rupees~~ *rupees* ~~with~~ *with* ~~interest~~ *interest*.

Translation of the ~~Memorandum~~ *Memorandum*.

Regulation of the ~~payments~~ *payments* of the money ~~demanded~~ *demanded* by ~~the Nawab~~ *the Nawab* from the English ~~merchants~~ *merchants*, ~~by~~ *by* in the ~~provinces~~ *provinces* of ~~Bengal~~ *Bengal* and ~~Bihar~~ *Bihar* which shall be made from the ~~beginning~~ *beginning* of the month of ~~January~~ *January* in the ~~Bengal~~ *Bengal* year 1212 to the end of the ~~Bengal~~ *Bengal* year 1213 according to the ~~particulars~~ *particulars* following:—

(1) From the middle of October 1212 to the middle of April 1213.

(2) From the middle of May 1213 to the middle of January 1214.

(3) From the middle of February 1214 to the middle of October 1214.

(4) From the middle of November 1214 to the middle of August 1215.

In the ~~Bengal~~ *Bengal* year 1212.

To the end of January, 25,00,000

In the month of January, 25,00,000

In the month of February, 25,00,000

	Brought over	28,00,000
(e) From the middle of July to the middle of August 1765.	In the Bengal year 1172,	20,00,000
(f) From the middle of September to the middle of October 1765.	In the month of Sawin(e)	5,00,000
(g) From the middle of December 1765 to the middle of January 1766.	In the month of Ausin(f)	7,00,000
	In the month of Poos(g)	8,00,000
	<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>48,00,000</b>

Of the forty-eight lakhs of rupees plundered and carried off by Meer Cossim from the English merchants, &c, in the provinces of Bengal and Azimabad twenty lakhs have been paid, and are paying to the end of the month of Augan. Of the remaining twenty-eight lakhs the balances in the hands of the assamies which shall appear from the books of the merchants shall be included in this account, and brought to my credit. I will not make any demands upon the assamies who having been plundered in the time of Meer Cossim are quite ruined and absolutely unable to pay and shall be proved to be in such a state; but those who make protests to delay paying their debts shall be made over to my officers that their balances may be collected.

*Written 27th of October 1764.*

Received a letter from Patna, dated the 28th ultimo, advising us that they have hitherto received only two lakhs thirty-two thousand sicca rupees in different species on the tunkha of two lakhs per month on the Nawab's Naib there; but that he has given them a security for the payment of one lakh every fourteen days from the date of their letter which they think may be depended upon.

## Proceedings of Select Committee from 6th January 1767.

Fort William, the 6th January 1767.

AT A SELECT COMMITTEE PRESENT :

The RIGHT HON'BLE LORD CLIVE, *President*.

HARRY VERELST, Esq.

BRIGADIER-GENERAL CARNAC.

FRANCIS SYKES, Esq.

General Carnac acquaints the Committee that during Lord Clive's indisposition he received from Colonel Peach letter giving information of an address from several officers of the 1st Brigade to Sir Robert Fletcher after he was cashiered, in which were contained expressions of seditious tendency highly injurious to the honour of the Council and Court-martial; that he communicated Colonel's letter to Mr. Verelst for his opinion and advice, and he now begs leave to lay the letter before us, together with the orders which Mr. Verelst and he agreed should now be issued.

Address from General Officers to Sir Robert Fletcher on his dismissal.

The letter and orders mentioned by the General are thus :—

Colonel Peach's information.

To Brigadier-General Carnac.

SIR,—I am very well assured that several inferior officers of the 1st Brigade at Mongheer signed a paper which they presented to Sir Robert Fletcher during the period of his stay in the garrison on his way to Calcutta expressing their approbation of his conduct whilst they were under his command; that his Court-martial would be an honour to him; that he fell a sacrifice to resentment; and that they flattered themselves with the pleasing hopes of seeing him return again in every respect agreeable to his desires.

This kind of conduct, after the lenity shown them by His Lordship appears to me in such a light that I thought it incumbent on me to lose no time in giving both His Lordship and you the earliest information.

By their subscribing to this paper, their attachment seems to be so strong, that I could wish it might be necessary to break it by a division of them amongst the other brigades.

As they have not the least knowledge of my being acquainted with this affair, I shall not take any more notice of it till I have either His Lordship's or your further directions concerning them.

I am, Sir, with great respect,

Your most obedient, humble servant,

(Sd.) J. PEACH,

*Lieut.-Col., 1st Regiment.*

Directions to Colonel Peach.

Extract from General Carnac's letter to Colonel Peach—

"The paper you mention to have been presented to Sir Robert Fletcher is not only an indignity to the Court by which he was tried, but a high insult upon the Government, and the concerned are unworthy the service; you will therefore use your utmost endeavours to discover those who subscribed their names thereto, and be they who they may order them down under a guard, that we may send them on boardship to be taken home."

At the same time the Right Hon'ble President lays before the Committee letter he received from Mr. Rider, Paymaster, and Lieutenant Bevan of the 1st Brigade, together with the following letter to His Lordship from the officers who signed the address to Sir Robert Fletcher, inclosing a copy of that paper:—

Other papers relative to the same subject.

To the Right Hon'ble Lord Clive.

From the Officers to Lord Clive.

MY LORD,—It has given us the greatest concern to find the paper we signed for Sir Robert Fletcher should have offended Your Lordship and the General so much. Mr. Williams' representation is by no means just; and we beg leave to assure Your Lordship it was far from our intention to throw reflection on the members of the Court-martial; but as we were solicited by Sir Robert Fletcher, and many of us under obligations to him, we were prevailed on to sign a paper drawn up by his desire, a copy of which we have taken the liberty to inclose to Your Lordship. If we have done wrong in this we rely on Your Lordship's candour and goodness in making allowance for youth, who may have been led astray through wrong notions of personal obligations and gratitude, and we persuade ourselves Your Lordship will consider our situation, and look over a matter which we thought would not have offended you or the Hon'ble Board.

We are, with the utmost respect,

My Lord,

Your Lordship's much obliged and very obedient servant,

(Sd.) CL. MARTIN.  
 „ HENRY BEVAN.  
 „ JACOB RIDER.  
 „ JOHN SHRIMPTON.  
 „ JAMES CRAWFORD.  
 „ AN. MACPIERSON.  
 „ WILLIAM PATON.  
 „ JAMES BROWNE.  
 „ MS. CRAUFURD.  
 „ W. ELLIOT.  
 „ F. OONGE.  
 „ EDWARD RAWSTORNE.  
 „ JOHN OSBORNE.  
 „ THOMAS BORTHWICK.  
 „ GEORGE BROWN.

To Sir Robert Fletcher, late Lieutenant-Colonel, Commander of the 1st Brigade of the troops stationed at Mongheer in the service of the United Company of merchants of England trading to the East Indies.

SIR,—Being much concerned at the sentence lately past upon you, we beg leave in this manner to make known unto you the anxiety we feel upon this occasion, which sensibly affects us, when we reflect that during the time we had the honour of being under your command, we were all well convinced of your abilities as a commanding officer, and the propriety of your conduct as a gentleman. Give us leave to assure you, the reflection of your separation from us in so extraordinary a manner, will be a never failing source of uneasiness to us. We hope however that this unfortunate affair will prove the means of setting your character in a true point of view; and that what was meant for your destruction may turn out to your credit and advantage. In this particular, and in every one of your pursuits, we sincerely wish you success.

It is now only left for us to hope that the man who is to succeed you in command may acquit himself in every respect as much to our satisfaction as

you have done. This will in some degree compensate for the loss we have sustained in you, though nothing will be able to obliterate our remembrance of you.

MONGUEER,

We are,

The 27th October 1766.

SIR,

With the utmost respect,

Your most obliged and most obedient

Taking seriously into consideration the tendency and spirit of the above address from the officers, which appears calculated to foment sedition, to throw an odium and to reflect dishonor upon the Council and Court-martial, as if they had been influenced by partial and sinister motives to pass sentence of cashierment on Sir Robert; and judging it to be essentially necessary to the stability of this Government and security of the Company, that the honour of the Board should be vigorously asserted, and that authority of the Select Committee rigorously exercised in crushing every attempt to revive that discontented and mutinous spirit which was so lately suppressed in the army; the Select Committee unanimously resolve that the address of the 23rd October to Sir Robert Fletcher contains expressions mutinous and seditious in themselves, injurious to the honour of the Council and Court-martial, and of dangerous tendency to the public.

That the officers who subscribed to the above address shall be immediately dismissed the service, rendered for ever incapable of holding any employ under the Company, and sent home by the ships of this season.

That Mr. Rider, a Company's covenanted servant upon their civil establishment, acting in the station of Paymaster to the 1st Brigade, has particularly been guilty of his duty and honour, for which reason he shall be dismissed the service, rendered incapable for ever of any station, civil and military, in India, except by express orders from the Court of Directors, and sent home by the first conveyance; and that Sir Robert Fletcher by insidiously inveigling, by spiriting up and soliciting men for whom he pretended friendship to so notorious a breach of their duty, has sacrificed to the vanity of an ideal popularity the duty which in gratitude he still owed to the Company, and demonstrated how much he was disaffected to the Government, thereby fully justifying to the whole world the sentence by which he was cashiered and dismissed the service.

L. S. No. 1.

Ordered, that the Secretary shall immediately acquaint Mr. Rider of this our Resolution; and

Officers, &c., ordered home.

Agreed, that the persons now dismissed the Company's service shall be sent home in the following manner, viz. :—

On the *Anson*—  
Messrs. Martin,  
Shrimpton,  
Paton,  
Elliot,  
Osborne.

On the *Pigot*—  
Messrs. Bevan,  
Crawford,  
Brown,  
Ongé,  
Borthwick.

On the *Albany*—  
Messrs. J. Rider,  
Macpherson,  
Crawford,  
Rawstorne,  
Brown.

Fort William, the 11th January 1767.

AT A SELECT COMMITTEE PRESENT :

HARRY VERELST, Esq.

BRIGADIER-GENERAL CARNAC.

FRANCIS SYKES, Esq.

Proceedings relative to Lieutenant Vertue.

Read the following extract of a letter from Thomas Pearson, Judge Advocate, to General Carnac, dated the 12th August 1766:—

"I have received an answer to the letter I wrote to Captain Dow and two affidavits (or made by himself and the other by his Sirear) which accompanied it. I now enclose them."



you, imagining you may think it necessary to have the truth of what the Sircar has affirmed strictly examined into, when you have read the acknowledgment made by Lieutenant Vertue himself.

The original protest tendered by Lieutenant William Vertue on the 16th July 1766 to the general Court-martial then sitting on his trial at Bankipore, and by them rejected, written and signed with his own hand, and sworn to before Henry Verelst, Esq., one of His Majesty's Justices of the Peace for the town of Calcutta, by the Judge Advocate read as follows :—

Whereas I, William Vertue, Gentleman, late of the Parish of St. James's in the country of Middlesex in the Kingdom of Middlesex, now in the city Patna in the Province of Behar and Empire of Hindustan, have been unjustly and unlawfully taken by a military force on the seventh of June last, and since that time detained a close prisoner by the Right Hon'ble Robert Lord Clive and other persons combining with and acting under the orders and directions of the said Lord Clive; these then are to certify and declare that I hereby protest against the said Lord Clive and all others whatsoever who have thus combined and conspired in the said unjust and unlawful act, of taking and keeping from freedom which I have a right to as a British subject; and whereas I am this day brought by military force before a certain Court or Assembly of Military Officers whereof you—

*Colonel Sir* ROBERT BARKER, are *President,*

*Major* HUGH GRANT,

„ RALPH WINWOOD,

„ JAMES MORGAN,

*Captain* JOHN GRAHAM,

„ CHARLES MORGAN,

„ WILLIAM HEPMAN,

*Major* CHRISTIAN FISCHER,

„ PRIMROSE GALLIEZ,

„ ANTY. POTUR,

*Captain* FRED. THO. SMITH,

„ SCIPIS CARNAC,

„ *Captain Lieut.* THOMAS BAGREL,

being all in the service of the United Company of Merchants of England trading to the East Indies are members, which Court, I am informed, is held by order of the said Lord Clive with an intention and design to proceed against my honour, life and fortune, for the pretended crimes of disobedience of orders and desertion from the service of the said United East India Company. These are, therefore, further to certify and declare that I hereby do protest against the said Robert Lord Clive for ordering the said Court, and against you, Colonel Sir Robert Barker, President, and every other Member of the said Court, in as far as you or any one of you shall proceed in any respect to hurt me either in my character, person or fortune; and that the said Robert Lord Clive, and that you Colonel Sir Robert Barker, and that every other member of the said Court may not hereafter pretend or plead ignorance of the nature of my situation and circumstances should you now wrongfully and unjustly do, or perpetrate any unlawful act against me to my hurt or prejudice, I do now hereby fully acquaint and inform you that you are in no respect authorized or empowered in law to try or judge me for the said pretended crimes of disobedience of orders or desertion, or any other crime or misdemeanor committed or said to be committed by me, on or since the eighth day of May last, on which day I lawfully and publicly quitted the service of the said United East India Company, and in particular I desire and insist that you, the President, and all and every one of you, the Members of the said Court, do be well and truly informed and that you pay an especial attention and regard to my never at any time having been a contracted officer or soldier in the service of the said United East India Company, challenging and defying any person or persons whatsoever to prove the contrary of this my most true assertion. It being a certain and known truth that I only acted voluntarily while I was employed in the said service, receiving

an allowance for subsistence at the rate of twelve rupees per day for my trouble.

I desire and insist that you, the President, and that all and every one of you, the Members of this said Court, do be well and rightly informed in law, and that you pay an especial regard and attention to what is meant by a contract by the laws of England, and that you do well know and be rightly informed whether a gentleman serving under no contract or agreement of any kind has not liberty to quit the said United Company's service at any time, especially when his character is publicly defamed by the Commanding Officer; which is well known to be the real truth, that mine was in the General Order issued out at Surjapoor on the sixth of May last, where I was told that my behaviour had not the least connection with honour; that he, the Commanding Officer, could no longer repose confidence in me; and also that my services were no longer desirable, nor can I in any respect after that be subject to the rules and articles of war granted by His Majesty to the said United East India Company. The words of the first article of the said rules and articles of war, being expressed thus, in the most clear and explicit manner, *viz.*—"That from and after the twenty-fifth day of March one thousand seven hundred and fifty-four, if any person being mustered or in pay as an officer, or who is, or shall be listed, or in the said Company's pay as a soldier in any of their settlements, or in the said Island of St. Helena respectively, *and within such time as such officer or soldier shall have contracted and agreed to serve the said United Company, &c.*"

But it having been falsely, ignorantly and maliciously asserted by certain ill-designing and evil-minded people that the receiving of sixty-two rupees at the beginning of a month, which was only two rupees more than the usual sum that was paid me for five days' service, is a contract for the whole month, the same from the words already cited appears clearly and evidently to be most false and erroneous, pay, muster, contract and agreement being all distinctly and expressly mentioned as absolutely necessary to the subjecting any officer or soldier to the meaning and intent of the said Act. But a contract and agreement both in law and common sense is a bargain between two parties, where each gives a full and ample consent either in words or writing, which on my part was at no time ever done. But further I in particular insist and desire that you the President and that all and every one of you, the Members of this Court, do pay an especial attention and regard, and that you know for a certainty and be hereby well informed that the money I received on the sixth day of the month of May last being the month in which I quitted the said service, which was the sum of sixty-two rupees, I did not receive nor do I at all acknowledge to have received the same as a consideration for my serving out the whole month, it never having been my intention to do so, but I took and received the same as in part payment of the money which the said Company allowed me for my service for part of the said month of May, which sum was only two rupees more than what was allowed me for five days' service by the said Company, which is well known and can be clearly proved, so that there is still a balance remains due to me from the said United East India Company, which I hope will be paid as it of right belongs to me.

Know you therefore, Colonel Sir Robert Barker and all and every one of the Members of this said Court, that having no lawful power or authority over me, I do therefore protest against you, and against any proceeding whatsoever that you may now or shall at any time hereafter make against me as touching in any respect either my honour, liberty, life or fortune, whether for the pretended crimes of desertion or disobedience, or for any other crime or misdemeanor committed, or said to be committed, by me since my quitting the said United East India Company's service, as you shall answer the same at your perils.

Dated at Bankipur this fifteenth day of July in the year of our Lord one-thousand seven hundred and sixty-six.

(Sd.) WILLIAM VERTUE.

Sworn by Thomas Pearson, Judge Advocate, to be the original protest tendered by Lieutenant Vertue the 16th July 1766 to the General Court-martial then sitting on his trial at Bankipore, and which was by them rejected and left upon the table, before me.

(Sd.) II. VERELST.

*One of His Majesty's Justices of the Peace for the Town of Calcutta.*

The affidavit made before Randolph Marriott, Esq., one of His Majesty's Justices of the Peace for the Town of Calcutta, the 30th July 1766, regarding the pay of Lieutenant William Vertue for the month of May read as follows:—

*Calcutta, the 30th July 1766.*

In consequence of a summons from Thomas Pearson, Esq., Judge Advocate, to give evidence upon oath before a Justice of the Peace, for the information of a General Court-martial appointed at Patna for the trial of Lieutenant William Vertue to his pay for the month of May last:—

Captain Dow's affidavits.

I, Alexander Dow, late Captain Commanding the 18th Battalion of Sepoys whereof William Vertue was Lieutenant make oath—"That in the abstract for the month of April one thousand seven hundred and sixty-six I drew according to custom the pay of Lieutenant William Vertue in advance for the month of May; that the Sircar of the Battalion Tara Chand received the amount of the above extract from the then Acting Paymaster Lieutenant Gabriel Harper, and was ordered by me to pay the battalion and every person belonging to it their proper pay and allowances; that after paying the battalion the said Tara Chand accounted with me for Lieutenant Vertue's pay, which was 62 rupees, and as this was the usual method of paying the battalion I had no reason to doubt of Mr. Vertue's not having received his pay till on my arrival in Calcutta the above Sircar wanted to credit my account for 62 rupees, which he said Mr. Vertue refused to accept of when he offered it him saying he would not receive any pay for that month. This is the whole and every circumstance of what I know relative to this affair.

(Sd.) ALEXANDER DOW.

This is to certify that Alexander Dow, late Captain in the Company's service, came before me the 30th day of July 1766, and voluntarily made oath to the above declaration.

(Sd.) RAND. MARRIOTT,

*One of His Majesty's Justices of the Peace  
for the Town of Calcutta.*

Fort William, the 16th January 1767.

AT A SELECT COMMITTEE PRESENT:

The RIGHT HON'BLE LORD CLIVE, *President.*

HARRY VERELST, Esq.

BRIGADIER-GENERAL CARNAC.

FRANCIS SYKES, Esq.

Lord Clive's letter to the Committee.

The Right Hon'ble the President delivers in the following letter to Harry Verelst, Esq., &c., Members of the Select Committee:—

GENTLEMEN,—You are not unacquainted with the solicitations I have had the honour to receive from the Court of Directors for my continuance in this Government another year, nor with the very severe fit of sickness which obliged me to inform them, by the *Courttenden*, that I had no prospect of recovering health, or even of preserving life but by an immediate embarkation for my native country. The resolution to leave Bengal, which the judgment of my

physician declares it is still absolutely necessary I should maintain, would give me great concern were I not fully convinced that the country remains in perfect tranquillity, that the prosperity of the Company's affairs here is fixed upon a solid, permanent basis, and that the gentlemen to whose conduct they are entrusted, I mean particularly the Members of the Select Committee, will zealously unite to support that plan of Government, which by means of their unwearied assistance I have had the happiness to establish. I cannot omit this opportunity to express the satisfaction I feel in the reflection that I am succeeded in the high and important office of Governor by Mr. Verelst. My knowledge of him is not from the information of others, but from my own observation and experience, and I am persuaded his utmost endeavors will be used to prove himself in every respect worthy the trust reposed in him.

The Court of Directors, in their letter by the *Mercury*, seem to have left the continuance, or the abolishing of the Select Committee to my determination, together with the forming of such further regulations as I may judge most for the interest of the Company after my departure; but as I would not exert a power which you may entertain a doubt of my being properly authorised to assume, I request you will take into consideration the paragraphs relating thereto, and impartially declare your sense of the intentions of the Court of Directors on this head. If you are of opinion that such authority is lodged with me, the following are the regulations which I propose to establish:—

The expediency of the measure being self-evident, I do not hesitate to pronounce that the Select Committee must be continued, and I hope you will be convinced that in the nomination of the members I have not been guided by friendship or partiality, but by the real merit and abilities of individuals. They are to stand as follows:—

HARRY VERELST, Esq., *President*.

JOHN CARTIER, Esq.

COLONEL RICHARD SMITH.

FRANCIS SYKES, Esq.

RICHARD BECHER, Esq.

But as Mr. Becher cannot be expected to arrive in Bengal before the month of July or August, as the present situation of the Company's affairs requires that a Select Committee should be continued without recess, or prorogation, and as Colonel Smith and Mr. Sykes must frequently be absent on the duties of their respective appointments, so that only Messrs. Verelst and Cartier will remain at the Presidency, I nominate Claud Russell, Esq., in whose abilities, zeal for the service, and integrity I have the greatest confidence, to fill Mr. Becher's seat in Committee, until his arrival, and Alexander Campbell, Esq., to have a voice in the absence of Mr. Sykes, or of any other Member. This last nomination I think due to a Member of the Board acting as our Secretary, who has long acted as such at our particular desire, and whose knowledge of political affairs, necessarily acquired in that station, must upon many occasions prove very useful to the Committee.

With respect to the regulations of the Committee, I have only to add that Mr. Verelst, the Governor, shall have power, upon such occasions as he shall judge necessary, to recall to the Presidency and to their seats any of the absent Members. If any objection be urged to the continuation of Mr. Sykes, I answer that his situation of Resident at the Dürbar, the perfect knowledge he has acquired of the revenues, and his extreme attention, fidelity, and skill in the collections, make it requisite for the public service that he should remain, though absent, a Member of the Committee.

Personal merit will not effectually prevail unless it receive the support of ministerial importance, and this committee being justly considered as the Cabinet Council, wherein the most material political affairs are proposed, digested, and determined upon, it follows that the Resident at the Durbar should be honoured with a seat and a vote whenever public affairs require his presence in Calcutta.

Justice to M. R. Cawn, the Naib Dewan, calls upon me to recommend him in the strongest terms to the protection of this committee. His diligence, disinterestedness, and abilities exceed those of any other Musulman I have yet seen. To him chiefly may be attributed the perfect knowledge we have acquired of the revenues of Bengal and Behar; and that the collections are increased beyond what they ever before produced without oppressing the inhabitants. Mr. Sykes, with whom he has co-operated with so much zeal for the public good, will, I am sure, justify my recommendation, and confess that his merit and services entitle him fully to your regard.

I now proceed, agreeably to the expectations of the Court of Directors, to lay before you that system of politics which, in my opinion, ought to be preserved after I shall have resigned the important charge of the Company's affairs in Bengal. My ideas will, I hope, be found consistent with my actions, and you, who are so intimately acquainted with my heart and principles, will consider the substance of this address, not as an instruction, but rather as a refreshment to your memory of the great outlines of government which I drew for my own guidance, and which the most mature deliberation, as well as success, emboldens me to recommend to your future notice.

The first point in politics, which I offer to your consideration, is the form of government. We are sensible that since the acquisition of the Dewanny the power formerly belonging to the Soubah of these provinces is totally in fact vested in the East India Company. Nothing remains to him but the name and shadow of authority. This name however, this shadow, it is indispensably necessary we should seem to venerate. Every mark of distinction and respect must be shewn him, and he himself encouraged to shew his resentment upon the least want of respect from other nations.

Under the sanction of a Soubah, every encroachment that may be attempted by foreign powers, can effectually be crushed without any apparent interposition of our own authority, and all real grievances complained of by them can, through the same channel, be examined into and redressed. Be it therefore always remembered that there is a Soubah; that we have allotted him a stipend which must be regularly paid in support of his dignity; and that though the revenues belong to the Company the territorial jurisdiction must still rest in the Chiefs of the country acting under him and this Presidency in conjunction. To appoint the Company's servants to the offices of collectors, or indeed to do any act, by an exertion of the English Power, which can equally be done by the Nabob at our instance, would be throwing off the mask—would be declaring the Company Soubah of the provinces. Foreign nations would immediately take umbrage, and complaints preferred to the British Court might be attended with very embarrassing consequences. Nor can it be supposed that either the French, Dutch, or Danes would readily acknowledge the Company's Soubahship, and pay into the hands of their servant the duties upon trade, or the quit-rents of those districts which they may have long been possessed of by virtue of the royal firmaund, or grants from former Nabobs. In short, the present form of government will not, in my opinion, admit of variation. The distinction between the Company and the Nabob must be carefully maintained; and every measure wherein the country Government shall even seem to be concerned must be carried on in the name of the Nabob, and by his authority. In short, I would have all the Company's servants, the supervisors excepted, confined entirely to commercial matters only, upon the plan laid down in the time of Ali Verdi Cawn.

It will not, I presume, be improper, in this place, to observe that you ought not to be very desirous of increasing the revenues, especially where it can only be effected by oppressing the landholders and tenants. So long as the country remains in peace the collections will exceed the demands; if you increase the former, a large sum of money will either lay dead in the treasury, or be sent out of the country, and much inconvenience arise in the space of a few years. Every nation trading to the East Indies have usually imported silver for a return in commodities. The acquisition of the Dewanny has rendered this mode of traffic no longer necessary for the English Company; our investments may be furnished, our expences, civil and military, paid, and a large quantity of bullion be annually sent to China, though we import not

a single dollar; an increase of revenue therefore, unless you can in proportion increase your investments, can answer no good purpose, but may in the end prove extremely pernicious, inasmuch as it may drain Bengal of its silver; and you will undoubtedly consider that the exportation of silver, beyond the quantity imported, is an evil, which, though slow and perhaps remote in its consequences, will nevertheless be fatal to the India Company. This point therefore I leave to your constant vigilance and deliberation.

The subject of moderation leads me naturally into a few reflections upon military affairs. Our possessions should be bounded by the provinces. Studiously maintain peace; it is the ground work of your prosperity; never consent to act offensively against any Powers except in defence of our own, the King's, or Shuja Doula's dominions, as stipulated by treaty; and above all things be assured that a march to Delhi would be not only a vain and fruitless project, but attended with certain destruction to your army, and perhaps put a period to the very being of the Company in Bengal.

Shuja Doula, we must observe, is now recovering his strength; although I am fully persuaded, from his natural disposition, which is cautious and timid, and from the experience he has had of our discipline and courage, that he will never engage against us in another war, yet, like most of his countrymen, he is ambitious, and I am of opinion that as soon as he shall have formed an army, settled his country, and increased his finances, he will be eager to extend his territories, particularly by the acquisition of the Bundleeund district, formerly annexed to the Soubahship of Illahabad. It is even not improbable that he will propose an expedition to Delhi, and desire our assistance, without which I think he has not courage to risk such an undertaking. Here therefore we must be upon our guard, and plainly remind the Vizier that we entered into an alliance with him for no other purpose than the defence of our respective dominions, and that we will not consent to invade other Powers, unless they should prove the aggressors by committing acts of hostility against him, or the English, when it will become necessary to make severe examples, in order to prevent others from attacking us unprovoked. With regard to his Delhi scheme, it must be warmly remonstrated against, and discouraged. He must be assured, in the most positive terms, that no consideration whatsoever shall induce us to detach our forces to such a distance from this country, which produces all the riches we are ambitious to possess. Should he however be prevailed upon by the King to escort His Majesty to that capital, without our assistance, it will then be our interest to approve the project, as it is the only means by which we can honourably get rid of our troublesome, royal guest.

The Rohillas, the Jats, and all the Northern Powers, are at too great a distance ever to disturb the tranquillity of these provinces. Shuja Doula's ambition, the King's solicitations, and the—Marattas, these are the three grand objects of policy to this committee, and by conducting your measures with that address of which you are become so well acquainted by experience, I doubt not that the peace of Bengal may be preserved many years, especially if a firm alliance be established with the Soubah of the Deccan, and Janoogee; the Naugpoor Rajah, will be satisfied with the chout proposed, to which I think he is in justice and equity strictly entitled.

The Marattas are divided into two very great powers, who at present are at variance with each other, *viz.*, those who possess a large part of the Deccan, whose Chief is Ramrajah, well known by the Presidency of Bombay, and by some of the gentlemen in the direction, by the name of Nanah, and whose capital is Punah, about 30 coss from Surat, and those who possess the extensive province of Berar, whose chief is Janoogee, and whose capital Naugpoor, is distant from Calcutta about four hundred coss. These last are called Rajpoot Marattas, and are those who after the long war with Ali Verdi Cawn, obliged him to make over the Balasore and Cuttaek countries and to pay a chout of 12 lacks of rupees. With Janoogee it is our interest to be upon terms of friendship, for which purpose a Vackeel has been dispatched, as appears upon the committee proceedings, and I would recommend your settling of the chout with him, agreeably to the plan I have proposed, that we shall pay sixteen lacks, upon condition that he appoint the Com-



zemindar of the Balasore and Cuttack countries, which, though at present of little or no advantage to Janoogce, would, in our possession, produce nearly sufficient to pay the whole amount of the chout. Whatever the deficiency may be, it will be overbalanced by the security and convenience we shall enjoy of a free and open passage by land to and from Madras, all the countries between the two Presidencies being under our influence; but I would not by any means think of employing force to possess ourselves of those districts; the grant of them must come from him with his own consent, and if that cannot be obtained, we must settle the chout upon the most moderate terms we can.

The Marattas of the Deccan can only be kept quiet by an alliance with Nizam Ally, which has already in part taken place, and I have not the least doubt that the Soubah's own security and the perpetual encroachments of the Marattas will soon make him as desirous as we are of completing it. When this measure is brought to perfection, not only the Deccan Marattas, but Janoogce also, will have too much to apprehend from our influence and authority so near home to be able to disturb far distant countries; and Bengal may be pronounced to enjoy as much tranquillity as it possibly can, or at least ought to enjoy, consistent with our main object, security.

With regard to all other Powers they are so distracted, and divided amongst themselves, that their operations can never turn towards Bengal. As there is happily no prospect of troubles in the provinces, Colonel Smith's Brigade should be ordered back into cantonments, and all batta cease. Sir Robert Barker's Brigade likewise must be withdrawn as soon as possible, leaving such a detachment at Illahabad as may quiet the apprehensions of the Vizier. Should that detachment consist of only one battalion, you will have no objection to the continuing of Captain Ducarell in the Command, as he has hitherto conducted himself with the greatest alacrity and diligence, and I earnestly recommend him to your regard.

So long as any of our forces remain in the King's or Shuja Doula's dominions, Illahabad must be garrisoned by us. This is absolutely necessary for our security. But you will readily evacuate it when His Majesty and the Vizier shall consent to our withdrawing the whole of our troops; and should you at any time after be called upon, as in conformity to the treaty you may, to oppose invaders of the King's, or Shuja Doula's territories, Allahabad, Ohunar, or some other fortification must again be garrisoned by the English during such assistance. As the possession of a fort will most effectually secure us against treachery, we must never fail, in the case I have mentioned, to insist upon it in the most strong and positive terms. Should they incline to refuse us such a post, the very refusal will convince us how necessary it will be to make it a preliminary article to our granting them the assistance required.

Having thus laid before you my ideas of the politics of the country, I shall now take the liberty to trouble you with some observations relative to the Military and Civil Department.

The utility of the plan of regimenting the forces, and appointing field officers, has already been too apparent. To the spirit and conduct of the field officers must in great measure be attributed our success against the late combination of captains and subalterns. Upon them depend the discipline, subordination, and strength of our army. Let us ever therefore be cautious and impartial in our promotions to that important rank. Seniority must here give place to distinguished merit, nor should the commission of major be ever bestowed upon a man, to whom the command of a brigade could not soon after be intrusted.

The danger of delegating too much of your power to the army must never be forgotten. If you abate your authority over them inconvenience and uneasiness to yourselves may not be the only consequences. Experience has convinced us that the army ought to be kept under the strictest subjection. I am not an advocate for arbitrary power; I am not desirous of exploding military law, but the civil power and authority of this Government must be graciously asserted, and notwithstanding the confidence that on the most emergent occasions may justly be reposed in the field officers, I would have

it remembered that the immediate power is vested in yourselves to dismiss any officer, let his rank be what it will, without waiting for the sentence of a court-martial.

I cannot omit a general remark upon the disposition of gentlemen in public offices. A zealous attachment to particular friends, and a desire to prefer recommendation from home, rather than promote servants of approved merit in India, frequently counteract the Company's interest, which it is their duty to support without private favor or partiality. From those motives places of trust and diligence are often filled by men not properly qualified; subordinate factories are supplied with more assistants than there can possibly be occasion for; the multiplication of employments is attended with the creation of new salaries, and thus individuals are obliged at the expence of the Company. Were the Committee and Council, when they assemble as such, to consider the dignity of their station, and that the first principle upon which they are bound to proceed is justice to their employers; were they resolutely to determine upon granting indulgences, only where rewards might be claimed as matters of right from merit, without any partial attention to mere letters of recommendation, they would not only disengage themselves from very troublesome burthens, but be secure from the many reprimands which they now annually receive from the Court of Directors on this occasion.

The reformatations proposed by the Committee of Inspection will, I hope, be duly attended to. It has been too much the custom in this Government to make orders and regulations, and thence to suppose the business done. This is a very erroneous idea. To what end or purpose are they made if they be not promulgated and enforced? No regulations can be carried into execution, no order obeyed, if you do not make rigorous examples of the disobedient. Upon this point I rest the welfare of the Company in Bengal. The servants are now brought to a proper sense of their duty: if you slacken the reins of Government, affairs will soon revert to their former channel; anarchy and corruption will again prevail, and elate with a new victory, be too headstrong for any future efforts of Government. Recall to your memories the many attempts that have been made in the Civil and Military Departments to overcome our authority and to set up a kind of independency against the Court of Directors: reflect also upon the resolute measures we have pursued, and their wholesome effects. Disobedience to legal power is the first step of sedition, and palliative remedies effect no cure. Every tender compliance, every condescension on your parts, will only encourage more flagrant attacks, which will daily increase in strength, and be at last in vain resisted. Much of our time has been employed in correcting abuses. The important work has been prosecuted with zeal, diligence, and disinterestedness, and we have had the happiness to see our labours crowned with success. I leave the country in peace; I leave the Military and Civil Departments under discipline and subordination; it is incumbent upon you to keep them so. You have power; you have abilities; you have integrity; let it not be said that you are deficient in resolution. I repeat that you must not fail to exact the most implicit obedience to your orders. Dismiss or suspend from the service any man who shall dare to dispute your authority. If you deviate from the principles upon which we have hitherto acted, and upon which you are conscious you ought to proceed, or if you do not continue to make a proper use of that power with which you are invested, I shall hold myself acquitted, as I do now protest against the consequences.

To what I have urged in general upon the subject of regulations, I beg leave to add a few words in relation to one particular point. All the Company's servants at the Aurungs, all those at the out-factories, except such as are fixt as the subordinates, and are necessarily employed in the silk business, all free merchants, must be recalled, and their place of residence confined to Calcutta. Orders for this purpose have already been issued, and the time for their being obeyed is limited. Herein, no consideration whatsoever, scarcely humanity itself, except in any very extraordinary instance, should tempt you to relax, for be assured that until these regulations take place, the Company cannot be properly said to enjoy their just rights and privileges, nor the natives to be masters of their own property.



Another growing evil, which requires a speedy remedy, is the number of vagabonds that infest the Presidency. All these must be apprehended, and embarked on board ships for Europe without delay. In their native country they may become useful to the public, but in Calcutta they are worse than idlers. Our police is not perfect enough to prevent their being guilty of many outrages, of which I need only mention the oppressing the poor inhabitants, and the retailing of spirituous liquors, which destroy the constitutions and lives of many of our soldiers.

The enormous expence of the fortifications has been much complained of; and it is not without the utmost concern that I observe it is not yet nearly at an end. These works are so very burthensome to the Company that they had better be entirely relinquished than continue to be conducted in the manner they have hitherto been. Let me request you will join your power and influence with the Board to reduce the enormous expences not only of these fortifications, but of all public buildings whatever.

There appears to me one only method of completing public buildings with frugality and expedition. I mean that of engaging people to work by contract; when you have adopted that plan the expence and the time will both be ascertained, and therefore I entreat you to be very strenuous in carrying it into execution. Unless some such method be adopted, I am persuaded we shall sooner see an end of the Company's treasure than the completion of the works.

We have received orders from the Court of Directors to abolish the salt trade. These orders must be punctually obeyed. But as I am of opinion that the trade upon its present footing is rather beneficial than injurious to the inhabitants of the country; and that a continuation of this indulgence, or some other equivalent is become absolutely necessary, and would be an honorable incitement to diligence and zeal in the Company's service, I flatter myself the Court of Directors may be induced to settle some plan that will prove agreeable to your wishes.

The last, but not the most immaterial point that I have to touch upon, is unanimity among yourselves. If you reflect a moment upon the distracted state in which I found Calcutta, you will be convinced that it chiefly arose from the dissensions in Council. An internal discord of this nature is of the most fatal consequence to the interest of your employers; distinction ceases, every member of the Board loses sight of his own dignity, and parties are rashly formed throughout the Presidency. Such was the disturbed state of things on my accession to the Government, and you are not unacquainted with the pernicious excess of that spirit, which had in a manner overset all Government, and introduced every evil that could resist our endeavors to effect a reformation. I do not suppose it possible that upon all occasions even the best of men can be unanimous, but whenever a difference of opinion shall happen, and more especially if warmth of debate and dissention should ensue, let no man think himself justified by the public suffrage; let the disputes be religiously kept secret, and confined within the circle of your own Board. The Company's servants without doors and the inhabitants of Calcutta are not to be arbitrators between you and the Company. The Court of Directors alone are to be appealed to: they alone are to determine upon the propriety of your judgment, and the rectitude of your actions, in their service.

I have the honour to be with the greatest attachment,

GENTLEMEN,

Your most obedient and most humble servant,

(Sd.) CLIVE.

P.S.—The latest advices inform me that Abdallah is arrived at Lahore, and should his inveterate enemies the Seyks not be able to interrupt him in his march he will certainly reach Delhi a third time.

Cossim Ally Cawn I likewise learn is gone to the north, and there is no doubt but that intriguing misercant will use all the influence which money

and persuasion can give to prevail upon Abdallah to come this way should he be induced to make such an attempt which is possible, but scarce probable; and should it be certain that his principal design is against Bengal, and not the dominions of our allies, we ought not to trust any part of our forces beyond the Caramnassa, which is the boundary of our possessions.

Let us consider that this Northern Prince commands an army of the same nation who under Nadir Shaw conquered Persia, defeated the Turks, and routing the army of the great Mogul made themselves masters of his person, his capital Delhi, and all his treasures.

We ought therefore, in my opinion, to unite our whole forces against this warrior, and as his chief strength is in cavalry we should avoid extensive plains, and endeavor to bring him to action in an inclosed country. I should prefer giving him battle on this side the Soan, as near the Ganges as possible, which will be our security against any disastrous event. Our army thus situated I do not entertain the least doubt of defeating him, formidable as he is.

Let us remember this prince means not to make conquests, which it is impossible to maintain; his sole view in entering Indostan is to collect money, and a few lacks of rupees will always buy him off; but this expedient should not be made use of except in the last necessity, as it will tarnish the lustre of our arms, and after his departure may encourage some of our neighbours to disturb the tranquillity of these provinces.

(Sd.) CLIVE.

The Select Committee, observing with the utmost concern, the effects of this climate upon His Lordship's constitution, and the impossibility of his remaining longer in the country with imminent danger of his life—

The Committee consult on the subject of continuing the Select Committee after Lord Clive's departure.

Agreed, that we take into consideration the powers delegated by the Hon'ble Court of Directors to His Lordship as far as they may relate to the continuing, abolishing, or regulating the Select Committee at his departure.

Accordingly the following paragraphs of the Hon'ble Company's instructions to the President and Council, under date the 17th May 1766, were read:—

"The powers of the Committee are to remain in force during Lord Clive's continuance in Bengal, but the Committee shall not be continued after his departure, unless he shall judge it for the interest and benefit of the Company"—and further, that "as in the course of the important affairs which now come under cognizance of the Committee, many unforeseen accidents may arise—Lord Clive shall therefore have permission, on his departure from Bengal, to make such regulations in the powers of the Committee as he shall judge most for the interest of the Company.

It appearing to the Committee, from the express terms and meaning of the above paragraphs, that the Hon'ble Court of Directors have vested Lord Clive with full authority either to abolish the Select Committee entirely, or at his departure to continue it under such regulations as he may think most conducive to the service:

Opinion of the Committee.

It also appearing to them of the last importance to the Hon'ble Company's affairs, that the public business should be conducted by the Council and the Committee in the manner specified in our proceedings of the 21st December 1766:—

And it being likewise the unanimous opinion of this Committee that His Lordship has made a just and proper selection of the Members who are to compose the future Committee:

Resolved, that after Lord Clive's and General Carnac's departure the Select Committee shall consist of five members, agreeably to the Hon'ble Company's orders contained in paragraph 39 of the abovementioned letter, and that those Members shall be

The future Members agreed on.

the following gentlemen, to stand in the order in which they are mentioned, viz:—

HARRY VERELST, Esq., *President*.

JOHN CARTIER, Esq.

COLONEL RICHARD SMITH.

FRANCIS SYKES, Esq.

RICHARD BECHER, Esq.

Resolved, accordingly, that Mr. Cartier shall be immediately called down from Dacca to take his seat at this Board on the departure of Lord Clive and General Carnac.

Mr. Cartier called down.  
L. S. No. 3.

Resolved also, for the reasons assigned in His Lordship's letter, that Claud Russell, Esq., shall fill Mr. Beeher's seat in Committee until that gentleman's arrival, and that Alexander Campbell, Esq., shall have a voice in Committee in the absence of Mr. Sykes, or of any other Member. These appointments, as they are made without friendship or partiality to individuals, we doubt not will meet with the approbation of our honorable employers, and fully answer the sentiments which we entertain of the zeal and ability of the several gentlemen to promote the good of the service and welfare of the public.

Further appointment of Members.

And lastly, that the Governor shall have power, upon such occasions as he may judge necessary, to recall to the Presidency and to their seats any of the absent Members of the Committee.

Absent Members to be called down at the Governor's pleasure.

It being of the utmost importance to the Company's affairs that men of experience, of abilities, and of integrity should alone be admitted to seats in the Council, and the Committee observing with the deepest regret the unfitness of some and the youth of others who stand next in succession; it is hereby resolved that no vacancies which may arise at the Council Board shall be filled up until the further pleasure of the Court of Directors be known.

The Right Hon'ble the President having, conformably to his restrictive oath, relinquished the five shares to which he is entitled in the capital stock of the society of trade, as well as every other commercial benefit and advantage.

Resolved, that we assign to His Lordship, as an equivalent for the same, a commission of  $1\frac{1}{8}$ th upon the revenues of Bengal and Behar, payment to commence from the 1st day of September last and to continue until the 1st day of September ensuing: And as Mr. Verelst will have charge of the Government for several months after His Lordship's departure without any established fund for maintaining the expence and dignity of his station:

Allowance of commission assigned to Lord Clive.

Mr. Verelst.

Resolved, that Mr. Verelst shall in like manner draw the commission of  $1\frac{1}{8}$  upon the Revenues of Bengal and Behar until the month of September after he shall have resigned the Government.

Lord Olive lays before the Committee an extract of a letter, dated the 29th November 1766, which he received from General Cailland, inclosing a copy of the treaty executed on the part of the Hon'ble Company with Nizam Ally Cawn, the 12th day of November 1766; and also of the General's address to the Presidency of Fort St. George when he transmitted the treaty for their approbation.

Letter from General Cailland.

Treaty with Nizam Ally.

General Cailland's letter to Fort St. George.

Ordered, that the extract from the General's letter, his letter to the Presidency at Fort St. George, and the treaty with Nizam Ally, be entered after the proceedings.

Entered.

Nobkissen appointed Political Banyan.

Lord Clive recommending Nobkissen Moonshee to the protection of the Committee.

Resolved, that in consideration of his faithful and diligent services, Nobkissen be appointed the Hon'ble Company's Political Banyan, with a salary annexed of Rs. 200 per mensem, the same to commence from this date.

Experience having convinced us that so small a body of European cavalry as is now kept up can be of no service in the field, any way proportioned to the enormous expence incurred—  
 The troop of Horse discharged.

Resolved, that the troop of horse be immediately broke, and that only twenty troopers with an officer be maintained for the support of the Governor's dignity.

Letter from Mr. Middleton.  
 L. R. No. 4.

Mr. Middleton delivers in a letter in answer to our Secretary's letter to him the 21st ultimo.

Intercession of the Committee  
 with the Honorable Court of Directors.

Agreed, that we recommend Mr. Middleton's case to the Hon'ble the Court of Directors, as we are well assured he knew nothing of the covenants at the time he received presents from the Nabob, &c., and as he had upon all former occasions acted with the strictest honour and integrity during the course of many years spent in the service :

Letter entering.

Ordered that his letter be entered after the proceedings.

The Hon'ble the Court of Directors, having in their letter to the Select Committee absolutely prohibited the inland trade in salt, beetle, and tobacco in any shape and upon any plan whatsoever—  
 Inland trade struck off

Resolved, that the society of trade shall be abolished and the inland trade totally relinquished on the 1st day of September next, but that we fully express our sentiments in our next advices to the Company, respecting the advantages which would result to the service and to the country from the continuance of this trade under the present restriction.  
 And society abolished.

(Sd.) OLIVE.

„ H. VERELST.

„ JOHN CARNAC.

„ FRAS. SYKES.

The Right Hon'ble President having retired, the Secretary is directed to draw up an address of thanks from the Committee to His Lordship for the steadiness, zeal, and ability with which he has pursued the interests of the Company, the welfare of the public, and the honour of this Board, since his accession to the Government; and more especially for that confidence which he is pleased to repose in their integrity and firm resolution strictly to adhere to that plan of government which His Lordship has so clearly chalked out for their future guidance.  
 Address of thanks to Lord Clive.  
 L. S. No. 4.

General Carnac acquaints the Committee that his health being much impaired by a long residence in this country he proposes accompanying Lord Olive to Europe. He at the same time expresses the greatest satisfaction in the several honours bestowed upon him by the Court of Directors, and his warmest wishes for the prosperity of their affairs, and for the honour of this Committee.  
 General Carnac intimates his intention of leaving Bengal.

Agreed, that our Secretary shall draw up an address to General Carnac expressing our sense of his gallantry exerted in the field, his disinterested conduct and integrity manifested in Council, and that steadiness and zeal with which he assisted in all the measures of the Select Committee.  
 Address to the General.  
 L. S. No. 5.

(Sd.) H. VERELST.

„ FRAS. SYKES.

Fort William, the 5th February 1787.

AT A SELECT COMMITTEE PRESENT :

The Hon'ble HARRY VERELST, *President.*

COLONEL RICHARD SMITH.

FRANCIS SYKES, Esq.

CLAUD RUSSELL, Esq:

ALEXANDER CAMPBELL, Esq.

The abovementioned gentlemen having assembled in Committee pursuant to a Resolution of the 16th ultimo, founded upon the orders of the Hon'ble Court of Directors, the proceedings of that date were read, and the usual Oath was administered to Colonel Smith and Mr. Russell only, Mr. Campbell being already sworn to the same effect in quality of Secretary.

Accordingly the new Members took their seats, when the Hon'ble President delivers in the following Minute:—

Lord Clive, in his letter to this Committee, has been so very explicit on the present state of affairs, and has fixt on so judicious and so wise a plan of politics, that I consider it as my duty to recommend in the most earnest manner our strictly adhering thereto, from a conviction that it is a plan the best calculated to ensure stability to the affairs of the Company, to preserve harmony and concord amongst ourselves, and to establish that order, regularity, and subordination without which even the greatest and most opulent kingdoms cannot long subsist. Though His Lordship is no longer present to assist us in those salutary measures for the welfare of the Company which he had so much at heart, and in the prosecution of which he risked his health, his life, and everything dear, yet the legacy he has left us will serve as a guide for our future conduct in the weighty and important concerns of this Government.

The object that more immediately demands our present attention is the discipline and regulation of the army. I would particularly recommend to the Commanding Officer the establishing a proper economy throughout the different brigades. The officers have so long been accustomed to luxury and extravagance; they have constantly been attended with so numerous a train of servants and equipages, that economy has been entirely forgotten, or only remembered by its name; the late reduction of batta, we might naturally conclude, would have been attended by a reduction of expences: but though their pay cannot now suffice their extravagance, yet they still endeavour to maintain the same manner of living. Regulations should therefore be established and enforced with the utmost strictness. Every officer, according to his rank, should be allowed to keep only a certain number of servants, and no one should be suffered to continue in a course of luxury and dissipation, which may again spread the contagion through the whole corps, from whence such pains have been taken to root it out.

The establishing proper regulations throughout the bazars belonging to the different brigades, and, by reducing the present exorbitant prices of all the necessaries of life, the enabling the officers to supply themselves with every article at a cheaper rate, is another material object, in the prosecution of which I shall be ready to give my assistance as far as my influence with the country powers extends.

But whilst we are thus endeavoring to introduce private, let us not forget public economy. The Company's military expences were at one time enormous; they have since been considerably lessened, but they still may be reduced. Frauds and abuses, under the name of perquisites, still in some measure remain; and it requires a close examination to discover them. In whatever shape they appear, they must be destroyed; or they will insensibly increase and swell to their former bulk.

Discipline and a strict observance of orders must be maintained throughout the army. We must consider that upon these rests our whole dependence. If we once neglect them, we fall an easy prey to our enemies. The army, instead of being under our command, will become our masters, and inevitable ruin must ensue. The flame of mutiny, and disobedience, which lately blazed with so much violence, and which was with the greatest difficulty got under, is not yet totally extinguished. A few sparks still remain; and it demands our utmost care to destroy them whenever they appear. As a proof of this assertion, give me leave to remind you of the late conduct of many of the officers at Monghyr. But Sir Robert Barker's letter now before us, concerning the mutiny of the third Regiment, and Mr. Williamson's, regarding the conduct of Lieutenant Butler, which I now deliver in, will furnish us with two more recent instances. Lieutenant Butler was left by Captain Martin in charge of the Cantonments erecting near Cossimbazar, under the orders of the Chief and Council of that Subordinate; but he has not only refused any orders they have sent him, he has likewise insulted the Acting Chief in the most indecent manner. The insolent and mutinous style of his letters, his total contempt of the civil authority, and his daring to insist upon Mr. Williamson's making him an acknowledgment for performing his duty to the Company, required the most immediate notice. I therefore, upon receipt of Mr. Williamson's letter, sent orders to that gentleman (copy of which I now lay before you) to take charge of everything belonging to the Company, to order Mr. Butler to proceed to Calcutta, and in case of refusal, to send him down under a proper guard; and I doubt not but this Committee will deem it absolutely necessary to dismiss him the service that others may be deterred from the like behaviour in future.

Does not the late mutiny of the third Regiment at Illahabad evince that the men are as regardless of subordination as the officers; and that if proper remedies are not applied in time, the disorder will become incurable.

The presence of the Commanding Officer with the army at this emergency is, in my opinion, absolutely necessary. Those great and growing evils must be timely put a stop to, or all our past endeavours will be rendered fruitless. Colonel Smith has already by his unwearied attention, his prudence, and abilities, established many useful Regulations, brought to light many frauds and abuses, and considerably lessened the expences of that part of the army which has been under his command; there remains only for him to proceed in the way he has begun, and put the finishing hand to so salutary a work.

H. VERELST.

FORT WILLIAM,

*The 5th February 1767.*



Fort William, 9th November 1767.

AT A CONSULTATION, PRESENT:

THE HONOURABLE HARRY VERELST, Esquire, *President*,

JOHN CARTIER,

RICHARD BECHER,

JAMES ALEXANDER,

CLAUD RUSSELL,

WILLIAM ALDERSEY,

CHARLES FLOYER, and

ALEXANDER CAMPBELL, Esquires.

In consequence of the Resolution of the Board the 5<sup>th</sup> Instant, Mr *Campbell* has visited the New Works, and now makes the following Report of the State thereof.

To the HONOURABLE HARRY VERELST, Esquire, President and Governor, &c., Council.

GENTLEMEN,

Attended by the Chief Engineer, I visited the Works now carrying on in the New Fort, in obedience to your Orders.

The principal Drains are completed, except at the Angles of the Intersection; Offices, with the New House, are begun; the North Barrack is covering in, and will soon be habitable.

About four hundred Bricklayers are employed on the above Works, and the Buildings in the Artillery Ground, upon which some Progress is made, there being lately near Two Feet of Brick work added to the whole Foundation, for the Columns intended to support the Arches of the Armoury, Laboratory, &c.

The Ditch is draining, in order that the Contractor may enter immediately upon completing the Counterscarp; but I find from the Chief Engineer's Report, that they are much retarded by the want of Materials. The Chunanam is greatly deficient both in Quantity and Quality.

In many Places the Facing to the Ramparts has given way. The Engineer shewed me one Part of the Curtain, close by the East Gate, where the Foundation of the Curtain is cracked, and the Wall bulged out some inches.

The enclosed Return points out the Number of the People, and the Manner in which they are employed.

I am to observe, that only a very few Cannon are mounted on the Ramparts and that Carriages are wanting for more than Three-fourths of the Guns necessary for that Purpose; neither are Embrazures cut or half the Cannon.

I have the Honour to be, with great Respect,

FORT WILLIAM,

GENTLEMEN,

The 7<sup>th</sup> November 1767.

Your most obedient humble Servant,

(Sd.) ALEX<sup>r</sup>. CAMPBELL



Fort William, the 10<sup>th</sup> November 1767.

AT A CONSULTATION, PRESENT:

THE HONOURABLE HARRY VERELST, ESQUIRE, *President*,

JOHN CARTIER,

RICHARD BECHER,

CLAUD RUSSELL,

WILLIAM ALDERSEY,

CHARLES FLOYER, and

ALEXANDER CAMPBELL, ESQUIRES.

Mr *Floyer* having visited the New Works, now delivers in a Report of the same, with a Return of the Workmen employed thereon.

Ordered, That the Report be entered after these Minutes, and the Return deposited among the other miscellaneous Papers.

To the HONOURABLE HARRY VERELST, Esquire, President and Governor, &c., Council at  
*Fort William*.

HONOURABLE SIR, & SIRS,

Pursuant to an Order of Council, I visited the Works in the New Fort attended by the Chief Engineer.

Nothing has been done to the Drain since the last Report, delivered in by Mr *Campbell*. The Engineer informed me, that he judged it necessary to put the Workmen employed thereon to the Artillery Barracks; they may, in a few Days, be completely finished, on the Return of the Bricklayers.

Above six hundred Bricklayers have been daily employed, during the last Week, on the different Buildings in the New Fort, and those chiefly confined to the Artillery Barracks, and Offices for the New House. The former Building is raised to Four Feet and Half in Height, and the latter Five Feet.

Very little is done to the Piling, or to any other Works, since the last Report the Engineer being of Opinion, those already mentioned, are the most essential at present.

By the enclosed Return you will be informed of the Number of Workmen employed, and the different Works they are allotted to.

I am, with Respect,

HONOURABLE SIR, and SIRS,

Your most obedient humble Servant,

(Sd.) CHARLES FLOYER.

Fort William, the 23<sup>rd</sup> November 1767.

AT A CONSULTATION, PRESENT:

THE HONOURABLE HARRY VERELST, ESQUIRE, *President*,

JOHN CARTIER,

RICHARD BECHER,

JAMES ALEXANDER,

CLAUD RUSSELL,

WILLIAM ALDERSEY, and

ALEXANDER CAMPBELL, ESQUIRES.

Mr. *Aldersey* delivers in his Report of the Progress of the New Works since last Week:

Ordered, It be entered after these Proceedings.

To the HONOURABLE HARRY VERELST, Esquire, President and Governor, &c., Council  
of *Fort William*.

HONOURABLE SIR AND SIRS,

I this Day visited the New Fort, attended by the Chief Engineer, and

found the following Progress to have been made on the several Buildings in hand, since Mr. *Floyer's* Report of the 16<sup>th</sup> Instant.

The Artillery Barracks, and those for the Artillery, raised about Two Feet; the Terrassing of the North Barracks continued; and the Cutch Work begun for turning the Arches of the Doors and Windows to the Offices of the New House.

Enclosed is a Return of the Workmen employed on the Services abovementioned, occasional Repairs, and in clearing away for continuing the Foundation of the Counterscarp.

I am,

HONOURABLE SIR, and SIRs,

FORT WILLIAM,  
The 21<sup>st</sup> November 1767.

Your most obedient humble Servant,  
(Sd.) WILLIAM ALDERSEY.

Fort William, 23<sup>rd</sup> November 1767.

AT A CONSULTATION, PRESENT:

THE HONOURABLE HARRY VERELST, ESQUIRE, *President*,

JOHN CARTIER,

RICHARD BECHER,

JAMES ALEXANDER,

CLAUD RUSSELL,

WILLIAM ALDERSEY, and

ALEXANDER CAMPBELL, ESQUIRES.

Captain *Martin* sends a Report of the State of Works, in consequence of our former Orders for his so doing every Fortnight.

Ordered, This be entered; but that the Secretary acquaint him, he need not in future deliver in these Reports, as the one which he delivers in weekly to the visiting Member is very sufficient.

HONOURABLE SIR, AND GENTLEMEN,

I request leave to acquaint you, that there are employed daily on the interior Buildings of the New Fort, about 550 Bricklayers, at a Medium. The Artillery Barracks, and the Sheds for Artillery, employ the greatest part of that Number, and are at this Time raised about Seven Feet from the Ground. The New House is completing, and Offices for the same are carrying on with Expedition. The Terrass for the Roof of the North Barracks, and the Drains throughout the Fort, are nearly finished. The Foundation for the Counterscarp is preparing, and will soon employ the greatest Part of the Bricklayers. These are the principal Works in Brick.

The Carpenters and Smiths are employed on Wood and Iron Work for the New Buildings:—Also on Gun Carriages and Tumbrils for Field Service.

As the Reports presented by me weekly to the honourable Member of the Council, upon his Visit to the Works, containing the Proportion and several Classes of Workmen employed daily throughout the Week preceding (with Particulars of the Business conducting) is more full and expressive than can be given by Letters; & as the same Reports are delivered by me at the Committee of Works weekly, I take the liberty to enquire, if you would please that I would continue to make my Reports every Fortnight, in this Channel by Letter unto you, honourable Sir and Gentlemen.

I have the Honour to be,

HONOURABLE SIR, and GENTLEMEN,

Your most humble and obedient Servant,

FORT WILLIAM,  
23<sup>rd</sup> November 1767. }

(Sd.) FLEMING MARTIN, C. Eng<sup>r</sup>.

Fort William, 10th December 1767.

AT A CONSULTATION, PRESENT:

THE HONOURABLE HARRY VERELST, ESQUIRE, *President*,

JOHN CARTIER,

RICHARD BECHER,

CLAUD RUSSELL,

WILLIAM ALDERSEY,

CHARLES FLOYER, and

ALEXANDER CAMPBELL, ESQUIRES.

Mr. *Russell* having visited the New Works, now delivers in a Report of the State thereof.

Ordered, It be entered after these Minutes.

Mr. *Russell* acquaints the Board, That through Indisposition he has been unable to visit the Fort in the regular Course; but was on that Duty the 9<sup>th</sup> Instant, and finds, That, during the Two last Weeks, the East Front of the Artillery Barracks have been raised about Four Feet Six Inches, and 20 of the Arches have been turned.

The Terrassing of the North Barracks is now nearly completed.

The Counterscarp of the Ditch has been continued 220 Feet Foundation, and raised about Six Feet.

The Offices of the New House have been raised about 2 Feet 9 Inches, and are ready for the Beams.

The Drains are nearly completed.

These with the finishing of the New House, are the only material Works in hand. The Carpenters are chiefly employed in making Gun Carriages and Tumbrils for Field Service.

Half of one of the Sheds, intended for the Artificers under the Military Store-keepers, remains to be completed.

The Piling to prevent Encroachments of the River advances very slowly; of 9,028 Piles, only 270 are yet driven. To complete this Work with Spirit, at least Ten or Twelve Engines are necessary. Hitherto only One has been in use, and it drives, on a Medium, but One Pile per Day.

In a military View, the Fort does not appear in a proper Posture of Defence. The Embrazures are imperfect; few Guns are mounted; nor are the Platforms complete.

---

Fort William, the 31<sup>st</sup> December 1767.

AT A CONSULTATION, PRESENT:

THE HONOURABLE HARRY VERELST, ESQUIRE, *President*,

JOHN CARTIER,

RICHARD BECHER,

JAMES ALEXANDER,

CLAUD RUSSELL,

WILLIAM ALDERSEY,

CHARLES FLOYER,

ALEXANDER CAMPBELL, ESQUIRES.

Mr. *Becher* acquaints the Board, That he has visited the New Fort, agreeable to their Orders, and now lays his Report of the same before them.

Ordered, It be entered after the Consultation.

Fort William, the 11<sup>th</sup> January 1768.

AT A CONSULTATION, PRESENT :

THE HONOURABLE HARRY VERELST, ESQUIRE, *President*,

JOHN CARTIER,

RICHARD BECHER,

JAMES ALEXANDER,

WILLIAM ALDERSEY,

CHARLES FLOYER, ESQUIRES.

Mr. *Cartier* acquaints the Board, That in his Tour of Duty he has visited the New Works, and now lays his Report of the same before them.

Ordered, That it be entered after the Consultation.

To the HONOURABLE HARRY VERELST, Esquire, President and Governor, &c., Council of *Fort William*.

HONOURABLE SIR, AND SIRS,

In my Tour of Duty I visited the New Works this Morning, in Company with the Engineer; and find, since the last Return made to the Board, that the Counterscarp has been continued Six hundred Yards in Length, and Four Feet in Height; this very important Work will probably be completed by the End of March.

They have likewise, in this Interval of Time, formed Part of the Centers for turning Arches to the Artillery Sheds and Barracks; the Workmen have not only been employed on the above Works, but for the Repair of Gateways and other Buildings; also on the Pile Engines, Gun Carriages, Tumbrils, Wood and Ironwork for the Buildings.

The Number of Workmen employed from the 5<sup>th</sup> to the 11<sup>th</sup> Instant inclusive, in which Space of time intervened Three Holydays, are as follows,

Bricklayers	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	569 per Day
Carpenters	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	502 per Do.
Cooleys	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	547 per Do.

I am, with Respect,

GENTLEMEN,

Your most obedient Servant,

JOHN CARTIER.

CALOUTTA,  
11<sup>th</sup> Jan<sup>y</sup> 1768.

Fort William, the 18<sup>th</sup> January 1768.

AT A CONSULTATION, PRESENT :

THE HONOURABLE HARRY VERELST, ESQUIRE, *President*,

JOHN CARTIER,

RICHARD BECHER,

JAMES ALEXANDER,

CLAUD RUSSELL,

WILLIAM ALDERSY,

CHARLES FLOYER, ESQUIRES.

Mr. *Floyer* lays before the Board a Letter, acquainting us, that he has visited the New Fort, accompanied by the Chief Engineer; and found that the Bricklayers, during last Week, had been wholly employed in the Counterscarp; but observing in his Tour, that no Foundation had been laid in many Parts of the Ditch, he represented the same to the Chief Engineer, and gave it as his

Opinion, that the sooner the whole Foundation was laid, the more secure the Work would be against the rainy Season; recommending an Increase to be made of Bricklayers, as the Chief Engineer informed him that One thousand was necessary to carry on that Work in a proper Manner; and it appears by the Return of the Workmen, which he now also lays before us, that from the 12<sup>th</sup> to the 18<sup>th</sup> Instant, there were only 400 Bricklayers and 400 Coolies daily attending: Informing us likewise that the Quantity of Chunam now in Store is only 4,000 Maunds, and what is daily coming in from the Country does not exceed 600 Maunds, and that a Thousand Bricklayers, if employed, will consume near 1,200 Maunds per Diem.

Ordered, That Mr. *Floyer's* Letter be entered after the Consultation, and that the Secretary send a Copy of this Address to the Committee of Works; acquainting them it is our Desire, that they endeavour to procure as large a Quantity of Chunam as they possibly can, and engage the Contractors for furnishing Workmen to supply as many as there are Materials to employ them with, and always to acquaint the Contractors for that Purpose what Quantity of Materials are ready.

To the HONOURABLE HARRY VERELST, Esquire, President and Governor, &c., Council of  
*Fort William.*

HONOURABLE SIR, AND SIRs,

I have visited the New Fort, accompanied by the Chief Engineer, and found that the Bricklayers, during the Course of last Week, had been wholly employed on the Counterscarp of the Ditch, which is advanced Six hundred and Seventy-eight Yards in Length, and Four Feet Two inches in Height. Observing in my Tour that no Foundation had been yet laid in many Parts of the Ditch, which had been dug for that Purpose, I represented the same to the Chief Engineer, and gave it, at the same time, as my Opinion, that the sooner the whole Foundation was laid, the more secure would be the Work against the rainy Season, which is not quite effected, might then be easily carried on. Captain *Martin* informed me, that he found great Difficulty in draining off the Water, which, by reason of the Springs, frequently gained upon the Workmen; but that whenever a Part was cleared he immediately set Bricklayers to work thereon.

The Drains are all completed, and the interior Buildings, in the same Condition they were in the preceding Week; the Bricklayers, as before observed, having been all employed at the Counterscarp. I have the Honour to lay before you a Return of the Workmen employed at the New Fort, from 12<sup>th</sup> to 18<sup>th</sup> Instant; whereby it appears, that on a Medium there were only 400 Bricklayers and 600 Cooleys, daily attending during that Period. I am urged to recommend that an Increase be made of the former, as the Chief Engineer informed me that One thousand were necessary to carry on this Work in a proper Manner.

From him I learn, that the Quantity of Chunam now in Store is only 4,000 Maunds, and what is daily coming in from the Country does not exceed 600. I must here remark, that a Thousand Bricklayers employed, will consume near 1,200 Maunds per Diem.

One of the new Pile Engines is set at work, another is erecting and Four others are now in hand.

I am, with Respect,

HONOURABLE SIR, AND SIRs,

FORT WILLIAM,

Your most obedient humble Servant,

18<sup>th</sup> January 1768.

CHARLES FLOYER.

*INSTRUCTIONS from the Court of Directors of the United Company of Merchants of England, trading to the East Indies. To WARREN HASTINGS, Esq<sup>re</sup>, Governor-General, LIEUTENANT-GENERAL JOHN CLAVERING, the HONOURABLE GEORGE MONSON, RICHARD BARWELL, Esq<sup>re</sup>, and PHILIP FRANCIS, Esq<sup>re</sup>, Counsellors, constituted and appointed the Governor-General and Council of the said United Company's Presidency of Fort William in Bengal, by an Act of Parliament, passed in the last Session, intituled "An Act for establishing certain Regulations for the better Management of the Affairs of the East India Company, as well in India as in Europe."*

The Legislature of this Kingdom having entrusted you with the Civil and Military Government of the said Presidency of Fort William, and also with the ordering, Management, and Government of all the Territorial Acquisitions and Revenues in the Kingdoms of Bengal, Bahar, and Orissa, for the Term, and in the manner directed and prescribed by the said Act, (to which you will refer yourselves, with respect to the execution of such powers, and the observance of such Rules and Directions therein contained as are incumbent on you to execute and perform). We, the said Court of Directors, in virtue of the power reserved in the said Act, whereby the said Governor-General and Council for the time being, are directed and required to pay due obedience to all such Orders as they shall receive from the Court of Directors of the said United Company, do now proceed to give you such Orders and Instructions, to be by you executed and put in force, as appear to Us the most prudent and effectual for the good Government and Management of the Company's Affairs in India.

1. And First, after earnestly recommending to you the most perfect Harmony amongst yourselves, as an object of the highest concern to the prosperity of the Company and the due Execution of the great Trust reposed in you, We direct, that you fix your Attention to the preservation of Peace throughout India, and to the Security of the Possessions and Revenues of the Company.

2. We direct, that you assemble in Council twice in every week, and that all the Members be duly summoned; that the Correspondence with the princes or Country powers in India, be carried on by the Governor-General only; but that all Letters to be sent by him, be first approved in Council, and that he lay before the Council, at their next meeting, all Letters received by him in the course of such Correspondence for their information: We likewise direct, that a copy of such parts of the Country-Correspondence, be communicated to our Board of Trade, (to be constituted as hereinafter mentioned) as may any ways relate to the business of their Department.

3. As it is now become unlawful for the Presidents and Councils of our other Settlements to make Peace or War with any Indian Powers, or to conclude any Treaties with such Powers, without your Consent or Approbation, except in cases of imminent necessity or where they shall have received special orders from the Company, We direct, that you attentively view the general posture of our Affairs in India, respecting the Country Powers, their Interests, and probable connexions with each other, with us, and other European Nations; and that you take such measures, as shall, upon the whole, be most conducive to our general Interest; and in all your Deliberations and Resolutions, that you make the Safety and Prosperity of Bengal your principal Object; and in all Treaties with Indian Powers, or Conventions with European Nations, whereby our Commerce can be affected, we direct, that before any such Treaties shall be agreed to by you, you take the opinion of our Board of Trade thereon in writing.

4. As the welfare of the Company must in a great measure depend on the proper management of their Commercial Affairs in Bengal, and particularly on receiving well chosen Investments, in order that those valuable purposes may be answered, we have judged it expedient to establish a Board of Trade; and thinking it incumbent on us to avail ourselves of the abilities and experience of our late Council, We therefore direct, that Samuel Middleton, William Aldersey, John Reed, Philip Milner Dacres, Thomas Lane, James Lawrell, Henry Goodwin, John Graham, William Lambert, George Vansittart, a

Nicholas Grueber, being our Eleven Senior Civil Servants, be our Board of Trade, for managing, conducting and transacting our Trade and Commerce in Bengal, Bahar and Orissa; and We hereby empower our said Board of Trade to appoint subordinate Officers and Agents under them, from amongst our Covenanted Servants only; and to suspend or remove any such Officers or Agents, when they shall find it necessary for our Interest so to do; but in every appointment made by our Board of Trade, We direct, that they do not require any Person who shall be employed by the Governor-General and Council in the Collection or Management of the Revenues; to execute any Office under the said Board; it being our intention, that none of our Servants shall hold Employments in those different Departments at the same time.

5. We hereby appoint Samuel Middleton, Esq<sup>re</sup>, President of our Board of Trade; and in case of his Death, Resignation or Removal, the Senior Member in Rank shall succeed.

6. That Seven Members of the Board do constantly reside at Calcutta; That Four be appointed Chiefs of Subordinates, or Residents at the Aurungs, as the Board shall deem necessary; and that the appointment to each Chiefship, or Residency, be determined by a separate Ballot of the Members of the Board; but that no such Chief, or Resident, be permitted to remain at the same Subordinate, or Aurung, for more than three Years successively.

7. We order and direct our Board of Trade, in case any Member of the said Board, being resident at Calcutta, or at the Aurungs, or Chief of a Subordinate Factory, be at any time charged with Negligence in the Execution of the Trust reposed in him, or Disobedience of Orders, that they summon him to the Board, and that he be made acquainted in writing with all Accusations preferred against him; that he have a reasonable time to make his Defence; and that if the Charge be proved to their satisfaction, they suspend him from the Company's Service; and if he shall be charged with any offence, cognizable by the Supreme Court of Judicature, that they cause him forthwith to be prosecuted for the same.

8. That in case of the Death or Removal of any Member of the Board of Trade, the next Senior Servant upon the Civil Establishment, do immediately succeed to a Seat at that Board, until our pleasure be known.

9. That in case of the Death or Removal of a Chief of a Subordinate Factory, or Resident at any Aurung, a Successor be chosen by Ballot, by the Members of our Board of Trade then Resident at Calcutta; and in every case where the number of Votes shall be found equal, that the same be finally determined by drawing Lots.

10. That all orders to the Aurungs, or to subordinate Factories, be signed by at least Four Members of the Board of Trade, residing at Calcutta.

11. It is our order, That our Board of Trade assemble twice in every week; That Five Members, and not a less Number, do constitute a Board; That they regularly enter all their Proceedings upon Consultation, and all Dissents, if such shall at any time be made by any Member of the said Board, together with all Letters received and sent in their Department; That copies thereof, signed by the Members of the Board, be from time to time delivered to you, and by you transmitted to us, and Duplicates by the next Conveyance, as hath been usually practised by our President and Council, respecting their Consultations and Proceedings; And that if the Board of Trade shall at any time have particular Information or Remarks, which they shall think necessary to communicate to Us, the same be transmitted by you; And we further direct, that you transmit at the same time your Sentiments at large upon the Subject.

12. That in case of Sickness of the President, or of his being unavoidably prevented from attending at any meeting of the Board of Trade, the Senior Member, who may then be present, do take the Chair; and that the Board do thereupon proceed to the Dispatch of Business.

13. That there be paid to the President of our Board of Trade £2,000 Sterling, per Annum; and to each of the other Members of the said Board £1,500 per Annum, by quarterly Payments; which Sums are to be in lieu of Commission upon the Revenues, and in full for Salary, Diet Money, and every Emolument, except such Advantages as may arise from carrying on a legal

Trade, and the usual Commission to the President on Coral and Diamonds, which we direct to be given to him.

14. We hereby direct, That you issue from time to time to our Board of Trade, such Sums of Money as they shall require, in order to make the usual Advances to the Aurungs, and for all necessary Payments respecting the Company's Investment, or other Disbursements in their Department.

15. We direct, That in the Collection and Management of the Revenues, you continue such of our Servants, as are, or have been employed with reputation in that Department; and that you leave under the direction of our Board of Trade, those of our Servants whom they may report to you as skilled in the provision of the Company's Investment.

16. When you take into Consideration the Salaries to be allowed to the Officers employed in the Revenue Department, We recommend the strictest Economy, and direct, that no greater Salaries be established, than the importance of their several Stations may render necessary; which Salaries are to be deemed provisional only, until they shall have received our Approbation.

17. It is our Intention to consign all our Bengal Ships directly to you; but we shall make separate Invoices of such Parts of their Cargoes as may be intended for Sale, and consign the same to our Board of Trade, who are hereby directed to apply the produce thereof towards the Provision of our Investment. Our Orders for Investments will be transmitted through your hands to our Board of Trade; and if at any time We should require an Investment larger than your Finances may enable them to furnish, you are to signify to the said Board of Trade, what diminution you may deem necessary, and direct them to limit their Purchases accordingly; but in all transactions of this nature, we shall hold you responsible for any deviation from Our Orders.

18. We empower and direct you to enquire from time to time, into the Books, Correspondence, Accounts, and Proceedings of our Board of Trade, in order that you may be fully informed of the measures taken, and provisions made for lading our Ships with proper Cargoes for Europe, and for compleating such Cargoes in due time; and that you communicate to us such Observations as may occur to you thereon, and particularly if you should observe any misconduct in their Department, that you inform us thereof by the earliest opportunity.

19. If any Member of our Board of Trade shall appear to you guilty of embezzlement of the Company's Money, or of Oppression, or of any other breach of the Trust reposed in him by Us, We direct, that you forthwith cause him to be prosecuted for the same in the Supreme Court of Judicature, to be established under the said Act of Parliament.

20. If any of the Company's Servants, Civil or Military (except the Members of our Board of Trade, whom we do not make liable to your Suspension) shall at any time be suspended by you from the execution of his Office, or any vacancy shall happen by Resignation, or Death, it is our Order and Direction, that the Person next in Rank, Office, or Rotation, be appointed to supply such vacancy in our Civil or Military Service, until our Pleasure shall be known. We also further direct, that before the removal of any Company's Servant from any office, the Party be made acquainted, in writing, with the accusation preferred against him; that he be summoned to make his defence, having a reasonable time allowed him for that purpose; and that you proceed on all such occasions with the greatest tenderness and circumspection; and We further direct, that all such charges made before you, against any of our Servants in Your Department, with all proceedings thereon, be regularly entered upon your Consultations, and with them transmitted to us.

21. As it hath frequently happened, in our intercourse with the native Manufacturers of Bengal, that by reason of advances made to them at the beginning; they have been largely indebted to us at the close of the Season, it is our express direction, that you afford effectual Assistance to our Board of Trade, for obtaining full Payment of all outstanding debts, due from the Natives of Bengal to the Company, upon application made by our Board of Trade to you for that purpose.

22. And as the Agents of Foreign Companies, Free Merchants, and others may greatly embarrass our Board of Trade in the Provision of our Investment



by obtaining from the Company's Manufacturers the Goods manufactured by means of our Advances; we direct, that you forthwith form such Regulations, as shall effectually guard our property against attempts of this nature.

23. We direct, that so soon as possible after the arrival of these our Orders and Instructions at Fort William, you summon Samuel Middleton, William Aldersey, John Reed, Philip Milner Dacres, Thomas Lane, James Lawrell, Henry Goodwin, John Graham, William Lambert, George Vansittart, and Nicholas Grueber, being our Eleven Senior Civil Servants, to assemble within Thirty days at Calcutta; and that you deliver to them an authenticated Copy of these our Instructions; and it is our Order, that our said Servants immediately upon receipt of such Copy, do forthwith proceed to carry into Execution, such parts as any ways relate to the Establishment or Conduct of a Board of Trade in Bengal.

24. Having thus communicated to you our Ideas on the subject of the Company's Investments, under the direction of a Board of Trade, we most earnestly recommend, that you cordially unite with our Servants in that Department, and that you afford them every Assistance in your Power, in order to enable them to answer the essential Purposes intended by their Appointment.

25. As we have never permitted our Governor and Council, or our Select Committee in Bengal, to admit Europeans into our Service, unless by the Appointment of the Court of Directors; nor to license Free Merchants, Free Mariners, or others to reside in India; we expressly direct, that you do not, on any account, or under any pretence whatsoever, suffer any European to hold any Post, or to exercise any Office in our Service, Civil or Military, who shall not have been appointed, or admitted into the Company's Service, by the express Authority of the Court of Directors.

26. You will observe, that by the before-mentioned Act, you are required to correspond with the Court of Directors from time to time, constantly and diligently to transmit to them exact particulars of all Advices or Intelligence, and of all Transactions and Matters that shall come to your knowledge, relating to the Government, Commerce, Revenues, or Interest of the Company; and that the Court of Directors are required, within Fourteen Days after the Receipt of any such Letters or Advices, to deliver in to the Lords of the Treasury, a Copy of such Parts of the said Letters or Advices, as shall any way relate to the Management of the Company's Revenues; and in like manner, to deliver in to one of His Majesty's Principal Secretaries of State, a Copy of all such Parts of the said Letters and Advices, as shall any way relate to their Civil and Military Affairs and Government: In order, therefore, to enable us to comply with the Directions of the said Act, We hereby order and direct, that you transmit to us, by every Ship, an exact Copy, and a Duplicate by the next Conveyance, of all such parts of your Letters and Advices, as are by this Law directed to be delivered to the Lords of the Treasury, and to His Majesty's Secretary of State respectively; and that every Copy and Duplicate be authenticated under the Hands of the Governor-General and Council.

27. In your Correspondence with the Court of Directors, it is our Order, That the most regular and precise Intelligence be from time to time communicated, respecting the Commerce, the number of Forces, and the general Strength of all foreign Companies in India; and such Intelligence must, so far as it is practicable, be continued by every British Ship which shall sail for Europe:

28. Our Military Expenses at Bengal having increased to a degree which is become insupportable to us, We in an especial manner enjoin you to make strict enquiry into the Causes of such increase, and particularly into the number of Lascars, Draught Bullocks, and Boats kept for the use of the Army; into Contracts for supplying the Troops with Provisions, and into all Contingent charges; and we direct, that you forthwith retrench every superfluous Charge, and reduce every incidental Expense to the lowest Sum possible.

29. Having found it necessary to limit expressly the Charges of erecting, repairing, or completing Fortifications, Barracks, and all other Publick Buildings in Bengal and its Dependencies, to the annual Sum of One Hundred Thousand Pounds Sterling, and having given Orders to our Governor and Council to that Purpose; we hereby confirm our said Orders, and direct, that you, on no account or pretence whatever, permit more than the said Sum to be

annually expended on the above-mentioned Services; and that the keeping of our Fortifications and Public Works in a defensible state and condition, be first considered in the Expenditure thereof, until the further reduction can take place; and that a very exact and particular Account of such Expenditure be transmitted to us by every opportunity, with your Sentiments and Observations minutely on the State of the said Works and Fortifications.

30. As in pursuance of the Act of Parliament, a Supreme Court of Judicature, consisting of a Chief Justice and Three other Judges, is intended to be erected at Fort William in Bengal, to exercise and perform all Civil, Criminal, Admiralty, and Ecclesiastical Jurisdiction at the said Presidency; we direct, that upon the Establishment of such Court, you give all necessary Assistance to the Judges; that you provide a Court-House and proper Offices for such Clerks and Ministerial Officers as shall be appointed by them; and when the Fees to be payable to the Officers of the Supreme Court are fixed, we direct, that you cause Tables thereof to be hung up in the most publick Places, in the different Languages of the Country, that no person take more than such Fees, upon pain of being dismissed; and you will take into consideration the amount of those Fees, in approving the Salaries of the respective Officers; and you are to transmit to us, so soon as possible, a particular account of such Salaries and Fees.

31. We direct, that you duly pay to the Governor-General, to each of the Council, to the Chief Justice and to each of the Judges, the several Salaries established by the said Act; observing at the same time, that those ample Salaries given to them by Parliament, are to be in lieu of all Fees of Office, Perquisites, Emoluments, or Advantages whatsoever, and therefore that we are not to be at any further Expense on their Account; and as the Officers of the Court are to be allowed such Salaries as shall be approved by the Governor-General and Council, we recommend the strictest frugality in that respect; and direct, that no greater Allowances be made to any of them, than their respective Stations shall require.

32. But in consideration of our respect for Warren Hastings, Esquire, we direct, that he continue to enjoy our principal House, together with the Plate and Furniture both in Town and Country, Rent-free; and that our President of the Board of Trade shall, in like manner, have his choice of the next best House belonging to the Company, without the Payment of any Rent.

33. As the reduction of our Debt on Bond, or Interest Notes in Bengal, is of the utmost consequence to our prosperity; we recommend it to you, to pay every attention to this Object, consistent with the safety and protection of our Possessions, and with the requisitions that shall be made to you for our Investments.

34. The Lands and Farms of the Provinces of Bengal, Bahar, and Orissa, having been already let by our Governor and Council, and chiefly upon Lease for a Term of Years, we have approved of the Conduct of our said Governor and Council in letting them; and in case it should happen, that any Lands or Farms fall to the Company, before the expiration of the time for which they have been let, our order is, that you advertise for Proposals, and proceed in the same manner, to relet such Lands and Farms, as hath heretofore been done, to the highest Bidders, who may be able to give good security for the performance of their engagements. And it is our Order and Direction, that no forbearance of Rent be permitted when due, nor any diminution or abatement of Revenue made, until, upon full representation to you, of all circumstances which may entitle any Farmer to indulgence, the Collectors of Revenue shall have obtained your License for temporary forbearance, or for the absolute remission of any part of our Rents or Revenues; and we also direct, that such License do specify the reason for every indulgence or remission, the name of the person to whom made, the gross Amount of the Farm rented, and the specifick Sum or Sums received for, or in lieu of the whole; and it is our further pleasure, that a regular Account be kept of all Sums finally remitted to Renters, and that you transmit such Account to us annually, under the head of Abatements to Farmers; Accompanied with the general Rent-Roll of the Provinces, for the Year in which such abatements may be made.

35. We direct, that you immediately cause the strictest enquiry to be made into all Oppressions which may have been committed either against the

Natives or Europeans, and into all Abuses that may have prevailed in the Collection of the Revenues, or any part of the Civil Government of the Presidency; and that you communicate to Us all Information which you may be able to obtain relative thereto, or to any Dissipation or Embezzlement of the Company's Money: And that you so soon as possible form such Regulations, as shall seem most effectual for the Remedy thereof, and for regulating the Police of the Country; paying the greatest Attention therein to the Protection and welfare of the Natives; and to His Majesty's European Subjects, as well as to the Interest of the Company.

36. As all the Company's business which can conveniently be performed by Contract, is so performed in Bengal; we have only to direct, that all Contracts, with the Conditions, be publickly advertised, and sealed Proposals received for the same; that every Proposal be opened in Council, and the preference given to the lowest, provided sufficient Security shall be offered for Performance; and that all such proposals, with all Proceedings thereon, be entered in a Book, to be kept apart for that purpose, and regularly transmitted to us.

37. In transacting the Business of your Department, it is our Order, that you enter, with the utmost perspicuity and exactness, upon Consultations, or Minutes of Council, all your Proceedings whatsoever, and all Dissents, if such should at any time be made by any Member of your Board; together with all Letters received and sent in the course of your Correspondence; and that broken Sets of all such Proceedings, to the latest period possible, be transmitted to us by every Ship; a complete Set at the End of every Year; and a Duplicate by the next Conveyance.

38. We direct, that all Monies which may arise from our Revenues, or be received by you on our Account, be secured under three Locks as usual; that the Keys be kept by the Governor-General, and such other Members of Council as you shall appoint, who shall be a Committee of Treasury; that exact Particulars of all Monies paid into our Treasury, be first regularly entered on your Consultations; specifying from whom received, and on what Account; and that all issues of Money from our said Treasury be made by Warrant under your hands, directed to the Committee of Treasury, and not otherwise.

That all applications for Money be made to you in writing; and that all Pay-Masters and other Persons who may apply for Money in Advance, do at the same time specify whether they have any of the Company's Money in Hand, and to what Amount; and also the particular Services to which the Money applied for is intended to be appropriated; and it is our express order, that no Advance be made from the Treasury upon any Application which shall be deficient in any of the Circumstances above-mentioned. And we direct, that the Committee of Treasury prepare exact Accounts monthly, of all Monies received and issued by that Board: That the Monies in the Treasury be viewed monthly by those Members of the Council who may not be of the Committee of Treasury; and that they compare the Cash in the Treasury with the Balance of the said Committee's Accounts, and report their Proceedings to the Council at large; and we also direct, that the said Accounts, and Copies of all Receipts and Warrants, be transmitted to us by every Opportunity for our Information.

39. It is also our express Direction, that you not only strictly attend to the Standing Orders of the Company, communicated to their Presidency of Fort William, but to all such Orders and Instructions as the Court of Directors have transmitted to the Governor and Council, or Select Committee of the said Presidency; and in an especial manner to those which any ways relate to forming proper Statements of our Revenues, and to the keeping of our Treasury Accounts; and if any of our Orders remain unexecuted, you are to take care that the same be carried into Execution, in every Instance, wherein they have not been annulled by the before-mentioned Act of Parliament, or superseded by our present Orders and Instructions.

40. Having taken into our most serious consideration the disputes which have arisen in India, on account of the powers claimed by our Governor and Military Commander-in-Chief, under their respective Commissions, and the great injury occasioned to the Service thereby; We have thought proper, in order to prevent the like inconveniences in future, to grant a Commission to our Governor General, constituting him Governor and Commander-in-Chief of

our Fortress and Garrison of Fort William and Town of Calcutta; and we have also given a Commission to Lieutenant General John Clavering, constituting him Commander-in-Chief of all our Forces in India; and it is our pleasure that the particular powers vested in our said Governor-General, and Military Commander-in-Chief respectively, under the authority of the Commissions granted them by the Company, shall be exercised in the manner, and to the extent hereinafter mentioned, and not otherwise.

41. It is our Order, and we hereby direct, that all Military Honors which have heretofore been paid to any of our Presidents and Governors of Fort William, excepting such as are reserved to His Majesty only, be continued to the Governor General. That the Governor General's Guard shall attend him whenever he shall find it necessary to be absent from Fort William; and continue entirely under his Command during such absence from the Presidency.

42. That all orders within the Garrison of Fort William and Town of Calcutta, except such as relate to regimental Detail, and to Military Discipline, or to the Defence of the Fort, be given in the Name of the Governor General who shall keep the Keys of the Fort, and give the parole; but orders respecting regimental Detail, and discipline of the Army in General, including the Garrison of Fort William and Troops stationed in the Town of Calcutta, shall be given in the Name of the Military Commander-in-Chief; or in his absence, in the Name of the superior Military Officer doing duty at Fort William for the time being, who shall communicate all such Orders to the Governor General by his Aid-du-Camp, or other proper Officer, for his approbation, before they be issued to the Troops in the said Garrison, or in the Town of Calcutta.

43. That in Case Fort William, or the Town of Calcutta shall at any Time be attacked or invested by an Enemy, the Keys shall be delivered to the Military Commander-in-Chief, and the separate Military Authority of our Governor General shall be entirely suspended and cease until such Enemy shall be repelled, and no longer; and if the Governor General and Military Commander-in-Chief shall in either of the before-mentioned Cases, differ in opinion respecting the exact Time when the exercise of the Governor-General's power should be suspended or resumed, the Governor-General and Council shall finally decide thereupon.

44. That during such Suspension of the Governor General's separate Authority, the executive Military power shall devolve upon, and be wholly vested in the Military Commander-in-Chief, or in his Absence in the Superior Military Officer in Garrison, but subject at all Times to the orders of the Governor General and Council.

45. That temporary leave of Absence, in Time of peace, be granted by the Governor General to Officers doing duty in the Garrison of Fort William, or Town of Calcutta, and to all other Officers by the Military Commander-in-Chief of the Company's Forces in Bengal, Babar and Orissa, but such leave of Absence shall in no case extend beyond the limits of the said Provinces.

46. That leave to resign the Company's Service, or for Officers to repair to any other Settlement in India, or to England for recovery of Health, be granted by the Governor General and Council only.

47. That the Town or Fort Major be nominated by the Governor General only; and that the Commander-in-Chief shall recommend to the Governor General and Council, all Officers for the Staff, and those who shall be appointed to fill all Vacancies in the Sepoy Corps; and the Governor General and Council are hereby directed to pay a proper regard to the recommendation of the Commander-in-Chief.

48. It is our express order, that no Commission to any Field Officer be granted by you, but in case of vacancy, the Officer next in Rank shall supply the same provisionally until our pleasure be known, and we direct, that all Commissions below the Rank of Field Officers, be filled up, and henceforth signed by the Governor General and Council in Bengal, and by our Presidents and Councils at every other Settlement.

49. That every Resolution of the Governor General and Council, respecting the promotion or dismissal of Military Officers; be communicated to the Commander-in-Chief in writing, and issued in general Orders by the Governor

General in the Garrison of Fort William, and Town of Calcutta, and to the rest of the Army, by the Military Commander-in-Chief for the Time being.

50. That all plans or Regulations formed by the Military Commander-in-Chief, in time of peace respecting the Disposition, Cantonment, or Distribution of the Company's Troops in the Provinces of Bengal, Behar and Orissa, be approved by the Governor General and Council, before they be carried into execution.

51. That if the Governor General and Council shall at any time think proper to issue orders under their Hands, or by their Secretary, to any Officer in the Army, and thereby to suspend or supersede the specifick Commands of the Governor General or Military Commander-in-Chief, such Orders shall be implicitly obeyed.

52. That the Keys of all the Subordinate Factories belonging to Fort William in Bengal, shall be kept by such persons as the Governor General and Council shall appoint; but in all Barracks or Cantonments the Keys shall be kept by the Commanding Officer of the Troops.

53. That in Case of the Attack of any Subordinate Factory in Bengal, Bahar, or Orissa the Keys shall be delivered to the Commander-in-Chief, or in his Absence to the Superior Military Officer present at such Factory, the mode of defence left entirely to his Judgement, and the whole executive Military power, vested in him till the Enemy shall be repelled, subject, however, at all Times, to the Control of the Governor General and Council, or of the Military Commander-in-Chief.

54. That the Commander-in-Chief or Superior Military Officer in every district, be expressly ordered by the Governor General and Council, to comply with such Requisitions as shall be made by the Company's Chief Civil Servants for Troops, in all Cases where Military Assistance may be necessary, and in every such Requisition, the Chief Civil Servant shall explain to the Military Officer, in writing, so far as may be practicable, the nature of the Service to be performed, but the mode of carrying it into execution, and the Number of Troops and Quantity of Stores requisite for that purpose, shall be determined by the Chief and Council in all Subordinates where there shall be a Chief and Council; and in all Subordinates where there shall not be an establishment of a Chief and Council, the same shall be left to the Judgment of the Military Officer, in whom the executive Military power is vested.

55. That Monthly returns of all the Company's Troops in Bengal, Bahar, and Orissa, be regularly made and immediate advice of all Military Occurrences transmitted to the Governor General and Council, and to the Military Commander-in-Chief respectively, by all inferior Commandants of those provinces; and that the Commander-in-Chief deliver or transmit Returns, signed by himself, of all the Forces under the Presidency of Bengal, to the Governor General and Council; and whenever he shall be employed on Service at any other presidency, he shall deliver Returns of the Troops of that respective presidency to the President and Council under whom he shall then serve.

56. That the Military Commander-in-Chief do not leave Bengal without the permission of the Governor General and Council, first signified to him in writing for that purpose; and that he be subject to their recall whenever they shall think proper.

57. That whenever the Commander-in-Chief of our Troops in India shall be absent from Bengal, and on Service at any other of our Presidencies, he shall have a Seat as Second of Council at every such Presidency, but a Vote only when Military or Political Affairs shall be under Consideration.

58. That Copies of all Returns made to Governors of our respective Settlements, attested by the Superior Military Officer, shall be regularly transmitted by the said Military Officer to our Commander-in-Chief in India, as well during his Residence in the province of Bengal, as at any other Presidency.

59. We have determined that Commissions similar to that of the Governor General of Bengal shall be granted to the Governors of Fort St. George, Bombay, and Fort Marlbro', constituting them Governors and Commanders-in-Chief of the Castles, Forts, and Towns respectively, where they have their usual Residence; and that the powers vested in the said Governors

by such Commissions, shall be exercised in like manner, and to the same extent, relative to our Military Commander-in-Chief of each respective Settlement, as hath been directed to be exercised by the Governor General of Fort William in Bengal, and not otherwise; and that whenever the Commander-in-Chief of our Troops in India shall be at Fort St. George, Bombay, or Fort Marlborough, or at any of their subordinate Factories, he shall be subject to the Control of the Governor and Council of any of those Presidencies respectively, in all Cases wherein we have thought proper to subject him to the Regulation and Control of the Governor General and Council of Fort William in Bengal.

60. We hereby direct, that the Commander-in-Chief of the Company Forces in India be permitted, when in Bengal, to enjoy the House in Calcutta, usually assigned to, and occupied by the superior Military Officer of our Troops in that Province; and that when our Commander-in-Chief shall be sent upon the Company's Service to any of our other Presidencies, an House, suitable to his Rank, be likewise assigned for his Use, during his Residence at such Presidency; and that there be paid to him the Sum of Six Thousand pounds Sterling *pr* Annum, in full for his services as Commander-in-Chief, and in lieu of travelling Charges, and of all other advantages and Emoluments whatever, except his Salary of Ten Thousand pounds *pr* Annum established by Law, and ordered to be paid him as one of the Council at Fort William in Bengal.

61. It is our order, that a Copy of the Company's Commission to Warren Hastings, Esq<sup>re</sup>, and to Lieutenant-General John Clavering, and of these Instructions, be forthwith given in general Orders at Fort William, and that they be publickly read, once in every Year at least, at the Head of all Bodies and Detachments of Troops serving under your Command at Fort William and its subordinate Factories and Dependencies.

We are,

Your affectionate friends,

(Sd.) EDW<sup>d</sup> WHEELER.

„ JOHN HARRISON.

„ J. W. WOODHOUSE.

„ SAMUEL PEACH.

„ FRED<sup>k</sup> PIGON.

„ DANIEL WIER.

„ W<sup>m</sup> JAMES.

„ T. B. ROUS.

„ GEORGE CUMING.

„ JOSEPH SPARKES.

„ P. N. LASCELLES.

„ CHA<sup>s</sup> BODDEM.

„ JN<sup>o</sup> MICHIE.

„ CHA<sup>s</sup> CHAMBERS, *Junr.*

„ JOHN SMITH.

„ GEORGE TATEM.

LONDON,

29th March 1774. }





Proceedings of the Secret Select Committee, from 3rd to 19th February  
1785.

Secret Dept., Fort William, the 3rd February 1785.

Thursday. AT A COUNCIL, PRESENT:

THE HON'BLE JOHN MACPHERSON, ESQ.,

AND

JOHN STABLES, ESQ.

Read and approved the Proceedings of the 28th ultimo.

The Hon'ble Warren Hastings, Esq., Governor-General, having on the 1st of this month taken leave of the Board in Council and having quitted his office and proceeded on his return to England, and the powers of this Government as constituted by Parliament existing legally but in the Governor-General and Council and no Act of Government being valid but as it is exercised under that legal and collective authority, Mr. Macpherson, according to the provisions of the Acts of the 13th and 21st of His present Majesty, succeeds to the office of Governor-General and takes his seat at the Board accordingly.

Resolved, out of respect to Mr. Hastings, that the ceremonial of Mr. Macpherson's succession to the office of Governor-General do not take place until official advice shall have been received that the *Berrington Indiaman*, in which Mr. Hastings has taken his passage for England, shall have actually proceeded on her voyage.

Mr. Macpherson lays before the Board the following translation of letters which Mr. Hastings has written to the several States of India, announcing to them his resolution of quitting his Government on the 20th of Rubbi-ul-Awal, or 31st of January, and Mr. Macpherson's consequent succession to the office of Governor-General. They are addressed to—

His Majesty Khan Shaw Allum.

The Peshwa.

Nana Phernowees.

Mahajee Sindia and Bhow Buksey.

The Nabob Vizier.

The Nabobs Hussen Reza Khan and Hyder Beg Khan.

Almass Ali Khan.

The Nabob Nizam Ali Cawn.

The Nabob Wallajah.

To the KING.

From the HON'BLE GOVERNOR-GENERAL.

*Usual Preamble.*

At this time, owing to the disagreement of the climate of this country, illness has attacked my constitution, on which account and for some affairs, the regulation of which depends on the King of England and his Ministers, I have resolved on going to Europe, and the 20th of Rubbi-ul-Awal is fixed for my departure. Mr. Macpherson, the second in rank in this Government, who has a perfect friendship with me, and is endued with ability, knowledge of affairs, and every chosen quality, will be my successor and will, by every means in loyalty and obedience to Your Majesty, remain firm with heart and life and esteem the performance of duty to Your Majesty as his own honor. Accordingly, the degrees of his loyalty and obedience will become known to the sacred mind, from his address, which will pass the royal perusal. I hope from the



royal graciousness and favour that the bounties and kindness of the sublime presence, in the same manner as shown to this servant, will appear towards him as from his full loyalty and attachment to Your Majesty. He will esteem them as the height of honour. Let it be certain to the hearts flowing with benevolence of the slaves of the glorious presence that this servant, who is returning to Europe, will not be an instant unmindful of his daily prayers for the increase of the royal prosperity and the exaltation of the Imperial glory and dignity, or forgetful of the bounties and favour he has experienced from Your Majesty. I hope, from the royal graciousness and princely bounty, that, being regarded as among the band of faithful servants, I shall be remembered by the sacred mind of Your Majesty.

---

To the PESHWA.

At this time from the inclemency of the climate of this country, I am somewhat indisposed, for which reason and other necessary affairs my departure for Europe is resolved upon for the 20th of Rubbi-ul-Awal. Praised be God, that the treaty and compact of friendship and agreement between your Government and that of the Company have received connection and confirmation, and will continue to strengthen daily. Mr. Macpherson, who holds the second rank in this Government and is so connected in friendship with me that it may be said we are one and the same, and who, by the divine blessing is endued with all great qualities and virtues, will be my successor and will always remain devoted to the preservation of your friendship out of respects to the interests and sincere regard, which by the divine blessing have been established between both States. Moved by your gracious disposition you will shew Mr. Macpherson the same kindness and friendly communication you have observed towards myself, and I hope will gladden me constantly in Europe with accounts of your health, and it will give much satisfaction to my mind, the seat of friendship.

*The 20th January 1785.*

---

To NANA PHERNOWEES.

At this time from the inclemency of the climate of this country, I am somewhat indisposed, for which reason and on necessary accounts I have resolved on returning to Europe, and accordingly the 20th of Rubbi-ul-Awal is fixed for my departure. Mr. Macpherson, who holds the second rank to myself in this Government and is remarkable for his wisdom and ability and regard to friendship, will be my successor and intent on the confirmation of those connections of friendship, regard, and union which by mutual treaty and compact have received a happy conclusion between the Company and the Peshwa, will in the same manner as myself be devoted to perfect friendship. He has written a letter to the Peshwa, from the contents of which the degrees of his regard will become known to your friendly mind. It is becoming to our friendship and unanimity that being attentive to the preservation of the basis of the agreement and regard of both States which will be of great advantage, and for the repose of mankind you should keep up with Mr. Macpherson the friendly correspondence you have observed towards myself. You will rejoice me constantly by accounts of your health.

*The 15th January 1785.*

---

To the NABOB VIZIER.

I have already disclosed my intentions to you of departing for Europe, and I now again inform you that my going is fixed for the 19th of Rubbi-ul-Awal. You may remember that when at Lucknow I told you that however necessary my return to Europe might be, I would not go till I had obtained from the Board assurances of the permanency and establishment of the plan for affairs at Lucknow concluded between Your Highness and myself. Accordingly, agreeable to my promise, I have declared my sentiments to the Board, and have obtained from them in every way their acceptance and consent to the satisfaction

of my own mind, which Mr. Macpherson will inform you of himself, and he will with my office take upon himself the direction of affairs agreeable to my plan, and to all my friends, particularly Your Highness, will shew such kindness, regard, and friendship that it will be said that I myself shall remain. The pain which I feel at separation from you gracious brothers is not such as to be expressed in words, therefore on this subject you must esteem a few lines as a large volume; you will firmly assure yourself that to my latest breath I shall remain impressed with the brotherly affection of Your Highness, and will with heart and life be ardently busy for the prosperity of your affairs in Europe, and I hope that you will continue to gladden me by your favouring letters and commands.

*The 15th January 1785.*

---

To the NABOBS HUSSEN REZA and HYDER BEG.

I have already dispatched accounts of my intention to return to Europe to the Nabob Vizier ul Mamalik and yourself, and I now again inform you that I shall depart on the 19th of Rubbi-ul-Awal. You may remember that when at Lucknow I said that however necessary my going to Europe might be, I could not depart till I should obtain from the gentlemen of the Council assurances of the permanency and establishment of the plan of affairs settled between the Nabob and myself. I have accordingly, agreeable to my promise, made known my sentiments to the gentlemen of the Council, and have been perfectly satisfied of their assent and acquisition in every point. Mr. Macpherson will himself make this known to the Nabob Vizier and yourself. He will with my office take upon himself the direction of affairs after my plans and will shew such marks of kindness and regard to my friends, particularly the Nabob Vizier and yourself, that it may be said I myself shall remain. The pain my heart experiences from separation from the Nabob Vizier and yourself is not such as to be expressed in words; therefore, on this point you will regard a few lines as a large volume, and depend that while I live I shall remain impressed with your kindness and regard. I hope you will constantly rejoice me with favourable letters. Other particulars will be made known to you from Major Palmer.

*The 20th January 1785.*

---

From the HON'BLE GOVERNOR-GENERAL.

To MAHAJEE SINDIA.

I have already informed you of my intention to resign my office and return to Europe, and now I notify again to you that the 1st of February is fixed for my departure, and on that day the gracious judger of worth, Mr. John Macpherson, will take to his charge my office and the Chiefship of all the English affairs in Hindustan. The causes of my departure are many, and I have already related most of them in conversation to Bhow Bukshi, your confidential Agent, and, as he possesses in a high degree strength of memory and comprehension, without doubt he will relate to you in a full manner what passed in our communication. It is now near thirteen years that the chief direction of the English affairs in this country has been vested in my power, and at the time of my obtaining the Government I found all the English Presidencies in interests, views, and power, without a dependance one upon another, and each Government after its own mode and without dependance on another had treaties and connections of friendship with some Chiefs of Hindustan. Seeing this and reflecting on the varying consequences, I have from the first day of my Government used my endeavours with the Company, that all the Presidencies should be upon one plan, so that all the connections and measures of the Company should be dependant on this Government of Bengal, which is the most important of all. Accordingly, I have in some measures obtained my wish on this mighty point, and have a firm hope that I shall attain the establishment of this plan agreeable to my desire, that for the confirmation of the foundations of alliance and union I should obtain the acceptance and agreement of the Company and of the Ministers of my Sovereign. You are the friend of the Company by two connections—1st, from the treaty between the Company and yourself, and, secondly,

from that with the Peshwa and all the Mahratta Chiefs of which you are the guarantee; and I have in all my letters to Europe represented that you are the framer and preserver of the said treaty, because our interest and views are the same and your name is celebrated for sincerity and observance of engagements. I wish therefore that engagements of friendship and union should depend particularly on the Company, and in this wish Mr. Macpherson is my partner, and in my regard and esteem for you is with me as one and the same. I hope that in the same manner you have maintained with me the connections of regard and friendly correspondence, you will observe the same warmth of regard and rules of sincere friendship towards him. From his letter accompanying this, the degrees of his friendship and attachment will become known to your gracious mind. Further, the sentiments of my heart impressed with friendship will be communicated to you by Mr. James Anderson particularly. I hope that regarding me as constantly devoted by your friendship, you will ever afford me satisfaction by your kind letters and commands.

To Bhow Bukshi in the same terms.

---

To ALMASS ALI KHAN.

I have already made acquainted the Nabob Vizier ul Mamalik and the Nabob Amiral-dowlah, Hyder Beg Cawn, and Serafraz-ul-dowlah Hussen Reza Cawn of my intention to return to Europe, and I now inform you that I shall depart from hence on the 20th of Rubbi-ul-Awal; and that Mr. Macpherson, who holds the second place in this Government, will succeed me in office and the regulation of affairs. As the abovementioned gentleman is endued with wisdom and bound to me in perfect friendship and union, his remaining in the Government may be said to be the same as my possessing it. It is proper that, looking upon him as equally inclined towards you with myself, you set your mind at ease in every point, for he will in all manner and degrees be attentive to your satisfaction.

---

To the NABOB NIZAM-UL-MULK.

Your gracious letter, full of kindness, containing your intimation of a desire to establish a new treaty between the Company and Your Highness through this Government, and that your sentiments would become fully known to me from Mr. Johnson's letters, having made its favourable arrival made me honoured and informed. Accordingly, having fully understood and considered Your Highness's letter and Mr. Johnson's in conjunction with other gentlemen of the Council, instructions have been written on the subject to Mr. Johnson. I have already informed Your Highness of my intention to quit my office and return to Europe, and I now again inform you the gracious gentleman, judger of worth, Mr. John Macpherson, who is endued with wisdom, penetration, and great experience in affairs, and who has the highest credit with the Company, will be my successor; and in desire of friendship and union with Your Highness, he is with me as one soul, which will become known to you from his letter which accompanies this. As much as I am concerned in mind at the necessity of my departure at this crisis when the confirmation of union between the Government of the Company and that of Your Highness is on the *tapis*, yet from reliance on the friendship and virtues of Mr. Macpherson I feel some consolation. And have the fullest wish that as I have been the means of removing past differences and connecting the affairs of Your Highness with this Government, which is the chief from others which are inferior, I may also become the cause that your connections of union and business with the English may become dependant on the Company and the Ministers of my Sovereign in Europe, and from the last article of Your Highness' proposal, written by Mr. Johnson; I understand that Your Highness also entertains this wish, and I esteem your having the same desire as myself as an honor. I have written to Mr. Johnson on the subject, and shall write with this, and Mr. Macpherson, who is my

partner in this wish and friendship and regard for Your Highness, will send you a letter from himself. I hope that, esteeming him earnest and anxious for Your Highness' affairs, you will regard him the same as myself. Other particulars will become known to your noble mind, the source of kindness, from the representation of Mr. Johnson, and he will communicate to this place whatever may be Your Highness's commands on the known subjects. I hope that, esteeming your humble servant as sincerely anxious for your prosperity, you will honour and rejoice me with your gracious letter and commands in Europe, which will give pleasure to my heart impressed with regard.

---

To the NABOB WALLAJAH.

I have already acquainted Your Highness of my resolution to return to Europe, and I now again inform you that the 20th of Rubbi-ul-Awal is fixed for my departure, and that Mr. Macpherson, who holds the second rank in this Government, will be my successor. As he is endued with wisdom, judgment, and every good quality, and in friendship and union with me is as one without the least difference, I am convinced that, striving in every way to observe with sincerity of heart the duties of friendship and regard to Your Highness, he will promote the increase of connection and union, and regard your satisfaction preferable to all things. I trust that in the same manner as you have rendered me happy by friendly correspondence and communication of sentiments, you will, regarding him as attached and firm in the path of friendship, observe the same modes of kindness towards him on my return to Europe. As I am fully impressed with your kindness and favor, I shall not be an instant unmindful of them and your many virtues, and I hope you will continue to gladden me with writing gracious letters, than which during absence nothing can afford greater pleasure to friends.

---

Mr. Macpherson lays before the Board translation of letters written by himself, at Mr. Hastings' desire and approved by him, to the Native Princes of India upon the occasion before mentioned.

They are as follows :—

To His Majesty Shaw Allum.

The Prince Mirza Juran Bucht.

The Peshwa.

Nana Phurnowees.

Mahajee Sindia.

Bow Bukshi.

The Nabob Vizier.

The Nabob Hussen Reza Cawn and Hyder Beg Cawn.

The Nabob Mozaffer Jung of Ferrocabad.

The Nabob Fyzoola Cawn.

Almass Ali Cawn.

Maharajah Mudaji Bhosela.

Raja Mehpnarain, Zemindar of Benares.

The Nabob Mobarek-ul-Dowla.

The Nabob Mahomed Reza Cawn.

Munny Begum.

The Nabob Nizam Ali Cawn.

The Nabob Wallajah.

---

To the KING.

*After the proper complimentary introduction.*

At this time by reason of the effects of the unhealthy climate of this country, the health of the Governor-General, Mr. Hastings Bahadur, has in some degree impaired, and besides on account of much very imp and

unavoidable business which can only be done in Europe, the departure of the above Governor-General to Europe has been resolved upon, and the 20th of Shaher Rubbi-ul-Awal appointed to be the date thereof, your slave will then succeed to the station relinquished by the above Governor, and will at all times be wholly engaged in all kinds of submission and obedience to your Royal will. My hope from your Royal bounty is this, that you will continue the same favor of protection to me as the above Governor experienced from you, and this your slave will consider as the principal happiness and good fortune. Other particulars will be represented to Your Majesty in the petition of the above Governor and verbally by Major Brown.

---

To the PRINCE.

This servant, earnest in fidelity, who is anxious and sincere with his heart and life in loyalty to Your Highness, and esteems attachment and service to you as his own honour, desires that he may be included among the order of the attendants on the glorious presence and receive the rays of the royal favor. As at this crisis, from the inclemency of the climate of this country, the health of Mr. Hastings, Governor-General, is injured, and for other important causes that require his return to Europe, he has resolved on returning there; the 20th of Rubbi-ul-Awal is fixed for his departure, on which day I, your faithful servant, shall succeed him in the Government, and shall not fail in every way sincerely to seek your pleasure and approbation. I hope that the royal favor of Your Highness will be shewn towards me in the same manner as they were to Mr. Hastings, for I shall esteem them as my own honour and continue firm in the duties of obedience and attachment and grateful and obliged. Other particulars will become known to Your Highness from the address of Mr. Hastings.

---

To ROW MADHO ROW NARAIN PESHWA TEWARI PUNDIT PORDAMS BAHADUR.

*After the usual complimentary address.*

The friendship and alliance which subsist between Your Excellency and the Company are built upon so strong a foundation as cannot be shaken by any occurrence whatever. Moreover, they are gaining strength every day, and by the blessing of God will continue to do so.

The Governor-General, Mr. Hastings, finding his health impaired by his long residence in this country and by the unfavorableness of the climate and having some particular business in England which requires his presence to adjust, has determined to leave Bengal on the 20th of Rubbi-ul-Awal. Immediately on his departure the charge of the Government will devolve upon me. I shall ever be attentive to keep alive the friendship and connexion so firmly established between this Government and Your Excellency's, and I have no doubt but that Your Excellency will continue to manifest the same friendly disposition towards me as you have ever shewn to Mr. Hastings.

By the favor of the Almighty the uninterrupted continuance of the connexion between Your Excellency and this Government will be a source of mutual benefit to both parties.

I request you will write to me often on the subject of your health, which it will ever give me the greatest satisfaction to hear that Your Excellency has the full enjoyment of.

---

To NANA PHURNOWERS.

*After the complimentary introduction.*

Praised be God that amity and friendship are so firmly established between Seremunt Pandit Purdhan the Peshwa and the English Company, that no diminution or breach thereof can possibly be conceived, but, on the contrary, by the divine favor a daily increase takes place. This chain of affection has acquired such strength, and the concerns of both Governments have become so intimately connected that it is beyond the possibility of a separation to

happen, and may the Almighty give firmness daily to the foundation of this connection. At this time, when, from the effects of the unwholesome climate of this country, the health of the Nabob Amin-ul-Mamalik Imaud-ul-Dowlah Governor-General, Mr. Warren Hastings, Bahadur, Jelladat Jung, has been in some degree impaired, and also, on account of much very important and unavoidable business which cannot be done but in Europe, the departure of the above Governor to Europe has been resolved upon and the 20th of Rubbi-ul-Awal appointed to be the date thereof. Your friend, after the departure of the above Nabob, will succeed to the administration of affairs of this Government in his stead. By the grace of God the bond of friendship and alliance between the Company and the Peshwa, which is already become firm and strong, will daily acquire new strength, and do you also entertain the like friendship and affection for me as you did to the above Nabob. By the favor of the Almighty, the friendship between the two Governments being daily increasing, will tend to the benefit and happiness of their respective subjects. I am hopeful that you will constantly make me happy by transmitting me the agreeable news of your prosperity.

---

From MR. MACPHERSON.

To MAHAJEE SINDIA.

Praised be God that the friendship and alliance between yourself and the Company have become so strong and confirmed that no difference can be supposed, but by the divine mercy they every day receive increase and addition, and the links of this friendly connection are become so united that our interests are one, and there is no room left for separation in any manner. May the Most High God preserve the confirmation of this connection!

The Governor-General, Mr. Hastings, has already informed you of his intention to return to Europe, and that the 20th of Rubbi-ul-Awal is fixed for his departure, and that day I shall succeed to the chief office of this Government. Mr. Hastings communicated his reasons for returning to Europe to Bhow Bukshi, your faithful Agent, who, as he is master of a perfect understanding, will without doubt communicate to you the subjects of the conversations. Formerly the English Government of Bombay, Madras, and Bengal, in interest, views, and power were independent, one of another, but from a view of the opposing effects of such a situation, it has since become the custom that all the Governments should be on a plan dependant upon the Government of Bengal, which is the most important. You are the friend of this Government by two connections—first, from the treaty between the Company and yourself; and, secondly, from that with the Peshwa and all the Mahratta Chiefs of which you are the guarantee, and your fame is established for sincerity and firmness to your engagements. I am as one with you in friendship and regard, and I hope that, in the same manner as you kept up with Mr. Hastings the rules of friendship and friendly correspondence, you will observe towards me the warmth of regard and sincere friendship. Further particulars will become known to you from Mr. Hastings' letters and the representations of Mr. James Anderson. I hope that, regarding me as devoted to the maintenance of the duties of friendship and regard, you will rejoice me frequently with your letters.

---

Translation of a letter to SEDACAR KHAON BHOW BUKSHI.

The friendship between Bhow Sindia Bahadur and the Company is now firmly established, and by the blessing of God will daily increase. Moreover, their mutual interests are so closely united that it will not be in the power of events to dis sever them.

The Governor-General, Mr. Hastings, has already communicated to Bhow Sindia Bahadur and to you his intentions of relinquishing the government of this country and embarking for England on the 20th of Rubbi-ul-Awal. When this event takes place the charge of this Government will devolve upon me.

Mr. Hastings has already explained to you the reasons that induced him to leave this country, which no doubt you have communicated to Bhow Sindia Bahadur.

Formerly the Governments of Bengal, Madras, and Bombay had additional and separate authority independent of each other, but with a view to remove the inconvenience of such a diversity of authority and for the better conducting of the Company's affairs, it has been enacted that the two latter shall be dependant upon the former, which is by far the most considerable of the three.

Bhow Sindia Bahadur, who is so famous for strictly adhering to the engagements he enters into, is connected with this Government by two treaties: one subsisting between him and the Company, the other between the Company and the Peshwa, including all the other Marhatta Chiefs to which he is also a guarantee.

As I have the same regard for you as for Bhow Sindia Bahadur, I hope you will continue to correspond on the same friendly terms between Bhow Sindia Bahadur and me, as you have always done between him and Mr. Hastings, and that you will inform me from time to time of your health, &c., knowing the esteem and affections I have for you. For further particulars, I refer you to Mr. Hastings' letters and to Mr. James Anderson personally.

---

From MR. MACPHERSON.

To the NABOB VIZIER.

When being honoured with the office of Councillor I arrived in this country, Your Highness conferred upon me out of kindness a friendly letter, in answer to which Your Highness may remember that I expressed to you the particulars of my friendship and my wishes for the welfare and prosperity of the affairs of Your Highness' Government and my friendship and union with the Governor-General, Mr. Hastings, who had a brotherly connection and true friendship with the Nabob, whose seat is in paradise and who holds the same, strong and sincere, connection with Your Highness.

In all the affairs of your Government and their connection with the Company, Your Highness has ever found support from the friendship of the Governor-General and Council, and the orders of the Company and the wishes of the whole English nation are strong and binding for the advantage of their allies and the permanency and confirmation of all their engagements. From these causes, and the perfect confidence which Mr. Hastings had in Your Highness, when esteeming the being of a Company's resident at your Darbar unnecessary, you requested his recall and promised that your own Ministers would discharge your engagements to the Company, for Your Highness' satisfaction he was immediately recalled, and the Governor-General out of his friendship to you went to Lucknow in the month of February last, for the purpose of establishing a plan for the stability and splendour of Your Highness' Government and affairs. On his return to Calcutta in November he communicated particularly to the gentlemen of the Council all the transactions during his stay at Lucknow, and the plan and engagements for the regulation and increase of revenue of Your Highness' dominions, and the payment of the Company's debts within this year which had been established between Your Highness and himself to your mutual satisfaction; he also communicated to us the promise he made you, not to return to Europe unless he should be satisfied that his successors would engage to preserve permanent the above plan. Certainly, if Mr. Hastings had not made you this promise, Your Highness, in case of his departure, must have been uneasy in mind, therefore such a promise was the highest proof of friendship to Your Highness. It is the custom of the English and the rules of the Company's service that in established engagements no change or deviation can take place, and their observance is incumbent and proper—nay binding—on every Governor-General, and whatever change may happen among the members of this Government, it is not possible that any deviation should happen from its friendship to Your Highness or its engagements.

You may have heard that I am from myself possessed of a perfect desire to increase the friendship of the Company with the Chiefs of Hindustan in



alliance with them, particularly Your Highness, of which probably the Governor-General has acquainted you for Your Highness' own satisfaction and that of your Ministers and subjects, and whatever the Governor-General writes to Your Highness must have your confidence and afford you satisfaction, and I assure you from myself that, when the direction of the affairs of this Government by the medium of the office of Governor-General shall rest on me, I will, to the utmost of my power, strive to render permanent that friendship between Your Highness and the Company, which has been established and confirmed through Mr. Hastings, and shall, to the utmost of my ability, be the guardian of the honour and prosperity of the affairs of Your Highness' Government and the connections between you and the Company, and for your fuller satisfaction, I further trouble you that the engagements Mr. Hastings has made I will regard as my own. I hope that, in the same manner as Your Highness regarded Mr. Hastings as your brother and true friend, esteeming me as devoted and attached to the preservation of friendship and unanimity, you will frequently gladden me with letters containing accounts of your health.

---

From MR. MACPHERSON.

To HYDER BEG KHAN.

When being honoured with the office of Councillor I arrived in this country, His Highness the Nabob Vizier-ul-Mamalic conferred upon me out of friendship a friendly letter, in answer to which His Highness and yourself may remember that I expressed to him the particulars of my friendship and my wishes for the welfare and prosperity of His Highness' Government and of my friendship and union with the Governor-General, Mr. Hastings, who had a brotherly connection and sincere friendship with the Nabob, whose seat is in paradise and who holds the same, strong and sincere connection with His Highness.

In all the affairs of His Highness the Nabob Vizier's Government, their connection with the Company, he has ever found support from the friendship of the Governor-General and Council, and the orders of the Company and the wishes of the English nation are strong and binding for the advantage of their allies and the permanency and confirmation of all their engagements.

From these causes and the perfect confidence Mr. Hastings had in His Highness when esteeming the being of a Company's Resident at his Darbar unnecessary, he requested his recall and promised that his own Ministers would discharge his engagements to the Company for His Highness's satisfaction. He was immediately recalled, and the Governor-General from friendship to His Highness went to Lucknow in the month of February last for the purpose of establishing a plan for the stability and splendor of his Highness' Government and affairs. On his return to Calcutta in November he communicated particularly to the gentlemen of the Council all the transactions during his stay at Lucknow, and the plan and engagements for the regulation and increase of the revenue of His Highness' dominions, and the payment of his debts to the Company within this year which had been established between His Highness and himself to their mutual satisfaction. He also communicated to us the promise he had made His Highness and yourself not to return to Europe, unless he should be satisfied that his successor would engage to preserve permanent the above plan. Certainly, if Mr. Hastings had not made this promise, His Highness and yourself in case of his departure must have been uneasy in mind, therefore such a promise was the highest proof of his friendship to His Highness and yourself. It is the custom of the English and the rules of the Company's service that in established engagements no change or deviation can take place and their observance is incumbent and proper—nay binding—on every Governor-General, and whatever change may happen among the members of this Government, it is not possible that any deviation should happen from its friendship to His Highness or his engagements.

You may have heard that I am from myself possessed of a perfect desire to increase the friendship of the Company with the Chiefs of Hindustan in alliance with them, particularly His Highness, of which probably the Governor-General has acquainted him and yourself for His Highness' own satisfaction



and that of his Ministers and subjects, and whatever the Governor writes must have your confidence and give His Highness and yourself satisfaction, and I assure you from myself that, when the direction of the affairs of this Government by the medium of the office of Governor-General shall rest on me, I will, to the utmost of my power, strive to render permanent that friendship between His Highness and the Company which has been established and confirmed through Mr. Hastings, and shall, to the utmost of my ability, be the guardian of the honour and prosperity of the affairs of His Highness' Government and the connections between him and the Company, and for his and your fuller satisfaction I promise that the engagements Mr. Hastings has made shall be my own. I hope that as you know Mr. Hastings to be your firm friend, in the same manner you will regard me, and favour me frequently with your friendly letters.

*N.B.*—Letter to Houssun Reza Khan in the exact terms as the above.

---

From MR. MACPHERSON.

To the NABOB MUZAFFIR JUNG of Furruckabad.

*(After the usual prefatory compliments.)*

By the blessing of God the connection and friendship between Your Excellency and the Company is so firmly united as to run no risk of being injured by any occurrence.

The Governor-General, Mr. Hastings, from his long residence in this country and from the unfavorableness of the climate, finding his health in a precarious state, and having several matters of the utmost importance to settle in England, which will require his presence in that quarter, has fixed the 20th of Rubbi-ul-Awal for his departure from this country. As soon as this event takes place, the government of this country will devolve upon me. Your Excellency may be assured that I shall do everything in my power to preserve inviolable the engagements and friendship subsisting with the Nabob Vizier-ul-Mamalic Bahadur, and which it is equally incumbent on Your Excellency to pay the same attention to.

In proof of the sincerity of your attachment, I hope Your Excellency will correspond with me in the same manner as you have hitherto done with Mr. Hastings, as it will be the means of strengthening the ties of friendship which at present subsist between us.

---

To the NABOB FYZULLA KHAN.

*The usual introduction.*

Praised be God, that friendship and amity are so firmly established between you and the English Company that a decrease thereof can by no means be conceived, but, on the contrary, by the favor of the Almighty, an increase of friendship will daily take place. Since the Nabob Amir-ul-Mamalic Imaad-ul-Dowlah Governor-General, Mr. Warren Hastings, Bahadur, Jelladet Jung, finds his health rather impaired from his long residence in this country and the effects of the unwholesome climate, and also on account of much important and necessary business which only can be transacted in Europe, the departure of the above Nabob for Europe has been determined upon and the date thereof appointed to the 20th of Rubbi-ul-Awal. I shall succeed to the charge of this Government, and would have you be convinced that I shall in no respect neglect the duties of friendship which have hitherto subsisted between you and the English Company. I am hopeful that you will maintain the same friendly correspondence with me as you did with the above Nabob, which will always be the means of strengthening the bonds of friendship between us.

---

From MR. MACPHERSON.

To ALMASS ALI KHAN.

At this time from the inclemency of the climate of this country indisposition has in some measure injured the health of the Governor-General, for

which reason and for some affairs which depend on Europe, he has resolved to return there, and his departure is fixed for the 20th of Rabi-ul-Awal. As your virtues and friendship have been made known to me by the Governor-General, whose successor I am, I desire that you will set your mind perfectly at ease in every respect, for in the maintenance of regard towards you there shall be no failure on my part, and as you regarded the Governor-General, so you will esteem me and rejoice me frequently by your letter.

From Mr. Macpherson.

**To MODJJI BROSZLA.**

**Usual introduction.**

Praised be God, that the connections of friendship and unanimity between your Government and that of the Company are confirmed and established in such a manner that there is no room for deriation in any way. May the Most High God preserve the causes of this connection ever increasing. At this time from the inclemency of this climate indisposition has in some measure injured the health of the Governor-General, Mr. Hastings, for which reason and for some affairs which depend on Europe, he has resolved on returning to Europe, and the 20th of Rabi-ul-Awal is fixed for his departure, after which I shall become his successor. By the divine blessing these connections of accord and unanimity which have received happy confirmation between your Government and that of the Company will be always increasing, and I ever having my view on our mutual friendship and regard shall be always devoted to their preservation. You will also, from your generous qualities and very generous disposition, continue to me the same degree of friendship and agreement you had with Mr. Hastings. By God's blessing the increase of friendship and union between both States will daily appear and prove the cause of much mutual advantage and repose to mankind. I hope you will receive the first news of my arrival at your Villa.

## THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO

உயிர் தரும் தந்தை தாயே

[illegible]

*[Handwritten signature]*

[illegible]

From Mr. MACPHERSON.

To the NABOB MAHOMED REZA KHAN.

On account of urgent affairs which depend on Europe the Governor-General, Mr. Hastings, has resolved on returning there, and intends departing on the 20th of Rubbi-ul-Awal, on which day I shall succeed him in his Government and the direction of affairs in this country. As there is a perfect unanimity and agreement between him and myself, so that there is no room for difference, and I regard his friends as my own, I request you will set your mind perfectly at ease on this point and regarding me firm in friendship, make me glad by frequent accounts of your health.

---

From Mr. MACPHERSON.

To MUNNY BEGUM.

At this time the Governor-General, Mr. Hastings, has resolved for some important reasons to return to Europe, and will leave this on the 20th of Rubbi-ul-Awal, when his office will devolve upon me. He has informed me of all the degrees of your dignity, and I am with my heart, from the degrees of your kindness and favour, your sincere well-wisher. I desire that you will set your noble mind at ease in everything regarding me, and esteeming me steady in the path of respect favor me with your correspondence and commands in the same manner as you did the Governor-General.

---

From Mr. MACPHERSON.

To NIZAM-UL-MULLUK.

*Usual introduction.*

Praised be God, that the degrees of friendship and unanimity between Your Highness and the Company are become so strong and fixed that no difference or change can be imagined, but by the divine mercy the increase of the bonds of friendship will daily receive new additions, and the foundations of this amicable connection be established in such a manner as from the perfection of our union our interests will be the same, so that there will not be the least room for separation. May the Most High God ever preserve this friendly fabric flourishing and permanent.

At this time from the inclemency of this climate, indisposition has in some measure injured the constitution of the Governor-General, Mr. Hastings, who for this reason and other affairs which depends on Europe has resolved on returning there, and the 20th of Rubbi-ul-Awal is fixed for his departure. I, who shall be his successor, will in every way endeavour to preserve the regard and union of both Governments, and shall esteem your satisfaction preferable to all other affairs and the means of my own happiness and pleasure.

I hope that in the same manner as you bestowed your friendship and regards on Mr. Hastings, you will, from Your Highness' kindness and favor, continue them towards me. If it is the will of God, the foundations of mutual unity and accord will receive such a confirmation as will for ever prove the cause of repose to mankind and prosperity to the affairs of both Governments. Further particulars will become known to Your Highness from Mr. Hastings and the representations of Mr. Richard Johnson. I hope you will honour and rejoice me by sending frequent letters.

---

To the NABOB AMEER-UD-DIN KHAN BAHADUR, &c.

*After the usual complimentary introduction.*

Praised be God, that friendship and union between you and the English Company are become so firmly established that a breach thereof can by no means be conceived; but, on the contrary, by the divine favor an increase of both is daily taking place, and the chain of affection has attained such a degree of strength and the concerns of both are become so nearly connected, that a

disunion cannot possibly happen, and may the Almighty give firmness daily to the foundation of this friendly connection. Before the Nabob Amir-ul-Mamalik Imaad-ul-Dowlah, Governor-General, Mr. Warren Hastings, Behader, Jelladet Jung, informed you of his desire to relinquish his station and to return to Europe, and that the 20th of Rubbi-ul-Awal was the date fixed upon for his departure. At that time I shall succeed the above Governor in the administration of affairs of this country. By the divine favor the bond of friendship between you and the Company, which by so many methods is already become so strong, will gain a daily increase of strength, and it is my most hearty wish and desire to preserve the continuation of it. My hope from your excellent disposition is that you will continue the same friendship to me which the above Nabob experienced from you, and considering me as the earnest wisher of your exaltation that you will from time to time make me happy by sending me the agreeable tidings of your welfare.

Mr. Macpherson takes notice that letters from Mr. Hastings' correspondent to those written by himself to the before mentioned Chiefs and Princes were written and perused by Mr. Macpherson and afterwards transmitted, although translations of them all are not upon record, Captain Scott, Mr. Hastings' Persian Secretary, having omitted to leave such translations with him. The originals, Mr. Macpherson supposes, are in the Persian Office.

Ordered, that Mr. Colebrooke do attend the Board at their next meeting and report the state of his office, and lay before them the books of the Persian correspondence.

Resolved, that in future all letters to the country powers on political subjects be read and approved in this Department before they are despatched, and that the Persian Translator do attend regularly with them at the Board's Meetings, and lay before them also official translations of all letters received from the country powers on such subjects.

Resolved, that immediate notice be transmitted to the Hon'ble Company by the way of Surat and Bussorah of the departure of Mr. Hastings for England.

Read the following letters from the Resident at Hyderabad :—

To the HON'BLE WARREN HASTINGS, Governor-General, &c., Bengal.

HON'BLE SIR,—I had the honor of addressing you last on the 10th and 20th instant, the first conveying a letter from the Soubah to sanction the proposals then laid before the Hon'ble Board, and the last to communicate a paper signed by himself, though not in the form of a letter, requesting that I might be authorised to cement and confirm the friendship and alliance established by the Salbey Treaty between the English and Poonah Government.

I now have the honor to transmit another letter from His Highness to you, in which he refers to and authorises me to lay the remainder of his proposals regarding a new treaty before the Board; this second proposal is briefly :—

“That as His Highness' original supremacy over the Deccan is well known, he wishes as a foundation for a new treaty that the claim be surrendered under force in 1768 for a consideration of 4½ lakhs of rupees may now be re-admitted for a consideration as far as 4 crores. That is, he will take upon himself the Nabob Walah Jah's debt to the Company, provided it does not exceed the amount and continue such other beneficial conditions as the Nabob Walah Jah may now grant to the Company for their protection of the Karnatic, in which he was placed and is still alone maintained by the English in detriment of the Soubah's original, though now surrendered, right.”

As I address the Board fully upon this subject, I avoid unnecessary repetition here.

I have the honor to be, &c.,

HYDERABAD,  
31st December 1784. }

402 F. D.

R. JOHNSON,  
Resident at Hyderabad.

GOVERNOR-GENERAL,—In referring this letter to the Board, much as I wish at this period to avoid the delivery of any opinion on measures to be formed in the execution of which I no longer can take a part, I still think myself bound in faith and duty to declare my entire and strong disapprobation and abhorrence of the proposal which is contained in it respecting the Karnatic, and I make this declaration, but my silence should be construed as favorable or even as indifferent to the proposition.

FORT WILLIAM,  
30th January 1785. }

WARREN HASTINGS.

Copy of a letter from the NABON NIZAM-UD-DOWLA, to Mr. HASTINGS, Governor-General, dated the 17th Suffer 1190. (Received 1st February 1785.)

At this time that news from Europe containing the settlement of all affairs to your satisfaction and the confirmation of your authority in all the concerns belonging to the King and the Company have been received, it has given me the highest pleasure, God be praised, the settlement of the affairs of this place will now be completed in the manner that I have, through the continuance of time, desired that they might be. Although I had always this idea in my mind that you would trust the reins of management into the hands of a person skilled in the direction of affairs and renowned for wisdom and foresight, and would yourself look at and oversee the particulars of every concern, and that the rule of power would never in any business be left in the hands of vicious and unworthy men. But at this time that I have learnt all particulars of your situation from Mr. Johnson, whatever I before thought is now certain, and I am convinced that if, in the observance of rights, anything should, by accident, turn out contrary to my desires, still in the consideration of rights which wise and prudent men always attend to, from their respect to the consequences, it would end to my satisfaction. Several particulars which relate to my rights and in their events are replete with advantages which I have long wished to impart to you, I have entrusted to Mr. Johnson, from whose writings you will obtain full information.

To the HON'BLE WARREN HASTINGS, Governor-General, &c., Members of the Council in their Secret Department, Fort William.

HON'BLE SIR AND SIRs,—There is probably but so much reason to apprehend that I shall appear to the Hon'ble Board to have ventured beyond my means in my paper of the 29th December, yet having gone so far, I must now go further to endeavour at extricating myself as well as I may; suffer, therefore, the addition of a few lines upon the subject which I then submitted to you.

I endeavored to point out that our conquest should be supported by a military system, yet neither aiming at new wars, fresh conquests or increased expenses, but that we should seize all opportunities of letting great and powerful allies support portions of our troops, when that might be done with honour, policy, and profit, and suggested that the Nizam's proposals would answer these views honorable to abide by our pledged faith, political, to disarm for national rival of the important name and aid of this Prince, and profitable in lightening the burthen of our military charges.

But the plan of stationing our troops with allies has been attempted to be branded in Europe by the definition of a mercenary loan of troops to butcher and extirpate inoffensive nations. Such declarations are so far right that military operations may be and have been by the moralist of all ages termed butchery, as also all troops mercenary, which is true, because they must be paid by whomsoever may employ them. As for the epithet of inoffensive, I shall only say that it was unfortunately applied to the most notorious banditti that ever infested Asia.

However, the question is not what speculatively ought to be done in moral rectitude and perfection, but what can be done and is requisite to be done in a particular situation really existing; this in our situation has been stated to

consist in keeping up a military system, the enforcing of economy, and the attainment of a net profit. Now these three, although equally necessary, cannot be managed from our present visible means. Other adequate means must therefore be sought, and if such can be found which shall answer the views of our allies and be consistent with policy and faith already pledged, they will not be the worse for answering our views at the same time, nor will they under this description be very wide. Of as great a degree of moral rectitude as human affairs are liable to, but to close this head once for all, those who object to our troops becoming mercenary, that is, employed to assist our allies, must take up their ground one step further back and desire us to relinquish the conquest. There I should happily join them, for there they would be morally right, yet until the legislature engage in that speculation it may be expedient to resume the considerations now in question.

In support of the assertion, that the resources of Bengal are not in themselves equal to all that is required by its peculiar circumstances (before detailed under the heads), it may be useful to solicit your attention to the past, as an attentive reference to it will probably prove upon undeniable facts that had not the sagacity of your Government availed itself of the alliance with Oude in the very line I now labor to recommend, Bengal would ere now have ruined its owners and absorbed their stock. In the year 1770, before it had been drained by distant and heavy wars, after one crore and twenty-five lacs had been borrowed on bond, it required an additional million sterling to defray its peace establishment. The deducible inference is obvious.

It is not necessary for my argument that I should dwell upon the extent of the Bengal debts, but I may safely and must necessarily affirm that the more the finances of Bengal are reduced the more must be felt the weight of its external incumbrances, and in pursuit of this subject I will beg leave to refer to my address of 30th October and venture to lay before you the politics of the Dekkan in one more general point of view. In that letter I partly stated the powers and views of the three great Governments of the Dekkan, in order to recommend an alliance with the Nizam; but in reviewing these powers I said little of the fourth which involves our part jointly with Mahomed Ali Khan upon that theatre. It is to this particularly that I now wish to draw your attention.

It is well known that our wars in the Dekkan were originally commenced, before Bengal was yet in question, upon a principle of checking the ambition of France, which at that time aimed in that quarter at nothing less than the establishment of an Eastern Empire by the assumption of the whole Dekkan. This they certainly would have effected to the total suppression of all the success we have since had, but for the wise and spirited measures which first opposed and under able conduct at length defeated them so effectually as to bring that within our reach which they had had in their possession. Our moderation (the noblest triumph of victory) withheld us from appropriating it to ourselves, and we vested in Mahomed Ali Khan what our arms had conquered, yet this conclusion was managed with more glory than prudence, for such has been the arrangement and consequence that we have ever since supported our ally and his possessions at our expense. What I mean by this is that our total expenses in and on account of the Dekkan have, calculating from the beginning to the present moment, exceeded in a pecuniary light the total amount ever realised from it. I will not here lengthen my argument with the proof of this notorious fact. I will only take notice of one consequence or effect of it (which in itself is one proof), the accumulating debt of the Nabob for advances made by us; this debt must continue to accumulate even admitting a perpetual peace, because the resources of the Karnatik are unequal to its own defence, and this leads me to a consideration of a greater evil than the pecuniary one above mentioned; this greater evil is founded in the wonderful position of the countries we are doomed to defend in the Dekkan. A mere recital of their situation will prove them indefensible against the attacks they are liable to. From the southermost point of Trinivellee to Ganjam or the Chilea Lake is very little short of 1,000 miles. This is to be protected from the incursions of the immense bodies of cavalry of the three powerful borderers, Tippoo, Nizam, and Mahratta. They divide and occupy the body of the peninsula of

which we hold the skirts. Their troops are all cavalry; ours all infantry. It is self-evident that no army of infantry can cover an extent of 1,000 miles without another China Wall, so as to prevent the incursion of cavalry, whose sole object is to destroy the crops, which include every resource of collection and provision. The fact proved the assertion. The Company and the Nabob keep all the troops that (not say more than) their revenues will allow, yet when the greater part of these were brought together to defend not 500 of the 1,000 miles, they could not, although assisted by the King's troops and Bengal Army, altogether prevent only one of the three mentioned powers from laying waste the whole Karnatik and at once destroying all its present resources. How much less can the fixed establishments of Nabob and Company unaided cover their territories, should the other two take their respective shares in a combination? The present system of the Dekkan is, therefore, liable to two desperate and incurable evils—a constantly accumulating debt or loss of money and the impossibility of defence. There are other and very extensive evils attending our present situation in the Dekkan, but I will for the present confine myself to these two. Nor should I have stated them, but to lead to the question which naturally arises upon them—What other plan will both avoid these evils and preserve the advantages that exist in our present plan? These advantages are that our possessions and alliance with Mahomed Ali Khan (notwithstanding the loss and difficulties above mentioned) enable us to prevent the French obtaining a footing in so much of the Dekkan as we command. It gives us an influence with the powers of the Dekkan, and altogether tends to the defence of Bengal, consequently in so much it becomes Bengal to support its outpost in the Dekkan. But upon the question—Can a better plan be attained, I will venture to say that the plan now before the Board will not only preserve all the advantages above enumerated, but add to them, and instead of difficulties stated, it offers a facility in our resources and military operations.

The Soubah's offer is an equivalent for our possessions, to liquidate the Nabob Wallah Jah's debt to the Company, and continue such advantages to the Company as may now be received from Wallah Jah, all upon condition of our restoring to him those rights which he surrendered to our force in the late treaties.

By this plan the constant drain upon Bengal for supplies of stores and money to the Dekkan would not only be stopped, but an increase of treasure obtained; secondly, an accumulating debt which is worse than writing it, at any one period, off to profit and loss would be realised against all hopes; thirdly, the difficulty of defence would no longer exist, nothing being required but a mere junction in the field with the body of our ally; fourthly, an influence in the Dekkan would be increased many fold; fifthly, our power of preventing the French from gaining any footing there would be extended, and by these two last heads the defence of Bengal would be more real and effectual than now. There are subordinate benefits needless to dwell on. I will lengthen this no longer than just to explain upon the third advantage above stated, that an attack of Tippoo upon the Karnatik when become a province of a larger dominion would no longer amount to a destruction of sole or principal resource. For armies would be supplied like his own from the main adjacent dominion and retaliate the detriment upon an equal footing; in short, instead of a power, unequal to its own support and defence of inadequate resources, we should sway the greater of three parts of the peninsula and thereby overawe the whole to our permanent security and benefit.

The self-evident superiority of the new plan upon comparison with the present one precludes a display of its advantages, but the difficulty lies in the objections to the adoption of it. These are limited to one head—our engagements with the Nabob Wallah Jah. What the extent of these are, what modifications they are liable to, your Hon'ble Board can alone determine, for no public treaty is known. It was my indispensable duty to lay before you and explain the proposals made—nay, I could not have ventured to suppress them. [I shall only now add a few words upon the mode and cause of their being made.

Your instructions to me of 3rd February point out your inclination (24th paragraph) to a further alliance with the Nizam, but of course without any possible reference to what might be the terms of it, as they could not possibly



be at that time guessed at. Nevertheless, the policy of it was self-evident to your Hon'ble Board upon general principles. Your present general situation in the Dekkan was not discussed further than related to the war; nor did it appear in question. The only idea that could probably exist was that we should benefit by his alliance from his position and importance in the Dekkan, with a view to additional strength and security in future wars none visible during peace; and the Nizam to benefit by our military power and aid towards the greater security of his present possession without any immediate views of extending them. Upon my arrival, even so far appeared impossible, for I found him angry, suspicious, and afraid of us either as friends or foes, and discovered that this disposition of mind had together with other circumstances thrown him into an opposite and hostile scale. It therefore highly behoved me to go through a justification of our conduct. This could not be done without inculcating by every argument and proof I could adduce your moderation and justice. If this had no effect, he would have remained as I found him fearfully polite and heartily inimical. But he became attentive, from that he became softened, and began to hesitate in his creed against us; he now inclined to be persuaded—nay nothing withheld him from conviction but the want of some present proof to support my assertions, although to the proof he resolved to put it. This was naturally brought home to our conduct towards himself. He alleged it to have been unjust, though successful through force. He stood deprived of his rights. No alliance could therefore take place until this predicament was removed; to facilitate this he preferred equivalents which should prevent your being losers by granting him the redress he claimed, and upon your answer rested his final opinion and the ultimate line he should take for his future government, whether to confirm himself in the system I found him in, or to withdraw from that and trust to our support alone. My duty and your orders obliged me to lay this before you. I know not how I could have avoided it, nor can I conceive that it shall cause any difficulty, because a proposal on one side involves no acceptance on the other. Nevertheless, should you hold me blameable for suffering such surrendered rights to become again discussed, I must seek my apology in what the Soubah urged in his excuse to me for having without reserve disclosed his sentiments. He had led me into a retired apartment, and after a very long and free conversation which had a good deal exhausted him, he collected himself and recapitulating, said—

“Whatever the well-known extent of my rights were, they now stand formally resigned. The run of events and your superior fortune wrested them from me. They fell partly into your possession, and partly under your protection; but both by your power. My feelings and sufferings hereon I had resolved to bury in my own breast. For he who exposes his grief lays himself open to contempt.

A sentence of Allis.

You came here to claim a remainder of my rights yet undelivered. I shall not say how far this renewed my pain. But when we discussed a true alliance upon a sincere and broad basis, and you stated and dwelt upon your justice, your friendship, and national honour, I then permitted myself to unfold my heart; I lamented the force which had wrested from me my inherited rights in the Circars and the Karnatik, and as the test of your asserted justice proposed a restoration, yet not without adequate advantages to you.” Here he paused a little, then looking on me stedfastly with much emphasis concluded—“If I have been betrayed into a mere exposition of my sufferings, remember that it was alone caused by the unequivocal reliance I placed in your declarations and veracity. In case of an inadequate answer on your side, I shall have one additional weakness to repent; blame me you cannot, but by condemning yourself: which my hopes and your honour and wisdom forbid.”

I have the honour to be, &c.,

HYDERABAD,  
1st January 1785.

R. JOHNSON,  
Resident, Hyderabad.



Agreed the following letter be written to the Resident at Hyderabad :—

To RICHARD JOHNSON, Esq., Resident at Hyderabad.

SIR,—We wrote to you on the 14th instant. A duplicate of our letter is enclosed. We have since received that which you addressed to us under date the 1st ultimo, and the Governor-General laid before us your letter to him of the 31st December.

The offer made by the Nabob Nizam Ali Khan of an equivalent for the Company's possession in the Carnatic to liquidate their claims on the Nabob Walah Jah, and to continue such advantages to the Company as may now be received from that Nabob upon condition of our restoring to him those rights which he yielded to the Company in the late treaties, submits to us without doubt a question of the first importance, but at the same time a question on which our sentiments are instantly determined.

We hesitate not, therefore, even for a moment in acquainting you that we deem ourselves bound in faith and honour to the Nabob Walah Jah to declare our entire and strong disapprobation of the Soubah's proposal, and to direct that you take an early and a proper opportunity of acquainting His Highness that we cannot agree to it. It will be easy for you to express our refusal to him in such terms as will reconcile him to it, and to shew him that the same principle of public faith and national honour which on our part would render the alliance of the English of real value to His Highness, constitutes the validity of our engagements with the Nabob of Arcot and makes them binding and inviolable; those engagements have received the sanction of our Sovereign, and we are not certain but Nizam Ali Khan may have meant by this extraordinary proposition to establish an opinion to the prejudice of our national faith in gaining our assent to it in any degree, where he could obtain the money he proposes to offer for so incredible a consideration we cannot imagine. The proposition itself throws a considerable doubt on his ability to produce the sums which he has offered for the Northern Circars, still you have done your duty in communicating even this last proposition to us, and your reasoning on the subject of the present embarrassments of our finances in the Carnatic is ingenious and judicious, yet we wish you had in the first instance expressed to Nizam Ali Khan your well-founded conviction that no inducements of profit and no stage of public distress would ever lead this Government to sacrifice the honour of the nation and strip their first ally in India of his small remains of authority.

FORT WILLIAM;  
SECRET DEPARTMENT,  
1785.

We are, &c.,

Secret Dept., Fort William, the 15th February 1785.

Thursday.

AT A COUNCIL, PRESENT:

THE HON'BLE JOHN MACPHERSON, ESQ., *Governor-General,*

and

*President,*

JOHN STABLES, ESQ.

Read and approved the Proceedings of the 3rd instant.

The Board having understood from different channels of private communication that the Sikhs had entered Rohilcund and plundered the towns of Berouly, Chundosey and Oojanney, Colonel Sir John Cumming was written to by the Secretary on the 6th instant in consequence of the Board's commands and informed that the Board could pay no attention to such reports, as he had taken no notice of the subject either to the Board or to the Commander-in-Chief, and no official advice had been received of the incursions of the Sikhs either from His Excellency the Vizier or his Minister.

Secret Dept. Fort William, the 19th February 1785.

Saturday.

AT A COUNCIL, PRESENT:

THE HON'BLE JOHN MACPHERSON, ESQ., *Governor-General*,  
and *President*,  
JOHN STABLES, ESQ.

Read and approved the Proceedings of the 15th instant.

The Governor-General lays before the Board a translation of a letter which he wrote yesterday to the Nabob Vizier.

---

Letter from the HON'BLE JOHN MACPHERSON, Esq., Governor-General, to the NABOB VIZIER, written on the 18th February 1785.

On the 8th of this month Mr. Hastings finally resigned his office of Governor-General and the Company's service, and the ship on which he embarked took its departure for England.

I have succeeded to the office of Governor-General, and Your Highness will find me in every respect disposed to support your honour and your alliance with the Company. It is my utmost wish to make that alliance fortunate to Your Highness, your family, and people and useful and honorable to the English.

The expense of the different wars in which the Company were lately engaged have very much distressed their affairs. I have resolved to reduce the expenses of the Company's service in every department and in every office, from my own to that of the lowest Department of the Company's Government.

Unnecessary bodies of troops are to be reduced, and those that are to be kept in pay are to be paid regularly. 'This was Mr. Hastings' wish also.

The regiment of body-guard of the Governor-General which Your Highness lent to him is among the corps to be discharged from the Company's pay and service.

This regiment is, I understand, at present waiting upon the Royal Prince Mirza Jewan Buckt, &c., &c. Should His Royal Highness wish to keep any of these soldiers about his person, Your Highness will from your politeness and hospitality give directions accordingly, though the presence of an English officer in that event to command the soldiers is not necessary.

With the reduction of the Company's expenses I anxiously wish to lessen the expenses to which Your Highness' treasury is put on account of the Company's troops, and that of gratuities to the Company's servants in your dominions. Unless I think it for the Company's real service that Your Highness should order such allowance in future, or that you should be pleased to continue any allowance that are now granted, I hope Your Highness will not grant any or continue to order any to be paid that are not recorded in the Company's accounts.

In case I should be of opinion that Your Highness should shew marks of your favour and generosity to the Company's officers and servants, I shall mention the business to the gentlemen in Council, and Your Highness's generosity will then appear on the Company's book, for it is fit that the Company should know in every instance the allowance of their servants in their employments at Your Highness's Court and in your dominions.

When the matters are fully known and recorded, much expense will be saved to Your Highness, and I shall have much less trouble from the applications of the Company's servants who wish to have leave to reside at your court and in your country; besides that the Company will have much satisfaction from an invariable regulation in these matters.

Your Highness may be assured that every regulation tending to the expenses of the Company's Government and of your own is a regulation.

strengthen the friendship that was established between them and your illustrious father and more strongly with Your Highness.

I have given a firm promise to support the regulations which Mr. Hastings settled with your Ministers for the increase of your revenues and the settlement of them for five years. In every article my promise shall be faithfully performed. I trust the utmost attention is exerted to check the attempts of disorderly neighbours to plunder or disturb your subjects.

Let me hear frequently of your health, and write me as you would to a brother. Major Palmer will present this letter.

